## A. Copper Plates, 1954-55.

₩o.	Saures   Fündspot	Dynasty	King	Date	Language and Alphabet	Romerks.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
SAT	JRASHTRA :					
15	Through Dr. D. C. Singar, Findspot: Paliad.				Nagari. 2, 5, :- 2, A.D.	Registers the gift of some land situated in Vayad-EdhisthEma in favour of a VasstikE at the same place. The writer of the charter was Vatesvars son of Käyastha Kanchana, and the executor was MahEsandhivigrEhika BhogEditya.

## B. Inscription on stone and Other Materials, 1954-55-contd.

				L	anguage and		
No.	Findspot	Dnyasty	King	Date	Alphabet.	Remorks.	,
1	2	3	4	5	6	<b>7</b> ·	4

#### NASIK DISTRICT:

90 Anjaneri—Ruin-Yadava. Seuna-Śaka Sanskrit, led Jain temple.
Sand-stone alab (for 1064).
fixed into the Dundubhi, right wall of the Jyeshtha Sudi.
mandapa of the 15, Monday, temple.

Sand-stone alab (for 1064).

Undubhi, right wall of the Jyeshtha Sudi.

15, Monday, Anuradha, Siddhayoga-

Sanskrit, Records gift of two
Nagari. shops (hatta), a house
in and 5 drammas by the
in merchants Vatuaraja,
Sudi. Lahada and Dasaratha,
Published in Ind. Ant.,
vol. XII, Pp. 126 ff.

#### RAICHUR DISTRICT:

159 Koppal —Slab Rash found in a well kuta.

distinct and South in will

Richtra- Indra... Saka kūța. 811,

Saka Kanns 811, da. Sobhana, Kärttika Punnavi,

1142 A.D., May 11.

Kanna- Damaged. Records
da. that Dandanāyaka Ammaraga visited the holy
place of Kupana and
seems to register a gift

1 2 3 1 4 1 5 mm 6 7

to the basadi which was got constructed by mahāsāmanta Aliyamarasa of the Kadamha family bearing the epithet 'Lord of Banavāsi'.

- 160 Do. Rock called Maurya Aśoka Palkigundu on the hill near the
  - village.
- 161 Do. Same rock.

Brahmi Fragmentary. See Hyi-

derabad Ahchaeolog cal Series No. 10, p. 17.

Kannada States that Chavayya was responsible for engraving the footprints of the venerable Jatāsinganandiāchārya. Above the inscription to the right, are seen the footprints. See ibid., No. 12, p. 8, No. 6.

#### KUTCH:

169 Bhadreáar slab in the Mahadeva temple. Vara Sanskrii Sam- Nägari. vat 23, Samvat 1315, Samvat 1323, Samvat (1905), \$amvat 1934 Samvat (19.9)

Sanskrit, In modern characters.

Nägari. Refers to the anceint history of a Jain Chaitya

1315, constructed at Bhadra
1323, vatipura by the mer
(1905), chant Devachandra who

1934 also installed an image

(19.9) of Pärivanätha. Refers

to a great famine that

occurred in the year

v.s. 1315 and caused

the depopulation of the

town of Bhadravati by

the financial aid render
ed by the merchant

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

Vimalachandra. Also records a donation of 50,000 (coins) by Khangaraji Mahārāja for the spread of the Jaina religion. Mentions two ladies Virabāyi and Mithibāyi.

170 Bhadreiar slab in the Mahadeva temple. Mahārā v.s.
jādhi 1659,
rāja VaišāBhāra kha Su.
malla and
Mahārāja
Khengarāji.

Sens- Mentions Vivekaharahakrit gani, Vijayadevasüri
Nāgari. and Tapāgāchehādhirājabhaṭṭāraka Vijayasenasūri. Refers to
the repairs to a dilapidated vikāra and the
installation of an image
(pratima) at Bhadreivara and to certain
gifts made at Kudara-

tigrama.

173 Bhuj Museum, Kshatra- Rājan Year Prāki Stone No. 2. pa. Rudra- 52, Phāl- Brāhi dāman. gun. Su 2.

Rājan Year Prākrit Records that the staff Rudra- 52, Phāl- Brāhmi. (Lashṭi) was raised by dāman. gun. Su 2. the same person in memory of his brother Rishabhadeva. Plate B.Ep. Ind. Vol. XVI, p. 23.

## MADHYA BHARAT:

Dhar Dist., Mandir.

182. Pedestal of an image.

(v.s.) 1483, -do- Refers to the installation Vaisākha, of image of Sambhava (?) (Chaitra) natha.
Su. 5, Thursday == 1426 A.D., Masch 14.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	DHYA BHARAT:					
194	Rāmpurā Piliar in Bharan Man- dir, Bada Bazar.			Year Chaitra su. 15 (rākā).		Mentions a ruler named (Su) hagasimha and Bhattāraka Vijaya- devasūri, Vijayasimha and Kanakaguni and Rāmapurā.
196	Do. Stone built into Pädshahki Bavdi.		_	Radhas (Vaisā- kha).		Records the Prainsti of Durgabhanu, son of Pratapa and father of Chandra belonging to the lunar race and states that he caused the excavation of a tank and performed other meritorious acts. The tank was excavated by sūtradhāra Rāmadāsa. The prasasti was composed by Kesava of Bhāradvājagotra. Mentions a jimālāpa and
			•			about the end of the record one saugata-dharma-vettä.
202	Vaikhara-Maund outside the village.		-		Sanskrit, Nägari.	Mentions the Jaina teachers Subhakirti and Vimalakirti of the Nandiyada (?) sanghs. In characters of about 10th century.
	VAPURI DISTRIC					,
Z71	Stone built into the wall of Jaina ( temple.	Mugha	l) Salema		Diale	Refers to the rule of t Amarasimha, grandson ri. of Råmadzsa and

1	2	. 3	4	5 6	7
		,		Ashadha, su. 9, Thursday Irregular.	servant of Sahijaha (Shah Jahan). Records the repairs to a Jaina Chaityālaya. Dvīvanī's list, No. 419.
	DHYA BHARAT; apuri District.				
250	Shivapuri—Jaina image.	_		Samvat Sanskrit, (1703) Nagari. Wednes- day.	Refers to the installation of the Jaina image at Shivapuri-grama in Malavadesa. Mentions Gangadāsa and Girdharadāsa. cf. Dvzven's List No. 447.
252	Shivapuri—Jaina Banganga tem- ple.  Nagpur District.	_	_	Samvat Hindi 1703, Nāgari. Śaka, 1568, Vaiśā- kha, su. 3.	Records certain bene- factions at Sivapuri by a Jaina named Moha- nadāsa who seems to have been a petdar of Mahārāja Sangrā- ma. Also mentions Mahārāja Amara- simgha. cf. Dvivedi's List. No. 441.
267	Nagpur Museum. Above a standing figure in the compound. Raipur District.			Samvat Nagari 1245.	Mentions the names of some disciples (Jaina?) like Manika-senadeva, Virasenadeva, Vajase- nadeva.
285	Sirpar	unitaria.	-	North	Damaged, mentions the poet (?) Devanandi and the sculptor Gonna. P. 111, No. 187 (cf. Hisalal's list).

946						Jama zaza
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Mac	DRAS : lura District, ur <i>Taluq</i> .					
396	Alagarmalai— Label engraved near the seated Jain image cut on the boulder bearing the Brähmi inscrip- tion.	_			Vațțo- luttu.	The label reads: 1. Sri Achchanan 2. di sepal. In characters of about the 9th or 10th century.
	ISSA : tack District.					
448	Ratnagiri Hills. Brick from the hill. Impression from Superinten- dent, Department of Archaeology, Eastern Circle, Calcutta.		_	_	East Indian	Fragmentary. Refers to a Shrine of Jina. In characters of about the 7th century.
RA Bhi	JASTHAN : lmara District.					
451	Badnor slab in the Thakore Saheb's palace.		***	v.s. 1(4) 97	Local dialect Nagari.	Mentions Santinatha-
452	Bijolia—Rock near the village.				Sanskrit, Nägari.	Consists of a Kävya in 5 cantos (sargas) entitled the Uttamasikha- sapurana by Siddhastiri. The poem describes the incidents of the life of the Jaina Turthankara Pärávanatha. Mentions Uttamashikhara appa-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
***	e a conser a su					rently the hillock where the inscription is found. Written by Lollaka, and engraved by Keśava. Cf. BHAN- DARKAR'S List. No. 1854.
-	JASTHAN : k District.					
466	Tonk—Pedestal of marble stone image of a Jina at the Jaina temple.  No. 1.		_		Nāgari.	Mentions the teacher Padmanandin of the Mülasamgha and refers to the installation of the image by some members of the Khandillaväla family.
467	Do. No. 2.			Do.	Do.	Contents similar to No. 466 above. The name of the person responsible for the installation of the image is given as Raja.
468	Do. No. 3.	<del>emina</del>		Do.	Do.	Contents similar. Mentions the teachers Prabhachandra and Padmanandi of the former's line.
469	Do. No. 4.	-		Do.	Do.	Contents similar to No. 468 above.
470	Do. No. 5.	-		Do.	Do.	-Do-
471	Do. No. 6.	****	-		Do.	Damaged.
472	Do. No. 7.	-	-	v.s. 1158 Vai- śākha* su. 7.	Torritor	Refers to a person named Alāka who was apparently responsible for the installation of the image and cites a mantee.

4 5 6 7 2 1 3 RAJASTHAN: Udaipur District, 485 Udaipur museum. Guhila Samara- (.v.s) Sanskrit Records certain wifts Inscription No. 2 of made by Samarasimha simha 1335, Nāgari. from Chittor. Mewar son of Vaisakha to Pradyumna-süri. Re-Tejafers to the construction su. 5. simha. Thursday, of Śri-Syamapāriyanā-1278 tha basadi by Jayatalladevi, queen of Teia-A.D. April 28. Simha, lord of Medapata. Mentions Mahesvara-rasi and his disciple Siva-rasi of the lineage of Harita-rasi. BHANDARKAR'S List No. 593, JASB, vol. LV. P 48. 486 Do. No. 3. Do. Rănă v.s. 1556. Do. Consists of a prašasti Rāyacomposed by Vimala, malla. disciple of Harsha. Records the construction of certain Jaina temples. Engraved by sutradhara Chhitara, son of Sütradhara Isara, cf. BHANDARKAR'S List. No. 872. UDAIPUR DISTRICT: Udaipur Museum,

507 Inscription

No. 24.

Sanskrit, Refers to the construction and setting up of phalika of Sambhavanatha. of. PRAS, WC, 1905-06, p. 62, No. 2236. In characters of about the 13th century.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
•	ENGLAND:				,	
530	London. Victoria and Albert Mu- soum. Planter			v.s. 1583, Jyeshtha, su. 13,		it States that the image i, of Adinatha was caused to be made by
	casts received from the Keeper.			Monday = 1527 A.D.		Siramgaka, son of Scivasta of the Śrimila
	Pedestal of a bronze image.			May 13, f.d.t02.		dent of Virasiddhi- mahotsava,
531	Do. No. 2.		-	v.s. 1523, Māgha, su. 6.	Do.	States that the image of Sumatinatha was caused to be made by Rajaka son of Sadha of the Pragvata community at the instance of
532	Do. No. 3.	-	-	-	Do.	Lakshmisagara-suri. States that the image was caused to be made by an unnamed person at the instance of his teacher Santisuri.
534	Do. No. 5.			v.s. 1527, Pausha, ba. 1, Monday= 1471 A.D. January 7.		States that the image of Vimalanatha was caused to be made by Devaraja of Khadiralaya at the instance of Lakshmisagara-suri, the chief of the Tapa-gachcha.
135	Do. No. 6.			v.s. 1515 Vaišškha, su, 13		States that the image of Padmaprabha was caused to be made by the Sreshthin Anada (Ananda) of the Prigrata community of Sihura at the instance of Ramsiekhara-stri of the Tapa-gachcha.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
ENC	GLAND:					* 1 .
5 <b>36</b>	London, Victoria and Albert Muse-tuem. Plaster casts received from the keeper. Pedestal of a bronze image. No. 7.			_	Sans- krit Nāgari.	Seems to sefer to the installation of the image of a Tirthankara, details not clear. In characters of about the lith century.
537	Do. No. 8.		*****	v.s. 1529 Māgha, su. 6.	Do.	States that the image of Vimalanatha was caused to be made by certain persons (names not clear) at the instance of Somaratnasūri.
5 <b>3</b> 8	Do. No. 9.			v.s. 1520 Chaitra, ba. 8, Friday- 1464 A.D March 23.		States that the image of Suvidhinātha was caused to be made by Ulaka at the instance of Dhanesvarasūri.
<b>53</b> 9	Do. No. 10.			v.s. 1263	Do.	Damaged. Seems to record the installation of an image of Pārèvanātha.
		E.	PHO	TOGRAI	PHS	

Negative No.	District and Locality	Description	Sie
3007	Samanarmalai, Madurai District, Madras.	Jaina Inscription. A.R Ep., No. 65 of 1910.	Fuli
3008	Do	Another Jaina Inscription A.R.Ep , No. 66 of 1910.	Do.
2424		Part of line 8 of the Hathi- gumpha (Orissa) inscription of Kharavela,	

. 1

#### 853 (vii)

Department of Archaeology. Annual Report on Indian Epigraphy for 1955-56, Delhi, 1959.

B. Inscriptions on Stane and Other Materials, 1955-56—confd.

	<del></del>	de an armening de la constitución de constituc	****	<del></del>	Language	
No.	Findspot	Dynasty	King	Date	and Alphabet	Remarks
1	2	3	4	5	6	7

## BOMBAY: Belgaum District,

Raibag Mahal.

central hall of the same temple.

151 Raibag-Slab kept Ratta Karta- Saka Kannada Registers a perpetual 1124. and free endowment outside the Adivirya IV Vaišākha. of the village of Chinnātha temple. ruling Paurnima, chali situated Kundi-3000. for from Fridaythe Venu- 1201 A.D., benefit of a Jain grāma. April 20. temple, by the king, Cf. Bomb. Baz., Vol. I, Pt. II, P. 557. Śaka -do-States that at the ins-152 Pillar to the left 1519. tance of Somasenaof entrance into ľyestha, Bhattāraka of Mulathe central hall ba. 14of the samgha Somagana, the same 1597 A.D. temple was renovated temple. June 3. by the Jaina sangha and the image of Parévanatha installed therein. Sanskrit This is a Sanskrit ver-153 Another pillar to -do-Nāgari. sion of No. 152 above. the right of entrance into the

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
GA	MBAY DISTRICT :					
159	Cambay—Pedestal of a Jain image. Impressions from the Superinten- dent, Western Circle, Baroda. Image No. 1.			v.s. 1468 Akha- (sha)-dha su. 3, Sunday- 1412 A.D., June 12, The Sam- vat year was 1469 and not 1468.	Nägari,	Records of gift of the image of Sri Adinatha by Vamgai, daughter of Samaja.
160	Do. No. 2.		-	-d <i>o</i> -		Records that the image of Sri Adinatha was made by Bhati and consecrated by Devagupta-stri.
161	Do. No. 3.		-	v.s. 14 (26) Vai- šūkha, ba. 1, Mon- day=1369 A.D., April 23.	! ! ! !	Records the Sam(gha) pālhanadevi, wife of Samghapati belonging to the Palhakata gotra caused the image of Adinātha to be made for the welfare of her son (Gova)la and that Munisekhara-sūri of Maladhāri-gachcha installed it.
162	Do. No. 4.			_	i 1 1	Records the gift of the mage of Adinktha by a person (name not mentioned) for the welfare of Eladeva. In characters of about the 15th century,

1	2	8	4	5	6	7
CAN 163	of a Jain in Impressions	estal — 12ge, from		<del></del>	Sanskrit, N <b>aga</b> ri.	of the image of Adina- tha by Rupākauriga-
		indent, ircle, mage				devi for the merit of her uncle.  Do.
16 <b>4</b>	Do. No. 6	,	-	v.s. 1429, Mägha- ba. 7.	-do-	Records the installa- tion of the image of AdinEtha made for the welfare of Shimt, wife of Chamghi, by Śri-Devagupta-sūri.
165	Do. No. 7	·. —	-	v.s. 1397	7 -do-	Records the installation of the image of Adina- tha caused to be made by Vijinasaha for the welfare of his mother Väyskadu (?), by Maladhāri Śri-Rāja-sekhara-sūri.
166	Do. No. 8.				-đo-	Records the installation of the image of Adinatha by Śri-Devagupta-sūri on behalf of (Mala)dhāri-Śivarāja, son of Sādhu Sayara, for the latter's merit. In characters of about the 15th century.
167	Do. No. 9		yawen.		-do-	Records the gift of the image of Adinatha by Dhadhaladevi, wife of Dhanada, for her own merit.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
CA	MBAY DISTRICT :					
168	Cambay-Pedestal of a Jain image, Impressions from the Suprintendent, Western Circle, Baroda, Image No. 10.	Takene.			Sanskrit Nägari,	Fragmentary. Records the gift of the image of Sri-Santinatha by Lahamaka (?)Do-
169	Do. No. 11.		_		-do-	Records the installation of the image of Adinatha by Sri Devagupta-sūri on behalf of the son of sigaradeva.  -Do-
170	Do. No. 12.	-		v.s. 14(5 4, Mag ha su. Saturday 1398 A.D., Jan. 26.	;• 8,	Records the installation of the image of Santinatha by Sri Devagupta(Sūri) on behalf of Sahasidevi, wife of (U)dayarāja, for the welfare of the state.
171	Do. No. 13.		<del></del>		-do-	Fragmentary. Records, the gift of the image of Pärsvanätha. In characters of about the 16th century.
172	Do. No. 14.		_	v. s. 142 (9), Māg ha, ba. ?	•	Damaged. Records the installation of the image of (Pāriva)-nātha, caused to be made by Sādhu Sāramga for the meris ofdevi, by Sri-Devaguptasūri.

1	2	3.	4	5	6	7
GAI	MBAY DISTRICT :					
173	Cambay-Pedestal of a Jain image, Impressions from the Suprintendent, Western Circle, Baroda, Image No. 15.		*****	v.s. 14(2) 6, Vaišā- kha, su. ? 15, Sun- day=1369 A.D., April 22.	krit Nagari	Records the construc- tion of the image of Sri-Parivanatha by a iravika [of the prag- yata community and its installation by Devagupta-suri.
174	Do. No. 16.			v.s. 1423	-do-	Records the gift of the image of Śri-ŚEntinEtha by La(la)dasa, wife of Sādhu(Pura) who was the son of Sādhu Sahaja, for her husband's welfare, and its installation by Śri-Deva-gupta-sūri.
175	Do. No. 17.	_		-	-do-	Records the gift of the image of Śri-Śāntinātha by (Sa)ivādika, daughter of Dhanada, for her own merit. In characters of the 16th century.
176	Do. No. 18.	-	****		-do-	Badly damaged and fragmentary.  -Do-
177	Do. No. 19.		Paine	v.s. 1460, Ashāḍha, su. 10,	-do-	Registers the gift of the image of Pärivanä- tha by Soni-Traj-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
				Wedne day=1 A.D., June 18	404	lokasiha, son of Stati- Visala, for the welfare of his wife, Tejala- devi, and its installa- tion by Śri-Devagupta- sūri of Upakeis-gach- chha.
178	Pedestal of a Jain image. Impressions from the Superintendent, Western Circle, Baroda, Image. No. 20.	-	_	v.s. 14 (20)	Sanskrit, Nägari.	Registers the gift of the image of Santinatha by Sadhu Lashmi (Lakshmi)dhars, son of (Dhagu) for his own) merit and states that it was installed by Śri-Sāgararāja-sūri.
179	Do. No. 21.		_	v.s. 14 (2)6	-do-	Records the gift of the image of Śri-Śantinātha by Jākala.
180	Do. No. 22.	-			-do-	Records the gift of the image of Ajitanātha by Sādhu Sāgara(deva), son of Su(napanadevi), wife of Sādhu., for the merit of his mother and the states that it was installed by Śri-Deva-guptastiri.
181	Do. No. 23.	فحي	•	-	-do-	Badly damaged.
182	Do. No. 24.			_	-do-	-Do-

1	· 2	3	4	- 5	6	7
CAM	BAY DISTRICT					
183	Do. No. 25.	<del>.</del>			Sans- krit Nägari.	Records the gift of the image oftinktha. In characters of the 16th century.
1 <del>84</del>	Do. No. 26.			v.s. 1454, Vaisākha ba. 15, Sunday, Irregular,	,	Records the installa- tion of the image of Padmaprabha by Śri (Bhuti) sāgara-sūri, the disciple of Maladhāri Śri-Su.
185	Do, No. 27.		_	_	-do-	Records the gift of the image of Sri-(Supāriva) by Sāyara, sea of (Ha)siri, wife of Sādhu sri Sāramga, for his mother's religious merit.
186	Do. No. 28.	•••		<b></b>	-do-	Records the gift of the image of Sri-(Väsu-pūjya?) by Sā Nogala-devi wife of Sa(Ni)-baka, for her own welfare.
187	Do. No. 29.	-		v.s. 1433	•do-	Registers the gift of the image of Srs-Neminatha by Simgaradevi wife of Sädhu Sri-Saranga, for her own merit and states that it was caused to be made by her son Sädhu Säyara, and installed by first Devagupts.

1	1.10	2	3	. 4	. 5	. 6	7
		-Concid. DISTRICT					Same Carlos States
188	Do	No. 30.				Sans- krit Nägari,	Records the gift of the image of Śri(Neminā-tha), by Sāyara, son of (Simgāra), wife of Sādhu Sārmga, and states that it was installed by Śri-Devagupta. See No. 185. above.
189	Do.	No. 31.			arisposes.	-do-	Illegible.
190	Do.	No. 32.	_	***		-do-	Badly damaged.
191	· Do.	No. 33.	assert*	_		-do-	Records the gift of the image of Sri Mähävira by Sri Jayavala-devi. In characters of the 9th century.
192	<b>Do.</b>	No. 34.	*******			<b>-d</b> o-	Records the gift of the image of Śri-Mahāvīra by Rāṇaka (Śri-Mū) jaladeva. Do.
193	Do.	No. 35.	_		-	-do-	Records the gift of the image by Sri-(Mahā-vīra by rajhi Sri-Karpū-radevi. Do.
194,	Do.	No. 36.	•••	-		-do-	Illegible.
195	<b>D</b> n	No. 37.		-	v.s. 1433	-do-	Records the installation of the image Sri Devagupta suri) and states that it was caused to be made by Sādhu Sāyara, son of Simgāradevi, wife of Sādhu Sri-Sāramga.

				,		<u>.</u> .
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
RAI	DERABAD: CHUR DISTRICT al Taleq. Kopal. Stone built into the southern sector	, ,	tugas	Šaka 862, Vikāri	Kannada	Fragmentary. Commences with an invocation to Jina-kāsana.
	of the fort wall.					Broken after the date.
197	Another stone in the same place.	-				Fragmentary. Seems to refer to Karmashtaka in the second line. In characters of about the 8th century.
198	Broken stone built into the wall of the well called Danakana-bhavi.		-	_		Damaged and worn out. Contains a description of the Jain preceptors belonging to the lineage of Kondakunda, one of whom is Maladhärideva. It also describes a pious lay follower of the Jain faith. In characters of about the 11th century,
199	Wall of a cave on a lower level to the south of the Palksgunda boulder.	Chālu- kya of Kaiyā- ņa.	Vik- ramā- ditya V		<b>-do-</b>	States that the Jaina preceptor Simhanandi died under the vow of Ingini-marana and that his disciple Kalyāṇa-kīrti built a Jinendra-Chaityālaya in his memory. Published in the Hyderabad Archeological Series No. 12. (The Kannada Inscriptions from Koppal). Pp. 8 ff.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 ;

200 Uppinabetageri Rāshtra- Akālastone lying in a kūṭa. varsha field about a Kannamile away to radeva. the north of the village.

Akāla- Śaka
varsha 887,
Kanna- Raksakradeva- shi, Uttarāyaņa
Sankrānti=964
A.D.,
Dec. 23,
Friday.

Kan-

nada.

-do-

١

Registers a gift of land by Mahasamantadhi pati Sankarasandarsa of the Ratta family for the benefit of the Jayadhira Jinklaya tructed by him Kupana. The gift was entrusted . into hands of the preceptor Naganandipanditabhatāra, disciple Vinayanandi Siddhantada-bbațăra of Surasthagana. Cf. Jainism in South India, Ins. No. 46.

#### MYSSORE:

BELLARY DISTRICI:

Hospet Tulag.

535 Fragments of a pillar in the museum.

Seems to describe a line of Jaina monks. Praises Collacharya, his disciple Gunachandra, and the latter's disciple Indranandi. Mentions Nandimuni and Kanti. In characters about the 12th century.

		<del></del>				
1	2	3	4	, 5	6	7

# G inscriptions of Pre-1945-46—Collections—Contd. UITAR PRADESH:

### Jhansi District.

55	Siron Khurd, Pratihāra	í.	Bhoja	V.S.	960, 964	Sanskrit	Ep. Ind.
	Śāntin <b>a</b> tha	2.	Mahendra-	965,	967, 969,	Nägari.	Vol. I.
	temple.		pāla.	991,	994, 1005.	_	Pp. 162 ff.

3, Kshitipāla. 1008, 1025.

4. Devapāla.

## Annual Report for 1955-56.

S.No.	District and Locality	Descr	iption	Size
3238	Marugāltalai, Tirunelveli District, Madras.	A.R.Ep.,	No. 407 of 1906	Full.
<b>323</b> 9	Anamalai, Madura District, Madras. Tirupparangunram, Do.	A.R.Ep.	, No. 457 of 1906 3 <b>33</b> of 1901	Do.
3240	Arittēpaţţi and Karungēlakkudi. Madura District, Madras.	-do-	460-A of 1906	<b>Do.</b> "
<b>324</b> 1	Do.	-do-	462 of 1906 561 of 1911	Do.
3242	Varichchiyür and Nagamalai Hill near Vikkiramangalam, Madura District.	-do-	38A of 1926 and Nos. 361-623 of 1926	Do.
3248	Do	-do-	38(B,C1,C2) of 1908	Db.
3244	Meşşopaştı (Siddharmalai), Alagarmalai, Do.	-do- 19	45(E,F,G,H and J) of 08 and No. 334 of 1968.	
<b>324</b> 5	Sittannaväsal, Tiruchirapalli District, and Kunnakkudi, Ramnad District.		388 of 1914 and No. 44 of 1909.	Ďa.
<b>3246</b>	Kongar-Puliyangulam.	-do-	56(A,B and C) of 1910	Do.

#### 853 (viii)

Annual Report on Indian Epigraphy for 1957-58. Delhi, 1961.

P. 9. Among the collections from Jalor No. 497 records the construction of Sri-Kuvaravihāra by Chaulukya Kumarapāla in v.s. 1221, its renovation in v.s. 1242 at the instance of Chāhamāna Samarasimha of Songirā, the construction of a toraņa for the god Mahāvīra and the hoisting of the flag on a staff made of gold in v.s. 1256 at the behest of the royal family, and the setting up of the golden cupola in the newly built central hall for dramatic performance on the dipotsava-dina in v. s. 1268 (cf. Ep. Ind., Vol. XI, Pp. 54-55). The renovation of the temple by Samarasimha within two decades after its foundation probably indicates that this Vihāra built by Kumarapāla was affected by the invasion of Mu'izz-ud-din Muhammad Ghuri who is said to have plundered Nādol (The Struggle for Empire, p. 87).

No. 495. From the same place, dated v.s. 1331 and belonging to the time of Mahārājakula Chāchigadeva, refers to the Chandana-vihara pertaining to the Jaina monastery attached to the Nāṇaktya-gachchha to which 150 drammas were endowed by certain persons for the worship of the god Mahāvīra during the ashtāhnika festival. The inscription refering to the said festival is dated the eleventh tithi of the bright half of Āsauja (Āśvina). According to Mirji Annarao's Jaina Dharma, p. 572, the festival is usually celebrated in the months of Āshāḍha, Kārttika and Phālguna. The Halsi plates of Kadamba Ravivarman (Ind. Ant., Vol. VI, P. 26), where we find the earliest epigraphaphical reference to this festival, state that the king ordained this festival to be celebrated in the month of Kārttika. The epigraph is published in Ep, Ind. Vol. XXXIII, Pp. 46-49.

P. 10. Among the miscellaneous epigraphs of the year's collection, the following are noteworthy. Eight lebel inscriptions (Nos. 212-218) in archaic Chālukyan characters attributable to the 7th century A.D., engarved on the pillars in the Jaina temple close to the meguti temple at Aihole in the Bijapur District of Mysore state, gave names such as Ananda-sthavira, Mahendra, Bina-amman and Maureyan, and may be compared with similar level records both from this place (A. R. Ep., 1928-29, Nos. E. 1—31) and from Badāmi (ibid., Nos. E 101—131: 1927-28, Nos. E-93—238).

## B. Inscriptions on Stone and Other Materials, 1957-58.

## ANDHRA PRADESH:

Warangal District.

No.	Find Spot	1	Dynasty	King	Date	Language d Alphabet	and Remarks.
1	2	1 · 4 ;	3	4	5	6	7
41	Tatikonda— mentary stor built into the wall, watch	e fort	of Kal- yāņa.		من	Sanskrit, Kanna- da.	Mentions the Jaina teachers Chandrasüri Nayabhadra-süri and Muni-suvrata. Stope abruptly after the expression spasti samasta-bhuvanālsaya. In characters of about the 11th century. See No. 44 below.
44 -	Warangal				Śaka 9 (80) Vi- lambi.	Kannada.	Demaged. Seems to mention a certain Mun Suvrata as a disciple of (Nandi) siddhänta deva. See No. 41 above.
45	-do-Slab in front of K Mahal in the	huzh			Paridhā- vin, Śrā- vana Su. 11, Sun- day, pro bably—1 A.D., July f d.t. 69.	(verse)	Records the death of certain Gunachandra-mahā-muni of Vandi-yur-gana. In characters of about the 12th century A.D.

Office of the Superintendent, Dept. of Archaeology South-Western Circle. Findapot: Nagar bastiSanskrit, Records the erection of
Kan- the image of the god
nada. Nemi-jina by Ajana,
son of Kallapa-ireshthi
and Mābāmba. Kallapa-iresthin was the son

of Ojana. The image was

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
equipment of the second	keri, Gersoppa, North Kanara District.	,				erected under the instructions of Devachand- rasūri, son of Lalitakuti of Desigana and Pana- sokavali. In charac- ters of the 12th-13th
,	•					century. Text published in Mys., Arch. Rep. 1928, No. 107. p. 95.
	ONA DISTRICT :					
	wal Taluq.					
159	Poons—Pedestal of a statue with only a portion of the feet.	_			Sanskris Kan- nada	Refers to the installa- tion of Nemi-jineswara by Nemichandra yati. In characters of about the 12th century.
DE	LHI:					
165	New Delhi.— National Museum. 5t hfragment. Arhaidinka-Jhompu Ajmer, Rajasthan.	 ira,			Sanskrit, Nägari.	Fragmentary. Mentions Jinarāja in line 10 and Vajrasvāmin in line 11 and Dharmaghosha in line 15. In characters of about 12th century.
175	Do. 15th Frag- ment. Do.				-do-	Do. Mentions some Suri in the 2nd time. In characters of about the 12th Century.
MA	DHYA PRADESH	:				The second of th
She	ehore District.					12817 18
. y. e	India. Findspot: Devaparla.		منت	v.s. 982 Āshāḍha ba. 11.	(?) -do-	Illegile. Sri-Gargga- räy-änvaya occurs in the first line. The names of a few tresht- hins are mentioned but are illegible.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
_	APUR DISTRICT:					
212	AiboleLower part of the left side piliar at the entrance of the double storied Jaina temple.			-	Kannada	Contains two labels which read; (1) Śrī-Bina (2) Śrī-Bina Amman, In characters of about the 7th century.
213	Front side of the same pillar.	••••	~		-do	Contains three labels which read: (1) Śri-Ānandastha- vira-śishya
						(2) Šrī-Pintavadi Mahendrar
						(5) Śrt-Bisadando-
214	Rear side of the			-	-do-	Reads: Śrt-Bina Ammon. Do.
215	Left side of the same pillar.			_	-do-	Reads: Ŝrt-Bisadan, Do.
216	Top of the Lst floor, entrance, same temple.	-			<del>-d</del> o-	Reads : Śri-Ma (Va)Śri gyamattan. Do.
216A	Left side pillar, in the same place.	_			<b>-d</b> o-	Reads : Śri-Maureya. Do.
217	Right side pillar in the same place,				-do-	Reads : Śrs-Binja (di)- Ovajan. Do.
218	Rock near the same temple.	_		_	-do-	Reads : Śri-Gunapri- yan (pa) sta Srichitradhipa Śri. Do,

munimdra who was a disciple of Namdi Bhattaraka of Surash-

Do.

tha-gana.

. 25 EUL				 		·
1	2	3	4	 5	6	7
	ARWAR DISTRICI ekerur <i>Taluq.</i>	<b>'</b> :				
	Aladageri—Nisidi stone in front of the Bevinakatta.			Pim- gala, Aivija su. (5), Sunday Probab ly 1=3 A.D. Sept. 1 Prabha va, Aiv ja su. 7 Monda Irregul	7.  -   17   1.   1-   1-   13.	Records the death, by Sammystana, of Manikadeva, disciple of Mahamandalāchārya Jayakirti-bhat-tāraka and of Mallaya, disciple of Mahāmandalāchārya Balachandra Traividyadeva on the specified dates. Mentions Nandimunipa, disciple of Nāgachandra, bhattāraka of the Chitrakūṭanvaya. In characters of about the 13th century.
age t	Another nisidi stone in the same place.	_		_	-do-	Damaged. Records the death by Samāḍhi, of an individual (name lost) who was a disciple of Nandibhaṭṭāraka. Also mentions Nāgacham-dra-bhaṭṭāraka of the Surasthagaṇa and Chitrakūt-anwaya,
225	Nisidi stone in front of Kariya- mmana gudi.	<del></del> "		-	-do-	Records the death, by Samadhi, of Mayakka disciple of Nayakirti

1	2	8	4	5	6	7
226	Another sividi stone in the same place.		en lang	Plava, Śrāvaņa; ba. 10, 1 Thurs- day, Sam- kramana. Probably; 1181 A.D., August 6. Samkra- mana oc- curred on July 28.	Kannada.	Worn out, seems to register the death of (Soma)vve disciple of Nayakirti-bhaṭṭāraka. Mentions Namdibha-ṭṭāraka and Kanaka-bhadra. Do. about the 13th century.
279	Hirekonati.—  Nisidi stone in front of Hanu=  manta temple.	Yādava	Rāma- deva.	Bahud- hanya, Chaitra ba. 10, Monday = 1278 A.D., April 18.		Damaged. Records the death by samnyasana, of a setti (name not clear) who was a disciple of Jina-Bhattaraka.
280	Another Nisidi stone in the same place.	-do-	Mahâ- deva.	Year 12, Prajāpati (Jye)- shtha ba. 11, Fri- day=127; A.D., June 5.		Records the death by Samnyāsana of a woman (name lost) who was a wife (?) of Satisetti and a disciple of Anantakīrti-Bhaṭṭāraka.
281	Three faces of a pillar in the same place.	-		Kshaya, Asvijā 5, Monday.	:	Damaged and worn out. Refers to a vratindra and mention is made of Santibhat-taraka. In characters of about the 13th century.
<b>28</b> 2	Nisidi atone in front of Kona-	Arraya	<b>Citics</b>	Visva- vasu,		Records the death, by samildhi, of Bammayya,

1	2	3	+	5	6	7
	tevva temple.			Bhādra- pada su. Sunday. Probably 1245 a. n August 2	æ.	disciple of Kaly <b>koa</b> - kīrtibhaţţāraka. Do.
297	Kunchur—Below the image of a Jina in the same place—Kalleśvara temple.				Kan- nada,	Demaged in the middle. Refers to the installation of the image by Bămayya, son of Jogisețți who is described as a năḍakumāra and others belonging to Desigana of Koṇḍakuṇḍānvaya and Mūlasamgha. In characters of about the 12th century.
298	Below another image in the same place.		_	-	-do-	Fragmentary. Records the installation of a Jina image. Mentions Kaliyanna, son of Chamunda and refers to Mülasamgha and Surasthagana. Do.
299	Sculptured slab below Donni Ken- chavvanakaţţe.		_	-	-do-	Contains the verse Śrz- malparamagambhāra etc. do.
302	Lingedevarakop—slab standing in front of Karmadevara gudi on the way to Kunchur.			Śrimu- kha, Aśvayuja su. 1.	-do-	Lower portion lost. Pur- port not clear. Refers to Nandi Bhaṭṭāraka of Surasthagaṇa and Müla- samgha.

i	2	8	4	'5	6	7
	ASTHAN : ner District.					
412	Ajmer—Rajpu- tana museum; pedestal of a Jaina image findspot: Tantoli, Ajmer district.	_			igari.	Records the installation of the image in question by Bodhi and others on behalf of Sreshthin Dhamanaka (?) for the merit of the latter's father, whose name is not clear.
419	Do. Pedestal of an image of Jaina Sarasvati.	-		v.s, 1216 Vaišūkha su. (4)	-do-	Records the obeisance of Viga, daughter of Rāhila and Sonama the former of whom was a devotee of Acharya Charuktrtti of Māthurasamgha,
420	Do. Pedestal of another A.D. image.			v.s. 12, (5) 4, Pha (1*) guna su. 11, Thursday= 1198 A.D., February 19		Record the installation of the image by the members of the family of a Nāyaka belonging to Nāgabhaṭṭa-jāti.
421	Do. Pedestal of a red stone image of Mahavira.			y.s. 1061, Jyeshtha su. 8.	-do-	Records the installation of the Jaina image by the iravita Mahadevi, Also mentions Dharmasena of Va(ga)tasamgha.
422	Do. Pedestal of the image of Riv; hebbanatha.		colons		į	Damaged. Mentions Kirttyächkrya. Another inacciption engraved be- low this, in later chara- cters mentions Dedk.

1	2	3	4	5	6 7
423	Do. Pedestal of a seated image of Santinaths.		-		t Records the obeisance to Santinatha.
424	Do. Pedestal of the image of Adi- natha.		<del></del>	v.s. 1573, Vai(šīkha*) su. 8.	Records the setting up of the image probably by Hemavimala-silri.
425	Do. Pedestal of the image of Sreyāmiumātha.	-		do-	Probably records the setting up of the image by Hiravijaya-suri. Also mentions Devasundara-suri.
<b>42</b> 6	Do. Pedestal of a Digambar Jaina image	-	•••	v.s. 1130, -do-Phäiguna su. 11, Monday Punarvasu= 1074 A.D. February 10.	Damaged. Mentions Bharāri and his father.
427	Do. Pedestal of another similar image.	*****		(7), Vai- and I	crit Records the setting up Lo- of the image by Vira, a- son of Chandana.
428	Do. A mufflated sculpture.			— Nāga	ri. Mentions Kali, Prabhā- ta, etc., and Purva- phālguna, etc. appa- rently as labels of figures.
429	Do. Pedestal of a white-stone image of Santinatha.	nyaén.		v.s. 1195, Sans- Vaišī krit, (kha) Nāgas su. 3.	

1	2	3	4	5 6	7
430	Do. Pedestal of the broken image of Pärsvanätha. Findspot: Baghera.			•	it Records the obsisance i. of Dulaka, son of sadha. Also mentions Mathura- samgha. Cf. A.R. Raj- putana Museum, Ajmer, 1939, (B) iv, p. 4.
431	Do. Pedestal of the white-stone image of Risha- bhanātha.			v.s. 1195, -do- Vaišākha su. 12, Wednesday= 1143 a.d., April 12. (Kārtti- kādi).	Recordst he installation of the image on the said date.
432	Do. Pedestal of the image of stan- ding Tirthankara. Findspot: Baghera.	<del></del>	-	v s. 1201do-Pausha ba. 2, Mon- day=1145 a.D. Novem- ber 13, f.d.t. '53 (Purpi- manta).	Records the setting up of the image of KumthunEtha by Palhu, Dhanapati and Vilhana for the explation of Lashama-Harichandra.  Mentions SiddhEntikas Padmasena and Udayakirtti and the Chaturasitisthäna.
433	Do. Pedestal of the white-stone Jaina image.	_		v.s. 1203, -do- Vaišākha su. 9, Friday=1174 A.D., April 11 (Karttikādi).	Records the obeisance of Palu and (Kha) rata, sons of Darata, to Kumthunātha.
<b>435</b>	Bo. Interibed shib No.4158, Findapot t Kintangach.	metan		v.s. 1150 -do- Jyestha lone i.	Damaged. Seems to refer to the consecration of the image of Parivanatha.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
_	DHPUR DIVISIO	ON:				•
489	Jalore—Pillar No. 4. in the building called Topkhänä.	-		v.s. 1217, Śrāvaņa ba. 1. Thursday 1160 a.d. July 21.	Nägari.	Pārśvanātha. Records the erection of two pil- lars by Jisa(lim)ba, son of Uddharaņa.
490	Pillar No. 5, First face.	mäna	jakula Sāma <b>u-</b>	v.s. 134 (S Chaitra ba. 4, Thu day=1293 A.D., Febru 21 (Kārtti kādi, Purniman	urs- ; uary i-	Records the gift of 33 Visalapri-drammas for the balipujā and ashtāhnika of Mahāvīra by Maham Paduma for the merit of his brothers and sons.
491	Do. Second face.	. <b>-d</b> o∙	· -do-	v.s. 1361, Chaitra ba. 11, Monday= 1305 A. D. March 23 (Kärttikäd	= 2 di).	Records the endow- ment of 301 Visalapri- drammas for the worship of god Mahāvīra in Sri-Chandanavihāra in Nāṇakīya-gachchha with the interest on the endowed amount, by Māṇasīha.
492	Do. Third face.	-do-		v.s. 1353, Chaitra ba. 5, Thursday= 1297 A.D., March 14, £d.t. 29. (Kærtti- kædi-Purņi	=	Records another-gift of 301 Visalapri-drammas for worship during the ashtāhnika festival with the interest on the gift amount in the Mahā-vira-chaftja attached to the Ninakiya gachehna by Mahan Padama.

manta).

17 . 5 3 6 . 2 1 Chāha- Chā- v.s. 1923, Sans-Text published 493 Piller No. 6. chiga- Margakrit Pritchina Jainalekha Samof Son- deva. straha su. 5, Nagari grahs by Jinavijaya, No. gírā. Wednesday, 363. 1266-A.D., November 3. v.s. 1320. -do-494 Pillar No. 7. Ibid., No. 362. Magha m. l. Monday. Irregular. Chachi- v.s. 1331, -do-Records an endow-495 Pillar No. 8. in gadēva. Āivina the Topkhana. ment of 150 drammas .su, 11, for the worship of the Thursday, god Mahavira in 1274 A.D., Chandana-vihira of the monastery attached to September, 19. the Napaktya gachchka during the ashizhnika festival with the interest on the endowed amount for his own merit by the Namvai in association with his mother and brother. Published Ep. Ind., Vol. XXXIII, Pp. 46 ff. v.s. 1294. -do-Published by Jinavijaya 496 A beam in the op. cit., No. 361. second storey of the same place. 497 A lintel in the Chaha- Sama- (1) v.s. -do-Published in Ep. Ind., central dome (se- mina rasimha. Vol. XI, Pp. 54-55, cond storey) of of Son-: (2) V.s. the same place. girk,

1	2	3	4	, 5	· 6	7
<b>498</b>	Two more lintels in the same place!	Chāha Some mana Sinha of Singira.	eara.	Vaisākha su. 5, Thursday	Sans- krit Nagari	Ibid., Pp. 52—54.
499	Bełow a panel o	si ~-		v.s. 1175, vai(sa)- kha ba. 2, Satur- day=1115 A.D., March 29, f.d.t. 40 (Kart- tikadi, Pūrni- mānta).	,	Damaged. Seems to refer to the construction of a door in a Jaina temple.

l 	2	3	4	<sub>4</sub> 5	,	<sub>7</sub> 6	7
513	UTTAR PRADES Agra District.  Agra.—Pedestal of an image of a. Jaina Tirthankara raceived from the Principal, Jain col- lege, Agra. Im- pression received from Superinten- dent, Northern Circle, Depart- ment of Archaeo- logy, Agra.  Allahabad District.  Allahabad District.  Allahabad.—Muni- cipal Museum, Below the sculp- tures of an arch around the image of Ambikā (Mu- seum No. Ac. 2976) from the former	الر ب * النف	h.f	v.s. 1599 Magha su. 5, Wednesday=15 A.D., January 10.	9, Sanskrit Näg	Record of a per ari ted to l younger sons of Utai.	s the devotion who is stated the son of the two of Nathu and
34	Vindhya Pradesh. Sculpture No. 1. Do, No. 2				-do-	Reads :	Susha(kha) da
35	Do. No. 3.	-			-do-	Reads:	(tri), do. Kali. Do.
36	Do. No. 4.	-		When	-do-	Reads:	Mahākāli. Do.
37 ·	De. No. 5.			_	-do-	Reads:	r
33	Do. No. 6.				-do-	Reads :	Vairaja. Do.
	Da. No. 7.		tracto		-do-		i ii." ( Anamiamati. Do.

1	2	3	4	5	6		7
	Allahabad District.					i jesti i	, y, , y
540	Do. No. 8.	-	<del>-</del>		Sanskrit Nagari.	Reads:	Jos. Do.
541	Do. No. 9.		_	<del></del>	-do-	Reads:	Va (Ba) hurspi (pi) și Chamu (n*) d (Z*).
542	Below the figures				-do-	Reads :	Serese(sve)i1.
	in an arch around the image of Ambiks (Museum No. 2976) from the former Vindhya Pradesh. Sculpture No. 10.						Do.
543	Do. No. 11.	nearly—			-do-	Reads:	Padunā (dmē) vatī VI (V1) jayā.
544	Do. No. 12.	-		-	-do-	Reads :	Aparajit (-z*) Do.
545	Do, No. 13.	week	driller	-	<b>-do-</b>	Reads:	Mahāmanusa Do.
<b>54</b> 6	Do. No. 14.	*****			-do-	Reads :	Anaintamett.
547	Do. No. 15.		-	-	-do-	Reads :	Gaindhart. Do.
548	Do. No. 16.	_		-	-do-	Reads:	Manust. Do.
549	Do. No. 17.				-do-	Reads:	Jala (Jvala) māliņi (m). Do.
550	Do. No. 18.				-do-	Reads:	Manuja. Do.
551	Do. No. 19.	***	-	-	-do-	Reads :	Varjasamkala. (Vajtairiak- halk). Do.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Alla	habad Distract.					
555.	Do. Stone frag- ment. Findspot: Semp, Allahabad District.		-	_	Sanskrit Nagari.	
Lu	cknow District.					
<b>58</b> 6	Lucksow,—Pro- vincial Museum. Round shaped stone. Findspot: Jaunpur.		parents.		Nagari.	Seems to mention Mahävira and some numerals.
Ma	thura District.					
593	Mathura Museum— Pedestal of a bro- ken Tirthankara image. Findspot: Deep Darwäzä.				Prakrit Bråhms.	
	C. In	criptic	ons of F	re-194	5-46, Col	lection.
Jba	nsi District.					
<b>302</b>	Deogarh—Deogarh fort. North boun- dary wall of the Jaina temple.		****		Sanskrit, Nägari.	Records that the dina- inia was made by several Panditas. In characters of about the 13th or 14th cen- tury A.D. No. 125. An. Rep. Nor. Circle, 1918- 19.
303	North Boundary wall of the Jaina temple			****	-do-	Records a gashthi, Do. Ibid No. 127.

late characters.

978						Jaina Bibliography
Jhar	nsi District					
	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Jhansi District.					·
304.	Jaina temple, No. 19.			v.s. 1 (1) 26	Sanskrit Nägari.	Records the gift of the image of Padmiyati (Padmävati) by Mohini, wife of Thakura Siruka. The writer was Gopālapamdita. Ihid., No. 104.
305	Temple No. 23.		_		-do-	3 small inscriptions :
	AC.					<ul> <li>(i) Records the gift of a dănasăla by Băla- chandra.</li> </ul>
						(ii) Reads : Samjharz- putre-Chamdanz.
						(iii) Reads : Jayadwah Praņamati.
						In characters of about the 11th century.
306	Temple No. 24 (?)			-	-do-	Reads: Bhons Pranamati. Do.
307	Temple No. 25.		-	-	-do-	(A) Illegible.
	А—В.					(B) Mentions the name Sadha,
308	Temple No. 26.		-		-do-	8 small inscriptions.
	А—Н.					(a) Reads: Abhanamdi Pabhatasah
						(b) Reads: dave i?
	i ·					(c) Reads: sys.
						(d) Reads: Virachamdra.
						(e) Reads : Keseve-suteh.
						(f) Reads : Sherje ? In

						7
						(g) Mentions Sivapura and Govinda.
						(h) Fragmentary.
						Reads: sya Gang- akhyen ahita subha. In characters of about the 10th century A.D.
	Femple No. 27. A—C.	-		-	Nagari.	3 small inscrictions in late characters.
						(a) Reads: Sahana
						(b) Reads: Davanadi (Devanamdi?)
						(c) Reads : Deva lva Su- guna Sodko Dvarsa- nam Laha Sedhe.
310 7	Temple No. 28.		<del>uniqu</del>	-	-do-	2 small inscriptions in late characters,
			,	ı	4	(i) Reads : Rabha ( )Paju (খেট)
						(ii) Reads: Suha nu Si-

## E. Photographs, 1957-55.

S. No.	District Locality	Description 3	Size 4
3549	Ktjavajavu, Madurei District	Inscription No. 135 of 1903.	Pull
3550	Kalugumalai, Kovilpatti <i>Tāluq</i> , Tīrunelveli District.	Inscriptions Nos. 464, 465-A and 465 B of 1906.	-do-
3551	, -do-	Inscription No. 465-C of 1906	-do-
3552	Kengarpuliyankulam, Madurai District.	Inscriptions Nos. 56 of 1900 and 139 of 1937-38,	-do-

1	2	3	4
3553	Paradesipodai, Tirunclveli District.	Inscription No. 25 of 1912.	Quarter
3554	Pugalur, Tiruchirappalli District.	Inscriptions Nos. 341—347 of 1927-28.	Full
3556	Kalattür, Chingleput District.	Seal of C. P. No. 1 of 1934-35.	Quarter
3568	Chitaral, Kerala.	Jaina Sculpture near Bhagavati temple.	-do-
3721	Kudumiyamalai, Tiruchirappalli District.	Inscription on Music (A. R. Ep., 1914, No. 288).	-do-
3722	<b></b> 1	Brahm; inscriptions in the caves of Tamilnad.	Half
3723	<del></del>	-do-	-do-
3724		-do-	-do-
3725		-do-	-do-
3726	_	-do-	-do-
3727	<u></u>	-do-	-do-

Annual Report on Indian Epigraphy for 1959-60. Publication, Delhi and Printed by Government of India Press, Calcutta, 1963.

# B. Inscriptions on Stone and Other Materials, 1959-60 — Contd.

BOMBAY: Ahmedabad District.

No.	Findspot	Dynasty	King	Date	Language & Alphabet	Remarks
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
184	Dholka.—Raṇach hodji temple. Bacl side of the slat with the image of Vishnu. Impression from Dr. M.R. MAJMUDAR Baroda.	k 5 f -			Sanskrit (verse), Nägari.	Fragmentary. Records that the minister Vag-bhata built the Udaya-navihāra. Also appears to describe the conquest of Mallikārjuna, the lord of Konkana, by a lesso whose name is lost. Refers to a

amage in Jain , image

.... Eledant Do.

1	2	5	4	\$	6	7
4					,	cheips for the Tirthan- kara Suvrata at Bhri- gukachchha, to Kumā- ravihāra at Srīpatṭana, to Dhavala's son Vairi- simha who built a cheips at Stambhatīrtha and to Hemachandra- stiri. The presenti was composed by Rama- chandramuni, 'the author of one hundred works'. In Characters of about the 12th con- tury. Published in Rp. Ind. Vol. XXXV, Pp. 89 ff.
185	Pedestal of the same image.		خشيين	Vikrama 1266, Chaitra ba 4.	Sanskrit, Nägari.	Gives the date of the installation of the image. Noticed in op. cit., p. 89.
	ST KHANDESH DI ulia <i>Tal</i> uq.	STRIC	T:			
231	Dhulia.—V.K. Rajwade Samshodhan Mandal. Broken piece of a slab Findspot: Sultanpur, West Khandesh District.	_		Vikrama 121 ( )	-do-	Fragmentary. Records the installation of the image of Jinendra by Vijayakīrtti, disciple of Amritachandra who was the achieve of the Punnatagurukula. Published in samsodhaka (Marathi), year 26, P. \$1.
232	Do. Pedestal of a	-			-do-	Damaged and Frag-

mentary. Seems to

record the installation

7 5 6 3 2 of the image by Lashna and his family members. In characters of about the 13th century. Sanskrit Do. Records the cons-233 Do. The pedestal truction of the image Nagari of a broken image. by the descendants of Findspot: Do. the merchant (Sadhu). Usata of the Varddhamanapuranvaya. Do. PALGHAT DISTRICT: Alattur Talug.

238 Godapuram—Slab in the site of a ruined Jain temple.

Tamil, Vatteluttu.

States that this is the šilālekhai arranged to be engraved by an assembly of several bodies such as Narpattennayiravar, Patipādamulam of Tirukkunavayttēvar, attikošam and the adigapmar of Nalanjiyar and it seems to lay down that the right of collecting levies such as ulaikkalam etc., from the Nalanjiyar-ppalli other connected and establishments shall not be mortgaged to others. The name of the deity Tirukkunavzyttevar reminds us of Kunavayirkottam where the saintly author of the Silesadditionan is stated to have detired after reno-

1	2	3	4	5,	6	·7
Rai	DHYA PRADESH sen District, narganj Tahsil.	:			` ,	uncing his rights to the Chera throne (Padikam II. 1-2). In characters of the 10th century.
252	Bhojpur.—Pedes- tal of the colossal image of a Tirt- hankara in the old Jain temple.	Paramara	Bhoja- deva (c-1000 55 & D			Damaged and fragmentary. Refers to the setting up of the Jina. In characters of about the 11th century. Published in Ep. Ind., Vol. XXXV, Pp. 185-86.
253	Pedestal of the image of Parsiva- natha at the same place.	-do-	Narvar- man	Sam- vat 11 (57	-do- ').	States that Chillana, son of Rāma and grand- son of Nemichandra two Jina images. Ibid, P. 186.
254	Pedestal of another Pārśvanātha image at the same place.				-do-	Damaged. Details are not clear. In charac- ters of about the 12th century.
254	Broken pedestal of a seated Jain im- age in the same temple.			Jyesh- tha ba. 6,	-do-	Damaged and fragmen- tary. Do.
256	Right outside wall of the Jain temple.		-	-	-do-	Pilgrim's record. Seems to read Sri. (Mri) dam-ka. In characters of about the 11th century.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

Bijiala

MYSORE: Belgaum district, Chikodi *Talag*.

395 Eksambi.—Slab 'Kalaset up inside the churya. Adinātha Basti.

Saka Kan1087 nada.
(Current),
Täraṇa,
PhElguna
su. 13,
Thursday1165 A.D.,
February 25.

Records a gift of land. house-site for a danas-Ela, garden etc. for worship, offerings etc. to the Neminatha besed at Ekkasambuge situated in Koravalli-gampanadu of Kundi province, by Kartavirya of the Rotta family. The basadi was got built by Kelana, a subordinate of Vijayāditya of the Silahara dynasty who was ruling from his capital at Valavada. He made an endowment in favour of the basadi and entrusted it to mahā-mandalāchārya Vijaya-ktrti of Yapaniyasangha and Punnagavrikshmulagana, The record contains genealogical accounts Kalana, Kārtavirya and Vijayaditya. It further registers gifts of income from taxes etc., to the same basadi by the five hundred sommis. of Avyavole, the gavares, mummuridanadas. tela-samasta and ubhayananadesis. Noticed in Mys. Arch. Reports. 1916. Pp. 48-50.

1	2	-3	4	5	6	7
	MYSORE			,	•	
996	Hero stone in the same place.	Silähär <b>s</b> of Karad.	Vijayā- ditya ruling from Vala- vāḍa.	Saka 1061 (current), Mala- yukta, Migha ba. 12, Sun- day= 1139 A.1 Jan- uary 29.	-	Records the death of Padevala Jinna in a fight. Mentions senā-dhipati Daṇḍanāyaka Revaṇa who was a subordinate of mahā-maṇḍaleśvara Bijjana-devarasa.
	DHARWAR DIS Hirekerur Taluq.	TRICT:				
423	Sutkoti.— Nisidi stone on the bank of the tumbuva honda.	•	Rāma- chan- dra.	Regnal year 14, Svab- hanu, Margga- sira, ba. 11, Friday= 1263 A.D Decem- ber 2. The week day was Thursda	• •	States that the nisidistone was set up to commemorate the death of Devisetti, son of Kattiya Bommisețti who was the bogārs of Bayala Balligave.
	GULBARGA DII Chitayur <i>Taluq</i> .	STRICT :				
428	Chitapur.—Image Iying in front of		<del>uniqu</del>	deter	-do-	Records that Ravideus- rasa, Piriya Madhuva-

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

GULBARGA DISTRICT-Contd.

the Railway stat-

rasa, Kiriya Madhuvarasa and Govindarasa
repaired the Ghaṭāntakiya basti of Mulasamgha, Desi-gaṇa, pustaka-gachehha and
Kondakumdānvaya
which had fallen into
disrepairs, installed the
image of Ādi-bhaṭṭāraka and set up the
pinnacle (kalasa). In
characters of about the
12th century.

fixed to the wall of the Jainadegula.

Chalukya of Kalyana.

Tribhuvanamalla,
ruling
from
Kalyāņa.

Chālu- Kankya-Vik- nada.
rama 18,
Śrimukha,
Phālguna, su.
10, Monday=
1094
A.D.
Febr-

uary 27.

Refers to Jakaladevi, queen of Tribhuvanamalla, as ruling over Ingulige in Aralu-300. Records that this queen built the Jaina temple at Ingulige, installed an image of Jina in it and entrusted it to Indrasenabhattaraka with certain grants necessary for its maintenance. A certain Anega is stated to have remitted some income to the same temple as sarvanamasya. The record was written by Nagarjuna pandita.

Shorapur Taluq.

465 Hagaritage—Sculptured slab built - Śaka 1147 -do-(current) Sates that a Jaina teacher Devachandra died

1	2	3	4	5 6	7
	into the wall of the village-gate. (agasi).  RAJASTHAN: Jodhpur District, Osian Taluq.			(giri-pārā- vārarudra), Tarana. Āshādha, su. 11, Friday,— 1224 A.D., June 28.	by the site of sanapusous on the specified date and that Rabbara Kalisetti caused the sculpture to be made. It is stated that Devachandra belonged to Mülasangha, Pustaka-gachchha, Desiyagana and Gomini-anvaya.
535	Osian—Panel of an image of a goddess in the Jaina temple.	_			it, Records the construc- tion of a Chainvimsati- jina-matri-pattika by several brothers for the merit of their mother, It was installed by Kakka-süri.
536	Toraņa pillar in the same temple.		-	Vikrama -do- 1075 As- hādha su. 10, Sunday, Svatinak- shatra 1019 A.D., June 14.	Damaged. Refers to the construction of the torana. Cf. Bhanda- RKAR's List, No. 106. Also noticed in ASI, AR., 8908-09, P. 108.
537		Prati- hāra.	Vatsa- raja.	Vikrama -do- 1031, Phālguna su. 3.	D. Refers to the city of Ukeia and the temple of Mahāvīra. States that the Mandapa was removated by a merchant named Jindaka. Cf. Bhandarkar's List No. 72. Published in P. C. Nahar's Jaina Inscriptions, Part I, Pp. 192 ff.

1	2	3	4	5	6 7
538	Pillar in the same temple.				it Records a gift of one Muladevasti (Muladeva- vasati) by Yafedhara, son of Dhamdhala,
539	Pillar in the Sachiā-mātā temple.		-	Vikrama -do- 1247 Chai- tra su. 13, Sunday,= 1191 A.D., March 10.	Records the gift of Kumbhi-stambha by Yasas-chandra, Hema-Chandra, Ramchandra and Devadatta, the sons of Jehada, along with Jayatisiha and Virachandra, the sons of Jaihana, Jehada is stated to be the son of Yasadhara and grandson of Śreshthi Jesala.
540	Do.	Chsha- mana of Nadol.	Kelhan deva.	ma 1236, Kārttika su. I, Wednes- day== 1179 A.D., October 3.	States that when the king's son Kumarasimha was in charge of Mandavyapura, and when Kirtipala was his Rajyavāhaha Rajasevaka Vishayai Dharavarsha of Guhila-gotra made a syavasthā in the presence of the Sachchikadevigoshthikas. The syavasthā seems to be that each of the bhojakas should keep watch at the gate of the Sachchikadevi temple for one prahara and get one karsha, etc. every day from the kashthagara of the temple, Published in Jaina Inscriptions Pt. I, P. 198 Cf. Bhandarkan's List No. 384.

-	i i					Q	
1	2	3		4	5	6	7
541	Pillar in the Sachiä-mätä temple.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		. ,	Vikrama 1247 Chaitra úu. 8.	krit	Stases that the pillar was the gift of sadhu Kudhara, son of Savada of Umkeia-gachchba.
542	-do-		-		Vikrama 1951, Chaitra su. 1, Thursday 1295 A.D. March 1 f.d.t. 48.	y <b>-</b>	Pilgrim's secord. Records a visit of certain persons to the temple of Sach- chiks.
5 43	<b>-do-</b>		-		Vikrama 1284, Vaišākal su. 14, Tuesday: A.D., Ma	= 1178	States that the pillar, was the gift of Yasode- vi, wife of Yasodhara, for her own merit.
544	-do-		-		-do-	-de-	States that the pillar was the gift of Yaso-dhara, son of Nagadeva, and grandson of Sava-deva. The gift was made along with Pāma-deva and Māṇika, sons of Nina.
545	-do-				Vikrams 1248, Chaitra su. 8, Monday 1192 A.D.,	<b>; •••</b>	Sentes that the pillar was a gift by Bahadeva, Harichandra and Bhavadeva, son of Jahada and his wives Rajasiri and Rattindevi.

is made of Maharajadhirāja Raisalaji of Kurma family and the minister (pradhane) Deidasaji. Noticed in A. R. Rajputana Museum, 1935,

p. 5, No. XI.

990						JAINA BIBLIOGRAPAS
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
546	sine (outside) of the same temple.		;	Vikra- ma 1245, Phäl- su, 5.	Sans- , krit Nāgari	Records a gift of a house for being used as Mahāvīra-rathaiālā, by Sampurņa-śrāvika, wife of Yasodhara, and the daughter-in-law (vadhu) of Devachandra. The grant intended for her own merit was made in the presence of the goshthi.
	SIKAR DISTRI Danta Ramgarh					
593	Revasa—Slab fixed above the interior door of the Adinatha temple.		Akbar	Vikrama 1661, Märga- tira su. '5, Thurs- day' Utta- rashadha- nak shatra-	Local Dia- lect, Nāgari.	Records the installation of Padmasila in the temple of Adinātha, by Sahu sri-kumbha on the advice of his guru Jasahkirti, in the presence of his sons and grandsons. Also records the

SIROHI DISTRICT :

Sirohi Tahsil.

596 Barlut-Stone Chaha- (1) Maha- (1) Vikra- Sans- Contains two records : slab in three ranka ma 1283 krit, (1) Mentions māna Āsarāja

2 3 4: 6 7. 1 5 Jyesh- Naga- of Nadula and also ... pieces kept ince of Son-Udays: Yesodhira tha who the compound girā. simha. ri. of the Santina-(2) Meh#4 su. 8. the minister of Udayasimha. A gift of land tha temple. amanda: Thursto the deity Santinatha lesvera day= . Chrchi-1226 and to the Mananasimha-vihāra and andevs. A.D., pitha in the village Vala-May 7, . . . (the tithi dautha to the god Santinătha a gift of one WAS su. 9). dramma for the Pūjā of the same deity. (2) Vik- -do- (2) Records that the Mananasimhavihara rama-1330. was constructed Phal-Raja Abhata, A Sreguna (Sreshthin) named Padmasimha of the Pragsu. 11, vāta community built Sunday =a temple consecrated 1274 by Gunabhadra-sūri disciple of Dhanesvara-A.D., Febrsuri of Brihad-gachchha. Published in Ep. uarv 18. Ind., Vol. XXXVI. Po. 33 ff. Records the gift of a Gobil-Stone Vikrama Local fixed into the right" 1245. diadhipada by Ra Ranadhainner wall of the Vaisalect. vala and Ra Mumiala-Parsvanath temple. kha su. 1. Nageri. devi. 600 Kalandri-Pedes--do-Records the installation tal of a small Jaina of the image and refers image kept in the Vardhemāna-sūri. local Jain temple. In late characters. 601 Sirobi-Lintel in Vikrama Sanskrit, Records the construcshrine No. 1. in 3 4613. Nagari, tion of a detablished in the Adievara **的信息** the-Adinatha by the

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	Bhagavan temple.			(Pausha) su. 2, Thurs- day, Pür- väshädhä- nakshatra Vriddhi- yoya, 155 A.D., De- cember, f d.t. 18.	• •	son of Sa Vardhamana.
602	Lintel in shrine No. 2 in the same temple.		-	Vikrama 1613, Śrāvaṇa su. 13, Śunday, Śrāvana- nakshatra 1557 A.D., August 8 (the year was Kārt tikādi).	krit Nagari.	Records the construc- tion of a devakulikā in the Adināthachait yaat Sirohinagara by Amara- de who was the wife of Amara the son of Kara- mā.
603	Lintel in shrine No. 4 in the same temple.		-	Vikrama 1617, Yeshta (Jyeshtha Su. 3, Saturday 1561 A.D. May 17.	)	Records the construc- tion of a devaluits in the same Chaitya by an inhabitant of Sirohi who was a member of the Prägväta communi- ty. Mentions Vijaya- danastirisvara at the end.
604	Lintel in shrine No. 5 in the same temple.			Vikrama 1617, Yeshta (Jyeshtha		Damaged. Records the construction of a devaluable in the same Chaitya by a Prägutta woman

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	, .			.Su. 3, Sa day=156 May 17.		of Sirohi by name Navarangade. Mentions Vijayadānasūrišvara.
605	Lintel in shrine No. 6 from right in the same temple.		,	do-	Sans- krit Nagari	Contents similar to those of No. 604 above.
606	Lintel in shring No. 7 in the same temple.			Vikrama 15 (72) Phälguns ba. 9, Me day, Irre gular.	Dig-	Records the construc- tion of devakulika by a member of the Pragvata community in the tem- ple of Admatha at Siro- hi on the advice of He- mavimala-suri, the chief of Tapa-gachchha.
607	Lintel in shrine No. 8 from right in the same temple.	_	_	Vikrama 1501, Jye (Jye- shtha) ba. 11.	<b>-d</b> o-	Records the construction of the Suvidhinatha devakulika by a member of the Pra(Pragvata) community for the merit of his mother in the temple of Adinatha. The saint Sundarasuri of Iapa (Iapa-gachchha) is mentioned.
608	Lintel in shrine No. 9 in the same temple.		_	Vikrama 1586, Phälguna ba. 5, Tuesday.		Records the construc- tion of a dwakalika by Sa Kuravataka an in- habitant of Sirohi and belonged to the Pragva- ta community, on the advice of Saubhagya- harsha-suri of Tapä- gachchha.
6 <b>09</b>	Lintel in shrine No. 10 in the	0 <u>124-</u> -	•	Vikrama 1521,	-do-	Records some construc- tion by Kheta and Tolk

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	same temple.			Mägha, nu. 13.		on the advice of Laksh- masāgara-sūri of Tapā- gachchha,
610	Lintel in shrine No. 11 in the same temple.		olizations <sup>2</sup>	Vikrama 1521, Āshāḍha, su. 2.	krit	Records the construc- tion of devaluita, On the advice of Laksh- misagara—sūri of Tapā- gachchha.
611	Lintel in shrine No. 12 in the same temple.			Vikrama 15 (38).	-do-	Damagad. Records the construction of a devakulikā in the temple of Adinātha. The same was consecrated by Ratnasekhara-sūri.
612	Lintel in shrine No. 12 in the same temple.		_	Viktama 1563, Vai (Vaišakha su. 3.	<b>-do-</b> )	Records the construc- tion of a devakulikā in the temple of Ādinātha on the advice of Hema- vimala-sūri of Tapā (Tapa-gachchha).
613	Lintel in shrine No. 23 in the same temple.					Damaged. Records the construction of a devakulika by Mukumda (?) in the temple of Adinātha on the advice of Hemavimala-sūri of Tapā (Tapa-gachchha).
614	Lintel in shrine No. 24 in the same temple.	~		Vikrama (1616?).	1	Damaged. Records the construction of a devakulike by a member of Vayada community on the advice of Hemavimala-stri of Tapir (Tapa-gachchha).

1	• 2	3	4	5	6	7
615	Lintel in shrin No. 25 in the same temple.			Vikrama 1562, Vi. (Vai- inkha), sa. 3.	krit	Records the construc- tion of a devabulika in the temple of Adinātha at Sirohi by Kalumaka (?) on the advice of Hem- avimala-sūri of Tapā- gachchha.
616	Lintel in shrine No. 26 in the same temple.			-	-do-	Records the construc- tion of a devakulik2 in the temple of Adinātha at Sirohi on the advice of Hemavimala-sūri of Tapā (Tapa-gachchha).
617	Lintel in shrine No. 34 in the same temple.			_	-do-	Damaged and worn out. Records the construction of decakuliks on the advice of Hemavimala-suri.
618	Lintel in shrine No. 35 in the same temple.	_		Vikrama (156 ?).	<b>-do-</b>	Damaged. Records the construction of a devaku-likā in the temple of Adinātha at Sirohi on the advice of Hemavi-mala-sūri.
619	Lintel in shrine No. 36 in the same temple.	-	<del></del>	Vikrama (1551).	<b>-d</b> o-	Damaged. Records the construction of a deva- kuliks on the advice of Hemavimala-suriivara.
620	Lintel in shrine No. 37 in the same temple.		-	water	-do-	Construction of a deva- kulika on the advice of Gundhira-sūri of Pūrņi- māpaksha.
621	Lintel in shrine No. 39 in the same temple.			Vikrama 1625, Bhādra- (pada) su.[15.	<b>-d</b> o-	Records the construc- tion of a devakulike in the Adjuntha-chaitya.

1	2	3	4	5 ·	6	7
622	Lintel in shrine No. 39 in the same temple.			Vikrama 16012 (1612), Ashādha su. 1, Ma (Manga- lavara) = 1556 A.D., June 9 (th tithi was su. 2).	krit Nägari.	Records the construc- tion of a devakulika in the Adinatha-chaitya by Salami, daughter of Liladevi wife of Dosi Jida of Sirohi.
623	Lintel in shrine No. 41 in the same temple.			Vikrama 1611, Phälguna, su. 11, Pushya 1555 A.D., March 3.		Records the construc- tion of a devakulika in the Adinatha-chailpa at Sirohi by Tejapala, son of Kodamade and Sa. Kura and grand- son of Jivade and Jiva who was a brother of Jagamalana, son of Chamda and Sam Madana a resident of Sidhapura.
624	Lintel in shrine No. 42 in the same temple.	_		-do-	-do-	Contents same as in No. 823 above.
625	Lintel in shrine No. 43 in the same temple.	_		Vikrama 1611, Chaitra, au. 10, Monday: 1555 A.D. April 1.		Worn out in parts. Records the construction of a devakulitä in the Adinatha-cheira.
626	Lintel in shrine No. 1 in the Ajita- natha temple.			Vikrama 1527, Margaiir		Records the construc- tion of a develocities in the temple of Ajitanātha

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
				ba. 13, Sunday, Irregular		by Bha, Vijayaprabh- asūri of Kachchhuli- vala-gachchha and Pūrņimā-paksha.
627	Lintel in shrine No. 2 in the same temple.		_	Vikrama, 152 (1), Māgha, su. 4, Meday=146 A.D., Dec ber 31, f.d.t. 29.	Nāgari on- 4	it Contents same as in in No. 626 above.
628	Torana kept near Devada Akhay the right entran- ce to the same temple.			1706 Šaka Paush 7. Sai Vijaya hurtts 1649,	1571 a su. turday, amu- .— A. D., nber 29,	kīrti of Bhatarika (Bhattāraka) Hiriji of the second tākha of the Kachalivala gach-chha and Pūrnimā-paksha.
				(2) Vikra 1706 Mägh 6, Sun 1650 A Janua	a ba. day==	do- 2. Also records that Bha. Hiriji gave paṭṭābhisheka to Ach- ārya Āsajt. Written by Neta.
628	Liptel in shrine No. 3 in the same temple.	i name	-		-do-	Records the construc- tion of a devalulity by Mun. Udayavardhana in the temple of Ajita- niths on the advice of

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
645	Lintel in shrine No. 1 from right in the Santinatha temple.				(corrupt) Năgari.	Vijayaprabha-sūri of Kachalivala-gachchha and Pūrņimaā-paksha. Records the construction of a devakulikā by Sa. Dasaratha, son of Śrāvikā Kautigade and
	<b>Complete</b>			ba. 6, Thurs-day=149 A.D., Sept 10.	95	the devakulaka was consecrated by Jinahamsasüri of Kharataragachehha.
646	Lintel in shrine No. 2 from right in the same temple.		_	Vikrama 1558, Posha, ba 9, Satur- day=150 A.D., Dec. 4.	-do-	Records the construction of a devakulika for the merit of Gamgade, wife of Mam. Jesimgha, son of Kamalade and Mam. Puja belonging to Usavalajhāti and Bhanabaligotra consecrated by Jinahamsa-sūri of Kharatara-gachchha.
647	Lintel in shrine No. 4 from right in the same temple.		_	Vikrama 1558, Asoja su. 10. Thursday Irregular	<b>y</b> ,	Records the construc- tion of a devakulika by the sons of Karamai which was consectra- ted by Jinahamsa- sūri of Kharatara- gachchha.
648	Lintel in shrine No. 1 from left in the same temple.	nima		Vikrama (1558) Posha, ba 9, Satur day=150 A.D., De- cember 4.	a. )[	Records the construc- tion of a devakulika in the temple of Santina- tha by Sra Jiva (ni)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
649	Lintel in shrine 'No. 2 from left in the same temple.			(1558)	(Corrupt)	Damaged and frag- mentary. Records the construction of a deva- kulika for consectrated by Jinahamsa-suri of Kharatara-gachchha.
650	Lintel in shrine No. 3 from left in the same temple.	_	,	Vikrama 1558 Posa (Pausha) ba. 8, Friday == 1501 A.D. Decem- ber 3.		Records the construc- tion of a devakulika in the Santinatha-chailya by some members of the Usavala community hailing from Sureti- nagara. It was con- secrated by Sri-sūri of Agama-gachchha.
	UDAIPUR DIST Udaipur Tahsil.	<b>`.:</b>				
	Nagda—Pedestal of the Jaina image in the Jaina temple.	Gubila	Kumbha- karṇa.	14(9)7,	Dialect, Nagari.	States that Sadhu Sagarāka got made the image af Kunthunatha. The image was installed by Jinasagara-sūri belonging to Kharatara-gachchha. Bhandara-gachchha. Bhandara-gachchha. Noticed in PRAS, WC., 1905-06, P. 63, No. 2241.
656	edo-,	-do-	<b>-do-</b>	Vikrama 1494, Māgha, su. 11, Thursday 1438 A.D.	) as	States that the image of line with the parikara was got done by Saranga, of Usavamsa and Navalaksha-sākha. The image was instal-

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
				February	6.	led by Jinaskgara-stri belonging to Vardham- ānknvaya and Khar- atara-gachchha. Pub- lished in Bhandarkan's List No. 776.
657	Same stone.	-		Vikrama (1733).	Local Dialect Năgari	
658	Pedestal of another Jaina image in the same place.			Vikrama 1495, Jyestha au. 14, Wednes- day=143 A.D., May 27.	•	Damaged. Purport not clear. Mentions Jinachandra-sūri (f BHANDARKAR's list No. 780. Noticed in PRAS, WC, 1905-06, P. 63, No. 2241.
659	Basement of the panel of the Jaina Tirthankara in the same place.	~~	~	-do-	-do-	Fragmentary. States that 7,000 (saptati-iata) Jina images were constructed, by an individual Onkesa-vamsa and Navalaksha-gotra.
	Chirwa.—stone inscription. Impression through the Superintendent, Department of Archaeology, Western Circle, Baroda.	Guhila	Samara- simha.	Vikra- ma 1330, Kärt- tika, su. prati- pada, Friday= 1273 A.D Oct. 13.		Traces the royal gene- alogy from Bappaka. Published in Vienna Oriental Journal, Vol. XXI, Pp. 144 ff. See BHANDARKAR's list No. 579.

C. Inscriptions of Pre-1945-46, collections-contd.

No	. Find Spot	Dynasty	King	Date	Language Alphabet	& Remarks,
1	. 2	3	4	5	6	7
ບາ	TTAR PRADESH  Etah District,  Kasganj Tahsil.	:				
485	Soron,—Pillar i Sıtā-Rāmjikā Ma dir.		M*	<b></b>	Sans- krit, Nëgari.	Records the obeisance of Nayakirtti, Gunana- di, etc. In characters of abut the 13th century.
	ETAWAH DIST	RICT :		•		
487	Chakranagar.— Pedestal of a Jair			Vikrama 1335,	a -do-	Damaged. Mentions Mula-sampha and Bho-
	image.			Philigun Su. 8,	<b>A</b>	jadeva of the Golārāta- kānvaya,e vidently the
				Monday		donor, together with
				1279 A.n Febr- uary 20.	•	his relations. Cf. PRAS NC., 1923-24, No. 8.
488	<b>-da-</b>		-	-do-	<b>-do-</b>	Mentions Sādhu Kīka- dēva and Bhojadeva of the Golfantikānyaya of the Milla-samgha to- gether with their rela- tions. Ibid., No. 6.
489	de-			-do-	-do-	Mentions Bhojadeva belonging to the Golä- rädänvaya of the Mula- samgha together with his relations. Ibid, No. 7,

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
490	Chakranagar— Pedestal of a		_	Vikra- ma	-	Damaged. Records the installation of the image
	Jain image			1617,		by a person whose
				Jyestha,		mother's name was
				Su. 5,		Malhā. Ibid., 1923-24,
				Wednes-		No. 9.
				day=		•
				1560 A.D	٠,	,
				May 29,		
				f.d.t. 06.	÷.*	
,	FARRUKHABAD I	DISTRI	CT;	•		
491	Kampil.—Pārśva-			Vikra-	-do-	Records that the im-
,	nātha temple,			ma,		age was caused to be
•	brass image of		ŧ	1563.		made by, Sā (i.e.
	Sumatinatha.		`			Sāhu) Ranamalla, of
	· .		-		,	Srimāla-vamsa. Proba- bly Jina(vijaya)sūri of Kharatara-gachchha.
					4	consecrated the image.
						Noticed in PRAS, NG.,
	•		•			1918-19, No. 77.
	HAMIRPUR DISTE	RICT :				
497	Mahoba.—Pedestal		-		-do- 1	Damaged. Reads : s (a)
	of a Jaina image.				я 1	thu(go) shthipronomati ityam. In late characters. PRAS, N.C., 1903-04; No. 98.
<b>138</b> ′	Rock-South-west			Vikrama	-do- I	Records the date only.
•	of Madan Sagar.			1240,	3	lbid., 1903-04, No. 99.
				Mägha,		
	٠.			su. 13,		

1	2	\$	4	5	6	7
				Friday= 1184 A.D., Jan- uary 27.		
499	Cave on the same rock.	 OT:		-do-	Sans- krit Nāgari.	Damaged, Purport not clear. Ihid., No. 100.
500	Deogarh.—Pedes- tal of the image of Chandraprabha	<del>-</del>	-	·	- <b>do-</b>	Records the installation of the image by Gunanaidi, disciple of Lokanandi. In characters of about the 11th century. Ibid., 1914-15, No. 60.
504	the main Jain temple.		Bhoja- deva 1.	Vikra- ma 919, Śaka 784, Āiva-		Published in Ep. Ind., Vol. IV, Pp. 309-10.
	`;	-		yuja, su. 14, Thurs-		
* * * · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	in the second of			day=862 A.D., Septem- ber 10.	2	
	Octagonal column in the anti-chambe of the great Jain temple.		_	_	Nägari.	Damaged. Long record, containing a number of personal names, each with a numerical figure, apparently restording donations, BHANDARKAR's

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
						list No. 479 above. PRAS. N.C., 1914-15, No. 57.
509	Pillar in the main Jain temple.		*****			Defaced, Ibid., 1915-16, No. 10.
514	Standing image in the Jain temple, No. 14.	****		***************************************	Sans- krit, Nägari.	Reads: Sri-Nagaumar- yasya. In characters of about the 9th century. cf. PRAS., NC 1917- 18, No. 90.
515	Column with Jain images.	Ruler of Orch#.	Mahara- ja Udai- siha.	-	-do-	Fragmentary. Records the names of several persons such as Keiavacandradeva, Ajayakirttideva, Vasamtakirttideva etc., belonging to the Mülasamgha and Kumdakundāchāyaanvaya. Refers to the Sati of Chandamadeva's wife. Cf Ibid. No. 15.
518	Temple No. 12. Pedestal of the Parivanatha im- age.				-do-	Records the installation of the image by Gangaka and Sivadeva belonging to the Pragvata family and sons of Dhannaka who was a disciple of Madhavadeva. In characters of about the 12th century. Ibid., 1917-18, No. 86.
547	Sinb in temple No. 12.	-	-	-	-do-	Damaged. A pilgrim's record. In late characters.

Ttrthankara which was

set up by Okharika and

Data.

age. Findspot : Kan-

kalı Tila. Mathura

Dist.

1	2	3	4	5	6	, , 7
518	Dudahi —Slab in the Jaina temple,			Vikrama 1648, Vai (i.e., vaišākha; ba. 5, Sunday= 1521 A.D. Aprīl 4, (The year was Kārtti- kādi cur- rent or Chaitrādi expired).	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Pilgrim's secords. Mentions bhā (i.e., bhā-danta) Lalitakīrtti.
	LUCKNOW DISTR	ICT :				
532	Lucknow Provin- cial Museum—Pe- destal of a Jains im-			Year 84 Va (Varsha)	dialect	Records the installation of an image of Vardhamāna, the last Jain

## 854

3, di. 25. mt.

## ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY

D. C. Sirgar.—Three Paramara Inscriptions. (Pp. 185-186), Delhi, 1963 (Ep. In. Vol. XXXV, Pt. IV, 1963), Delhi, 1963.

Bhojpur Fragmentary Inscription of the time of Bhoja I.

This inscription is engraved on the pedestal of a colossal image of a Jain Tirrhankara in the old Jain temple at Bhojpur in the Goharganj Tahsil of the Raisen District, Madhya Pradesh. The village lies about 16 miles from Bhopai,

The language is Sanskrit and the record is written in two stanzas. The extant part of the record does not bear any date. But it can be referred to a date about the middle of the eleventh century A.D.

The object of the inscription is to record the installation of an image of Santi-jina, i.e. the Jaina Tirthankara Säntinätha, the ceremony of installing the image was performed by a Jain monk named Nemichandra-sūri. Although it is a Jain epigraph the invocation of Chandrardhamauli or Siva in verse 1 seems to suggest that the author of the two stanzas, in which the record was composed, was a Saiva.

The importance of the inscription lies in the fact that it associates Paramara Bhoja I with Bhojpur or Bhojapara, "the city of Bhoja". It appears that Bhojopur was named after the said Paramara King.

Text given and plate.

2. Bhojpur Inscription of the time of Naravarman, Vikrama 1157.

This small inscription is engraved on the pedestal of an image of the Jain Tirthankara Pārśvanātha installed in the Jain temple at the village of Bhojpur, in the Goharganj Tahsil of the Raisen District of Madhya Pradesh.

The characters of the inscription are Nägari of the eleventh or twelfth century. Its language is Sanskrit. The inscription refers itself to the reign of Naravarman, no doubt the Paramära king of that name, whose known dates range between Vikrama 1151 (1094 A.D.) and 11°0 (1133 A.D.). It is dated in Vikrama 1157 (1100-01 A.D.). Next is mentioned the Vemak-ānvaya (i.e. the Vemaka family). It is stated that two Jina (i.e. Tirthankara) images were installed by a person named Chillana who was the son of Śreshthin Rāma and the grandson of Nemichandra.

Text given and Plate.

#### 855

- A. C. Burnell-Elements of South-Indian Palaeography. Second edition-London, 1878.
- P. 41. Review on the Jaina form of writing grantha in use in the provinces of Arcot and Madras.
- P. 47, note 6. Notes and documents relating to the identification of the Nirgranthas with the Jains.

## 856

G. Bühler.—Indische Palaeographie. (Grundries der Indoarischen Philologil and Altertumskande, Band I, Heft 2). Strassburg. 1896.

Pp. 1—3. The ideas of the jains tradition in the matter of Indian writing the 'Semanty Engas Mera (traditional date; about 300 s.c.), the 'Prajhāpanās Mera' (traditional date: 168 s.c.) and the fragments of the 'Dṛṣtivāda'.

An English translation of this work of Bühler has appeared as appendix to the Indian Antiquary, Vol. XXXIII. Bombay, 1904.

## 857

- J. Kirste.—Notes de paleographie indienne. (Actes du XIVe Congress international des Orientalists, Ire Partie, Pp. 204-209). Paris, 1906.
- I. In the Jaina manuscript from the 15th to the 17th century the sign of n (n guttural) is absolutely identical with that of d (d cerebral). Paleographical explanation of this confusion.
  - II. On the form of 'Ch' and of the group 'cch' in the Jaina manuscripts.

## 858

Sushil K. Bose-Studies in Gupta Paleography, (Ind. Cul. Vol. IV, 1937-38). Calcutta.

The orgion of the so-called Eastern variety:

P. 339. R.D. Banerji was of the opinion that the script of the Jaina record contributed most to the development of the later Gupta alphabet (Ind. Ant. Vol. XXXVII, p. 52). The Jaina script of the Mathura inscriptions was the precursor of the Western variety of the North Indian alphabet during the days of the Guptas.

## 859

LOVENTHAL, E.—The Coins of Tinnevelly. Madras, 1888.

Pp. 12-13. Ramanuja's conversion of Bitti Deva, the Ballala king of Dvarasamudra, from the Jain to the Vaisnava faith. His conversion dated probably from 1117.



SEITH, Vincent A.—Catalogue of the Coins in the Indian Museum, Vol. I. Oxford, 1906.

P. 132. Steps used in ancient times by the Jains as freely as by the Buddhists. Buddhism more widely diffused than Jainism during the period of the currency of punch-marked coins.

## 961

SMITH, Vincent A.—The History and Coinage of the Chandel (Chandella) Dynasty of Bundelkhand (Jajakabhukti) from 831 to 1203 A.D. (IA, XXXVII, 1908, Pp. 114-148).

P. 119. An image in the Jain temple at Khajuraho.

#### 862

RAPSON, Edward James.—Catalogue of the coins of the Andhra Dynasty, the Western Ksatrapas, the Traikutaka Dynasty and the Bodhi' Dynasty, London, 1908.

- P. XII. Between 2 B.C. and 2 A. D. Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism continued to flourish side by side.
  - P. XVII. Häthigumphä inscription of Kharavela.
- P. XX. Sakti-Śrī, in accordance with Bühler's suggestion, may have been the historical original of the Sakti-Kumāra of Jain legend.
- P. XXXIX. Paithan on the Godavari in the Nizam's Dominions: The ancient Pratisthana is in Jain legend the capital of king Salivahan (Satavahana) and his son Sakti-Kumara.
- P. CIXXV. The symbol 'Nandipada' (.....) is certainly not exclusively Brahmanical, as it is frequently seen, often in a more elaborate form, in Buddhist and Jaina sculptures.

### 863

CHARIAR, T. Desika.—Numismatics with special relation to South India. (QJMS, iii, 1913, Pp. 1-11).

- P. 6. Buddhism or Jainism had a strong hold in South India as the prevailing religious faith during the period of the currency of the Pallava coins at some period subsequent to that of Asoka.
- P. 8. It is wrong to identify that last of the first line of Pandyan kings converted from Jainism to the Hindu faith.

#### 254

ALLAN, John.—Catalogue of the Coins of the Gupta Dynasties and of Sasanka, king of Gauda, London, 1914.

P. XVIII. The Lichebbavis played an important part as an illustrious family ruling at Vailali. The early history of Buddhism and Jainism.

and the first transfer of the first transfer

- R. S. Raghava Ayyangar-Some South Indian Gold Coins, (Ind. Ant. Vol. LVI. 1927, Bombay).
- P. 193. On the east face of the pillar on which the Anumakonda inscription Epi. Ind. Vol. IX, p. 257) of Prola, Grandfather of Ganapati, is engraved, we find a Jaina figure flanked by a cow and a calf on one side and a dagger and a shield on the other. We nowhere find a bull among the seals of grants or inscriptions of Kaktiyas.

866

- D. D. Kosambi-On the Study and Metrology of Silver Punch marked coins. (N.I.A., Vol. 4, 1941-42).
- P. 65. In the Abhidhanarajendra, Bimbisara is called Seniya; Ajātasatru, Kūiniya, Kūnika, Konika. The nine Nandas are mentioned as beginning with the successor to Udayl, about 50-60 years after Mahāvīra and displaced by Canakya—Chandragupta. This is not very helpful.
- P. 68. Jain records are more interested in the maniries of the 'Nine Nandas' than in the rulers themselves.

267

## **RELIGIOUS ART**

J. Burgest,—Digambra Jain Iconography. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXII, Pp. 459-464).—Bombay, 1903.

General remarks:

Geographical distribution of the Digambar and of the Svetämbarus.

The three classes (jätis) of laic Digambaras in Rajputānā: Khandarwāls, Agarwāls and Bahirwāls. The literature of the Digambaras, according to Busica. Summary of the four Vedas. The two sects of Khandarwāls at Jaypur: the Vispanthis and the Therapasthis.

The eleven categories of adepts of the Jainism in the province of Mysore.

The eight places of Digambara teaching.

The eight principal differences which separate the Digambaras from the Svetämbaras.

Iconography study.

This very interesting study of Digambara iconography, illustrated by four plates besides text, comprises three sections:

- 1. Yakşas or Yakşinis: Description of the secondary divinities who usually accompany each Tirthankara.
- 2. Brahmanical divinities: Sarasvati, Brahmayaksa, Indra and Indrani, the Nevagrahas etc.
- 3. Different symbols: Omkara, Harimkara, Siddhacakra Pancatirtha aud Couvisvața.

## 261

Jagamander Lal Jani - Some Notes on Digambra Jaina Iconography. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 330-332). Bombay, 1904.

Complementary and rectifying to the treatise on M. J. BURGESS, "Digambara Jaina Iconography".

- 1. The division of the Khandarwals in Vispanthis and Therapanthis is special to the Digambaras. The Vispanthis pray being seated, and the Therapanthis standing. However the *Bhattarakas* who form a special group among Therapanthis pray in a sitting posture.
  - 2. The custom of washing the statues in the Digambara temples.
- 3. The "eleven degrees" represent the stages (pratimas) that a Jain adept may go through since the imitiation, that is to say the simple belief in the Jain creed, up to the renouncement of the world. Enumeration and definition of these eleven stages.
- 4. Remarks on two of the principal differences between the Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras.
  - 5-6. Notes on the attitudes of the Yakşas and the Yaksints.

869

J. Bunosss.—7 he Iconography of the Digambara Jainas. (Verhandlungen des XIII, internationalen Orientalisten-Kongresses, p. 74)—Leiden, 1904.

Review on the representation of the Tirthakaras in the Digambara temples of South India.

## 270

BHANDARKAR, D. R.—Jain Inconography (continued from the Arch. Sur. Rep. for 1905-06, p. 149; IA, xl, 1911, Pp. 125-130 & 153-161).

II. Samavasarana.

## 871

GOPINATHA RAO, T. A.—Elements of Hindu Iconography. Vol. 1, 2 parts, Madras, 1914.

Pp. 220-221. All over India the images of the twenty-four Tirthankaras of the Jains are found in the attitude of a *Dhyani* Buddha. The Jain images are completely, divested of clothing and are stark naked; though they may sometimes have ringlets of hair on the head, there are not enough of it for a knot. The *Śrtoatsu* mark is, according to the *Brihat-Samhita*, required to be shown in the figures of the Jain Tirthankaras.

#### **B72**

GOPINATH RAO T. A.—Elements of Hindu Iconography. (vol. II. Parts I & II). Madras, 1916).

- P. 30. The Vaidikas practically gave up flesh and liquor as a result of the preaching of Mahkvira.
- P 518. The Vedic deity Indra plays also an important part in Jains religious lore.

#### 873

SASTES, H. Krishna, -South Indian Images of Gods and Gondesses. Madras, 1916.

P. 2n. Use of the caverns with rock-out beds in the Madras and Tinnevelly districts as temples in a much later period either by Buddhists or Jains.

P. 77n. Jain images called Chalumukha or Chaumuki are often made of a single stone.

Pp. 262-265. The Digambra Jain images.

P. 184. The theory of the personification as a goddess of every human or divine activity has pervaded even Jainism and Buddhism.

# 874

GOPINATHA RAO, T. A.—Bhūsana-Lakshanam, or a Description of Ornaments Usually worn by Indian images. (Q JMS, ix, 1919, Pp. 123-141).

P. 123. Ornaments worn by the images of the Jain, Buddha and Hindu religions are the same.

# 875

GOPINATH KAVIRAJ.—A further note on the Brass Image of Sridevi. (J.U.P. H.S. Vol. 2, 1919), Calcutta.

Pp. 101-105. Identification of the image, Śrīdevi, The brass image of which Mr. Sahni has given a description (P. 68 above) represents a Goddess rather than a Yakshini. Jains worship-Jūātidevi or caste. Goddess and Kuladevi or family Goddess, (Ind. Ant. 1884, P. 276 and Ind. Art. 1903, Pp. 461-3). Yakshas and Yakshinis generally represented in sitting pāsture-lalitāsana. Śridevi—a goddess waited upon Maru Devi Mother of Tirthankara Vrishabhadeva (Jina sena-Ādipurāņa—(783 A.D.). Inscription—reading—Saratana instead of Saratāmna; Māhāvaji and not Mahavaji. Kāshtha Sangha-originated in the time of Umāsvāti Ācāhrya, the successor of Kundakunda and the 6th Digambar Pontiff of the Nandi Amnāya counting from Bhadrabāhu II. Umāsvāti ascended the pontifical chair in 44 A.D. and died about 85 A.D. (Ind. Ant. 1891. P. 351; Bhandarkar's report for 1883-84 P. 117). Bhattāvaka—explanation of Bhattāraka, Rāmasena and Tribhuvana Kirti. Maham rangā, Saratāna (Sanskritised form of the Persion Sultan); Vāsaga (Upāsaga). Genealogy of the donor explained.

#### 876

D. R. SAHNI-A note on the Brass Images. (J.U.P.H.S. Vol. 2, 1919), Calcutta.

Pp. 68-71. Brass image of the Jain Yakshi Sridevi [Pl. i(a)] description given. Inscription on the back of the image [Pl. i(b)] in Nägri. Sans. text. Trans. Sam. 1655. Käshthäsangha, Nancitata-gachchka; Bhattäraka Rāmasens in his line Bhattarāka Tribhuvanakirtti. Donor Māhāvaji Rāmaji. Brass image of the Goddess Durgā: description given. Inscription Nāgari, Sans. Text, Tr. mentions Sāvag Hemu. Year 167 X. Sāvag is the spabhransa of Srāvaka, a Jain Layman.

CHANDRA, Ramaprasad.—Medievel Soulpture in Eastern India. (JDL, iii, 1920, Pp. 225—246).

James Branch of 1887 and at al

The Pali suttas confirm good deal of what is contained in the Svetambara Jain canon. The ancient Jain sculptures of Mathura dating from the first century A.D. guarantee the antiquity and authenticity of many of the Jain tradition. It is generally believed that there were Jain monks before Mahavira belonging to the order founded by Parsvanatha. Nature of Chaityas mentioned in the ancient Bauddha and Jain texts. Jain description of a chaitya given in full in the Aupapatika Sutra.

#### 878

B. C. BHATTAGHARYA-Indian images, Culcutta, 1921.

Pp. vii-viii—Jains call themselves Hindus—intermarriage prevails among Jains and the Vaisnavas.

# 879

Dan, Harit Krishna. - The Svastika and the Onkara. (JPASB, xvii, 1921, Pp. 231-244).

P. 282. The Spastika has long been a favourite amblem with the Jains whose traditions represent it as having been the special sign of Supārśvanātha, a Tisthankar who is said to have flourished considerably anterior to the period of Mahāvīra (died 523 B.O.).

#### 880

CHANDRA, Ramaprasad.—Four amient Yakşa Statues. (JDL, iv. 1921, Pp. 47-74).

Pp. 51-52. Prakrit canon of the Jains makes it evident that Yaksa Manibhadra was a popular diety in Eastern India.

The Jains recognize Soma Yama, Varuna and Vaisraman (Vaisravana. Kubera) as the four Lokapälas or the guardian deities of the four cardinal points.

Agreements of the Brahmanas, the Buddhas, and the Jaims in recognising Manibhadra or Manibhadras as a Takes.

Pp. Si-S2. Names of some of the Chaiper mentioned in the Bauddha and Jain texts.

Śvetāmbra Jain Ardha-Magadhi texts: (Angas and Upāngas).

- (1) Chatrapālāśa-chaitya to the north-east of Kajangala.
- (2) Pūrņabhadra-chaitya to the noth-east of Champā.
- (3) Gunasala-chaitya to the north-east of Rajagriha.
- (4) Dutipalāsa-chaitya to north-east of Vāņiyagama (Vaišāli).
- (5) Manibhadra-chaitya to the north-east of Mithila.
- (6) Nandana-chaitya to the north-east of Moka.
- (7) Puspavati-chaitya to the north-east of Tungiya.
- (8) Kaşthaka-chaitya near Benares.
- (9) Koşthaka-chaitya near Śrāvasti.

#### 881

Dikshit, K. N.—Six sculptures from Mahoba. Calcutta, 1921. (Mem. Arch. Sur. India, No. 8).

P. 1. Brahmanical and Jain sculptures long known among the ruined shrines of Mahoba, Hamirpur district of British Bundelkhand.

#### 222

SASTRI, Hiranand.—Some recently added sculptures in the Provincial Museum, Lucknow, Calcutta, 1922. (Mem. Arch. Sur. India. No. 11).

Pp. 1, 14—15. Three Jain statues of iconographical interest representing Suvidhinatha (Pl. 1, fig a), Neminatha (Pl. 1, fig. c) and Risabhanatha. The first and second standing nude and marked with symbols of carb and conch—shell. Both consecrated in the (Vikrama) year 1208 (A.D. 1151)—Good examples of mediaeval Jain sculptures of Upper India. The third one sitting cross-legged in meditation on a lotus resting on two lions—description in details of other figures about this Tirthankara—consecrated in Samvat 1216 (A.D. 1159). Good specimen of the Jain Art of the 12th century A.D.

COMMARSWAMI, Ananda K.—Jains Sculpture. Massachusetts, 1922, (Bull. Mus. of Fine arts, No. 120, Aug. 1922, p. 53).

Mahāvīra, the historical founder of Jainism and contemporary of Buddhs, is represented in Jain art from the Kuṣān period onwards as a deified saint to whom prayers may be addressed. The sculpture is probably from Bundelkhand, North Central India, and may be assigned to the ninth century.

#### 224

GANGULY, Manomohan.—Handbook to the Sculptures in the Museum of the Bangiya Sahitya Parishad. Calcutta, 1922.

Pp. 47-49. Jain sculptures.

#### 885

Helen, M. JOHNSON-Svetāmbara Jaina Iconography. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LVI-1927, Bombay).

Pp. 23-26. Hemacandra in his Trisastisalā kāpurus acaritra gives the name, colour, vāhana, number of hands with the object in each and any unusual feature, of each Śāsanadevatā. Full description given of each. Švetāmbara tradition differs from the Digambara. Abhayahasta and varada—hasta; Vāhana ratha and yāna vehicle of the divinities; āsanapadmāsana (ambuja, Kamala), bhadrāsana, lohāsana and garuḍāsana; Kusmāndas, Vyantaras, Yakṣas.

#### 886

- O. G. GENGOLI.—'Rupam'. (Q.J.O.A. No. 37. Calcutta, Jan., 1929).
- P. 1. A Jain relief from South Kensington Museum; a complete description of the image given.

#### 887

CHANDA, R. P.—The Hair and the Uşnışa on the Head of the Buddhas and the Jinne. (I.H.Q. Vol. VII. 1931).

Pp. 670-673. Early Jaina literature does not render help in solving the puzzles relating to the head of the images of Jinas. Acardaga sura mentions Maha-

vira plucking his hairs when turned an ascetic and Sakra the leader and king of the gods catching up the hairs in a cup a cup of diamond and bringing them to the 'Milk ocean.'

Kalpasütra—mentions Mahāvīra and his 23 predecessors plucking hairs in five handfuls:—Only the image of one Jina i.e. Reabha is shown as wearing matted locks like the Brahman Jatila monks carved on Sunga monuments. Image of other 23 Jinas mostly show heads with bump covered by hair arranged in ringlets becoming the Mahāparuṭa. Images of Jinas with shaven head—not unknown. Mention of the image of Jina Pārsva with smooth head from Mathura is referred to by Dr. Coomarswamy (The origin of the Buddha Image—fig. 43).

#### 888

BANERJEE, J. N. Usņī sa—Śiraskuţa în early Buddha images of India. (I.R.Q. Vol. VII, 1931).

P. 506. "In Mathura, however, both Buddha and Jina images are represented at first, with a spiral protuberance which is a lock of hair and not an Uşnisa; later the whole head and hair are covered with small short curls, and this type after the second century becomes the almost universal rule, the only example of the smooth head dating from the Gupta period being the Mankuwar image 448-9 A.D."—Dr. COOMARSWAMY (The Origin of the Buddha Image) (M. F. A. Bulletin Vol. IX no. 4, p. 23).

#### 889

BEATTACHARYYA, B. C.—The Goddess of Learning in Jainism. (Malaviya Commemoration Volume. Benares, 1932. Pp. 291-303).

1'p. 291-2. Sixteen Vidyadevis and one Sruta-devi or Sarasvati in Jainism—conception of Vidyadevis modelled after the Yakşinis.

Description of Sarasvati according to Svetāmbara books (e. g. Pratisthākalpa. p. 146). and Digambara texts (i.e. Pratisthā Sārodhāra)—similarity of Sarasvati with the consort of a Dikpāla, the consort of Bramhā.

Pp. 293-303. The sixteen Vidyādevis: -Rohiņī, Prajnāpti, Vajrasmkhalā, Vajrāmkušā, Apraticakrā or Jambunadā, Purusadattā, Kālī, Mahākālī, Gaurī, Gāndhārī, Mahājvālā or Jvālāmālinī, Mānavī, Vairotī, Achyutā, Mānasī, and Mahāmānasī—the conception of each according to Švetambara and Digambara texts.

# 890

M. H. KRISHNA,—The Art of the Gomate Coloseus. (AIOC, VIIth or VIIIth session, 1933) P. 699.

# COMMARASWAMY, A.K .- Elements of Buddhist Iconography Cambridge, 1985.

P. 17. The cult of the "feet of the Lord" (padukā, Buddha-pada, Visnu pada etc.)—common practice among Buddhists, Jains and Vaisnavas.

Plate IV fig. 15. Jaina apagapata from the Kankali Tila, Mathura, now J. 55 in the Lucknow Masseum, Fig. of Jina (Mahawara?)

#### 892

JOUVEAU-DUBREUIL, G.-Iconography of Southern India. Paris, 1937.

- P. 4. Jain image at Ariankuppam, near Pondicherry.
- P. 54. Appar, the Saivite sage (6th century A.D.) was formerly a Jain.
- P. 55. Manikkavachakar, a Śaivite sage (800 A.D.) combated Jainism.

#### 891

K. P. JAYASWAL—Jaina images of Memorya Period. (J. B. & O. R. S. Vol. XXIII, Pt. I, 1937), Patna, Pp.

#### 994

K. P. JAYABWAL-Oldest Jain Images discovered—old Theories on Jain iconography upset. (Jain. Ant., Vol. III, No. I). Agrah, 1937, Pp. 17-18).

At Lohanipur (Patna) two images of Tirthankaras have been unearthed.—One resembling the Mohan-jo-Daro Torso is of the early Maurya age and the other probably of the pre-Gupta period. The large image being a most perfect specimen of sculpture, unequalled in the whole Jaina iconography is highest polished and is the oldest image yet discovered in stone for the purposes of worship for the historical period.

#### 205

Vusudeva, S. AGARWALA—The Presiding deity of childbirth amongst the Jainas with special reference to figures in the Mathura Museum.

of Gaige Ann. Web. 21 4 No. 1.V.; Arrest (1997 Pp. 78-79). At the least of the leas

The famous Vodva stupa of 2nd captury B.C. at Mathura (Kankali Tila). During the Kushana period it was in its most flourishing condition and was one of richest centres of sculptural treasures of North-India. The image of the Jain deity—Naigamesha; its description and identification; mythological function of the "Mother Goddess" of Jain iconography.

#### 896

BANERJEE, J.N.—Some Folk Goddessess of Ancient and Mediaeval India. (I.H.Q. Vol. XIV. Calcutta, 1938).

P. 107. The Jaina literature refers to eight different kinds of vyantara devatas.

# 897

BANERJEE, Jitendra Nath-Some folk Goddesses of Ancient and Mediaeval India. (Ind. Hist. Qu. vol. XIV, No. 1). Calcutta, 1938.

P. 108. The eight kinds of vyantara devatās, viz. Pišācas, Bhūtas, Yakṣas, Rākṣasas, Kinnaras, Kimpuruṣas, Mahoragas and Gandharvas.

#### 898.

MAZUMDAR, M.R.—Gujarati or the Western School of Mediaeval Indian Sculpture. (I.H.Q. Vol. XIV. Calcutta, 1938).

P. 560, Section in Rupamandana on Jaina Iconography. In the Rupamandana (by Sütradhära Mandana Circa 1450 A.D. published as No. XII. in the Calcutta Sanskrit Series 1936) different forms of Jaina images alongwith Ayatanas or the companion deities or the attendant yakşa and Takşinis have been described. The rich Jaina community in Western India was very influential at the court of Rajput kings; the warlike Jaina ministers and merchants were also great patronisers of art and were great buliders, hence the section on Jaina iconography in this work.

#### 899

H. D. SANKALIA-An Unusual form of a Jain Goddess. (Jain Ant. Vol. IV; No. III; Arrah, 1934; Pp. 85-88-1 plate).

The figure is in the collection of the Jain Bronzes in the Museum of the Indian Historical Research Institute, St. Xavier's College, Bombay. Its iconography given and discussed. It is in an unusual form of a Jaina pakini probably a combination of the Digambara form of Padmävati and Vairoti as the figure has a canopy of serpenthood (nagaphana) and serpents in all the four hands.

Vasudeva Sharna Aonawara—Some Brahmanical Deities in Jaina Religions Art. (Jain Ant. vol. III; No. IV; Arrah; 1938; Pp. 83+92).

The Anantagumpha (Orissa) contains a Gaja-Lakshmi motif; fully described. Its representation betrays a similarity with the figures of mother goddesses found elsewhere. Sri also shares the same iconographic style. One of the dreams of the mother of Mahāvīra was the consecration of Sri, standing in the midst of a lotus-pond, by elephants hoarding water in their trunks. Inscribed Saraswati sculpture from Kankāli Tilā (Mathura)—description given. An image of Tīrthan-kara—one of the vertical hands of the slab show a female holding a child on her left thigh and a lotus flower in her right side; she is seated on a lion—it represents Gauri or Ambikā the Yakshinī of Nemināth; there are figures of Baladeva, Vāsudeva Balarām and Krishna—the left side image is that of four-armed Vishņu; full description and legend from the Jaina books given.

Image of Neminath—its right-side figure is of a Nagraj—identified with Balaram the left-side figure is of Vishnu.

Yakshini Ambikā—an image of 8th-9th century; a seated Jina over the head of the Goddess—the Jina is flanked on either side by Balarām and Vāsudeva—description given.

So, the Gaja-Lakshmi, Sarasvati, Baladeva, Väsudeva and Ambikā of Brahmanical pantheon were assimilated in Jaina religious beliefs and represented in Jaina art from an early period.

901

H. D. SANKALIA-A Jaina Ganesa of Brass. (Jain Ant. vol. V; No. II; Arrah; 1939, Pp. 49-52 & 1 plate).

The image of Ganesa exhibited in the collection of "Bronzes" in the Musuem of the Indian Historical Research Institute, St. Xavier's College, Bombay. He has 18 arms the additional 16 arms springing from the two main arms. It is remarkable for its number of arms, pose, trunk, kalasa-like ornament on the torana. It belongs to about 15th century A.D. Description given, iconography discussed. Ganesa is worshipped even by the Jains (Acharadinakara, published in the Kharatara Granthamala).

V. S. AGARWALA. Some Iconographic terms from Jaina Inscriptions. (Jain Ant-Vol-V; Arrah; 1939; Pp. 48-47.)

Some technical words used in the inscriptions and their importance for the sake of Jaina iconographic terminology presented. Mürti (image); Jindlapa (temple); Garbhagriha (cella), Saphanā Mürti (image with a book of serpent-heads), Pratimā Sarvatobhadrikā (four fold images); Chaturviniati Paṭṭa—(slab with the figures of 24 Jinas); Kāyotsarga Mūrti (standing Jina image); Chaturviniati Tuthankar Mātri Paṭṭikā (a slab with figures of the mothers of 24 Jinas); Āyāgapaṭa (tablet of homage), Paṭṭāvali Paṭṭaka (slab giving the genealogy of the Jaina pontiffs); Tapa Paṭṭikā (slab giving the dates of the suspicious events of the 24 Jinas); Kalyānakapaṭṭa (slab giving the dates of the auspicious events of the lives of the Tīrthankaras); Samosarana paṭṭa (depicting congregations); Pādukāpaṭṭa (depicting foot prints); Pāsāda (temple); Pāsāda Toraṇa (architrave or gateway); Silathambha (pillar); Silavata (sculptor) Sūtradhār (engraver).

#### 903

C. H. Khare-Murtivijāāna. (Marathi Text). Poona, 1939. Description of Jain Iconography.

### 984

# BHATTACHARYA, B.C.—The Jains Iconography. Lahore, 1939.

- I Fundamentals of Jaina religion—Digambaras and Svetāmbaras—origin and characteristics of Jaina images—age of image—worship temple worship—classes of gods and goddesses—Tirthas.
  - IL The twentyfour Tirthankaras.
  - III. The Yaksas and the Yaksints.
  - IV. The Dikpalas.
  - V. The Navegrahas.
  - VI. Srutadevic and Vidyadevis.
  - VII. Miscellaneous Jaina divinities—Naigamesa, Ksetrapāla, Lakami, Sāntidevi, Yoginis.
  - VIII. The Asanas and Mudras.

GRAVELY, Dr. F. H. and Sivananaunt, C. Madras Government Museum Illustrations of Indian Sculpture Mostly Southern. Madras, 1939.

Plate No. XXIV—Jain memorial Pillar from Danavulapadu. Cuddapal disfrict—Räshtrakuta sculpture of the 10th century A.D.

H. D. SANKALIA—Jaina Iconographys N.I.A. Vol. 2, 1939-40), Pp. 497-520.

As illustrated by the collection of Jain Antiquities in the Museum of the Indian Historical Research Institue, St. Xavier's College, Bombay.

Jaina pantheon and mythology; archaeology-epigraphy and monuments—confirm to a certain extent the evidence from literature. The Museum of the Indian Historical Research Institute and its collection.

Pp. 503-505. (1) Jinas, Yaksas, Yaksinis (stone).

Pp. 505-508. II—Jinas (Brass).

Pp. 508-09. III-Ambikā (Metal).

Pp. S09-10. IV-Saraswati.

- P. 513. V-Laksmi.
- P. 519. IX-Unidentified Metal Images.
- P. 520, X-Jinas etc. wooden.

987

SHAH, Umakant P.—Iconography of the Jaina Goddess Ambika. (J.U.B., Sept. 1940, Pp. 147-169).

Svetāmbara account of the origin of Ambikā, the Yakst of the twantyaecond Tirthankara according to the "Ambikadevi—Kalpa" of Jinaprabhasuri (14th century A.D.)—the Digambara version according to the "Punyairava Katha"—divisions of images of Ambikā—Digambara and Svetāmbara, two-armed, four-armed and having more than four arms—their find spots.

H. D. Sankalia—Jaina Yakias and Yakinis. (Bulletin of the Deccan Res. Inst. Poona, Ri. I, 1940).

Pp. 157-168. Figures of Yaksas and Yaksinis from the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay; the Jain temple at Aihole Jain cave at Badāmi; and temple at Devgarh (C.I.) and one from Pätan (N. Gujarat). 6 plates.

#### 909

R. S. PANCHAMUKHI—Gandharvas & Kinnaras in Jain, Hindu & Buddhist. P. 553 f. systems—(A.I.O.C. Session X; 1940)—works mentioned.

# 910

Umakant, P. Shah—Iconography of the Jain Goddess Sarasvati. (Jour. of the University of Bombay, X, Pt. 2, Pp. 195-218, 16 plates), Bombay, 1941.

An account of Sarasvati of the Jains based on Jain literature and works of art.

# 911

- C. SIVARAMAMURTI-Goddess Lakshmi And Her Symbols. (J.U.P. Hist. Soc., Vol. XIV. Pt. I. 1941).
- P. 23. In the eight holy signs (Mangalas) of the Jain Śrīvatsa has an honoured place.

# 912

K. K. GANGULI-Jain Images in Bengal. (Indian Culture VI, Calcutta).

Pp. 137-140. A few Jain images of Tirthankaras, found in Bengal; belonging to the Pala period,

BANERJE, Adrie. - "Two Jeina Images" - J.B.O.R.S. xxvlll, Patna, 1942.

A Charles Same and the

Pp. 43-47. A slab at Pakbirra, a small village 25 miles south-west of Purulia, with the figure of a woman in full maturity carved on it. She is standing under a tree. With her left hand she holds an arm of a child, on her right is the diminutive figure of a man, and on a pedestal is found the fore-part of a lion. The other slab has the figure of a woman also standing under a tree, but with a child on her left hip, and a lion sitting at her left foot etc. Both the figures are here identified with those of Agmita or Dharma-Devi.

#### 914

MITRA, K.P.—"Notes on two images"—J.B.O.R.S. XXVIII, Patna, 1942.

Pp. 108-207. Agrees with the identification of the images attempted by Adris. Banerji, adds more details and offers the suggestion that the Jains have taken the idea of Ambikā from the Hindu goddess Ambikā together with her vehicle, the lion.

# 915

Vasudeva, S. Agarwala.—A Fragmentary sculpture of Neminatha in the Lucknow Museum. (Jain Ant. Vol. VIII; No. II; Arrah; 1942; Pp. 45-49—a plate).

A fragmentary sculpture of Nemināth (J. 89 in the Lucknow Museum) has an attendant figure of Balarāma, who has a hooded canopy of serpent hoods. Some sculptures of Balarāma and iconography discussed.

The images of Sarasvati, Naigamesa and Aryavati are of very great importance for a history of early Jaina religious worship. Aryavati in the inscription on it appears to represent the royal lady Trisala. She appears to be lent an honorific name and so indepedent goddess so styled seems to be intended.

The images of Tirthankaras—distinctive marks. The Jaina Tirthamkaras are conspicuous by their absence in the Kushāna and Gupta periods. Cognizance marks (lakchanas) seem to have emerged as regular iconographic features during the post-Gupta period. The early sculptures in the absence of special marks distinguished one Tirthankara from another by engraving the saint's name on the pedestal.

Some evidence pointing to the early conception of distinctive marks us, canopy of snake-hoods meaning Supārśva or Pārśvanātha; locks of hair falling on both shoulders represent Rishabhanāth. A class of images in which the Tirthamkara is sought to be distinguished by means of his attendants, such as, Neminātha, whose attendants may at once be recognised as Baladeva and Vāsudeva or Balarāma and Krishna respectively who were cousins of the twenty second Tirthamkara Neminātha. Plate 98 of the Jaina Stūpa of Mathura has a subsidiary figure of Yakshini Ambikā on lion definitely marking the Tīrthamkara as Neminātha. This sculpture belongs to the early mediaeval period on the basis of its style. Another image of the early Gupta period (No. 2,502, Mathura Museum) shows Neminātha with his two divine attendants nearer to the canons of early Brahmanical iconography. The Yakshini Ambikā in the Neminātha images is the result of an afterthought in the early mediaeval period. It is invoked for purposes of iconography.

# 916

Adris Banerji-Two Jain images. (JBORS. XXVIII. Pp. 43-47), Patna, 1942.

Describes two images from Purulia in the Pargana of Bagda of the Mānbhūm district.

## 917.

V. S. AGARWALA.—The Nativity scene on a Jaina Relief from Mathura. (Jaina Ant. Vol. I; No. I; Arrah, 1944; Pp. 1-1).

The sculpture discussed here assignable to about 1st century s. c. It pertrays a religious scene. The nucle standing figure in the crowd of persons filling a the proper right half of the scene leaves the Jaina character of the representation.

The relief and the scene described. The scene represents the birth celebration of Mahkvira.

Aryavati sculpture (Sarra's Jaina Stüpa, Pl. XIV): The existence of a godden of the name of Aryavati is unknown in the Jaina pantheon. It seems that the title signified: "The Venerable Lady" the royal lady Tribati; mother of Mahavera as Aryavati.

918

K. D. BAJPAL—Jain Image of Saratwati in the Luckness Museum. (Jain Ant. Vol. XI; No. II; Aspala; 1946; Pp. 1-4).

Mutilated image of goddess Saraswati (J. 24) in the Provincial Museum, Lucknow. The image can be dated in the 2nd century a.p. Description of the image given. There is an interesting inscription of seven lines inscribed on the pedestal of the image given. The inscription is studied in connection with epigraphic evidence. The goddess being the embediment of learning and the presiding deity of the Muses has been given a venerable position in the Jaina scriptures and the Jain pantheon as a symbol of knowledge and wisdom.

919

N. V. SARKA--'Contemplation! in Jains. Sculpture. : (jain. Ant., Vol. XII., No. T)
Arrah, 1946, Pp. 30 to 32.

The Yogi type of image and the "Apagapaja, tablet of worship, with Jina", found at Mathura (Gr. 1st century A. D.) discussed to conclude 'Jaina sculpture had sufficient creative genius to make the people featless of the dictum "where there is no vision the people perish".

was the state of the state of the same of the state of th

A Mutthered inscribed image of 2nd century a.p. of Saraiwati (of 24) is in the Provincial Mesoismy Lacknew. Text of the inscription on the pedestal given. The guiddent being the sembed insert of learning and ether presiding delay of the Muses, has been given accommodist position in the Join exciptume and the Join panthoon.

GADRE, A.S.—A rare Jain sculpture from Baroda Museum, (1301 A.D.) Bulletin of the Baroda State Museum and Picture Gallery—Baroda, 1946.

Pp. 15-19. Two Jain sculptures numbered as AC. 2.16 and 2.17 in Baroda State Musum (i) carved with 14th century inscriptions in the Devantigari—record the construction of the Samosarana (Skt. Samavasarana) of Sri Adinatha, by Sree Lakhaka for the bliss of Lakshmidevi (wife of) Sre. 14th April, 1301 a.d.).

(ii) AC. 2.17—shows two row of fortifications—fully described.

Sculptures sent by Vakivatdar of Vijapur in Mehsana Dt. of Baroda state.

Samosarana means the preaching hall of Jina. Jainachitra—Kalpadruma contains three Ms. illustrations of the samavasarana of Mahāvira.

Trishashlišalākā purushcharita makākānyam contains samarasarana of Ādinātha. Vividha Tīrthakalpa of Jinaprabha Sūri (14th con. A. D.) gives a description of Samarasarana in general.

Tenets of Jainism which lead to Karma described—Abstract of the Samanasar-anasachanakalpa—described.

- P. 17(n) Jaina mythological idea of Gods described.
  - P. 18(n) Description of 63 Jaina heroes.
- P. 81. Plate—A rare Jain sculpture. (A representation of Samavasarana of Adinath A.D. 1301, Barada State Museum AC. 2.17.

#### 922

MITRA, K.—On the identification of divinage, I.R.Q. XVIII. Pp. 261-65 Pls. Description of a stele divided into three compartments and containing curved images. The upper arched portion contains the images of Reabhadeva. The second contains a tree with a male and a female figure on either side. In the lowest there are six sected figures, the most interesting being that of the goddess issuing out of the tree.

- K. D. Bajnar-Now Jon images in the Mathera Museum. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIII, No. II) Arrah, 1948. Pp. 10 to 11.
  - 1. Statue of Mahavira (Reg. No. 3150) belonging to mediaeval period.
- 2. Base of Parsvanath Image (No. 3176). Inscribed, the script being of the 11th century A. D.
  - 3. Slab (No. 3178) of the post-Gupta period.
- 4. Base of an image of Vardhamāna (No. 3208) "with an inscription of two lines in the characters of the Kuṣāṇa period. Dated in Śaka year.
  - 5. Paratimāsarvatobhadrikā (No. 3209) belonging to the Kusāna period.
  - 6. Colossal Jaina head (No. 3212) of Kusana period.
  - 7. Fragmentary Tirthankara image (No. 3219) of Kuşuna period.
- 8. Railling pillar (No. §3233) belonging to the Sunga period (2nd, 1st cent. B. c.).
  - 9. Fragmentary Railing pillar (No. 3234) belonging to the Sunga period.
  - 10. Cross-bar (No. 3241) Sunga period.

# 924

Asoka Kumar Bhattacharva—Symbolism and image—worship in Jainism. (Jain, Ant., Vol. XV, No. 1); Arrah, 1949, Pp. 1 to 6.

In Jainism an iconic symbol is never allowed to function purely biologically as the likeness of the person or thing symbolised. The symbolic representations by the Jaina in their mas, and religious sculpture is more or less of the character of

sacrad objects of worship, sometimes lingly so and sometimes taken in groups. By the 1st or 2nd cant. A. D. images were worshipped by the Jains in fully developed form. Sconegraphic texts exclusively dealing with the forms of images which treating with the subject of pratition or installation ceremony and texts exclusiving casual references to iconographic matter, are abundantly available not before the 9th or the 10 cent. A.D. The Jains in early period paid but very little attention in the matter of the elaboration of the grantheen or the consecration and worship of the different deitles included within it. This was probably due to the influence of Tantricism on Jainism in later ages round about the 10th or the 11th cent. A. D. Texts on images mentioned and discussed.

#### 925

C. SIVARAMANURTI.—Geographical and Chronological Factors in India Iconography. Ancient India No. 6, (Delhi, 1950).

Pp. 45-46. Śrivatsa a very ancient symbol—a mark of Mahapurusha, (a great person) on the chest of the Jaina Tirthankaras in Kushān sculptures from Mathura (fig 29, 2.18). Tirthankara images of the mediaeval period in Bengal lack the Śrivatsa mark on the chest though elsewhere in North India it is present in Tirthankara (fig. 29, 2a). In South India also the Tirthankaras lack it. The mark is present on the chest of Tirthankaras in very early North Indian sculptures (Pl. DV.-B); it is absent in South Indian Tamil medieval sculpture; it is present in North Indian medieval sculptures (Pl. XVI. D) but never in Bengal (Pl. XV. C.).

#### 926

J. N. RAMACHANDRAN-Indian Bronzes. (I.O.R., Vol. XIX, Part-III), Madras, 1952.

P. 189. Jaina Bronzes—South Indian Jaina and Buddhist bronzes are not many. Jaina bronzes, some of the 10th and 11th century A.D. and the rest of later periods representing the 24th Tirthankaras, their Sasana—devatas and Bāhubali are known from South and North Karmar (fig. 5). Chingleput, Bellary and North and South Arcot Districts. Jaina metal images are also known from Paharpur, East Bengal (11th century A.D.). Sunderbans, West Bengal from Orissa (7th-11th century A.D.), most of them representing Rishavadeva, the first Tirthankara, and from Gwalior 9th-11th century A.D.). An inscribed large image of Mahavira (12th century A.D.) from Nahar collection, Calcutta, is of the class popular in South Karata (fig. 5) and being inscribed, helps dating Jaina images.

R. C. AGARWALA--Influence of a unique image of Toga-Narityana from Rajaputana. (Jaina. Ant. vol. XX, No. I), Arrab, 1954. Pp. 1 to 3. With plate.

Description of the Yoga-Nārāyaṇa (Viṣṇu) image of Jodhpur Museum given. Date: middle of the 9th century A D. Remarkable feature of the image is the presence of the garland in both the upper hands of Viṣṇu instead of usual weapons. In a Nādol inscriptions Ep. Ind. vol. IX, Pp. 67-8 of 1161 a.o. Viṣṇu, Brahmā and Siva have all been called as Jinas, i.e., adherers of Jaina philosophy. The members of the local Jaina and Brahmanic communities got the above image of Viṣṇu fashioned in such a manner as to suit the taste of all and to serve the purpose of being worshipped by the non-Vaiṣṇavas.

#### 928

- T. N. RAMACHANDRAN.—The Nagapattinam and other Buddhism Bronzes in the Madras Museum. (Bulletin of the Madras Govt. Museum—New Series, Vol. VII; No. I), Madras, 1954.
- P. 5. The Jaina work Nilakesi of the 5th century A.D. mainly concerns itself with a criticism of the Kundalakesi, a Tamil Kanya of Nadagutta (4th century A.D.).
- P. 8. Fall of Buddhism: causes—along with Buddhism came Jainism (Arhatam as it is called in Tamil works) and the Ajivakam to South India. Combined with local Brahmanism they gave opposition to Buddhism.
- P. 9. The Jaina Akalanka defeated the Buddhists of Kancipuram and prevailed on King Himasitala (7th century A.D.) to drive them to Ceylone.
- P. 11. Tiruppadirippuliyur, near Cuddalore was a centre of Buddhism during the 6th and 7th centuries A.D. It fell at the hands of the Jaina and Śaiva Nāyanmārs.
- P. 12 Alagarmalai in Madura district contains Brāhmt records in adjoining caverns and cave dwellings were occupied by Śramaņas. According to Tamil lexicography, Śramaṇa means both Jaina and Buddhist mendicants.
- P. 19. "China pagoda" of Nagapattinam. In the map of the Trignometrical Survey, Sheet 79, it stands as the Jeyana (Jaina) pagoda. (Ind. Ant. Vol. VII; Pp. 224-7).
- P. 26. The distinction between a seated Buddha or a seated Jina, or Mahesvara as *Mahayegi*, are not apparent at first glance and mistake in identification may be made by those who are not expert iconographers.

- P. RAMBACH, V. de Golish.-L' Inde images divines. Paris, 1954.
- P. 32. Coloured plate of Tiruparuti-Kundram painting.
- P. 40. Jina—Mahāvīra Vardhamāna, contemporary of Buddha; followers a million and a half in India, but venerated by all: plates, No. 33 (Jina) No. 34 (Jaina cave temple) and No. 55 (Tiruparuti-Kundram, heavenly pavilion and royal suite).
- P. Tiruparurti-Kundram—frescoes of the XIVth century. After the fall of the Pallava and Chāiukva kings, Kāṇchi continued to be a big centre of the Jain religion. In the XIth century the Chola Kings built there a temple dedicated to the founder of this religion, Vardhamāna. In the year 1387 this temple was decorated with frescoes; these are miraculously preserved and unique of this kind.

#### 930

Balchandra Jain - Jaina Bronzes from Rajnapur Khinkhin. (Journal of Indian Museums, vol. XI, 1955, with 6 places), Pp. 15-20.

27 Jaina bronzes discovered in 1926 at Rajnapur Khinkhin (Akola dist.)—All Digambar Deccan Karnataka school—7th to 11-12th century A. D. Scated and standing Ambikās, Chaturoimšati patta of Rishabhanātha, seated Sarasvati, Yaksha and Yakshi, Ādinātha and Neminātha. Jinas, Dumūrtika of Jinas, Sarvatobhadrikā Pratimā, Panchameru etc. with description.

#### 931

R. C. Adrawala-Iconography of the Jain Goddess Saccika. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XXI, No. I), Arrah, 1955. Pp. 13 to 20.

From the epigraphs and the niches of the Saciva Mātā temple at Osian (about 39 miles from Jodhpur) it appears that Saccikā Devi was closely associated with Cāmuṇḍā, Mahiṣāsuramardini etc. The Upakesagaccha Patṭāvali also makes it evident that Saccikā was a non-Jaina goddess whom Ratnaprabhasūri converted to the Jaina view of life. An epigraph from the temple of Saciyā Mātā states that Cāmuṇḍā was also the former name of Saccikā. Texts of the inscriptions at the Saccikā Devi temples of Osian and Junā given. An image of Mahiṣāsuramardini has been unearthed at Singoli near Bioda Police station. Images of Mahiṣāsurmardini are still worshipped in some of the Jaina temples of Western India. An epigraph (Ep. Ind. IX Pp. 67-8) from Nādol (Marwar) dated Samvat 1218 (1161 A.D.) makes it clear that prominent Hindu gods—Brahmā, Vishnu, Maheśa used to be adored by the Jains in the form of the Jinas.

Jitendra Nath Banerjea-The Development of Hindu Iconography. Calcutta, 1956.

- P. 5. Rivalry and jealousy between diverse Indian sects.
- P. 1. Indian sects—impalement of the Jains through the efforts of a Saiva saint, Tirujnānasambandha; an era current among the Saivas in South India, the initial year of which dated from this event.
- P. 12. Early literary records of Jainism contains incidental references to the religious practices of the Hindus.
- P. 18. Hindu Anthological works like Managara containing texts on architecture, iconography also deal with the construction of images belonging to the rival creed of Jainism.
- P. 41. Three seals (from Indus Valley) bear representations of nude tree Gods standing creet with arms hanging on sides like the images of the Jinas in the Käyotsarga posture, evidence worship of images of human and superhuman beings in yoga postures (R.P. Chanda, Medieval Indian Sculptures in the British Museum, P. 9).
- P. 68. Religious texts of the heterodox sects like Buddhism and Jainism throw a flood of light on the religious practices of the other section.
- Pp. 76-77. Niddesa furnishes a record of the various religious systems that prevailed at the period: "The deity of the lay followers of the Ajivakas is the Ajivakas, of those of the Nighanthas is the Nighantas...
- P. 89. Literature of the Buddhists and Jainas sectaries heterodox, throws much light on the form of worksip prevalent in the period in which both iconic as well as aniconic symbols played a great part.
- Pp. 95-96. Shrines, erected by various sectaries including Jain, existed in the centuries just preceding the Christian era and succeeding it and had divine images enshrined in them. A broken figure of a nude Jaina Tirthankara found at Lohanipur ness Parna (Bihar)—it has been dated in the Mauryan period (J.B.O.R.S. Vol. XXIII, Pp. 130 32 and plates).

- Pp. 97-98. Jaina texts lay down that Manibhadra was the name of a Yakşa—The Sürya Prajrapti, an ancient Jaina text, mentions a Manibhadra Caitya near Mithila capital of Tirhut.
- P. 99. The Jaina Kalpastitra, mention Yaktail as an auspicious sign—sometimes regarded as an attribute of a Cakravartin.
- P. 101. Various images classed as Vyantara devatās i.e. 'intermediate Gods' in the early Jaina literature.
- Pp. 201-2. Abuout Terracotta seals—Bloch observed (excavations at Basarh) that most of the persons to whom the sals belonged were followers of the Brahmanical creed or Jainas, not Buddhists (A.S.I.A.R., 1903-04, P. 105). Srivats mark connected with the Jaina and other cults, similarly the two human feat (pāda).
- P 211. Reference to the wooden image of the Yaksa Moggarapani in a shrine outside the city of Rājagrha (6th Chapter of Antagada Dasão).
- P. 230. Varāhamihira gives a list of several sects which has been flourishing for a long time before his work (*Brhatsamhitā*) was composed mentions images of the Jinas to be consecrated and installed by the unclad ones (ch. 59, V. 10).
- P. 235. Many divinities were new entrants into the orthodox hierarchy; they must have existed in some form as objects of veneration of particular classes of people—the Brahmans incorporated such deities into their ever-increasing pantheon Reabha recognised as avatars of Vișnu.
- P. 254. The red sandstone figure of Pärsvanātha from Mathura (early Kushāṇ period)—The Jina seated erect with his legs crossed and his hands in the dhyāna-mudrā; Jama images of the Gupta age and the mediaeval period also show this pose (Coomaraswam, H.I.I.A., Pl. XXIII. fig. 86).
- Pp. 258 & 264. Standing poses (bhangas, i.e. attitudes)—Samabhanga—the weight of the whole body is equally distributed on both the legs and the poise is firm and erect, there being no bend in the body—the most typical being the early and late figures of the Jain Tirthankaras whose hands also hang straight down by their sides without showing the least hend in them (Kāyotsarga), described by Varāhamihira as ājānulambābahu, i.e., the arms long enough to reach the knees.
- P. 281. The flying one mode in the inconographic art, representation of the garland bearing and flower-throwing attendants or accessories of the deity—the Jaina caves of Udayagiri and Khṇḍagiri (Orissa) contain many such figures—these are Vidyadharas.

- P. 264. The principal cult images of Jainism were free from ornaments; but the ornaments were depicted on the images of the subordinate deities like the Sasana-devatas.
- P. 295. Mythology necessited representation of nude body e.g. the figure of a Jina or a Tirthankara of the Digambara Jaina creed or of a Bhikiatanamurti of Siva.
- P. 314. The words mans, unmans and pamans occur in the Jain Kalpasutra in its description of Mahavira's body, (S.B.E. XXII, p. 221).
- P. 335. The newer cult-deities, the primitive folk Gods and Goddesses of inferior or secondary deities described in early Jaina texts as Vyantara Devatas.
- P. 336. The Jaina camonical literature enumerates the Vyantara Devatas as: Pisacas, Bhatas, Yaksas, Rakasasas, Kinnaras, Kimpurusas, Mahoragas (Nagas) and Gandharvas.
- P. 338. Patanjali's evidence regarding the existence of Yakşa images and shrines corroborated by early Jain texts. (Coomaraswamy in this 'Yakşas' Part I, Pp. 17 ff.).
- P. 350. Plate XX, fig. 4 figure of Nagin1, she may illustrate the Jaina version of the snake goddess, her Brahmanical counterpart being Manasa.
  - P. 357. The Jains seem to have held Ganapati in some respect.
- P. 372. Reference to the Goddess Śri-Lakşmi in the auspicious dream of Triśala, the mother of Mahavira (Barua and Sinha, Barhut inscriptions, p. 74).
- P. 377. Like Śri-Lakami, Sarasvati, the Goddess of learning and music, also was held in high veneration by the Jains who made her the head of the Śruta-devatas and the Visyadevis.
- Pp. 378-79. One of the earliest figures of Sarasvati with a manuscript as her emblem was unearthed from the Kankāli Tılā, Mathura; fully described; Kushān period,—of either 132 or 122 A.D.
- P. 391. Avataras: The Bhāgavatapurāņa enumerates the Avatāras thrice: in the first recounting, the number is 22, in the second 23, and in the third 16, but none of them emits Rosshia (Adinatha or Rosshia tha, the first Tirthankara of the Jainas) and Buddha.

- P. 425. The Visnupurana describes Māyāmoha as "naked with shaved head and a peacock tail in his hand" (digambaro mundo barhipatradharah); the author made a wilful confusion between the Jina of the Digambara Jainas (Nagna-Kiapanakas) and the Buddha of the Buddhists, both the order being described in the puranas as Nagnas (naked ones) on account of their having discarded the authority of the Vedas.
- P. 433. Surya relief in the torus frieze of the small cave, Ananta gumphā (C. 1st century B.G.) among the Khandagiri group of Jaina cave shrines (Orissa)—These early reliefs of Surya hailing from different corners of India, prove that the iconography of this motiff was to a great extent the same everywhere, and it was utilised by devotees irrespective of creeds.
- P. 517. The later Jaina representations of Brahmā, either as a Yakşa attendant of the Jina Śitalanātha or as one of the Dikpālas are endowed with a great deal of hieratism, even perhaps more pronounced than in their originals in the Brahmanical pantheon.
- P. 520. Astadikpālas or Lokapālas, the guardians of the quarters or the worlds—Early Buddhist and Jaina texts differ from one another in their characterisation of this group of divinities.
- Pp. 522 and n. 1. The Jaina literature refers to a group of Dikpalas, most of whose names and associations being similar to the stereotyped list of the later Hindu Mythological texts, (described B.C. Bhattagharya, 'Jaina Iconography', Pp. 147-57).
- Pp. 561-63. In the hierarchy of the Jaina deities, many of the subsidiary members of the pantheon were direct copies of the Brahmanical Hindu divinities; classification of the scondary Jain deities under four heads;—the deities whose images (besides those of the Jainas) are usually found in Jaina iconographic art comprise the Navagrahas, the Dikpālas, the Yakşas and Yakşini (Upāsakas and Sāsanadevatās), the sixteen Snuta or (Vidyādevis, the Aṣṭamātrikas, the Bhairavas, the sixty-four Yoginis, Šrī or Lakṣmi, Gaṇeśa, Kṣetrapāla and others. The names and iconographic features of most of them are similar to those of their Brahmanical counter parts. The Brahmanical Hindu origin or many of the Upāsakas and Śpānadevatās of the Jinas can be easily demonstrated—examples given.
- P. 567. Installation of images—B?hatsamhitā (ch. 59). Images of the Jinas should be installed by a Digambara Jaina.

P. 588. Byhatsamhita Adhyaya 57-2 2

# धाजानुसम्बवाहुः श्रीवत्साखुः प्रशानगपूर्तिस्य । दिखासास्तरुणों रूपवांश्य कार्य्योहेतां देवः ॥ ४५ ॥

Trans: The god of the Ashata (the Jainas, i.e. any of the 2: Tirthankaras) should be shown nude, young and beautiful in appearance, with a tranquil expression and arms reaching down to the knees; his breast should have the (auxpicious) Srivatsa mark.

#### 933

- S K. SARASWATI-A Survey of Indian Sculpture, Calcutta, 1957.
- P. 25. Sixth century B.c. saw great ferments in the intellectual and political life of India; the rise of Jainism and Buddhism introduced new ideas.
- Pp. 50-51. Udayagiri and Khandagiri cave relief; Khāravela flourished about the second half of the first century B. G. Hāthī gumphā, Manchapuri, Ananta gumphā, Rani gumphā, Ganesha gumphā, Jaya Vijaya and Alkapuri caves.
- P. 54. The two Jaina torsos from Lohanipur near Patna are analogus to the Patna Yaksha figures.
- P. 68. Mathura, votive slabs (ayagapattas) erected in Jaina shrines; Amohini relief pre-Kushana in date.

### 934

Gustav Rorn—The woman and tree motif: Sālabhanjikā—Dālamalikā in Sanskrit Vāstušāstras and Prākrit Texts, (summaries of papers, AIOC, XIXth session, Delhi, 1957) Pp. 107—110.

Šālabhanjikā is a technical term applied to the graceful woman, tree motif in Indian art. The term Šālabhanjiā occurs in Prākrit works like Rāyapasmaijja and Nāyādhankāhao. A list of these passages from canonical Jaina Švetāmbara works, written in Ardhamagadhi Prākrit is given. Archaeological findings of woman—tree carvings in a Jaina stūpa in Kankāli Tīlā at Mathura.

C. SIVARAMANURTI—Iconographic Gleanings from epigraphy, (extract de la revue Arts Asiatiques, Tome IV, fascicule I, 1957).

P 37. The purpose of this paper is to show that epigraphical passages, specially the invocatory verses, enlighten the student of iconography as much as the rest. These are characterised by a chara borm of natural and spontaneous description which is often very suggestive and unconsciously points out the most noteworthy features of iconographic representations just from the areas whence the inscriptions originate.

There are excellent descriptions of Jain images in the invocatory verses of inscriptions. Description of Vṛshabhadeva image (fig. 29) of 11th century A.D., from Central India given. It is described in a verse from an inscription from Satrunjaya wherein the use of pun on words suggesting similiarity and difference with and from Siva make it interesting, text, with translation given. Another such verse is from an inscription from the Vimala temple at Mount Abū. Text and translation given.

#### 936

A. N. UPADHYE-The Gommatesvara colossus of Sravana Belgola, (Indo-Asian Culture, Vol. VI, No.3), New Delhi, 1958, Pp. 284 to 290.

Śravana Belgola is situated at a distance of about 90 miles from Bangalore, about 60 miles from Mysore and about 30 miles from Hassan as well as Ariskere. History, tradition, mythology, inscription all given and the anointing ceremony (Mahāmastakābhiṣeka) described.

#### 937

R C. AGRAWALA—Goddess Ambika in the Sculptures of Rajasthan. (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 40, Nos. 2, 1951, Bangalore).

Pp 87-95. Jodhpur Region at Ghatiyala, an inscribed slab (v.s. 918 A.D. 861) bearing a female deity seated on a lion; relief (Ambika) fully described.

At Sādadi (near Rūnakpur) in the Jain temple a brass image of Adinātha (10th century) on his left a seated image of Ambikā A stone image of Ambikā from the fort of Jalor (Jabalipur)—mediaeval period; fully described; the Sardar Museum at Jodhpur contains a Jain bronze—of Tirthankara and Ambikā, fully described.

P. 90. Sirhoi District: Pindawāda—bronze of Pārsvanātha with Ambikā

P. 91. Udaipur Region—from Bigod near Bhilwara, bronzes of Ambika of v.s. 1305 and v.s. 1349. At Gogunda—stone image of Ambika v.s. 1409. At Udaipur Museum—stone image of Ambika.

#### 931

- S. K. RAMACHANDRA RAO—The Conception of Sozasvati. (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 49 No. 4), 1959, Bangaiore.
- P. 217. Sarasvati is worshipped as Śnutadwatā or Vagvādini (these appellations are unusual in orthodox Hinduism) by the Jains. Mallisena says: Sankhya Bhautika—Carvaka—Mīmāmsaka—digambarāḥ Saugatās tepi devi teām dhyāpanti jilāna chētave.
- P. 218. She is perhaps the earliest of the Gods and Goddesses of the Hindu pantheon to take shape. The earliest representation is found in a Bharhut rail pillar of the 1st century. A typical sculpture from Kankāli Tilā in Mathura—first half of the 2nd century. Meanings of some names of Sarasvati in Abhidhānacintāmaņi, 12, 155.

# 939

- M.S. RANADIVE—The concept of Dharmacakra in Jainism, (summaries of Papers, AIOC, XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvanesvar, 1959.
- P. 94. The *Dharmacakra* arises when the Tirthankara becomes omnipresent and it moves ahead of the trophet, dispelling the darkness of ignorance and enlightening the living beings.

#### 944

Banister Plotonev. A History of Architecture. London, 1928.

- P. 787. Jains regarded temple building as a virtue, ensuring happy future state endowment of temples by private individuals.
- P. 789. Most monuments of Jaina architecture belong to the period A.D. 1000-1300, description of Jaina temples.
- P. 793. Description of temples at Mount Abu Palitana, Giraur, Parasautha, Gwalior, Khajuraho, Ranpur (A.D. 1489).
- Pp. 799-805. Comparative analysis of Jaina temples; roofs of Jaina temples; columns of many designs.
- P. 856. Jain practice of flat roof of corbelled stone slabs adopted by Saracen architects in India.

# 941 (a)

P. K. Acharya. Art and Science of Architecture. (D. R. Bhandarkar-Volume, Ind. Res. Ins., Calcutta, 1940).

Pp. 237 and 240. The Buddhist-Jaina group represented by Lalka-vistara and Uttaradhyanasūtra, refers to the arts in connection with the training of their respective heroes, Budhisattva and Mahāvīra. The objects of Jain architecture may be classified as of the north and of the south. The first peculiarity that strikes one as distinguishing architecture of the south from that of the north, is the division of the southern temples into two classes, Bastis and Bettas. The former are temples in the usual acceptance of the word, as understood in the north, and as there, always containing an image of one of the twenty-four Tirthankaras, which is the object there worshipped. The latter are unknown in the north, and are courtyards usually on a bill or rising ground, open to the sky and containing images, not of a Tirthankara, but of a Gomata, Gomatesvara so called. Though he is not known to the Jains in the north.

# 941 (b)

Moti Chandra—Architectural Data in Jaina Canonical Literature. A. I. O C. Session XV, 1949. (Published in J.B.B.R.A.S. Vol. XXVI, P. 168).

# 942

T. N. RAMACHANDRAN—The Mancapuri cave. (I.H.Q. Vol. XXVII, 1951, No 2, Calcutta. Pp. 103-108.

The main part of the Mancapuri cave, second—first century BC, in Khandagiri—Udayagiri, Orissa was put up by Kudepasiri and the rest by Kumara Vadukha. Text of the inscription in this case given. Probably Kudepasiri was Kharavela's successor and Vadukha, the successor of Kudepasiri Persepolitan and Scythian influences are noticeable in this cave. Important features described. The central scene of the Verandh (plate—I) depicts a throne with a royal group one among whom is seen with a Tiara resembling the Tiara on Mauryan heads. The scene has been described in details. Either the scene represented here is the sents the celebration and re-installation of the Kalinga—Jina, of which Kharavela was the fortunate auothor. Summary of the paper given.

K. N. TANDON-Rock-Cut cave Architecture of the Jains in Orissa, (Jain. Ant, vol-XIX, No. II), Arrah, 1953, Pp. 18 to 21.

The two tree—clad hills in which the earliest specimen of rock-cut chambers are a found are well known as Khandagiri and Udaigiri. They were to accommodate the monks. Description of some of the caves given.

### 944

Gustaw Roth-Mohanagraha in Malli-Jhaia and in Kautilya's Arthaiastra, (Jain, Ant., Vol. XIX, No. II), Arrah, 1953. Pp. 1 to 11.

The technical term Mohanagraha does not occur in other Sanskrit Literature. Mohanagraha, according to the different references, means—a delusive-house with secret walls and passages, in the centre of which garbhagrahas, jālagrahas, vāsagrah as and košagrahas may be constructed to improve security. It is a term of high antiquity closely linked with Garbhagraha, having become obsolete in later times, but preserved in Kautilya and Jain literature. The term Garbhagraha survives in Sanskrit treatise about architecture.

#### 945

- D. N. SHUKLA—Studies on Hindu Science of Architecture. Aparajitaprocha's contributions to the canons of Art and Architecture. (Summaries of Papers, AIOC, XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957).
- P. 155. The unique distinction of Bhuvanadevacārya's Aparājitaprīchā (a mediaeval text) among the Vāstu-texts of Northern India on canons of Iconography, is its broader outlook to have included the Jain images also.

#### 946

Hari Ram Misma-Khajuraho temples. (Proc. and trans. AIOC, XIXth Session), Delhi, 1961. Part-I, Pp. 110-119.

Khajuraho, ancient Shrikharjura-vāhaka, the capital of the Chandellas, is 27 miles from Chhatarpur. The Chandellas showed tolerance towards all faiths including Jainism. Madanavarman one of the Chandellas, was a Jain in faith. The Adinātha temple, the Pārsvanātha temple, the Sāntinātha temple are in the eastern group of temples at Khajuraho. The Khajuraho temples, both Hindu and Jain are similar in external appearance. Details of construction and structure and their philosophical religious, cultural and secular aspects discussed.

### 947

P. K. AOHARYA-Jain Architecture. (A.I.O.C. Session III; 1924) P. 247.

# 948

- P. H. GRAVELY—An outline of Indian Temple Architecture. (Bulletin of the Madras Govt. Museum—New Series, vol. III; Pt. 2), Madras, 1950. (Published 1936, Reprinted 1939).
- P. 1. Buddhism and Jainism as we know them today sprang out of Hinduism and there is every reason to believe that their temples have that a similar history. The difference between surviving Buddhist and Hindu monuments mainly chronological, and no essential architectural difference seems to exist between them and Jaina monuments.
- P. 17. The large Jain temple at Lakkundi figured by consens in pl. lxi of his "Chalukyan Architecture" affords a good and advanced example with the Śāntesvara at Tilivalli of more unrestrained transitional type of building.

#### 949

U. P. Shau-Introduction of Sasanadevatas in Jaina Worship, (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXth Session 1959), Poona 1961. Vol. II, Part I, Pp. 141-152.

The paper discusses literary and archaeological evidence regarding the introduction of Sasanadevatas in Jainiam and shows that the first attendant Yakşa pair was introduced in (6th century A.D., whereas the twenty-four different pairs for the twenty-four Tirthankaras were introduced sometime after the eighth century A.D., possibly in the 9th, and became more popular after C. 1000 A.D., An interesting beautiful bronze of standing Rsabhanatha, discovered from Akola, is perhaps the earliest known Jaina image which shows sasanadevatas accompanying a Tirthankara. Comparative tables showing names of Takşīs given.

# 950

Debala MITRA.—An Image of Mahamayuri in the Nalanda Museum, (J.A.S. Vol. 1, No. I, 1959, Pp. 37-39), Calcutta, 1961.

Sculpture showing a lying female below the pedestal of a Jina figure; three such sculptures: (1) one of about the 9th cent. A.D. in the sanctum of the temple on the Vaibhara hill at Rajgir; (2) the second in the Nahar collection of about the 8th cent. A.D. and (3) the third fragmentary sculpture discovered at Rajghat (Vārāṇasī) and now in the Asutosh Museum of the Calcutta University. The mother of a Tirthankara, when depicted lying on a cot, has either a child by her

side or the suspicious objects dreamt by her on the eve of the conception. The three sculptures are identified as that of Bahurupint (the insensition of Muni-Suvrata, the 20th Tirthankara). This identification is supported by carved figures of 24 Tirthankaras with their respective insanadevis in the Barabbuji cave of Khandagiri near Bhubaneswar (Orista); one of which shows only Bahurupint lying on a bed and others seated.

Existence in Utter Pradesh, Bihar, Orissa and Bengal, of an iconographic canon requiring Bahurupint to be shown in reclining pose. Plates III & IV showing Munisuvrata with Bahurupint at—(1) Rajgir, (2) in Hahar's collection and (3) at Khandagiri.

#### 951

R. C. AGARWALA—An unpublished sculpture of Jain Kubera from Rajasthan, (Jain. Ant. vol. XXII, No. I), Arrah, 1963. Pp. 5-6.

An interesting sculpture of Jaina Yakça Kubera discoverad at Bansi (near Bāḍi Sādaḍi, Udaipur region), preserved in the Victoria Hall Museum at Udaipur (i.e., Museum No. 117/1066) with anatomic and iconographic details and ornaments and garments, is a priceless and charming specimen of the Post-Gupta (7th-8th century A.D.) art of the country.

# 952

K. D. BAJPAI-A unique stone head from Mathura, (Jain. Ant., Vol XXII, No. I), Arrah, 1963. P.32.

The stone head now preserved in the State Museum, Lucknow (Museum No. 46-80) is one of the most interesting heads from Mathura and depicts the udicya-vesha figure of Surya on an ornament of the forehead. Description of the head including the hairdress given.

#### 953

- C. SIVARAMAMURTI.—South Indian Bronzes. New Delhi, 1963.
- P. 9. Mahendravarman I was originally a Jaina who was converted to Saivism by the saint Appar. With extraordinary zeal he studded his kingdom with teck-cut monuments. The name of Mahendravarman has come down in history not only as the pioneer of South India architecture and painting, but also as a poet, dramatist and musician.

10

- P. 10. In the second half of the 7th century A.D. Arikesari Māravarman (A.D. 670-710), the Pandyan king, who was a Jaina, was converted back to the fold of his forefathers by the boy saint Tirujnānasambandar who was requested by the king's prime minister Kulachchirai, at the instance of the queen Mangayarasi, to win back her husband to his original faith.
- P. 12. The late Chālukya traditions were continued by the Hoysalas, amongst whom Vishņuvardhana (A.D. 1110-1152), the Jaina monarch who was converted by Rāmānuj to the Vaishņava faith, is famous for his marvellous temples at Belur and Halebid.
- P. 20. In the case of Jaina Tirthankaras, it is the dhyanamudra and the post of Kayotsarga, wherein the two hands are straight, that usually occur.
- P. 23. The laina Tirthankaras are twenty-four in number, represented either seated in dhyana or standing and distinguished one from another, only by their individual cognizances, the tree or dikshavriksha and other emblems which are often not very clear in sculpture. The exception is Adinatha, who in addition is distinguished by his jatas. The bull is the cognizance of Adinatha, who is known also as Rishabhadeva, the elephant for Ajitanatha, the horse for Sambhavanatha, the monkey for Abhinandana, the wheel or curlew for Sumatinatha, the lotus for Padmaprabha, the svastika for Supārsvanātha, the moon for Chandraprabha the makara for Suvidhinātha, the śrivriksha for Śitalanātha, the rhinoceros for Sreyamsanātha, the buffalo for Vāsupūjya, the boar for Vimalanātha, the falcon for Anantanātha, the Vajra for Dharmanatha, the deer for Santinatha, the goat for Kunthunātha, the fish for Aranatha, the water-pot for Mallinatha, the tortoise for Munistrvrata, the lily for Naminatha, the conch for Neminatha, the snake for Parsvanatha and lion for Mahavira. The snake's coils and the hoods over the head of the Tirthankara are additional distinguishing marks in the case of Suparsvanatha and Pārśvanātha, the number of hoods differing in either case. The yakshas and yakshinis associated with each Tirthankara make up a regular host of deities associated with the Jaina faith and in andition there is the representation of Bahubali, the saintly son of the first Tirthankara, who is also called Gomatesvara.

Pp. 41-42. Srivasisa symbol: The śrivatsa a very ancient symbol of the

In Chāulkya sculptures, the Gupta tradition of ignoring the symbol is followed and it is absent on Vishnu's chest. It is also absent on the chest of Jaina.

Tirthankaras.

#### Plates :

Fig. 2c. Bāhubali. Probably a figure of the Rāshtraktita period. Chāfukya School. 9th centruy a.b. (Ht. 50. 1 cms) Prince of Wales Museum of Western India, Bombay. The find spot is said to be Śravana Belgola.

Fig. 3b. Goddess or a Jaina *Takshi*. The colffare of this image is typical of the later phase of Western Chālukya art. Western Chālukya. 9th-10th centuries A.D. (Ht. 33 cms.) Collection of Capt. Jones. Lodon. Now in British Museum.

#### 954

Kaitash Chand Jain—Jainism in Rajasthan, Sholapur, 1963. Pp. viii—284, with 100 illustrations.

It contains a survey of Jainism in Kajasthan from the earliest times to the present day. Jainism proved a great cultural and dynamic force under the patronage of the heroic Rajput rulers who were a great support to Jain monks and laymen.

# Contents:

Chapt. I. Sources; II. Historical role of Jainism; III. Divisions and subdivisions of Jainism. IV. Jaina Art; V. Jaina Literature; VI. Jaina Śāstrabhaṇḍaras; Jaina monks and statesmen. VIII. Contributions of Jainism to Rajasthan.

#### 955

- A. C. MITTAL—Date of Kharavela. (Summaries of Papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientation, New Delhi, 1964).
  - P. 168. The writer discusses the subject and assigns to the 1st century B.C.

Mini Nāgraj—The contemporaneity and the chronology of Mahāvīra and Buddha (—do—as above).

Pp. 174-175. Conclusion:

		Mahāvīra	Buddha
Birth		599 в.с.	582 в.с.
Enlightenment	, <del></del>	<b>567 в.с.</b>	547 B.C.
Nirvāņa		527 B.c.	502 в.с.

Sayyid Akbar Ali Tirmizi—The Background of historiography in Mediaeval Gujrat, (do-as above).

Pp. 252-253. The extant Jain-caritas, Prabandhas, Kāvyas and the bardic-ballads make a very useful contribution to the history of the early middle age when the Chālukyas and the Vaghelas held away over the province.

These genres were raised to the status of history under the Islamic influence which became predominent in the province with the establishment of the Muzaff-arid dynasty in the beginning of the fifteenth century.

#### 956

P. M. UPA HYE—Geography known to the Paumacariya, (summaries of paper of the 26th International Congress of Orientation, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 258-59. The Paumacariya of Vimalasūri gives a considerable geographical data. These are the country Bharata—other princely states or provinces—tribal regions—the rivers—mountains—forests—cities etc., names given.

Rāmagiri, the mountain of Rāma, identified with Rāmaṭeka situated a short distance to the north of Nagpur. In Sanskrit literature we do not get its reference except in the Meghadūta.

# Section III

# 1 HISTORY

# 957

VALENTINE Chirol-India, Old and New, London, 1821.

Pp. 27, 43, 53, 54. Jainism and Jain school of architecture.

# 958

W. ERSKINE—Observations on the Remarks of the Buddhists in India, (TLSB, iii, 1823,. Pp. 494-537).

General—Comparative antiquity of the Buddhists, Jains, and Brahmanas. Tests by which the excavations of the Buddhists, Jains and Brahmanas may be distinguished.

# 959

J. Ton-Comments on an Inscription upon marble, at Madhücarghar, (Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. I Pp. 207-229). London, 1827.

Remark on the era of Mahāvīra. Reviews and historical notes on the Bhojacaritra and the Kumārapālacaritra. Additional notes of Olebrooke.

#### 960

James FORBES-Oriental Memories Vol. I. London, 1834.

P. 197. Gigantic image of Gommatesvara at Kurkul (Karkal); Gommatesvara at Śravaņa Belgoļa.

Pp. 529—31. Cruelty on the Jains—Three classes of Yatis.

Plate Vol. Plate No. 33.

Sculpture in a subterraneous Hindoo temple Cambay. The Shawuck Pagoda—Image of Pärisnaut.

W TAYLOR-Oriental Historical Manuscripts. 2 Vols. Madras, 1895.

Vol. I, P. 184. Sambandar and his controversies with the Jains—Naladiyar and its origin.

Vol. ii, P. 83. The Ellora sculptures are in part the work of the Jains.

Vol. ii, P. 86. Jain religion in the South of India above the Chauts.

# 962

J. Dowson. On the geographical Limits, History, and Chronology of the Chera Kingdom of ancient India (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland (Old Series), Vol. VIII, Pp. 1—29). London, 1846.

Historical reviews relating to the Jains. The king Govindaraya made a gift of land in favour of a Jaina temple in 82 A. D.

A Jain of the name of Nāganandin, was minister of Govindarāya and of his two predecessors Krisnarāya and Kāla Vallabhāraya. Tiruvikramadeva, son of Caturbhuja Kanaradeva, was converted from the Jainism to the Sivaism (178 A D.). In 878 A.D. under the reign of Malladeva II, a donation was made to the Jains at Ani.

An Inscription of the dynasty of the Chālukyas, dated of 1071 A.D., relates to the destruction of the Jain temples of Laksmeswar by the Cholas.

#### 963

J. Bird-Historical Researches on the Origin and Principles of the Baudha and Jain Religions-Bombay, 1847.

This work treats specially of the Buddhism. Incidentally however it deals with the Jainism. It serves to point out, among others, the following points:

Resemblances and differences between the Buddhism and the Jainism. Description of the grottos of Elura. The Digambaras and the Śvetāmbaras. The ascetics and the laic disciples. Jaina doctrines in general. Philosophical principles; the deliverance. Cosmology.

(An analysis of this work has given in the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society Vol. II, Pp. 71-108).

1-....

Histoire de la Vie de Hiouen-Thsang et de ses voyages dans I 'Inde, par HOEL-LI et YEN-Thsong, traduite du chinois par Stanislas Julien, Paris, 1853.

P. 224. Customs of the Nirgranthas. "They leave their bodies naked and make it a virtue to remove their hairs. Their skin is all cleft and their feet are hard and cracked; one would say of these rotten trees which are near the rivers".

Pp. 228-229. The predictions of the Nirgrantha Vajra in the subject of the return of Hiouen-Thsang to China.

#### 965

J STEVENSON—The Tithyas or Tirthakaras of the Buddhists, and the Gymnosophists of Greeks, Digambar Jains, (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. V, Pp. 401-407). Bombay, 1854.

Reviews on Vṛṣabha and Pārśvanātha. Mahāvīra (died in 569 B.C) and his disciple Gautma Indrabhuti, destined to become the Bauddha. The Tīrthakaras in the Buddhistic writings. The description which is given of these ascetics permits to consider them as Digambara Jains. The same remark is applied to the Gymnosophists of the Greeks.

#### 966

A. K. Forbes-Kas Mala. 2 volumes. London, 1856.

#### Volume I

Pages.

- 6-18. The Satrunjaya and the Jaina temples. Jaina legends relating to the Satrunjaya.
- 36-40. Jaina relations concerning Vanaraja, founder of the Căpotkața dynasty or Găvada of Anahilvâd.
- 52-55. Quotations from the *Doyasraya* of Hemacandra, in the matter of Mülaraja Ist, of the dynasty Caulukya of Anahilvād.
- 68-72. Cāmuṇḍarāja, son and successor of Mūlarāja Ist; quatations from the Dvyalvaya, from the Prabandhacintāmani and from the Bhejacaritra.

## Page\*

- 82-84. Bhimadeva Ist according to the Doyairaya.
- 100-101. Legend from the Prabandhacintamani relating to Mularaja Ist.
- 106. Karnadeva Ist in the Jaina legends.
- 115. Hemacandra at the court of Jayasimha Siddharaja.
- 157-158. Girnār and the Jaina temples.
- 171-174. The Jainism and the Jaina controversy at the time of Jayasimha Siddharāja.
  - 176-178. Relations of Merutunga on Jayasimha Siddharaja.
- 180-204. Advent of Kumārapāla; his conversion to the Jainism. Kumārapāla according to the Jaina chronicles. Hemacandra and Kumārapāla.
  - 205-206. The Jaina ideas concerning Ajayapala.
  - 207-208. Reviews of Merutunga on Mularaja II and Bhimadeva II.
- 237-238—Chronological and critical ideas on the Dvyāśraya and the Prabandha-cintāmaņi.
  - 245-246. The Jains under the Caulukyas of Anhilvad.
  - 249-250. Description of Anhilvad according to the Kumārapālacaritra.
  - 263-204. The Jaina ministers Tejahpāla and Vastupāla.
  - 264-273. The mount-Ābū.
  - 369. The Jaina sanctuary of Taranga.

# Volume II

- 236-237. The Banyas. General customs of the Jainas.
- 259-261. Morals of the Banyas.
- 312. Generalities on the Jaina priests.
- 331-332. The fasting and the suicide by inanition to the Jains,

#### SDY:

Memories sur les contress occidentales, par Hiouen-Thsang, traduits du chinois par Stanislas Julian. 2. Volumes. Paris, 1857-1858.

In some passages, Hiouen-Thiang speaks of the heretic monks who go naked, that is to say of the Jains. These passages are the following:

# Volume I

## **Pages**

- 41. In the realm of Kapisa, one finds some heretics who go naked.
- 69. Among the heretics of India, there are some who have no clothes at all and remain entirely naked.
- 163-164. At 40 or 50 leagues to the south-east of Simhapura (Panjab) "one sees the place where the founder of the heretic sect who wears some white clothes... commenced to explain the law. Today, one sees there an inscription. Near this place, one has constructed a temple..." Hiouen-Thsang describes afterwards some customs of the Jains.
- 354. In the realm of Vārānāsi, some heretics "preserve a tuft of hairs on the top of the head, go naked and have not any kind of dress".
- 384. The heretics who go naked "have a large crowd of partisans at Vaisāli."

#### Volume II

- 27. Many of the naked heretics inhabit the Mount Vipula and given themselves up to the most hard austerities.
- 42. A naked heretic resided in the neighbourhood of Rājagriha who excelled in the art of divination. At last Hiouen-Thiang gives the description of numerous naked heretics in the following realms:

Constitute of the second control of the seco

- 75. Pundravardhana;
- 82. Samataţa;
- 93. Kalinga;
- 116. Culya.
- 119. Drāvida.
  - 121. Malakuta.

J. PRINSEP-Essays on Indian Antiquities, with useful tables. Edited by E. THOMAS. 2 volumes-London, 1858.

Volume II. Useful Tables.

Pp. 165-166. Note on the era of Mahavira (569 B.C., before the era of Vikramaditya), used by the Jains in some countries of India.

Mention of an era of Pärsvanätha, moreover doubtful.

#### 969

MAX MULLER—A history of ancient Sanskrit Literature. Second edition. London, 1860.

P. 261. The Jaina canon written towards the beginning of the 5th century A.D.

The legend of Mahavira.

#### 970

Rajendralāla MITRA—Vestiges of the kings of Gwalior, (Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. XXXI, Pp. 391-424). Calcutta, 1863.

The reviews devoted to these ancient kings and drawn from some epigraphical sources. Among the 19 inscriptions studied, and most of which are reproduced in facsimile, of them 5 Jains, namely:

- N. 5. Samvet 1013; the king Mahendrachandra, son of Madhava.
- N. 6. 1034; the Kacchapaghata, Vajradāman.
- N. 16. 1467; mutilated inscription, but very probably Jain.
- N. 18. 1497; the Jomara Dungarendra Deva.
- N. 19. 1510; -do- -do-

The inscription N. 7, of Samvat 1150, that Rajendralala Mitra considered as Jain, is Vishnuite (cf. F. Kielhorn, Indian Antiquary, vol. XV, P. 33).

Henry Beveriou-A Comprehensive History of India, Civil Military and Social etc. 3 Vol. London, 1865.

Vol. 2, Pp. 80-83. Worship by the Jains. Their practice as to caste. Their partial respect for the Volar. Their Moral system.

Vol. 2, P. 148. Jain temples on Mt. Abū.

#### 972

M. ELPHINSTONE—The history of India. Fifth edition. London, 1866.

Pp. 116-119. Resemblance of the Jainism with the Buddhism and with the Brahmanism. Characteristic of the Jainism. The Tirthankaras. The Jain priests, the temples and the sacred writings.

Pp. 122-123. Some historical notions on the development of the Jainism. The principal regions of India where the Jainism is predominent.

#### 973

Mark Wilks-Historical Sketches of the South of India in an attempt to trace the History of Mysore, Second Edition, Vol. I. Madras, 1869.

P. 26. n. Conversion of Viṣṇuvardhana, of the Ballal or Hoysājā dynasty, from Jainism to Vaiṣṇavism in 1133 under the influence of Rāmānuja, an apostle of the Viṣṇuite sect.

Demolition of 101 Jain temples at Calaswadi by Timmanna a Vaispava in 1454.

#### 974

- W. W. Hunter-Orissa-London, 1872.
- P. 181. Mention of a Jain temple on the top of the Western Khandagiri Hill.
  - P. 220. The southern Yavanas originally Jains.
- P. 220 (n). Southern Yavanas curiously intermingled with the Bullala or Jain dynasties who spread from Visianagarar to Mysore, if not identical with them (of Mr. Clammestalli's Vizagapatam, Madras, 1869).

- P. 228. Yavanas-typical Buddhists but became Jains when Buddhism marged into Jainism.
- P. 230. Yavanas dissaminated Buddhism, especially in its later form of Jainism.
- P 282. Buddhism's compromise with Vishnu-worship which composite creed took the form of Jainism in strong Aryan Provinces-Mt Abu-the richest effort of devotion.
  - P. 284. Jainism one of the successors of Buddhism in Orissa.
- P. 302. Jainism springs up frequently wherever Hinduism subjugates the wild tribes.
  - Plates P. 178. Serpent cave and Rock cells 300-150 B.G.
  - P. 181. Tiger cave, Udayagiri Circ 300 B.C.

Bhau Daji-Merutunga's Theravali; or Genealogical and Succession Tables, by Merutunga, a Jain Pundit, (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. IX, Pp. 147-157). Bombay, 1872.

Brief review on Merutunga and his works. Analysis of the 'Theravali' which records the historical events that happened since the death of Mahāvira upto the year Samvat 1371. The Jaina history occupies naturally the first place in this pattavals. Remarks and comparative chronological table according to the Prabandhacintāmaņī of Merutunga, the Kumārapālaprabandha of Jinamaņdanopādhyāya and an anonymous pattavali.

#### 976

Bhau Daji - The Invoads of the Southians into India, and the Story of Kalakacharya, (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. IX, Pp. 139-146).

The state of the s

History of Kālakācārya according to:

- 1. the Kalakācāryakathā;
- 2. a commentary of Subhasilagaņi;
- 3. a guzerati manuscript ;

- 4. a Marwari manuscript;
- 5. another Marwari Manuscript by Jinarangastiri;
- 6. the Paryasanasataka, with commentary;
- 7. some commentaries on the Kalbasiltra.

- H. KERN-Over senige Tijdstippen der indische Geschie-denis. Amsterdam, 1873.
- P. 24 Sqq. Some historical ideas, in particular according to the Satruhjaya-mahatmya and the Kalpasütra.

#### 978

J. Mur-On the Era of Buddha and the Asoka Inscriptions, (Indian Antiquary, vol. III, Pp. 77-81). Bombay, 1874.

The Buddhists and the Jains seems to have formed only a single sect.

The legend of Buddha and that of Mahavira offer great resemblances. Mahavira would have died in 388 B.C. This date would be equally that of the death of Buddha. The edicts of Asoke relating to the respect for animal life are rather confermable to the doctrines of the Jains than to those of the Buddhists.

## 979

- J. T. WHRELER—The history of India, Hindu, Buddhist and Brahmanical—London, 1874.
- Pp. 361-362. Principle of the Jainism—Its agreement with the Buddhism and particularly with the doctrines of the Small vehicle. The Tirthankaras—Monks and the laisy. Jain temples: the most eminent among them. The Jainism is especially flourishing in the Western India.

#### 980

F. KITTEL-Old Kanarese Literature, (Indian Antiquary, vol. IV, Pp. 15-21). Bombay, 1875.

Jaina Literature.

Review on the following Jaina works, written in old Canara:

1. Chande' mbudhi, treatise of prosody, relating all-together to the Sanskrit and Canara meters by Nagavarman,

- 2. Kāvyāvalokana, of the same author; treatise of poetical rules.
- 3. Nighaniu, of the same author; vocabulary according to Vararuci, Halay-udha, Bhāguri and the Amarakośa.
- 4. Rasuratnākara, treatise on the poetry and the dramatical composition, by Salva.
- 5. Śabdamaņidarpaņa, grammar of the Canara language by Keśava or Keśirāja.
- 6. Nanartharatnakara, collection of Sanskrit words having several significations, by Devottama.
- 7. Jinamunitanaya, of Nagacandra, explained, in 102 stanzas, some virtuous actions according to the Jaina doctrine.
- 8. Sastrasara, explained some Jaina doctrine and refutation of the Brahmanism.
  - 9. Dharmaparīkse, of Vrittavilāsa.
  - 10. Commentary on the Amarakosa.
  - 11. Commentary on the dictionary of Halayudha.

# 981 (i)

G. Bühler—On the Age of the Naishadha-Charita of Śriharsha. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. X, Pp. 31-37). Bombay, 1875.

Review on the *Prabandhakośa* of Rājašekhara. According to the references on Śriharsa contained in this work, the *Nviṣadhiya* might have been written between 1163 and 1174 A. D.

# 981 (ii)

G. Bühler-Additional Remarks on the Age of the Naishadhiya, (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XI, Pp. 279-287).—Bombay, 1876

Bühler discusses again the theme of the *Prabandhakośa* of Rājaśekhara relating to Śriharsa, and upholds his conclusions according to which this author might have lived at the end of the 12th century.

- E. BURNOUF—Introduction a I' histoire du Buddhisme indien. Second edition.—Paris. 1876.
  - P. 263. Signification of the word 'arhat' to the Jains.
  - P. 279. Notes on the Jaina statues which are ordinarilly naked.

E. THOMAS—The Early Paith of Asoka, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, New Service, Vol. IX, Pp. 155-234).—London, 1877.

Importance of the discovery of Mathura for the history of the Jainism.

Opinion of Colebrooke according to which the Buddhism derived from the Jainism. Proofs in favour of this thesis, according to the Buddhistic documents.

List of the 24 Tirthankaras with their symbols and colours. The conclusions of Stevensons analogous to those of Colebrooke relating to the chronological reports of the Buddhism and Jainism.

Several other opinions or accounts, in particular that of the Chinese pilgrim Fa-Hien.

Brahmanism and Jainism. The doctrine of the castes Asoka. The Brahmanism and Jainism. The doctrine of the castes Asoka. The there periods of his religious evolution. Chronological study of the edicts from this point of view. It is in the last period only, after the 27th year of his reign that Asoka was converted to the Buddhism. Researches on the term 'Devānampiya', which must have been a conventional title about, the Jains.

Study of the Indo-Scythian coins. Information about some archaeological relics of Mathura: statues and inscriptions. The Jaina religion was flourishing at Mathura in the period of Indo-Scythian King Kaniska.

#### 984

Monnes, M. Williams-Modern India and the Indians. Third Edition. London, 1879.

Pp. 159-160. Jainism is now the only representative of Buddhistic ideas in India proper. Jain system eatlier than Buddhism from an independent source.

Characteristics of two sects of the Jains. Jainism, also lays stress on doctrine of transmigration. Jains although dissenting from the *Veds* regard themselves as Hindus.

Pp. 515-518 (Appendix No. 5). The Jain doctrine.

#### 985

J. Alwis-The six Tirtaka (Indian Antiquary, vol. VIII, Pp. 311-314).—Bombay, 1879.

Account, after different Buddhistic works, on the six Tırthakas, who bear the following names:

- 1. Kasyapa, surnamed Purņa.
- 2. Makkhaligosāla.
- 3. Nigantha Nātaputta.
- 4. Ajita Kesakambala.
- 5. Sanjayabellance.
- 6. Kakudha Katyayana.

#### 986

Max Duncker.—The History of Antiquity, (From the German by Evelyn Abbott), vol. 4, London, 1880.

Book VI. Chapter III. The Kingdom of Magadha and the settlement in the south.

Chapter VI; Chandragupta and Magadha.

### 987

Shoshee Chunder Durr-India, Past and Present. London, 1880.

P. 144. Jainism superior to the general religion of the country. The Jains also repudiate the Vedas. Like the Vaiṣṇavas and unlike the Buddhists, they adhere to caste. They explain Nirvāṇa more fully by distinctly assigning to the liberated souls a spiritual life for ever and ever. Of the saints worshipped by them Adinātha, Pāršvanātha and Mahāvīra are the most important.

- T. W. RHYS DAVIDS—Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion as illustrated by some points in the History of Indian Buddhism—London, 1881.
- P. 27. Remarks on the origin of the Philosophical theories of the Buddhism and of the Jainism, and particularly of the doctrine of Buddha. Resemblances with the ancient Hindu Philosophical schools.

Rajendralal Mrraa-Indo-Aryans. 2 vols. Calcutta. London, 1881.

Vol. 1, Pp. 16, 36, 63. Jain temples.

Vol. 2, Pp. 355, 369, Jain temples.

Vol. 2, Pp. 357, 417, 418, Jainism of Asoka.

#### 990

H. JACOBI—Ueber Kalacoka —Udayin, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenfandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXV, Pp. 667-674). Leipzig, 1881.

Critical study of the Jaina ideas relating to Udayin, it admits to identify with Kālāśoka. Text of the *Parišistaparvan*, VI, 22-40 and 175-252, in which there is talk of Udayin.

## 991

J. KIATT—Extracts from the historical records of the Jains. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XI, Pp. 245-256). Bombay, 1882.

A very important work of great interest for the history of the Jaina schools. The matter is of the pattavelis of the Kharatara and Tapa sects, established according to the unpublished works, in particular the Gurvavalishira of Dharmasagara.

The essential elements of these chromological lists are given in the following lists:

I. Pattaveli of the Kharatara Gaccha.

Names	Pe	riod	Works	Diverse notes
l. Mahāvira	. 7			Mahavira had eleven disciples, the first of which was Gautama, still called Indrabhuti, and the fifth Sudharman. The first schism had taken place 14 years after the death of Mahavira, with Jamali, and the second, two years later, with Tisyagupta (Prādesika).
2. Sudharman	Died 2 Mahā	20 years af vira.	ter	
3. Jambu	64 ye Mah	ars after Evira,	,	
4. Prabhava	75	-do-		
5. Sayyambhava	98	-do-	Dašavikāli- kāsūtra	
6. Yasobhadra	148	-do-		
7. Sambhutivijaya	156	do-		
8. Bhadrabahu	170	<b>-do-</b>	Upasargaha- rastotra; Kalpasütra; Niryuktis on 10 canonical treatises.	
). Sthulabhadra	219	<b>-do-</b>	<b></b> -	Was the last who knew the 14 Purvas. The 3rd, 4th and 5th schisms had taken place respectively 214, 220 and 228 years after the death of Mahāvira.

26. Devānanda.

Name	P	eriod ·	Works	Diverse notes
10. Mahagiri	249	years after Mahāvīra.		
11. Suhastin	265	-do-		•
12. Susthita	313	-do-	•••	The Kotika sect took birth with him.
13. Indradinna				
14. Dinna				•
15. Simhagiri.				4
16. Vajra	584	years after Mahāvira.	•••	Founder of the Vajra- śākhā. In 544 sfter the death of Mahāvīra, Roha- gupta provoked the 6th schism. The 7th schisma had taken place in 584 after the death of Mahā- vīra. In 609, origin of the Digambaras.
17. Vajrasena.				
18. Candra.				
19. Samanta- bhadra.			•	
20. Deva (Vrid- dhadeva).				
21. Pradyotana				, .
22, Manadeva		***	Śāntistava	
23. Mänatunga		***	Bhaktanava- stotra ; Bhayaharastotra.	•
24, Vira		***	•••	In 980 after Mahavira, translation of the Siddhama with Devarddhigani.
25. Jayadeva				<u>-</u> ,
26 Devásanda	-			

				Diverse notes
	Names	Period	Works	
27.	Vikrama.			
28.	Narasimha.			
29.	Samudra.			
<b>3</b> 0.	Manadeva.			
31.	Vibudhaprabha.			
32.	Jayànanda.			
33.	Raviprabha.			
34.	Yasobhadra.			
35.	Vimalacandra.			Founder of the Suvihita-
<b>36.</b>	Deva.	4.1	•••	paksa sect.
				paria sect.
<b>3</b> 7.	Nemicandra.			
38.	Uddyotana.	***	***	They were its disciples
	,			who created the 84 gacchas
	,			still existing.  The first Suri particular
39.	Vardhamāna.	 \	•••	to the Kharatara sect.
	*• <i>f</i>	,		
	Jinesvara.		Samvegaranga-	
41.	Jinacandra.	•••	sālāprakaraņa.	
			outup anurupu.	
42.	Abhayadeva.		***	The famous commentator
				of the Angas.
43,	. Jinavallabha.	Died in Samvat	Piņģavisuddhivi-	Foundation of the Madhu-
	•	1167.	•	kharatara śākhā.
			nadharasardhasa- taka ; Saqasiti	<u>.</u>
			etc,	
		_		
44	. Jinadatta.	Samvat 1132- 1211.	Samdehadolāvali, etc.	
		3411.	e(L,	Rudrappalliyakharatara śākhā was founded by
				Jinasekharācārya,

Name	Period	Works	Diverse notes
45. Jinacandra.	Samvat 1197-1223.		
46. Jinapati.	Samvat 1210-1277.		
47. Jinesvara.	Samvat 1245-1331.	***	In Samvat 1331, founda- tion of the Laghukhara- tara sākhā by Jinasimha- sūri.
48. Jinaprabodha.	Samvat 1285-1381.	Durgāprabo- dhavyākhyā.	
49. Jinacandra.	Samvat 1326-1376.		
50. Jinakuśala.	Samvat 1337-1389.		
51. Jinapadma.	Died in Samvat		
52. Jinalabdhi.	Died in Samvat 1406,		
53. Jinacandra.	Died in Samvat 1415.		
54. Jinodaya.	Samvat 1375-1432.	***	In Samvat 1422, Dharma- vallabhagani founded the Vegadakharatara iakhā.
55. Jinarāja.	Died in Samvat 1461.		
56. Jinabhadra.	Died in Samvat 1514.		Jinavardhanastiri founded the Pippalakakharatara
57. Jinacandra.	Samvat 1487-1530.		sākhā in Samvat 1474.
58. Jinasamudra.	Samvat 1506-1555.	•	•
59. Jinahamsa.	Samvat 1524-1582.	•••	In Samvat 1564, founda- tion of the Acaryiyakhara- ', tara sakha by Santingara,
60. Jinamanikya.	15 <del>49-</del> 1612.	•	And a second of the second of

Name	Period	Works	Diverse notes.
61. Jinacandra.	Samaat 1595-1670.	<b></b>	It is said he converted the emperor Akbar to the Jaina religion. In Samvat 1621, Bhavahareopādhyāya founded the Bhavaharsiyakharatara śākhā.
62. Jinasimha.	Samvat 1615-1674.		
63. Jinarāja.	Samvat 1647-1699.		Jinasagarasuri founded in Samvat 1686 the Laghvacaryiyakharatara śākhā; and Rangavijayagani the Rangavijayakharatara śākhā in Samvat 1700. From this last sect comes of the Srisariyakharatara śākhā.
64. Jinaratna.	Died in Samvat 1711.		
65. Jinacandra.	Died in Samvat 1763.		
66. Jinabhakti.	Samvat 1739-1780.		
67. Jinabhakti.	Samvat 1770-1804.		
68. Jinalabha.	Samvat 1784-1834.		
69. Jinacandra.	Samvat 1809-1856.		
70. Jinaharşa.	Named Sûri in Samvat 1856.		

# II. Pattāvali of the Tapāgaccha.

Besides some little differences, the list of the Tapa sect is similar to the previous upto Uddyotana inclusively. Then the series of Jaina masters continue thus:—

Names	Period	Work	Diverse notes
36. Sarvadeva	***	•••	Samvat 1029, Dhanapāla composed his dictionary. Samvat 1096, death of Santistiri.
37. Deva (Rûpaíri)	•••	•••	
38. Sarvadeva.			
39. Yaśobhadra & Nemicandra.	***	***	Samvat 1135, death of Abhayadeva the famous commentator.
40. Municandra	•••	•••	Municandra had as disciple Devasūri (Samvat 1143-1226), author of Syndovdaratnakara, Hemacandra ilived in the same period (Samvat 1145-1229).
41. Ajitadeva			•
42. Somaprabha & Maniratna.			
43. Vijayasimba			
44. Jagacandra	•••	•••	Founder of the Tapa gaccha.
45. Devendra.	Died in Samvat 1\$27.	Author of several com-	
46. Dharmaghoşa	Died in Samvat 1967.	Author of diverse stores.	
47. Somaprabha	Samvat 1310-1373		<b>%</b> ,.

Names	Period	Works	Diverse notes
48. Somatilaka	Samvat 1355-1424.		
49. Devasundara	Born in Samvat 1405.		
50. Somasundara	Samvat 1430-1499.		
51. Munisundara	Samvat 1436-1503.	Upadešarainā- kara, etc.	
52. Ratnašekhara	Samvat 1457-1517	Actrapradipa and several commenta- ries.	In Samvat 1508, origin of the Lumka or Lumpaka sect.
3. Laksmisāgara			
4. Sumatisādhu	Born in Samvat 1464.		•
5. Hemavimala			
6. Anandavimala	Samvat 1547-1596.		
7. Vijayadana	Samvat 1553-1622.		
8. Hiravijaya	Samvat 1583-1652.		
9. Vijayasena	Samvat 1604-1671.		
0. Vijayadeva	Samvat 1634-1713.		
I. Vijayaprabha	Born in Samvat 1677.		

H. Dhruva—Prasastis of Nanaka, a Court Poet of King Visaladeva of Gujarat, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XI, Pp. 98-108.—Bombay, 1882.

Historical and literary ideas relating to the kings Viradhavala and Visaladeva of the Vaghela dynasty of Dholka and to the ministers Vastupala and Tejahpala. These information are taken from some Jaina sources, in particular from Vastupalacarita of Harsagani and Prabandhakosa of Rajasekhara.

K.B. PATHAK—The date of Mahavira's Nirvana, as determined in Saka 1175 (Indian Antiquary, vol. XII, Pp. 21-22).—Bombay, 1883.

Study of a passage from the Śrāvakācārs, equally called Māghanandiśrāvakācāra, because Māghanandin wrote its first chapter.

According to this passage, the Saka era commenced 605 years after the death of Mahāvīra. This had, then, taken place in 527 B.c. It is exactly the same date that the Svetämbaras of the north admit.

#### 994

Lewis Rice—Early Kannada Authors, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, New Series, vol. XV, Pp. 295-314). London, 1883.

The ancient Canara literature is of Jain origin. It counts a very great number of representatives, of which the following are important:

Samantabhadra 650 A.D. (?), to whom are attributed the Devagamastetra the Nyayaniscayavarttikalamkara, the Uktyanusasana, the Bhasamanjari, the Cintamanitippani and the Astasahasratippani, Kaviparimesthin, 670 A.D. (?)

Pūjyapāda, towards 690 A.D. known as grammarian and author of the Jainen-dravyākaraņa, of the Pāṇinisabdāvatāra, of the Kārikāvritti, of the Sūrasasangraha and of the Sarvārthosiddhi. Akalankacandra, native of Śravaṇa-Belgola; in 788 A.D., in presence of Hemasitala, king of Kanci, he held up a controversy against the Buddhists and provoked their banishment. His works are the Devāgamastotranyāsa and the Pramāṇaratnapradīpa.

Pampa or Hampa born in 902 A.D., of a brahmanical family converted to the Jainism. Author of the Adipurana and of the Pampa Bharata.

Jinacandra. towards 950 A.D., author of the Pujyapadacarita.

Poons or Honns, towards 950 A.D. converted from the Brahmanism to the Jainism.

Ranna, author of the AjitatIrthakarapurāna, born in 949 A.D.

Nemichandra, towards 990 A.D., author of the Lilaveti.

Gunabhadra, author of the Uttarapurana.

Gunacandra, towards 1070 A.D., author of Pārsvābhyudaya and of the Māghan-andīsvara.

Gunavarman, who constructed probably the famous Jaina temple of the Gangas at Laksmeśwar. He lived likewise towards 1070 A.D. He composed the Puspadantapurana and the Devacandraprabhastotra.

Nayasena, 1115 A.D., author of the Dharmāmṛtha. Nāgavarman, surnamed Kavirāja about 1070-1120. His works are: the Kavyāvalakana, the Chando mbudhi, the Karnatakabhāšābhūṣaṇa, the Vastukośa and a translation in Canara of the Kadambarī. Balacandra, towards 1120, author of the Tattvartanadīpikā and of the Parabhrtakatravavyākhyāna. Nāgacandra, surnamed Abhinava Pampa, towards 1170, author of the Pampa—Rāmāyaṇa, of the Mallināthapurāṇa, and of a short treaties of Ethics entitled Jinamunitanava. Aggala. Digambara of the Desi gaṇa. Pustaka gaccha and Kuṇḍakuṇḍa anvaya; he finished his Candraprabhapurāṇa in Saka 1111. Keśirāja about 1160-1200, author of the Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa. Kamalabhava, author of Santisvarapurāṇa, towards 1200. Karnaparya, towards 1200, author of the Nemināthapurāṇa. Salva, towards 1300, author of the Resaratnākara. From the outset of 1300, the Jaina writers are supplanted by the Lingāyats, until towards 1508, period to which preponderance commences to belong to the brahmanical works.

#### 995

- A. CUNNINGHAM-Book of Indian Eras. Calcutta, 1883.
- P. 5. The era of Mahavira must have been in usage among the Jains in an ancient period, probably at the time of Asoka.
- P. 37. The death of Mahāvīra had taken place, according to the Digambaras, 605 years before Vikrama, and according to the Svetāmbaras, 470 years before the same Vikrama. This last date, may be 527 B.C., is most generally admitted.
  - P. 49. The ideas of the Jaina books relating to the era Vikrama.

#### 996

K. B. PATHAK—The date of Trivikrama, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XII, P. 150). Bombay, 1883.

According to the Adipurāṇa, Uttarapurāṇa and the grammar of Trivikrama, the latter would have been contemporary of the emperor Rāṣṭrakūṭa Ammoghava-rṣa Ist.

Robert Swell-A sketch of the Dynasties of Southern India. Madras, 1883.

- P. 17. The Cholas destroyed a number of Jain temples at Puligere or Laksmeivara in the reign of Someivara I of the Western Chālukyas.
- P. 39. The Kadambas of Paläsikä or Halsi in Belgaum, were Jaina and of the Manavya gotra, 'sons of Hariti'.
- P. 49. A Jain named Näganandi was minister to the Kongu or Ganga Kings Kalavallabha Rāya Govinda Rāya, and his successor Kamāradeva.
- P. 50. A forged inscription dated A.D. 178 mentions that Kongu King Tiru Vikramādeva was converted from the Jain to the Śaiva faith by Śankarāchāraya.
- P. 72. At the time when Yuan Chwang visited Kanchi in A.D. 640 there were numerous Jains.
- P. 73 In A.D. 788 the Buddhists were finally expelled from the neighbour-hood of Kanchi to Ceylon by Prince Hemasitala who became a Jaina.
- P. 94. The Ratta Mahāmaṇḍaleśvaras, at first feudatories of the Rastra-kūtas, were Jains.
- P. 95. The Santara kings in Maisur, feudatories of the Chālukyas, were Jains.
  - P. 105. Endowment of some Jain temples by Harihara I.
- P. 118. Amoghavarşa I, who was surnamed "Atisayadhavala" and Nrpatunga I, he defeated the Chālukyas, and built the city of Manyakheta. He came to the throne in AD. 814-15 or 815-16 and enjoyed a long reign.

## 998

Kirtikaumudi by Somessoaradeva, editted by A.V. KATHAVATA. (Bombay Sam-krit Series, n.XXV)-Bombay, 1883.

Introduction.

Review on Someśvara. He was the priest of Bhimadeva II, king of Anahilvād—Pāṭan and of Lavaṇaprasāda, prince of Dholka.

Resemblance of Someśvara with the Jain Harihara, according to the 'Praban-dhakośa'. of Rājaśekhara (Samvat 1405).

Analysis of the 'Kirtikaumudi'. This is a history of the kings of Anahilvad, and particular of Vastupala, the celebrated Jaina minister of the princes Lavanaprasada and Varadhavala. But the account of Somesvara stops at the time of the Zenith of Vastupala.

Last years of Vastupala,

Biography of Vastupāla according to the Jaina sources, principally the Vastupalacarita' of Harsagani and the 'Prabandhako'sa'.

Text of the 'Kirtikaumudi'.

#### Notes .-

Index of the names of persons and of localities. Appendices A and B. Text of two inscriptions in the temple of Tejahpāla on the mount Abū. The first of these two inscriptions has been translated. Appendix C. Aphorism of the doctrine of the Syadoada. Text and translation.

## 999

W. W. ROCKHILL-The life of the Buddha and the early history of his Order-London, 1884.

The first appendix consists in a translation, by M.E. LEUMANN, of extracts from the Bhagavati XV, concerning the resemblances of Mahavira with Gosala.

# 1000 (i)

H. Kenn-Geschiedenis van het Buddhisme in Indie. 2 volumes-Haarlem, 1882-1884.

# 1000 (ii)

H. KERN-Der Buddhismus und seine Geschichte in Indien. Uebersetzung von H. Jacobi. 2 volumes-Leipzig, 1882-1884.

#### 1000 (iii)

H. KERN-Historiredu Bouddhisme dans l'Inde. Traduite du neerlandais par G. Huet. 2 volumes (Annales du Musee Guimet. Bibliotheque d'études, vols. X and XI). Paris, 1901-1903.

#### Volume I

Information relating to the Jains.

Pages Edition of the-

Netherlands.	German	French	
1	2	3	4
14	16-17	15-16	The Jains have been mentioned in the most ancient Buddhistic writings. The Jains and the Buddhists presented only a few exter-

1	2	3	4
** *** *** *** *** *** *** *** *** ***			nal differences. Mahāvīra was the contemporary a little anterior to Buddha.
		N 5-11	In note, references to Colebrooke and to M. Jacobi.
	17-18		Additional note of M. Jacobr:  (1) In the introduction to his edition of the Kalpasūtra, he has furnished the proof that Buddha and Mahāvīra were contemporaries.  (2) In the article "On Mahāvīra and his Predecessors", he has sought to demonstrate that Mahāvīra was not the founder of Jainism, but the reformer of an already existing sect.
94	120		Note with respect to the Digambaras.
111	142	119	Episode of Viśākhā.
113	144	121	Note on the domination of Gymnosophists applied probably to the Jains by the Greek authors.
143	181- 182	151	The Nirganthas having at their head Jñatrputra (Nātaputta), constitute one of the six sects hereticals in comparison with the Buddhism.
429-	<b>546</b> -	460-	The Jain partisans of the doctrine
430	547	<del>46</del> 1.	of the salvation by the works: episode of Simha, adept of the Jainism at Vaisali.
442	561	<b>474</b>	The sentiment of the universal compassion characterise the Jainism and the Buddhism.
445	565	<b>477</b>	Note relating to intolerance and to the hatred of the Buddhists in com-
	3, 12 (		parison with the Jains.

l	2	3	4
445	566	478	Note on the characters common to the Jainism and to the Buddhism.
		Volum	ne II
6	6-7	6-7	The Jains signalised by Asoke by the side of the Buddhists: dan- gerous rivals of the Buddhists after the most ancient books of the latter.
61	76	6 <b>6-67</b>	Sharp rivalry of the Jains with regard to the Buddhists at Vaisali.
	76		Additional note of M. JACOBI on the importance of Vaisali as Jain Centre.
161	201	175	History of the king Udayana who got the statue of Mahāvīra sculptured. The statues of Mahāvīra at Mathura.
192	240		Note on the sanctuary of Khanda- giri founded by the Jains of the marathi country.
194	242	211	Schematic representations of the sacred tree on the Jain inscriptions of Khandagiri.
196	245	213	The symbol of the bull to the Jains.
310	386	337	Institutions of Asoke in favour of the Jains.
338-	422-	368-	Historical ideas on the Jain mon-
339	423	369	astery of Abhayagiri, at Ceylon.
427	534	465	Predominance of the Jainism at Mathura from 83 to 360 A.D. after the votive inscriptions uncovered in this place.
438	548	<del>\$</del> 77	Persistence of the Jainism in India, inspite of persecutions.

Robert Brown-The people of the World. Vol. 4. London, 1885.

Pp. 82-83. Jainism—A secession from Buddhism—Home of this faith—Mysterious character—Number of Believers—Tenets—Temples.

## 1002

SI-YU-KI.—Buddhist Records of the Western World. Translated from the Chinese of Hiuen Tsiang by S. Beat. 2 volumes—Boston, 1885.

Here is, as regards the passages relating to the Jains, the agreement between the translation of St. Julien and that of S. Beal.

	St. Julien.		S. BEAL
	Vol. I.		Vol. I.
Page	41	•••	55
Page	69	•••	76
Pages	163-16 <del>4</del>	***	144-145
			Vol. II.
Page	354	***	<b>4</b> 5
Page	384	***	<b>6</b> 6
	Vol. II.		
Page	27	•••	158
Page	42	•••	168
	Vol. II.		Vol. II.
Page	82	•••	199
Page	93	•••	208
Page	116	446	227
Page	119	***	229
Page	121	•••	231

Besides, in the vol. 1 of his translation S. Bear has devoted a note to the Svetāmbaras, P. 144, and another to the Digambaras, P. 145.

L. Free.—Tirthikas et Bouddhistes; Polemique entre Nigantha et Gautama, (Actes du VI. Congres international des Orientalistes, III Partie, Section II, Pp. 69-80).—Leide, 1885.

# Summary of the Paragraphs

1. Charges directed against Buddha. Texts relating to the question. 2. The ten probibited actions and their tripartite division. 3. Reproach addressed to Buddha for considering the actions of the body as immaterial. 4. Who made this reproach to Buddha? Was this an error or a calumny? 5. Respective opinions of Nigantha and of Buddha on the actions of the body and those of the mind. 6. Reasoning of Buddha against Nigantha. 7. Subordination, according to Buddha, of the actions of the body to those of the mind. 8. Conclusion: Superiority of the system of Buddha.

#### 1004

Th. FOURES—The Pallavas, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, New Series, vol. XVII. Pp. 183-220).—London, 1885.

Date A.D. Events interesting to the History of the Jainism.

about 777 Erection of a temple to the north of Śripura, by Kundawe, daughter of a king Pallava.

about 788 Hemasitala established an important Jaina colony at Kanchi. He was converted to the Jainism.

1064 Adondai, of the Chola dynasty, transform the Jaina temples into Hindu temples, with the exception of five.

## 1005

K. B. PATHAK-A Passage in the Jain Harwamsa relating to the Guptas, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XV, Pp. 141-143).—Bombay, 1886.

The Harivam's a was composed in Saka 705 by Jinasena. Citation of the Colophon.

Text and translation of the passage LX. 83-88, according to which the Guptas must have commenced reign 720 years after the death of Mahāvīra, may be towards 193-194 A.D.

Note of M. Fleet. If one admits that the Gupta era my have commenced in 319-320 A.D., the calculation of Jinasena gives the date of 401-400 B.G. for the nivage of Mahāvīra.

#### 1006

J. F. Fleet.—Two Passages from the Acharatika, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XV, P. 188)—Bombay, 1886.

Citation of two passages of the Acarattka (comentary on the Acaratgasura), according to which the author, Stlanka, considers as identicals the Gupta era and the Saka era.

## 1007

Shyamal Das—The Antiquity, Authenticity. and Genuineness of the Epic called 'The Prithvi Raj Rasa', (Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. LV. Pp. 5-65).—Calcutta, 1886.

This article contains three inscriptions in Sanskrit which interest the history of Jainism.

- Inscription issuing from Bijoli in Mewar. Gift of a village in favour of a temple of Pārśvanātha, by the Cāhamāna Someśvaradeva; Samvat 1226-1169 A.D.—Analysis, Pp. 14-15; translation, Pp. 28-32; text Pp. 40-46.
- III. Inscription issuing from Chitor, dated Samvat 1324—1267 A.D. Dedication of a temple (?) by Ratnaprabhasūri and Hemaprabhasūri, of the Caitra gaṇa—Text, Pp. 46-67.
  - V. Other inscriptions issuing from Chitor; Samvat 1335-1278 A.D. Gift of land, by the prince Guhila Samarasimha, in favour of a temple of Părivanătha which his mother Jaitalladevi had constructed.—Analysis, p. 18; text, Pp. 48.

# 1007 (i)

The Gaudavaho, a historical Poem in Prakrit, by Vakpati. Edited by Shankar Pandurang Pandit (Bombay Sanskrit Series, n. XXXIV). Bombay, 1887.

The critical review from the commencement contains some information on a commentary of the 'Gaudavaho' by Haripāla, son of Upendra. It is not absolutely certain that this Haripāla may be a Jaina. However his style is Jain.

## INTRODUCTION

- P. XLIX. Remarks on the importance of the Jain literature.
- P. CXXXV-CLXI.—Note II. Jaina accounts on Vákpati and his master, the prince Yasovarman of Kanauj, according to the following works:

Bappabhattisuricarita; Prabandhakośa of Rājaśekharasūri; Prabhāvakacarita, composed by Prabhācandrasūri and reviewed by Pradyumnasūri; Tirthakalpa of Jinaprabhasūri; Gāthāsahasri of Samayasundara; Vicārasāraprakaraņa of Pradyumnasūri. Pattāvali drawn up in Samvat 1739 by Ravivardhanagaņi. Criticism of these documents.

#### 1008

- O. T. BETTANY-The World's Inhabitants or Mankinds, Animals and Plants. New York, 1888.
- P. 307. The Jains temples and pilgrimage. Their holy men of the past are admitted as true deities. One half the mercantile wealth of India passes through their hands.

#### 1809

J. Klatt. Fine apokryaphe Paţţāvalī der Jainas. (Festgruss an Otto Von Bohtlingk, Pp. 54-59).—Stuttgart, 1888.

Analytical or critical study of the 'Tugapradhānasvarūpa' a short work in 88 Prakrit stanzas, on which Kalyāna wrote a Sanskrit commentary in Samvat 1685.

The 'Yugapradhanasvarupa' contains some chronological data on 141 Jaina patriarcho. But 49 (or 48) only among them belong to the history. The others are only indicated to prophetic title.

# Here is a list of the first:

Names.		Date of the Nirvana.				
1.	Sudharman	20 years after the nirvāņa of Mahāvīra.				
2.	<b>Jam</b> bu	64	-do-	_		
3.	Prabhava	75	-do-	-do-		
4.	Śayyambhava	98		-do-		
5.	Yasobhadra	30	-do-	-do-		
٠.	I MADDINAGI'A	148	-do-	-do-		

Names.		Date o	Date of the Nirvana.		
6.	Sambhutivijaya	156	years after t	he nimana of Mahavira.	
7.	Bhadrabāhu	170	•do-	-do-	
8.	Sthūlabhadra	215	-do-	-do-	
9.	Mahāgiri	245	-do-	-do-	
10.	Suhastin	291	-do-	-do-	
11.	Guṇasundara	335	do-	-do-	
12.	Śyāmārya (Kālakācārya)	376	-do-	-do-	
13.	Skandila	414	-d <b>o</b> -	-do-	
14.	Revatimitra	450	-do-	-do	
15.	Aryadharma	24	Samvat.		
(In this period lived Kalakacharya, the conqueror of Gardabhilla).					
16.	Bhadragupta	63	Samvat.	;	
17.	Śrigupta	78	-do-	•	
18.	Vajra, the last dasapuram	114	-do-	•	
19.	Āryarakṣita	127	-do-		
20.	Durbalikapusyamitra.	147	-do-		
21.	Vajrasena	150	∙do-		
22.	Nāgahastin	219	-do-		
23.	Revatimitra	278	-do-	•	
24.	Simha	356	·do-		
25.	Nāgārjuna	434	-do-		
<b>26.</b>	Bhutadinna	513	-do-		
27.	Kálakācārya	524	-do-		
28.	Satyamitra	531	-do-		
29.	Harillasüri	<b>58</b> 5	-do-	,	
30,	Jinabhadragani	645	-do-	4.04	
31.	Umāsvāti	720	-do-		

Names.	Date of the Nirvana		
32. Puśyamitra	780 Samvat		
33. Sambhūtisūri	829 -do-		
34. Māḍharasambhūti	8 <b>8</b> 9 -do-		
35. Śridharmasvāmin	929 -do-		
36. Jyeşthängasüri	1 <b>0</b> 00 -do-		
37. Phalgumitra	1049 -do-		
38. Dharmaghosa	1127 -do-		
39. Vinayamitra	1213 -do-		
40. Śtlamitra	1292 -do-		
41. Revatimitra	1370 -do-		
42. Sumanimitra	1448 -do-		
43. Arihamitra	1 <del>49</del> 3 -do-		
44. Pādivayasūri	1502 -do-		
45. Viṣṇumitra	1547 -do-		
46. Harimitra	1597 -do-		
47. Śaņdilasvāmin	1627 -do-		
48. Jinapatisvāmin	1667 -do-		
49. Jinacandrasūri.			

ATMARAMAJI ANANDAVIJAYAJI—Genealogical Tree illustrating the Chronology of the Jain Religion, and all its divisions and subdivisions.

This chronological table in colours has been communicated by M. HORRNLE to the Asiatic Society of Bengal in February, 1889. (See—proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal 1889, p. 131).

J. F. Hewrre-Notes on the early History of Northern India. Part II, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, New Series, Vol. XXI, Pp. 187-359).—London, 1889.

Pp. 258-262. The Jainism and the country of the Suvarnas. The three great Jaina sanctuaries of West India, Satrunjaya, Girnār and the Mount Ābū. The Jainas of West India are in general tradesmen.—The Jaina doctrine based on some brahmanical rules. The Licchavis were probably adepets of the Jaina religion before being converted to the Buddhism.

#### 1012

R. Ch. Dutt-A History of Civilization in Ancient India. 3 volumes-Calcutta-London, 1889-1890.

Vol. II. Pp. 315-327. Review on the Jainism. Diverse opinions on the antiquity of the Jainism: Lassen, Weber, Bühler, M. M. Barth and Jacobi.—Life of Mahāvīra. Origin of the Svetāmbaras and of the Digambaras, the separation of which would be accomplished in 79 or 82 A.D. Council of Valabhi in 454 or 467 A.D.; ultimate drawing up of the Jain canon. Discussion on the age of the Jainism. Resemblance between the Buddhism and the Jainism. The canonical writings. Translation of extracts from the Ācārāngasūtra relating to Mahāvīra. Rapid analysis of the Upāsakadasā; episodes relating to Ānand.

#### Volume III

Pp. 84-85 Account of Hiouen Thrang on the Jains.

Pp. 344-372. Review on the Jain architecture in the different rigions of India.

## 1013

L. de Millour-Histoire des religions de l'Inde, (Annales du Musee Guimet. Bibliotheque de vulgarisation, vol. II).—Paris, 1890.

# CHAPTER III-Jainism.

Origin of the Jainism. According to the author, the Jainism is more ancient than the Buddhism. Dogmas of the Jains. Creation of the world. Cosmogony. Immortality of the soul. Transmigration. The mukti. Divinities and demons.

1078 AMA BIBLIOGRAPHY

The Tirthakaras or Jinas. Vṛṣabha, Nemi, Pārśvanātha, Mahāvīra. The Arhats, the śramavas, the yatis and the śrāvakas. Religious duties of the priests and of the laity. Dharma and karma. The ahimsā. Pious readings, Meditation. Abstinence, Ablutions. Confession and absolution. Sacrified and festivals. Pilgrimages. Temples and images. Funeral ceremonies. Sects. The Digambaras and the Śvetāmbaras. The actual state of the Jainism. Its importance.

Pp. 328-329. Short bibliographical index.

#### 1014

Somesvaradeva—Kirtikaumudi. Ubersetzt von. A. Haack—Breslau, 1892. German translation, preceded by an introduction.

#### 1015

A.F.R. Hoernle—The Pattavali or Lists of Pontiffs of the Upakeia—Gachchha. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XIX, Pp. 233-242).—Bombay, 1890.

This paţţavalī is borrowed from the "Ajnānatimirabhāskara", a Hindi work on the Jainism, by Atmārāmaji Ānandavijayaji, pontiff of the Vijaya śākhā, founded from Tapā gaccha by Vijayasimhasūri.

The laic adherents of the Upakesa gaccha call themselves Oswals. They constitute one of the principal commercial casts of Rajputana. It is said that they drew their name from the town of Osanagari, in Marwar, where is found an ancient temple of Mahāvīra.

The list of the pontiffs established by the pattavali goes back to Parsvanatha and comprises the following names:—

- 1. Subhadatta, disciple of Pärśvanātha.
- 2. Haridatta.
- 3. Āryasamudra.
- 4. The ganadhara Keśin.
- 5. Svayamprabhasüri. Summary of the legend in this matter.
- 6. · Ratnaprabhasūri, who died 84 years after Mahāvīra.
- 7. Yaksadeva.

8.-32. Succession, repeated five times, of:

Kakkasūri,

Devaguptasūri,

Siddhasūri,

Ratnaprabhasūri, and

Yaksadevasűri.

Among which, the 17th master, a Yaksadevasüri, died 585 years after Mahāvīra.

33-74. Succession, repeated 14 times, of:

Kakkasûri,

Devaguptasūri, and

Siddhasūri.

In this list, the following masters are specially mentioned:

- 40. Devagupta, Samvat 885.
- 42. Kakkasūri, author of the Pancapramana.
- 43. Devagupta, Samvat 1072, composed the Navapadaprakarana.
- 49. Devagupta, Samvat 1108.
- 51. Kakkasüri Do. 1154.
- 54. Do. Do. 1252.
- 65. Siddhasūri Do. 1330.
- 66. Kakkasūri Do. 1371, author of the "Macchaprabandha".
- 67. Devagupta Do. 1409.
- 68. Siddhasuri Do. 1475.
- 69. Kakkasüri Do. 1498.
- 70. Devagunta Do. 1528.
- 71. Siddhasüri Do. 1565.
- 72. Kakkasūri Do. 1595.
- 73. Devagunta Do. 1631.
- 74. Siddhastiri Do. 1655.

Lewis RICE—Early History of Kannada Literature, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1890, Pp. 245-262).—London, 1890.

The Canara language and its different forms. Quotations from the Subhasita or Nitikanda, an ancient Jaina work and from the Rajavalikathe, of Devacandra.

The ancient Canara literature. The most ancient poets: Samantabhadra, Kaviparimesthin and Püjyapäda. Samantabhadra must be placed in the 2nd century A.D. He was born at Utkalikagrāma and was an active promoter of the Jaina religion.

Pūjyapāda, of his real name Devanandin, is the author of the Jainendroyākaraņa. He lived towards the middle of the 5th century. Other authors worthy of interest are: Śrīvardhadeva (about 6th century), Ravikīrti (7th century), the king Amoghavarṣa Ist, who reigned from 814 to 867 and composed the Kavirājamārgālaṃkāra, precious work for the literary in formation it contains.

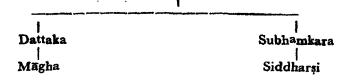
#### 1017

J. KLATT—The data of the post Magha, (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. IV, Pp. 61-71).—Wien, 1890.

Study of the Jaina Prabhavakacarita.

I. Magha might have been born at Śrīmāla, in the Guzerat, and might have been the cousin of Siddharsi, according to the following genealogy:

Suprabhadeva (minister of the king Carmalata).



- II. Biography of Siddharși.
- III. Period of Siddharsi: he composed the *Upamitabhavaprapahcakatha* in Samvat 962-906 A.D.
- IV. Māgha might have then lived towards 906 A.D. But according to the references of several authors, he should have been placed to a period more ancient.

- V. Attempt of conciliation.
- 1. Magha was probably a little older than Siddharsi, because his father was the eldest of the two brothers:
- 2. Siddharşi was undoubtedly an old man when he finished the *Upamitabha-vaprapahcākathā*.
- 3. Mägha could be considered as the contemporary of the king Bhoja of Kanauj (862 and 876 A.D.).
- 4. Perhaps he composed his poem early, that which was worth his renown since his youth.

H. JACOBI.—Anandavardhana and the date of Magha, (Wiener Zeitschrift fur die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. IV, Pp. 236-244).—Wien, 1890.

Criticism of the authority of the Jaina Prabhāvakacaritra relatively to the period of Māgha: the tradition which recalls this work is legendary. As regards Māgha, two principal facts are to he pointed out:

- 1. The poet is mentioned by Anandavardhana, who, according to the Rajatarangini, became famous under the reign of Avantivarman of Kashmir (855-884 A.D.).
- 2. He was imitated by Ratnakara, the poet of the king Balabrihaspati of Kashmir (835-847 A.D.).

It follows from this, that Māgha must have lived towards the beginning of the 9th century, and even previously.

# 1019

A.F.R. Hoernle—Two Pattavalus of the Sarasvati Gachehha of the Digambara Jains, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XX, Pp. 341-361).—Bombay, 1891.

## INTRODUCTION

Study of the manuscripts containing these *Patimalus*. The manuscript A begins by an introduction in verse recalling the ancient pontiffs from Mahavira to Bhadrabahu II. It gives afterwards the list of the pontiffs of the Sarasvati sect up to the 108th, Bhuvanakirti (Samvat 1840).

The pattavals of the manuscript B stops at the 102nd pontiff, Mahendraksrti (Samvat 1938).

The two manuscripts have a common list upto 87th pontiff (Samvat 1572—1581). Afterwards a gives the series of the masters belonging to the line of Nagar, and B that of the masters of the section of Chitor.

The Sarasvati gaccha is still known by the name of Kuṇḍakuṇḍa anvaya. However, the founder of it was not Kuṇḍakuṇḍa, but Māghanandin. It is why the sect is called also Nandi gaccha or Nandi amnāya. At last, it is equally designated by the terms of Balātkāra gaṇa and of Pārijāta gaccha. It is a branch of the Mūlasangha, that is to say of the community founded by Mahāvīra himself (Digambaras).

Information about other Digambara Pattavalts. Text and translation of the introduction to the Pattavalt A. List of the masters of the Sarasvati sect. This list includes:

- 1. The series common to the two Pattavalis;
- 2. The section of Nagar;
- 3. The section of Chitor.

In each of these three parts, the name of the different masters is accompanied by detailed and precise chronological data and by varied remarks.

Index of the names of pontiffs.

#### NOTES

- l Chronology—Critical study of the chronological data contained in the introduction to the Pattavali A.
- 2. History of Vikrama.—According to the same introduction, Vikrama was born in 470 of the era of Mahāvīra and ascended to the throne at the age of 24 years.
- 3. On the title of Bhattaraka.—This title must have been conferred to the pontiff Padmanandin in Samvat 1375.

#### 1020

A.F.R. Hoernez-Three further Pattavalis of the Digambaras, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXI, Pp. 57-84).—Bombay, 1892.

#### INTRODUCTION

These three new patteralis designated by the letters C, D, E, are of the same kind as the two precedents A & B, published by M. HOERNLE. The comparison between them of these five documents proves that there were two distinct traditions among the Digambaras, relating to the succession of their pontiffs.

Indeed, the pattavalts differ between them on several points.

- 1. The period of 683 years which followed the death of Mahavira is subdivided in a diverse manner following one or the other of the traditions. The pattavals A and C representing one of these traditions, and the pattavals E the second.
- 2. The tradition, to which A & C testify, appeared to be the only authentic. It results from it that before Bhadrabāhu I, the Jaina community must have been undivided. The division between the Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras as brought about towards Samvat 136 or 139. Afterwards, with Māghanandin, the Digambaras were divided into four sects.
- 3. Another important difference consists in the varied designation of the residences of the Digambara pontiffs. A list indicates these diverse residence according to the pattavalts A, B & D of one part, E of another part, and at last C.
- 4. The succession of the pontiffs is narrated in two ways: by A, B & D of one side, and by C & E of other side.
- 5. At last, one ascertains a difference in the dates in comparing the recensions A and D with the recension C.

# Pattavali G.

This pattavalt commences by an introduction relating to the Jaina masters before the constitution of the Sarasvati sect. The chronological list, that is includes extends from Bhadrabāhu II (Samvat 4) of to Subhacandra (Samvat 1450).

Text and translation of the introduction to this patfavali.

Table of the succession of the pontiffs of the Sarasvati gaccha according to this pattavall.

# Paţţavalı D.

Indication of the principal differences between this paffavall and the others.

List of the succession of the pontiffs following this potteral, but only according to the passages where it differs from A and B.

JAINA BEBLIOGRAPHY

## . Pattavali E.

Text and translation of the introduction.

General list of the pontiffs, from Bhadrabāhu III (Samvat 104), upto Prabhacandra (Samvat 1571).

## Appendix.

- 1. Review on a manuscript of the Vikramaprabandha. This work is identical with the Pancadandachattraprabandha published by WEBER.
- 2. Note on the Nitisara and the author of this work, Indranandin, who must have lived between 1524 and 1565 A.D.

#### 1021

William Wilson Hunter—The Indian Empire: Its peoples, history and products. New and Revised Edition. London, 1892.

Pp. 205-208. The Jains—Jain doctrines. Jain temple cities. Relation of Jainism to Buddhism. Jains earlier than Buddhists. Antiquity of the Jains. Jacobi's investigation of the question. Jainism older than Buddhism—Date of Jain Scriptures. Jains an independent sect. Modern Jainism, etc.

#### 1022

- G. T. Bettany—The World's Inhabitants; or, Mankind, Animals, and Plants. Third Edition. London etc., 1892.
- Pp. 307-308. Representation of Buddhism in India by the Jains. Their difference from Buddhism. Their belief in a sort of pantheism. Their wealth and influence. Their tenderness to animal life. Their temples and pilgrimages.

#### 1023

Gustav Oppert—On the Original Inhabitants of Bharatavarşa or India. Westminster and Leipzig, 1893.

P. 62. Influence of the Jains strongest in towns where the artisan classes form an important and powerful portion of the population, while the Brahmans appealed to the land-owning and the agricultural classes, whom they won over by entreaties or by threats.

- P. 67. Tiru Vallava Nayanar, author of the Tamil work, the Kural, showed in his writings a knowledge of, and tendency towards, Jainism. The Jains use the title Nayanar as an honorisic appellation.
- P. 100. Buddhist and Jain missionaries the first preachers and religious teachers devoted to the indigenous population. This is, perhaps, why a temple, more particularly of Buddhistic and Jain, is called a palli.
- P. 236. Adoption of the Jain faith by the Kurumbas who became bigoted adherents of this sect. Compaign of Ananda Chols to crush the supremacy of Jainism. Ascendancy of Saivism, the result. Jainism by no means extinct among Kurumbas.
- P. 245. Success of a Jain priest to convert a great number of the Kurumbas to Jainism. Erection of a Jain basti by the king of Pulal. Destruction of Jain sculptures found in rice-fields. Many Kurumbas resemble in their present manners and customs e.g., marraige ceremonies, the Jains of former times.
- P. 248. Existence of a Jain basti dedicated to Aditirthankara in the village Pulal.

John STRACHEY-India. London, 1894.

P. 245. Jain doctrines, similar to the more orthodox forms of Buddhism—a tendency for Jainism to become virtually a sect of Brahmanism. "In the north and west of India the Jains are still a cultivated class, mostly engaged in commerce, whilst in the south they are, as a rule, agriculturists."

#### 1025

J. Klatt-Samachari-Satakam of Samayasundra and Patiavalis of the Anchala-Gachchha and other Gachchhas. Revised with additions by E. Leumann, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXIII, Pp. 169-183).—Bombay, 1894.

## I. The Samachart Stakam.

The "Samacarilataka" was composed in Samvat 1672, by Samayasundavagani, disciple of Sakalacandra, himself disciple of Jinacandrasüri (Samvat 1612-1670) of the Brihatkharasara gaccha.

The work is divided into 5 praksiss and 100 chapters. It is still designated under the name of 'Prainetteraista'. A very large number of chapters bear a title.

One of the most important chapters relates to the discussion happened in

1006 Jama Bibliography

Samvat 1617, between Jinachandrasüri and Dharmasägara, at Anhilväd-Päṭan. This chapter recalls a series of gacchas and of Jaina masters, and enumerate 17 paṭṭāvalīs. The other chapters mention equally some authors and some works, the list of which has been given by Klatt following the alphabetical order.

- II. Patiāvalī of the Anchala-Gachchha. This patiāvalī agrees with those of the Tapā and Kharatara sect up to the 35th pontiff, Uddyotanasūri. The 36th and 37th Pontiffs were Sarvadevasūri and Padmadevasūri, both disciples of Uddyotana. The list continues afterwards upto the 83rd pontiff, Vivekasāgarasūri (Saṃvat 1940-A.D. 1884).
- III. Paṭṭāvalī of the Goyaraksha-Śākhā. After Bhavasāgara (Saṃvat (1560-1583), 61st (62nd) pontiff of the Ancala gaccha, the Goyarakṣa sect commences with Sumatisāgara (63rd) to continue up to Gulabasāgara (75th).
- IV. Paṭṭāvalī of the Tapā-Gachchha. List of the different paṭṭāvalīs of this sect, namela;
  - 1. Gurvavali of Munisundarasūri, Samvat 1466.
  - 2. Last chapter of the 'Kriyāratnasmuccaya' of Gunaratnasūri, Samvat 1466.
  - 3. Gurvavalisūtra of Dharmasagara, Samvat 1629.
  - 4. The same work revised by order of Hiravijayasūri, Samvat 1648.
  - 5. The pattaval? contained in the Hiravijayacaritra (Sarga IV) of Devavimala.
  - 6. Gurvāvali of Jayavijayagaņi, Samvat 1680.
  - 7. Paṭṭavalisāroddhāra of Ravivardhanagaṇi, Saṃvat 1739-1749.
- V. Paṭṭāvalī of the Vijayānanda-Gachchha. Vijayasena (died in Samvat 1971), 59th pontiff of the Tapā sect is given as successor. Vijayatilakasūri, under which three subordinate new sects took birth: the Poravāḍa gaccha, the Osavāla gaccha and the Sāgara mātā.

The Poravāda gaccha, from Vijayānanda (died in Samvat 1717) to Surendrasūri (Samvat 1908), counts eleven masters.

- VI. Paṭṭāvalī of the Vijaya-śākhā. After Vijayadeva, 60th sūri of the Tapā sect, eight masters have been cited, up to Vijayasūri (Samvat 1940).
- VII. Pattāvalī of the Vimala-Gachchha. The sect took birth with Hemavimala, 55th pontiff of the Tapā gaccha. It was followed by Saubhagyaharsasūri (Samvat 1583), who had himself six successors.

- VIII. Paṭṭāvalī of the Pārśvachandra-Gachchha. The paṭṭāvalī of this sect, still called Nagapurīya-Tapā, is analogous to that of the Tapā Gaccha up to the 40th pontiff, Municandra. A Municandra succeeded Devasuri (Saṃvat 1143-1226), then 26 other sūris.
- IX. Notes on an inscribed Statue of Parivanatha. Text and translation of an inscription dated Samvat 1503 and recalling the dedication of a statue in bronze of Parivanatha by Udayacandrasūri, disciple of Śalibhadrasūri, of the Jirapalli gaccha. This sect Jirapalli or Jiraula was founded by Sarvadevasūri in Samvat 994 or 1109.

R. G. BHANDARKAR—Early History of the Dekkan. Second editions.—Bombay, 1895.

## Pages:

- 1. The Jaina literature contains some information relating to the history of Guzerat and Rajputana.
- III. Principal works of the Digambaras utilised as sources for the history of the Deccan: Harivamsapurāṇa, Uttarapurāṇa, Yaśastilaka, Praśnottararatnāmālikā, etc.
- 59. The princes of the first Calukya dynasty were some devoted protectors of the Jainism. The latter was specially flourishing in the south Maratha.
- 65. The Harivamsapurāņa was composed by Jinascna in Śaka 705, under the reign of Vallabha (Govinda II, Rāṣtrakūṭa?).
- 68-69. Amoghavarşa İst, prince of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty (above Śaka 760), was a fervent adept of the Jainism. There is a talk of him in the *Uttarapurāṇa* of Guṇabhadra, in the *Pārṣvābhyudaya* of Jinasena (author of the Ādipurāṇa and preceptor of Guṇabhadra), in a philosophical treatise entitled Jayadhavala and in the Sārasamgraha, mathematical treatise of Virācārya. At last the Digambaras attribute to him the Praṣṇatlaratnamālikā the author of which should be Vimalachandra for the Śvetāmbaras and Śankarāchārya for the Brahmins. A Tibetau translation of the Praṣṇatara-ratnamālikā consider equally Amoghavarṣa Ist, as the author of this work.
- 69. Under the reign of Akālavarşa, or Krisna II, son and successor of Amoghavarşa Ist, several Jaina temples were constructed.
- 69-70. In Saka 820, consecration of the *Uttaropurana* by Lokasena disciple of Gunabhadra.

## Pages:

- 75. The Yasastilaka, of Somadeva, finished in Saka 881.
- 76. Under the Rastrakutas, the Jainism, and particularly the Digambara community, continued its progress.
- 79-80. The Jaina Bhārata, composed in Saka 863, by the Canara poet Pampa, furnished a genealogy of the Calukyas of the posterior dynasty.
- 93 & 95. Narration of a Jaina work entitled Vijjalarāyacarita concerning the reign of Bijjala (Vijjala, Vijjana), of the dynasty of the Kalacuris.
- 96. Under the second dynasty of the Calukyas and that of the Kalacuris (973-1188 A.D.), the Jainism was attacked vehemently by the sect of the Lingayat.
- 103. Different donations made to a Jaina temple in Saka 1063 by a Yādava prince.
- 123-124. The Śilāhāras of Kolhapur gave proof of great religious tolerance and patronised the Jainas several times.
  - 133-134. Historical table in which are recalled some dates of Jaina events.

### 1027

R. CHALMERS—The Jains, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1895, Pp. 665-666).—London, 1895.

Translation from the commencement of the Sūtra 104 of the Majjhimanikāya. The question is of the position of the Nirgranthas immediately after the death of Mahāvīra.

#### 1028

V. R. GANDHI—History and Religion of the Jains, (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1895, Pp. 679-680)—London, 1895.

The opinion that made Jainism a sect of Buddhism is abandoned to-day. The identification between Nigantha Nătaputta and Mahāvīra is legitimate. Considerations on the word Nigantha.—Among the Jain gacchas, one bore the name of Nigantha, which was afterwards changed in Koṭika. The Jain doctrines: comparison with the doctrines of the Vedantists and of the Buddhists. The moral doctrines: the formula of universal pardon.

- Hon. P. Coomarswamy—Gleanings from Ansient Tamil Literature. (JCBRAS, xiv, 1895-96, Pp. 17-40).
- P. 20. Pāṇḍya king's conversion from Jainism to Hinduism by Jāāna Sambandar.
- P. 39 E.S.W. Senathi Raja's remarks on Jainism and Buddhism, and the overthrow of Jainism by Sambandar.

## 1030

Sylvain Levi—Les donations religieuses des rois de Valabhi. (Bibliotheque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes. Vol. VII. Etudes de critique et d'histoire, Deuxieme Serie, Pp. 75-101). Paris, 1896.

The princes of Valabhi in the Jaina tradition. The king Siladitya Ist and the restoration of the Jainism. The lecture from the Kalpasutra before Dhruvasena Ist and his court. Devarddhigani and the council of Valabhi.

## 1031

G. Bühler—A Jaina account of the End of the Vaghelas of Gujarat, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXVI, Pp. 194-195).—Bombay, 1897.

Text and translation of a passage from the Tirthakalpa or Kalpapradips of Jinaprabha.

According to the last verses of the section entitled Satrutijayakalpa, this part of the Tirthakalpa was composed in Samvat 1384.

## 1032 (a)

The Raghuvania of Kalidasa, Edited by G. R. NANDARGIKAR. Third edition.—Bombay, 1897.

The preface of this edition contains reviews on some Jaina commentators of the "Raghuvamia", namely :

## Pages.

- 15-20 Caritravardhana, of great renown among his co-religionists; his commentary bears the name of "Śiłuhitaişişi".
- 22-23 An anonymous person, disciple of Vijayanandasuri, and who lived after Caritravardhana, towards 1385 A.D.

Pages.

- 23-24 Vijayagani, disciple of Rāmavijaya of the Tapā sect, the comment which he composed is called "Subodhikā".
- 24-25 Sumativijaya, author of the Sugamanvaya; it is a modern commentary.
- 25-26 Dharmameru, another modern commentator, wrote a "Raghuitka".

## 1032 (b)

- E. W. Hopkins-Notes from India. (Journal of the American Oriental Society, vol. XIX, Pp. 29-41). New Haven, Connecticut, 1898.
  - P. 38. Notes on the arrangement of the hair on some Jain statues of Elura.
- P. 39. Description of a veiled Jain statue at Badami (see—Vol. XX. P. 223, a slight correction to this review.).

## 1033

Friedrich RATZEL—The History of Mankind. (Tr. from the Second German Edition by A. J. Butler). Vol. 3. London, 1898.

P. 524. The religion of the Jains is a development from Brahmanism resembling the old Buddhism, but tending more to the worship of saints.

### 1034

Abdul KARIM-The Students' History of India. Calcutta, 1899.

P. 28. Jainism-Its history and chronology.

#### 1035

A. M. Boyer—L'spoque de Kaniska, (Journal Asiatique, IXth Serie, Tome XV, Pp. 526-579).—Paris, 1900.

The fourth part of this treatise is devoted to the study from graphic point of view, of some Jaina inscriptions of Mathura. This examination, being added to the indications furnished by the Chinese and the numismatic documents, permits to the author to conclude that Kaniska commenced reign sowards the end of the 1st century of the Christian era.

J. F. Fleet.—Notes on Indian History and Geography—The Places mentioned in the spurious Altem grant, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXIX, Pp. 273-278).—Bombay, 1900.

Study of a Jaina document recalling some gift made by Pulikesin Ist, of the dynasty of the Chalukyas of the West. It contains, moreover, the following information: Construction of a temple at Alaktakanagar (Altem), in Saka 411. Mention of Jaina masters: Siddhanandin, Citakāchārya, Nāgadeva, Jinanandin. It is to this last that the gifts attributed to the temple were made and which consisted of villages and lands.

The study has the object to identify these different villages.

#### 1037

- A. Weber-On the history of religion in India; a brief review. Translated by G. A. Grierson, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXX, Pp. 268-288).—Bombay, 1901.
  - P. 280. Review on the Jainism.

## 1038

- H. L. FANSHAWE—Delhi Past and Present. London, 1902.
- P. 67. About 200 yards to the northwest from Jumma mosque is the Jain temple or Sarawogi temple of Dehli, the elegant decorator of the porch of which is specially commended by Mr. Fergusson.

- R. G. BHANDARKAR—A Peep into the early History of India from the foundation of the Maurya Dynasty to the fall of the Imperial Gupta Dynasty—B.G. 322—circa 500 A.D. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XX, Pp. 356-408).—Bombay.
- Pp. 395-396. One possesses only three Jaina inscriptions dating from the commencement of the 5th century A.D.
  - l. Udayagiri, 424 A.D.;
  - 2. Kahaun, 459 A.D.;
  - 3. Mathura, 115 of the Gupta era=431 A.D.

V. A. SMITH.—The Kushan, or Indo. Scythian, Period of Indian, History, B.C. 165 to A.D. 320. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1903, Pp. 1-64).—London, 1903.

This treatise contains the complete list of the inscriptions of the Indo-scythian kings. Here is the series of the Jaina Inscriptions:

No.	Annee	King	Locality.
1 ,	4		Mathura
2	5		Mathura
3	5		Mathura
4	5		Mathura
5	5	<b>K</b> aniş <b>ka</b>	Mathura
6	7	Kanişka	Mathura
7	9	Kaniska	Mathura
10	15		Mathura
11	18		Ramnagar
12	18		Mathura
13	18		Mathura
15	19		Mathura
16	20		Mathura
17	20 (?)		Mathura
18	22		Mathura
19	22 (?)		Mathura
20	25		Mathura
<b>2</b> 2	29	Huviška	Mathura
23	29 (?)	-do-	Mathura
24	31		Mathura
26	32		Mathura
28	35	(	Mathura

No.	Annee	King	Locality.
29	39	Huvisaka	Mathura
30	44	-do-	Mathura
. 32	45	-do-	Mathura
37	<del>4</del> 8	<b>-d</b> o-	Mathura Mathura
39	50		
40	50		Mathura
41	50 (?)		Mathura
44	52		Mathura
45	5 <del>4</del>		Mathura
<del>4</del> 6			Mathura
	57	•	Mathura
47	60	Huviska	Mathura
<b>4</b> 9	62		Mathura
50	62		Mathura
54	74		Rāmanagar
58	79		Mathura
<b>59</b>	80	Vāsudeva	Mathura
60	81		Mathura
61	83	Vāsudeva	
63	85 (?)	v asuteva	Mathura
64	86		Mathura
65			Mathura
66	87		Mathura
67	87	Vāsudeva	Mathura
68	90		Mathura
69	93 98		Mathura
70			Mathura
71	98	Vāsudeva	Mathura
	299	-do- (?)	Mathura

1094 Jaina Bibliography

According to the author, the date of these inscriptions should be fixed according to the Laukika era, or the common era. One must have thus, the following agreement:

Inscriptions	Laukika	Kaliyuga	A.D.
4	(32)04	3229	128-129
98	(32)98	3328	222-223.

Thus, the advent of Kaniska must have taken place towards the year 125 A.D.

A complimentary note to this article is given by the author in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1905. Pp. 151-152.

### 1041

- T. W. RHYS DAVIDS .- Buddhist India. Second Impression. London, 1903.
- P. 143. Jains an organised community all through the history of India from before the rise of Buddhism down to the present time.
- P. 163. The Buddhist and Jain records about the philosophic ideas current at the time of the Buddha and the Mahavira.
  - P. 285. Illustration of the Jain temple at Khajuraho.
- P. 318. Three-fourths or more of the persons named, and objects of donation specified in all the inscriptions throughout India, from Asoka's time to Kanişka's, are Buddhists, and the majority of the remainder are Jain.

#### 1042

- P. D. CHANTEPLE de la Saussaye-Manuel d'Histoire des Religions. Traduction franzaise sous la direction de H. Hubert etc. I. Levy.-Paris, 1905.
  - Pp. 363-67. Devoted to the Jainism.

- H. F. HELMOLT,—The World's History. Vol. 2. London, 1904.
- Pp. 402-404. Jainism and its tenets.
- Pp. 405-406. The kingdom of Magadha; Chandragupta and Asoka.

V. A. SMITH-The early history of India. Oxford, 1904.

## **Pages**

- 8. The Jaina books contains some historical information of considerable value.
  - 24. Short review on Mahavira, born at Vaisali and died at Pawa.
- 27-28. Mahāvīra preached the Jainism in Magadha during the reign of Bimbisāra.
- 39-40. Mahāvīra and Gautama Buddha were contemporaries. They both died in the reign of Ajātašatru, Mahāvīra, few years before the Buddha. Discussion on the date of the death of Mahāvīra; cf. particularly the note I of the page 40.
- 41. Chronological table in which the death of Mahavira is referred to the year about 490 s.c., and that of the Buddha to the year 487.
  - 145, 148, 158.—The Ajivikas presented close analogies with the Jains.
- 163, N. 2. The Hospital for animals, called "Banyan" at Surat was the common work of the Jains and of the Visnuites.
- 176, N. 2. Khāravela, king of Orissa towards 157 before the Christian era, was a Jaina prince, but had the greatest toleration in respect of other religions.
- 264. The Jaina cult in the beginning of the Christian era. Mathura was one of its principal centres.
- 291. The Jains cult in the 7th century is specially flourishing at Vaisāli and in the East Bengal.
- 326-328. During the two centuries of reign of the ancient dynasty of the Câlukyas of Vātāpi, the Jainism made considerable progress; he was particularly popular in the southern Marāthā. Amoghavarsa Ist (815-877 A.D.) was a very generous king with respect to the Jainas, specially with respect to the Digambaras, whose community made a rapid extension in the 9th and 10th centuries, with some pontiffs such as Jinasena and Gunabhadra.
- 330-831. Decline of the Chalukya dynasty (1156-1190 A.D.). Reign of Bijjala (Kalacuri), who professed the Jaina religion. Formation of the sect of the Lingayats who thwarted in a large measure the scope of the Jainism.

- 33I. In the province of Mysore, under the reign of Visnuvardhana, of the Hoysala dynasty (1117 A.D.), the Jainism enjoyed a great favour. Thanks to the minister Gangaraja, the temples destroyed by the Cholas were repaired.
  - 334. Note on the development of the Jainism in South India.
- 338 & 355. The Jainism counted numerous followers in the Southern India when Hiouen-Thsang visited this country in 640 A.D.
  - 339. Persecution of the Jainism by the Cholas in the 11th century.

## 1045 (i)

J. F. Fleet-Notes Indian history and Geography-Amoghavarsha I, as a patron of literature, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 197-200).—Bombay, 1904.

It is probable that the author called by the name of Nripatunga is identical with the prince Amoghavarşa Ist, of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dpnasty and who reigned from about 814-815 to 877-878 A.D.

## 1045 (ii)

J. F. FLEET-Notes on Indian History and Geograpy.—Kaviśvara's Kavirājamārga, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 258-280).—Bombay, 1904.

Study on the author and the composition of Kavirājamārga. This work would have been due to the king Amoghavarşa Ist, but it would have been written under the patronage of this prince by a certain Kaviśvara.

#### 1046

D. R. BHANDARKAR—Gurjaras. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XXI, Pp. 413-433). Bombay, 1904.

Pp. 425-426. To what period the province of Guzerat took this name? Jaina ideas in this matter according to some inscriptions and pattavalts.

- R. HOERNLE—Some Problems of ancient Indian History.—II. The Gurjara Empire. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1904, Pp. 639-662)—London, 1904.
- P. 644. The theme of Harwamsapusaņa of Jinasena, about the history of Guzerat.

R. HOBENLE and A. STARTE-A History of India.-Cuttack, 1905.

Pp. 26-28. Origin of the Buddhism and of the Jainism. Life of Mahavira.

Pp. 34-35. The language and the Jaina literature.

Pp. 75-76. Religious state of Indian towards 800-1000 A.D. The Hinduism.

## 1049

Purns Ch. Majumdar The Musnud of Murshidabad, (1704-1904), Murshidabad, 1905.

P. 276. Azimgunj is the home of the Jains, whose ancestors emigrated from Bikanir in the latter half of the 18th cent.

## 1050

- R. SHAMASASTRI-Chanakya's Law and Revenue Policy. (IA, xxxiv, 1905, Pp. 5-10).
- P. 5. Hemachandra's account of Chanakya in his Sthaviravalicharita, though legendary agrees with Viṣṇupurāṇa in making him the destroyer of Nanda and supporter of Chandragupta.

In the Nandisutra, a Jain religious work, Chânakya is extolled for the success which he achieved as Finance Minister to Chandragupta.

## 1051 (i)

R. C. Durr-Early Hindu Civilisation, B.C. 2000 to 320. Calcutta, 1906.

Pp. 381-390. History of Jainism.

## 1051 (ii)

R. C. DUTT-Later Hindu Civilisation, B.G. 320 to A.D. 800. Calcutta, 1906.

Pp. 93-95. Religious toleration of the emperor Harşavardhana. The Jains in his court.

Pp. 127-128. Manatumga. The legend relating to the composition of the Bhaktamarastotra. The other poems of Manatunga.

Pp. 226-227, 232. Jain Architecture, its special characteristics.

#### 1052

M. L. ETTINGHAUSEN—Harşa Vardhana empereur et poete de l'Inde septentrionale (606-648 A.D.).—Londres—Paris, 1906.

Pp. 93-95. Religious toleration of the emperor Harsavardhana. The Jains in his court.

Pp. 127-128. Mānatunga. The legend relating to the composition of the Bhaktāmarastotra. The other poems of Mānatunga.

P. 131. Review on the poet RavikIrti and on the Salruhjayemahatmya.

1098 Jama Bibliography

## 1053

William CROOKE—Things Indian. London, 1906.

- 270. Colossal images are common both to Buddhists and Jains. The largest Jain figure at Gwalior is 57 ft. high, while that at Śravana Belgola in Mysore, the colossal statue of Gommatesvara, cut out of a single rock, is 60 ft.
- Pp. 283-286. Vardhamāna of Mahāvīra, born in about 599 s.c., the founder of Jainism—Absolute nudity was one of his chief rules—Difference between Jainism and Buddhism—Jainism remarkable for the magnificence and profuse ornamentation of its shrines. Jain temples at Palitana, Girnar, Mt. Ābū, Pārasnātha and Khajūrāho-Two kinds of Jain temples bastis and bettus. Jainism not a separate religion, but rather a sect of Hinduism.
- P. 397. Disturbances between Jains and orthodox Hindus in connection with Jain processions.

#### 1054

- C.V. VAIDYA—Epic India; or, India as described in the Mahābhārate and the Rāmāyaṇa. Bombay, 1907.
  - P. 347. Idol worship the outcome of Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 359. Jainism borrowed two planks from the orthodox religion of India, viz., fasting and abstention from slaughter.
- P. 369. The only philosophical discourses in the Ramayana throws light on the state of orthodox feeling towards Jainism and Buddhism, about 1st cent. s.c.
- P. 377. The Rāmāyana refutes the doctrines of Jainism and Buddhism not by argument but by down-right condemnation.
- P. 447. Buddhism and Jainism followed by a resuscitation of the Karmakanda and Vedic sacrifices.
- P. 505. The ahimsa doctrine was a part and parcel of Hinduism long before it was taken up by the Jains and the Buddhists.

- C. W. Whish-India. London, 1907.
- P. 15. Rise of Buddhism and Jainism may be dated in about 500-459 s.c.

Alfred MEEBOLD-Indian (India). Munchen, 1908.

The work, written in German, in eight chapters, describes India in all its different aspects, religious, philosophical and even topographical. Contains Pp. 1-322, and is illustrated.

Pp. 71, 75, 80, 106, 107, 109, 117. About Jains and Jainism.

## 1057

- V. VENKAYYA—Ancient History of the Nellore District. (L.A., xxxvii, 1908, Pp. 199-210).
  - P. 201 n. Jain buildings at Patalipuram replaced by a Saiva temple.

### 1058

- R. D. BANARJI-The Scythian Period of Indian History. (IA, xxxviii, 1908, Pp. 25-75).
- P. 52. The Jain recods of the Kuśāṇa period form an unique series of Indian epigraphs showing very advanced forms of characters, the parallel of which has not yet been found in India.

## 1059

C.E. LEWARD and Kistanath Krishna Lele-The Paramaras of Dhar and Malwa. Bombay, 1908.

A treatise giving an account of the Paramara rulers of Malwa.

- V. A. SMITH-The Early History of India', second edition revised and enlarged.—Oxford 1908.
- P. 9. The Jaina books contain some historial information of considerable value.
  - P. 26. Brief review on Mahavira.
- P. 30. Mahāvīra preached Jainism in Magadha during the reign of Bimbisāra.

- Pp. 41-42. Mahāvīra and Gautama Buddha were contemporaries. They both died in the reign of Ajātasatru, Mahāvīra a few years before the Buddha. Discussion on the date of death of Mahāvīra; see particularly the not 1 of page 42.
  - Pp. 137. n. 3. Jaina legend (spurious) on the subject of Chandragupta,
  - Pp. 156, 167. The Ajivikas presented close analogies with the Jains.
- P. 172. The hospital for animals, said "Banyan", at Surat, was the common work of the Jains and the Vishnuites.
  - P. 181. Jain legends relating to Samprati, grandson of Aśoke.
- P. 187. n. 2. 'Khāravela, King of Orissa towards 157 B.C. was an initiate of the Jainism, but with the great tolerance with regard to other religions.
  - P. 191, n. 1. Note on some persecutions directed against the Jains.
- P. 285. The Jain cult, at the beginning of the Christian era. Mathura was one of the principal centres of it.
- P. 319. The Jainism in the 7th century is specially flourishing at Vaisāli and in the east of Bengal.
- Pp. 386-388. The Jainism in the Deccan. It made considerable progress under the Chālukyas of Vātāpi; it was particularly popular in the southern Marāthā. Amoghavarṣa 1st (815-877 A.D.) was a king very liberal with regard to the Jains, especially with regard to the Digambaras, the community of which took a rapid extension in the 9th and 10th centuries, with the pontiffs such as Jinasena and Guṇabhadra.
- P. 391. The prince Bijjala (Kalacuri) professed the Jain faith. Formatiom of the sect of the Lingayats which hindered in a large measure, the scope of Jainism.
- P. 392. In the province of Mysore, under the reign of Hoysala Viṣṇuvardhana, Jainism enjoyed a great favour. Thanks to the minister Gangarāja, the temples destroyed by the Cholas were restored.
  - P. 398. Jainism in the south of India.
- Pp. 409, 417. Jainism counted numerous adherents in the Southern India, where Hiouen-Thsang visited that country in 640 A.D.
  - P. 410. Persecution of Jainism by the Cholas in the 11th century.
- P. 429. The Pallava Kings showed themselves very tolerant with regard to Jainism.

- R. D. BANERJI.—'The Scythian period of Indian History' (Indian Antiquary, vol. EXXXVII, Pp. 25-75). Bombay, 1908.
- Pp. 33-34. Critical study of the Jaina inscription found at Mathura and dated of the year 299 (era?). Text and facsimile of this inscription.
- Pp. 35-39. List of the inscriptions in Brahmi writing relating to Indo-Scythian Kings. Critical observations.
- P. 49. Remarks on the inscription of Mathura, undated (G. Bühler. Epigraphia Indica, vol. I. p. 396, No. 33), where the question is of Gotiputra, 'a black serpent for the Pothyas and the Śakas'.
- Pp. 51-52. General characters of the Jaina inscriptions belonging to the Indo-Scythian period.
- P. 63. Remarks on the Jain inscription found at Mathura and dated of the year 72 (era?) under the satrap Sodasa.

#### 1062

- Vincent, A. SMTH—The Gujaras of Rajputana and Kanauj. (JRAS, 1909, Pp. 247-281).
- Pp. 253-255. Sakesvabhas atesu..... varāhe "vati". This passage of the Jain Harivamsa is of exceptional value on account of the firm chronological standpoint it affords.
- P. 274. A Jain tradition of about the year 953 A.D. records that about 18,000 inhabitants migrated from Bhilmal (Bhinamala), the ancient capital of Rajputana.

## 1063

V. D. BARODIA—History and Literature of Jainism. Bombay, 1909.

- V. A. SMITH-The Buddhist Emperor of India-Oxford 1909 (2nd Edi.)
- P. 58. Regard for the sanctity of animal life, practised more strictly by the Jains.

1,102 Jaina Birliography

Pp. 60-62. Minor Rock Edict I, the earliest in date records his (Asoka's) impartial consideration for all denominations, including Jaina and Ājīvika he did honour in various ways to Jains and Brahmanical Hindus as well as to Buddhists; cave-dwellings for the Ājīvika naked ascetics, liberal benefactions were bestowed on the Jains and Brahamanas.

- P. 70. Asoka's grandson Samprati, an eminent patron of Jainism—in fact, a Jain Asoka, according to Jain traditions.
- P. 193. Edict. VIII, I have employed my censors of the Law of Piety among the Jains also.

#### 1065

C. S. Srinivaschari-History of Mauras and Ananda Ranga Pillai-The 'Pepys' of French India-Madras.

Mylapore—San Thome—There appears to have been an early Jain temple dedicated to Neminātha which was later on sallowed up by the encroaching sea. Mylapore served as a port for the Pallava Kingdom of Kanchi.

## 1066

- R. SLATER—The ruins of Vijayanagara. (QJMS., ii, 1911, Pp. 49-56),
- P. 55. Hanpi: That Jains formed a large community is evident from the group of Jain bastis overlooking the Pampapati temple.

## 1067

R. NARASIMHAGHARI—The Chalukya Genealogy according to the Kannada poet Ranna, (IA, xi., 1911, Pp. 41-45).

Jain religion and the Poet Ranna.

#### 106R

- S. Krishnaswani Aiyngar-Ancient India. London, Madras, 1911.
- P. 32. Abode of the deities of the Jains.
- P. 34. Great patrons of the Jains and Buddhists.
- P. 77. Jain tradition that Chandragupta retired from the world and spent the evening of life in contemplation at Sravana Belgola.

- P. 219. Persecution of the Jains ascribed to Visnuvardhana is hardly supported by facts.
- Pp. 208, 258. In Bitti Deva's presence Rāmānuja had a whole body of Jain ascetics and laymen ground in an oil mill.
  - P. 255. The Ganga rulers appear to have been Jains.
  - P. 260. Jainism versus Vaisnavism.

- A. M. TABARD Talkad, the buried city. (QJMS, ii, 1911, Pp. 131-140).
- P. 133. The religion of almost all the rulers of Talkad, a city buried under the sands of the Cavary, Mysore Prov., was Jainism.

#### 1070

- C. Gopalan NAIR-Wynad, its Peoples and Traditions. (Malbar Series). Madras, 1911.
- Pp. 50-51. Under the head predial slaves the author includes Jain or Then Kurumbers.
- P. 53. The Jains consisting of Gowdas and Taragans migrated from purposes of trade.

Adoption of the title Taragan in Wynad by those Jains who settled here under "Tarakun", (Royal mandate) of the Kottayam Raja.

P. 144. At Sultan's Battery in the Wynad taluq stands a viati temple, a magnificent and an interesting relic of a Jain colony now extinct.

#### 1071

A. Govindacharya Svamin-A Note on Ajivikas. (IA, zli, 1912, p. 296)-

Ajīvikas are neither Buddhist Bhiksus nor Jain, but they form a distinct sect.

#### 1072

D. R. BHANDARKAR-Ajwikas. (IA, xli, 1912, Pp. 286-290).

Ajtvika, According to Utpala, does not signify Nārkyan-āśrita, Keśava Bhakta or Bhāgavata, as Prof. Karn, supposes. The theory Prof. Karn, supported by Bühler, that the Ajivikas are Vaishnavas, is baseless.

N. N. Law-The Law of Contract in Chandragupta's time. (MR, May, August and December, 1912).

Pp. 507. (Vol. XI); 124-128, 586-588. (Vol. XII). Sale and Pre-emption Loans.

#### 1074

W. Bell-The Oxford India Reader, Oxford, 1912.

Pp. 62, 63. Jainism—The religion.

P. 97. Jain images and sculptures.

P. 112. Jain temples in Kanara.

## 1075

K. B. PATHAK—The Ajwikas, a sect of Buddhist Bhikshus. (IA, kli, 1912, Pp. 88-90).

Ajīvikas were well-known to the Jain authors of the later—Chālukya and Yadava periods as a sect of Buddhist Bhikşus who lived solely or chiefly on Kāmji.

P. 8. Jainism an offshoot of Brahmanism, population 1,333,320.

Pp. 33-34. The Srimāli, Porvāl and Osvāl are of the Jain religion a creed which seems to have commended itself to the mercantile community at a comparatively early period.

In the present day, except in Delhi, the Mahesri, or Brahmanic section of the Rajput caste, inter-marries with the Śrāvaka of Jain, and the latter, in turn, employ for their caste and domestic ministration, the Bhojak, or Sevak, a subdivisions of Brahmanas not in high repute among the priestly orders.

#### 1076

A. Vovindachārya Svamin—Brahmana Immigration into Southern India. (IA, xli, 1912, Pp. 227-232).

Jainism to make the first southward march bringing down more "Aryan"s of the north into the Carnatic and Tamil lands.

The traditions of twelve years' famine in Hindusthan in the 3rd century B.C. is attested by the Jain inscriptions at Śravan Belgola.

- K. B. PATHAK-On the age of the Sanskrit poet Kaviraja. (JBBRAS, xxii, 1913, Pp. 11-16).
- P. 11. From the mention of the Jain Rāghavapāṇḍavīya in the Pamparāmāyaṇa and in the Śravaṇa Belgola inscription it may be inferred that there was only one Rāghavapāṇḍavīya known to Pampa's contemporaries.

Rustomji Nasarvanji Munshi—An Inquiry as to how a Bell in the Portuguese church at Barivli came to be transferred to a Hindu temple at Nasik. (JBBRAS, xxiii, 1914, Pp. 328-348).

P. 339. Mosque of Kutub-ud-din at Delhi built out of the ruins of some Jain temples among other Hindu ones.

According to Cunningham, the great temple of Säsbahu or the great Jain temple of Gwalior, was not available for Hindu worship during the time of its Mahomedan occupation (13th and 14th cents).

P. 340. Thr Jain temple of Chintaman finished in about 1638 A.D. at a cost of Rs. 9,00,000 by Santidas, a rich Bania merchant, was turned into a mosque by Aurangzeb.

- V. A. SMITH—The Early History of India from 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan conquest. Third Edition, Oxford, 1914.
- P. 10, and n. 2. Jain books—Leading Jain texts—Publications relating to Jainism.
  - P. 29. Jainism and Buddhism.
  - P. 33. Death of Mahavira and Buddha.
  - P. 35. n. l. Ajātašatru and his buildings at Bhagalpur
- Pp. 42-43. Rise of Chandragupta Maurya 322 B.C.—Accession of Chandragupta.
- P. 46, and n. 2. Traditional dates of Mahāvīra and Gautama—Death of Mahāvīra 470 years before Vikrama, whose era begins in 58 s.c.—Merutunga, a Jain author.
  - P 77. Worship at alters by Chandragupta.
  - Pp. 115-153. Chandragupta and Bindustra, from 221 B.C. to 272 B.C.
- P. 181, and n. 3. Conversion of Kumārpāla, King of Gularat, to Jainism in A.D. 1159—Jain monk Hemachandra.
  - P. 193. Jain traditions about Samprati, a grandson of Asoka.
- Pp. 196-197. Chandragupta Maurya met Alexander in s.c. 326 or 325. His accession in s.c. 325-27, his victory over Selukos in s.c. 303.

Asoka dedicated cave-dwellings at Barabar for the use of the Ajivikas, s.c. 257 and another about s.c. 250.

Dasaratha dedicated Nagarjuni caves to the Ajivikas, B.o. 232.

P. 203, n. 1. Persecution of Jainism in Southern India in the 7th century—Ajayadeva's (A.D. 1174-6) persecution of the Jains.

P. 301. Jain cult related to the Buddhist at Mathura.

Pp. 345-346. Jainism in Vaisāli and Eastern Bengal.

Pp. 373-398. Paundravardhana and Jainism.

Pp. 427-428. Jainism in the Deccan.

P. 429. Amoghavarsa and Jainism—Progress of Jainism under Jinasena and Gunabhadra.

P. 433. Decay of Jainism and Buddhism—The Hoysala dynasty, Mysore—Gangarāja, a Jain minister of Bittideva or Bittiga, 1111-1141 A.D. (first prince) of the Hoysala dynasty.

Pp. 453-455, 463, 473. Jain religion.

Pp. 472, 476. Mahendravarman I, a Pallava king. (A.D. 600-625), a Jain in early life—His destruction of the large Jain monastery at Pataliputtiram in South Arcot.

## 1080

Umrao Simha Tank-Jain Historical studies. Delhi, 1914.

Contains an account of the life of prominent Jains and famous events of Jain history.

## 1061 (a)

Jarl Charpentier—The Date of Mahavira. (IA, xliii, 1914, Pp. 118-123, 125-133, 167-178).

The Jain chronology and its foundation—Buddhist relations concerning Mahāvira and the Jains—The date of Buddha's death—The Jain tradition according to Hemachandra and the real date of Mahāvira,

## 1961 (b)

- V. RANGACHARI—The History of the Naik kingdom of Madura. (IA, xliii, 1914, Pp. 153-158).
- P. 158. A remarkable proclamation of Deva Raya in the 14th cent. declares the unity of the Jain and Vaisnava religions, and the consequent necessity on the part of the adherents of the two religions to the two religions to abstain from conflicts.

## 1062

K. B. PATHAK—Jain Śākaţāyana, contemporary with Amoghavarsha I. (IA, xliii, 1914, Pp. 205-212).

This Jain author lived in the time of [Amoghavarra I., wrote in about Śaka 789, the work Amoghavritti, so named in honour of the Rāṣṭṛakūṭa king.

## 1083

E. HULTZCH—Die Digambaras von Mysore. (The Digambaras of Mysore). (ZDMG, lxviii, 1914, Pp. 695—700).

The article traces the history of the establishment of the Digambara Sect of Jainism at Mysore.

## 1084

Nundolal DEY-Notes on Ancient Anga or the District of Bhagalpur. (JPASB, x, 1914, Pp. 317-347

- Pp. 320-321. Chandana or Chandravala, daughter of Dadhivahana, governed Anga during 7th-6th s.c., was the first female to embrace Jainism shortly after Mahavira's attainment of *Evaliship*, and afterwards became the head of thirty-six thousand nuns.
- P. 322. According to the Jain authorities Konika (Ajātasatru) made Champa his capital after the death of his father—Lidayin was the son of Ajātasatru according to the Buddhist and Jain works.

The influence of Mahavira after he attained the Kevaliship extended over Videha, Magadha and Anga, as the ruler of these kingdoms were his relatives.

- P. 323. The religion of Mahavira had spread over Vaisali, Rajagriha and Champa, but the genius of Buddhism prevailed over the doctrines of Jainism.
- P. 329. The Jain work Champakairsthi-katha mentions the name of Samanta Pala as king of Champa.

P. 334. Mahāvīra, on becoming Kivulin, passed three rainy sections at Champa and its suburbs, and made many converts, Champa—a stronghold of Jainism. Champapuri is held very sacred by the Jains as Vāsupujya, the 12th Tīrthankara, lived and died here. A temple at Nathnagar marks the site of his birth and consecration. Vāsupujya was the son of Vasupūjya and Jayā, and his symbol is the buffalo. In Champa existed a temple called Chaitya Pumabhadda where Mahāvīra resided and where Sudharmana, one of the Mahāvīra's disciples recited the Uvāsagadasao. Vāsupūjya's temple belongs to the Digambara sect. At Champa another the Švetambaras.

- P. 336. The *Ubbāi Sutta*, a Jain work, professes to give a description of Champa at the time of Kūnika or Ajātasatru. The *Champaka-Śresthi-Kathā*, another Jain work, contains enumerations of the castes and trades of the town.
- Pp. 336-357. Svayambhava, the fifth Patriarch of the Jain church who succeeded Prabhava, lived at Champa where he composed for his son Manaka the Dašavaikālika Sūtra containing in ten lecutres all the essence of the sacred doctrines of Jainism in the 4th cent. B.C.

## 1085

- L. RICE-Tho Hoysalla King Bitti-Deva Visnewardhana. (JRAS, 1915, Pp. 527-531).
- P. 430. Under the influence of Rāmānuja, who demolished 720 Jain temples, Bitti-Deva exchanged his Jain religion for that of Visnu. His first queen was Sāntala Devi, a strenuous Jain.

## 1086

- K. P. JAYASWAL—The Saisunaka and Maurya chronology and the date of Buddha's Nirrana, (JBORS, i, 1915, Pp. 67-116).
  - P. 101. Jain chronology.

- R. D. BANARJI—The Palas of Bengal. (Memoirs of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta: 1915, Pp. 43-113).
- P. 48. The Jain *Harivamiapurāņa* has a reference to a king named Indrarāja, a contemporary of Vatsarāja and living in the year 705 of the Saka era, i.e., 783 A.D.
- P. 50. The Jain Harivantapurana states that in S. 705 Indrayudha was ruling in the North. Sri-Vallabha in the South, the Lord of Avanti in the Rast, and Vatsaraja in the West.

F. E. PARGITER-The Telling of Time in Ancient India. (JRAS, 1915, Pp. 710-713).

The Jain names of the muhurlas are set out in the Suryaprajhapti (Sūrapaṇṇatti-Sūtra) as noticed by Weber in his "Sacred Literature of the Jains" in his "Indische Studien". The list constitutes pāhura X, (sub-)pāhura 13.

Day-Muhurtas-fifteen in number-Rodda; seta etc.

Night-Muhurtas-fifteen in number-Adamda, Vijaa etc.

#### 1089

K.B. PATHAK—The Nyāsakāra and the Jain Śākaṭāyana. (IA, xliv, 1915, Pp. 275-279; xlv, 1916. Pp. 25-27).

Information about the Jain grammarian.

#### 1090

S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar—Social Legislation under Hindu Governments. (Q.JMS, vi, 1916, Pp. 47-57).

Pp. 51-52. Under Bukka (A.D. 1336-1376), the founder of Vijayanagar Empire, came up a dispute between the Jains and the Vaiṣṇavas in a Vaiṣṇava centre, in the State of Mysore. It was decreed that the five big drums and the Kalas will continue to be used. If to the Jain Darsana any injury on the part of the Vaiṣṇavas had arisen, it will be protected in the same manner as if injury to the Vaiṣṇavas had arisen. By consent of both the Vaiṣnavas and the Jains, the duty of protection of the Jains was entrusted to the particular Tātāchārya (leading Vaiṣṇava) of Tripati.

### 1091

J. F. Pleet-Salivahana and the Saka era. (JRAS, 1916, Pp. 809-820).

Pp. 819-820. Jinaprabha Sūri's Kalpapradīpa (about A.D. 1300) describes apointment of Sātavāhana as king at Pratisthāņa and his conversion to Jainism. (JBBRAS, x, Pp. 131 ff.).

- M. RUTHANASWAMI-Dabhoi or the city of the Darbha Grass (MR, Jany-June, Pp. 539-545).
- P. 543. Jain brothers Tej-pāla and Vastupāla and their work as builders of temples.

## 1093

- E. J. RAPSON-Ancient India. Cambridge, 1916.
- Pp. 64-77. The rise of Jainism and Buddhism—Their founders—Their Sanskrit epics—The Puranas—Genealogies—The Pali epics—The sūtras.

## 1094

- F. J. RICHARDS—Side Lights on the "Dravidian Problem" (QJMS, vi, 1916, Pp. 155-202).
- P. 187. OPPERT (Original Inhabitants of India, p. 61) traces the feud to a struggle between Jains and Brahmanas, the former representing urban interests and the latter the interest of the landed properties. Mr. M. Srinivasa Alyangar would ascribe it to a military organization of Chola Emperors.

#### 1095

S. V. VENKATESWARA-The Date of Vordhamana. (JRAS, 1917, Pp. 122-130).

The date of Vardhamāna, the founder of modern Jainism, is one of the earliest landmarks in the chronology of ancient India.

- K. P. JAYASVAL—The Historical Position of Kalki and His Indentification with Tasodharman. (IA, xlvi, 1917, Pp. 145-153).
  - Pp. 146-147. Confirmation of Puranic date of Kalki by Jain data.
  - Pp. 151-152. The two Jain chronologies.

A. VENKATA SUBBIAH—A Twelfth Century University in Mysore. (QJMS, 1917, Pp. 157-196).

Pp. 192-196. Buddhist and Jain Institutions differed markedly from the Brahmanical ones in that there was no caste system recognised by them. In the 11th century the Jains at Belgame seem to have been fairly active.

## 1098

S. SRIKANTAIYA-The Hoysala Empire (QJMS, vii, 1917, Pp. 292-309).

Pp. 304-309. Vișnuvardhana's (12th Cent. A.D.) minister Ganga Rāja was a staunch Jain and restored several Jain temples and bastis. Punisa Rāja one of Viṣnu's famous generals, utilized all his wealth in raising Jain structures. Santaladevi, one of Viṣnu's queens gave grants to Jain temples.

Influence of Jainism in the early years of Visnuvardhana's reign. He built a number of Jain bastis at Dorasamudra. Bittideva became Visnuvardhana after his conversion to Vaisnavism—Its causes—Story of his persecution of the Jains, in the Sthalapurana his discontinuing or abolition of the Jains, inams, destruction of bastis and his setting up of Narayana temples.

In the reign of Narasimha 1, his minister Hulla, a devout Jain, erected the Bhandara basti at Śravana Belgola.

Throughout the existence of the Hoysala empire, Jainism more or less a living religion—Hoysala kings, whatever their religion, continued to patronise the Jains. Narasimha III had a Jain guru who was called Rāja Guru.

## 1099

- S. K. Aryangar-The Beginning of South India History. Madras, 1918.
- P. 144. Toleration enjoyed by Jains, Buddhists and Brahmans in the South India in the Beginning of christian Era.

## 1100

- K. B. PATHAK-New light on Gupto era and Mihirakula. (IA, xlvii, 1918, Pp. 16-22).
- P. 18. According to Jain authorities the early Gupta kings were immediately succeeded by the great tyrant Chaturmukha—Kalkin, or Kalkirāja.

The Jain nirgranthus are allowed by the rules of their religion to take their meal at noon once a day.

- E. H. C. WALSH-The Annual Address. (JBORS, iv, 1918, Pp. 1-13).
- Pp. 2-3. Importance of the Häthi-Gumphā inscription of Khāravela from the point of view of the chronology of pre-Mauryan times and the history of Jainism.

## 1102

Vincent A. SMITH-New Light on Ancient India, (JRAS, 1918, Pp. 543-547).

P. 546. Position of high honour given to the Jain religion in the days of the Nandas and in those of Khāravela.

The Nandas were Jains.

### 1103

- K. G. Sankara AIYAR—The Age of the third Tamil Sangam. (QJMS, viii, 1918 Pp. 34-60).
- P. 39. Establishment of a Jain Dravida Sangam in 470 A.C. according to the Digambara Darsana.
- P. 53. Mr. Svamikannu Pillai has shown that Jwakachintamani was composed in about 813 A.G.

## 1104

- S. SRIKANTAIYA-The Hoysala Empire. (QJMS, viii, 1918, Pp. 61-76).
- P. 69. In the reign of Vira-Ballala though Jainism was patronised as before and Srivaisnavism claimed its own adherents, Saivism was becoming more and more popular. Ballala was himself Saivite and known as Siva Ballala.

- S. SRIKANTAIYA—Life in the Hoysala Period. (QJMS viii, 1918, Pp. 97-117).
- P. 98. A Jain ascetic putting the Hoysalas in possession of power.
- Pp. 106-107. A Jain teacher instructing four female disciples—Exemption of teachers from taxation—Jain priests discoursed on religion in public.
- Pp. 108-109, "Jain Arithmetic" shows how questions should be set and how they should be answered.

Jātaka-tilaka, a poetical work on astrology written in 1049 A.D., by a Jain Siddhāchārya in the time of Ahavamalla, and Aryabhaṭīa is mentioned as his predecessor in this work.

Nāgachandra or Abhinavapampa was a well known Jain poet, he was a disciple of Balachandramuni. He buit Mallinātha Jinālaya, the name of a famous tīrthankara in Vijayapura, probably Bijapur, his supposed birthplace. His date is 1105.

P. 110. Karnātakakalyāna Kāraka, a medical work (12th Cent.) written by a Jain, Somanātha.

Pp. 115-116. The Jains resorted to a peculiar mode of self-destruction consistently with their chief tenet. It was death by starvation or sallekhanz. For days on end without food or water, men and women devoted themselves to the contemplation of the divinity till death was brought about.

### 1106 .

- D. R. BHANDARKAR—Lectures on the Ancient History of India on the period from 650 to 325 s.g. Calcutta, 1919 (The Carmichael Lectures, 1918).
- P. 78. The Jain Nirayāvali-Sūtra informs us that Ajātaśatru fixed a quarrel on Chetaka, a Lichchhavi Chief of Vesali.

Pp. 146-147. Agaranga-Sutta, a well-known Jain Canonical work, names such countries as a-raya (i.e., where there is no ruler), jwaraya (where the ruler is a youngester), de-rajja (Government by two), and also gana-raya (where Oaņa is the ruling authority), which the Jain religious Brotherhood is ordained to avoid.

## 1107

H. B. Bride—Is Kalkirāja an Historical Personage? (IA, xlviii, 1919, Pp. 123-130).

Pp. 123, 128. Unreality of Jain writers regarding Kalkirāja.

Pp. 128-130. Hemchandra's account of Kalkirāja.

#### 1166

Haraprasad Sastri-Contributions of Bengal to Hindu Civilization. (JBORS, 1919, Pp. 307-324).

Pp. 314-316. Jainism, Buddhism, Ajivakism and all the religions receiving from the Buddhism the appellation of "Tairthikias" or the Heretical systems were founded upon the customs, usages, morals and religious opinions prevalent in ancient times in Bengal and Magadha and among the people known as the Chera.

- V. A. SMITH- The Oxford History of India, Oxford, 1919.
- Pp. 47-56. Ajātašatru and Jainism—Jainism and Buddhism—Career of Mahāvīra. Jainism and Buddhism contrasted—Jain doctrines—Success of Jainism.
  - P. 75. Chandragupta Maurya and Jainism.
  - P. 178. Non-existence of Jainism in Kashmir or Assam.
  - P. 188. Jain images in Bundelkhand.
- P. 199. Jainism patronised by the Gangas of the tenth century. Execution of the statue of Gommatesvara at Śravana Belgola in about A.D. 983 to the order of Chāmuṇḍarāya.
- Pp. 201-203. Jainism in southern Maratha country, Mysore and the Deccan-King Amoghavarşa (C. 815-77) and Jainism. Biţṭideva or Bittiga (Viṣṇuvardhana) and Jainism.
- P. 210. Mahendra's destruction of Pataliputtiram, a Jain monastery in south Arcot.
- Pp. 214-215. Persecution of the Jains at the hands of the king variously called Kuna, Sundara or Nedumaran Pāṇḍya.
  - P. 369. Akbar taught by Jains.
  - P. 388. Jahangir's severe orders against the Jains of Gujarat.

#### 1110

T. Rajagopala Rao.—Sālivāhana: Who is he? (The South Indian Research. Vepery, Madras, 1919, i, Pp. 225-247).

Jina Prabha Sūri who lived in the 15th century recorded in his Kalpapradīpa that Sātavāhana became a Jain and built Jain Chaityas or temples. Fifty of his viras (or sirdārs) erected Jain temples after their respective names—Evidences to show that Śālivāhana is Sātavāhana.

## 1111

Ramaprasad. CHAND.—Date of Kharavela. (IA, zlviii, 1919, Pp. 214-216).

Accession of Khāravels may be put down to about 79 s.c. and that of Sata-karni II a few years earlier.

- G. Jouvenau Dubreuil.—Ancient History of the Deccan. (Translated from the French by V.S. Swaminadha Dikshitar). Pondicherry, 1920.
  - P. 12. Khāravela of Kalinga.

Pp 104-110. The Gangas.

#### 1113

- B. M. BARUA. The Ajwikas. (JDL, v. ii, 1920, Pp. 1-80).
- 1. Pre-Makkhali period: The rise of a religious order of wandering mendicants called the Ajivika from a Vanaprastha or Vaikhanasa order of the hermits.
- 2. Makkhali period: Elevation of Ājīvika religion into a philosephy of life at the hands of Makkhali Gosāla.
- 3. Post-Makkhali period: The further development of Ajivika religion, absorption of the Ajivika into the Digambara Jains, the Sivaite and others; the influence of Ajivika religion and philosophy on Jainism, Buddhism and Hinduism.

#### 1114

B. M. BARUA—The Ajwikas: History of their religion and philosophy, pt. 1; Historical summary. Calcutta, 1920.

Ajtvikas and Jainism.

- R.G. BHANDARKAR—A Peep into the Early History of India. (322 B.C.—circa 500 A.C.) Bombay. 1920.
- P. 56. The Jains: Two inscriptions recording installation of images in 424 A.D. and 459 A.D. at Udayagiri and Kahaum respectively. Another inscription of Kumārgupta dated 431 A.D. records setting up of an image at Mathura. Facts proving that at the time there were not many adherents of the religion.

- D. R. BHANDARKAR.—Dekkan of the Satavahan Period. (Ind. Anti. Vol. XLIX-1920, Bombay).
- P. 30. The inscription of Khāravela speaks of a king called Śātakarni, who has been identified with the Third King of the Sātavāhana dynasty. Its date is 165th year (C. 157 B.c.) of the Mourya era. It is questioned whether Khāravela's inscription contains any date at all. (J.R.A.S. 1910, 242 Pp. and 824 pp.).

Luders, emphatically declares that it contains no date at all (List of Brahmi Inscriptions, No. 1345). According to K. P. Jayaswal and R.D. Banerjee, the inscription contains a date (JBORS—1917, 449 ff. and 488 ff.). But see also R.C. Majumdar's criticism on it, Ante, 1918, 223-4). Bühler says that the Nanaghat and Sanchi inscriptions of the Satakarni and the Hathigumpha inscription of Kharavela are exactly of the same period; he assigned these records to 200-150 B.C. Subsequently, Bühler changed his mind and declared that Gautamiputra Satakarni flourished about A.D. 124.

- V. A. SMITH-Asoka. Third Edition. Oxford, 1920.
- P. 34. Jain attitude akin to Buddhist.
- P. 58. Regard for sanctity of animal life practised very strictly by the Jains.
- P. 38. Kumārapāla's conversion to Jainism offers the best possible commentary on the history of Asoka.
  - P. 41. Kankāli Tila, Mathura, a Buddhist as well as a Jain site.
- P. 61. Buddhism and Jainism both originally mere sects of Hinduism. Asoka's honour in various ways to Jains and Brahmanical Hindus as well as to Buddhists.
- P. 62. Asoka's expenditure in hewing out of hard gneiss spacious cavedewllings for the Ajivika naked ascetics. His liberal benefactions on the Jains and Brahmanas.
- P. 70. The Jain literary tradition of Western India about grandson of Asoka, named Samprati, who is represented as an eminent patron of Jainism, in fact a Jain Asoka.
  - Pp. 72-74. Chronology of the Maurya period.
  - P. 210. Employment of Asoka's censors among the Brahmanas and Jains.

Akshoy Kumar Majumdar—The Hindu History, B. C. 3000 to 12000 A.D. Second Edition. Dacca, 1920.

Book II, Chapter IIA: India in Vedic Age till 2500 s.c., Rise of Jainism—Jainism has been sometimes called *Syad-vada*. Jainism is still a living religion—Jains accept the caste system. They agree with the Buddhists in denying the existence or at least the activity and providence of God.

## 1118 (a)

Haraprasad Sastri-To Eternal Cities in the Province of Bihar and Orissa, (JBORS, vi, 1020, Pp. 23-39).

- P. 25. Transference of the chief seat of Jainism from Vaisāli to Pāṭaliputra. At Pāṭaliputra was made the first collection of Jain scriptures in the fourth century B.C. One great man of this period was Sthūlabhadra.
- P. 26. Sthülabhadra was born and bred at a spot in the city of Patna near the Gulzārbagh station—Bhadrabāhu the latter with Chandragupta and others settled at Śravaṇa Belgola at a time when Pāṭalipura was stricken by a continuous famine for twelve years.
- P. 29. Composition of the Tattvārthādhigamasātra by Umāsvāti Vāchaka in the fifth century A.D. at Pātaliputra.
- P. 33. Moving over to Odantapura of all respectable people from Pāṭaliputra, on the former being made the provincial Capital.

Consecration at Patna of several Jain images in the fifth and sixth centuries. Identity of Pätna with Päṭaliputra, among the Jains.

## 1119

Edward GAIT-The Annual Presidential Address. (JBORS, vi, 1920, Pp. 455-469).

Pp. 462-463. First collection of the Jain scriptures made at Patalipura, in the 4th century s.c. Pataliputra, a stronghold of Jainism down to the 18th century.

Jainath Patt-The Different Royal Genealogies of Ancient India. (JBORS, vi, 1920, Pp. 205-229).

Pp. 208-209. Genealogies in the Jain Harivamsa and its source of inspiration.

Pp. 220-221. Jain element in the Mahabharata, and the Ramayana.

According to the Jain Harivamsa, Kusadya desa appears to be another name of Saurastra.

### 1121

Hermann Jacobi—Einteilung des Tage's Zeitmassung alten Indien. Division of diurnal measure of time in Ancient India. (ZDMG, lxxiv, 1920, Pp. 247-263).

Information about the measurement of time by the Jains.

### 1122

SITARAM—History of Sirohi Raj from the Earliest times to the Present Day. Allaha-bad, 1920.

Pp. 30-75. Sirohi: 12 Jain temples called the Deva Sari near the palace. Of these, the most important is that of *Chaumukhiji* built in v.E. 1634 (A.D. 1577).

Bamanwarji; Four miles north-West of Pindwara stands the Jain temple of Bamanwarji (Banwarji) dedicated to Mahävīra. An inscription is in a temple near Bānwar dated in v.e. 1519 (A.D. 1462).

Jharoli: An old village to the north-west of Pindwara contains temple of Santinath. Inscription bearing date 1251 v.E. on a stone slab affixed to the wall, shows that it was originally dedicated to Mahāvīra Svāmi.

Pindwara: In the temple of Lakshminārāyana are two inscriptions of the time of Parmar Raja Dharawarsh, one bearing date v.e. 1234 (1177) affixed to a wall of the Jain temple of Mahāvīra Svāmi.

Ajari: Temple of Mahāvīra Svāmi, near Gopālji's temple. The Jain temple contains an inscription dated 1262 v.s. (1212) on the seat of the image of Sarasvati.

Vasantgarh: To the east stands a Jain temple of the fifteenth century in which there is an image with an inscription telling us that it was installed at Vasantpur in 1507 v.E. (1451) during the reign of Kumbhakarna. Several finds of this place presented by the Maharao to the Jains of Pindwara, who placed them in

the temple of Mahāvira there. Most of the images are undoubtedly old, that of Risabhanāth, having an inscription dated 744 v.e. (687).

Nandia: To the north of the village a big Jain temple containing an inscription dated 1130 v E. (1073), in which the temple itself is called Mandesvara Chaira.

Kojra: This village contains a Jain temple of Sambhavanātha, but an inscription dated 1224 v.e. (1167) on a column inside calls it a temple of Parsvanatha.

Vasa: A peculiar feature of Saiva temple of Jagdish is that it has a Jain image on the top. A parallel case may be cited of a Saiva temple in Santpur which remained without an idol for many years, after which a Jain image was installed.

There was a village named Kalagra about two miles from Vasa containing a Jain temple of Pārśvanātha.

Kayadran: In the middle of the village a Jain temple. There existed an old Jain temple here, the stone of which were removed to Rohera for the construction of the new temple.

Ora: Common gate to the three temples near the Vaishnava temple surmounted by a Jain image which shows that it originally belonged to a Jain temple. There is also a Jain temple of Sarnath in the village containing an inscription dated 1240 v.e. (1383), in which the temple is styled Mahavira Chaitya.

Mungthala: Here is a large Jain temple, the oldest inscription on which bears date 1216 v E. (1159).

Girwar: The village contains ruins of an old temple. The marble gate to the Vaisnava temple of Pattanārāyana appears to have belonged to some Jain temple of Chandravati, as a Jain image is engraved in it.

Datani: Here is a Jain temple.

Barman: There is a Jain temple in the village, in a wall of which an image of the Sun-God is inlaid.

Anadra: In this village there exists a Jain temple.

Sanpur: Restoration of a Jain temple built in about the twelfth century.

Ābū: Mount Ābū contains shrines of the Jain Tīrthankaras—Dilwara temples are Jain—The temple of Vimala Sah, known as the Vimalvasahi, is sacred to Ādinātha and was completed in 1088 v.g. (1031)—The other temple is that of Vastupāla and Tejapāla built in 1287 v.g. (1231) and is dedicated to Neminātha—In addition to these there are several other temples of Śvetāmbara Jains, such as three storied temple of Chaumukhji, the temple of Śāntinātha and a temple of Digambara Jains.

Achalgarh: The brothers Vastupāla and Tejpāla were Jains, yet there is evidence to show that they restored several Siva temples. Temple of Sāntinātha near the mausoleum of Rāja Man of Sirohi. It was built by Solanki Rāja Kumārpāla and contains three images, one of which bears an inscription dated 1302 v.e. (1245)-On the hill the shrine of Kunthunātha and temple of Pārśvanātha, Neminātha and Ādinātha.

Oria: A Jain temple of Mahavira Svami stands in this village.

P. 51 n. The inscription of the Palri Jain temple dated 1239 v.e. (1182), the inscription in the Jain temple of Bagingaon dated 1359 v.e. (1302) and another show that even during the ascendency of the Parmärs the part of the country north of the Sirohi town was in the possession of Chauhans. An inscription dated 1289 v.e. (1232) has also been found in the temple of Santinatha in Sewara; this is of the time of Deora Bijai Singh.

## 1123

B. Puttaiya—Mahārāja Chikkadevarāj Wodeyar of Mysore. (QJMS, xi, 1921, Pp. 97-112).

Pp. 99-100. Vishalāksha Paṇḍit of Yelandur, a Jain, was a tutor of Chikkade-varāja: when he came to the throne, the Jain Paṇḍit became his chief minister—Story that the king met a number of Lingāyat leaders the massacre of Lingāyat and destruction of their *Muṭi*s which is attributed to the Jain Paṇḍit who was subsequently murdered.

- C. V. VAIDYA-History of Mediaeval Hindu India. Vol. I. (Circa 600-800 A.D.). Poona, 1921.
- P. 66. The Brahmins were the leaders of thought both among the Hindus and the Buddhists and the Jains.
  - P. 91. Use of yellow coloured cloth by Jain recluses.

- P. 100. In the time of Harga. Buddhism and Hinduism flourished side by side as also Jainism. Lay Buddhists and Jains observed castes as much as the Hindus. The recluses or monks alone of Buddhism or Jainism throwing away caste, Jainism not a prominent religion.
- P. 109. Yuan-Chwang's account of Jainism—The Jain recluses are men learned in the philosophies of their doctrines.
- P. 111. Bana's Harracharita refers to the assemblage in airama of Divakaramitra, of Arhats (Jains), Svetapatas (Svetambara Jains), Jains (Buddhists), and others.
- P. 235. The Jains used and still use in Kathiawad and in Gujarat the Maharastri for their sacred writings.
- Pp. 273-274. Stress in Jainism on non-sacrifice—Spread of Jainism in the South—Intelligence of Jain Pandits—Gradual spread of Jainism in the days of the early Chalukyas.

- R. Sharma Shastry.—Malanad chiefs: Q. J. M. S. Vol. xll, No. 1, Bangalore, 1921.
  - P. 47. Bhairavavodier of Garasoppa was a Jain king.
  - P. 48. Sivappanayaka subjugated the Jain king of Chandragutti.

## 1126

M. S. Commissariat.—A Brief History of the Gujrat Saltanat. (JBBRAS, vol. xxvi, 1921-22, Pp. 99-157).

Pp. 137-145. Pārai and Jain missions from Gujarat to the court of Akbar. Mission of Hiravijaya Süri to Akbar's Court. Stūpa on the spot where Hiravijaya was cremated at Una in Kathiawad.

## 1127

Otto STRIN.—Megasthenes und Kautilya (Megasthenes and Kautilya). (Sitzungsber. d. Phil. hist. Kl., Akad d. Wiss. in Wien, 191 Bd. 5 Abu.). Wien, 1922.

Pp. 290-297. Buddhist and Jain Religion.

- B. C. LAW.—Historical Gleanings. Calcutta and Simla, 1922.
- Pp. 21-42. Influence of the five heretical teachers on Jainism and Buddhism (see No. 417).

Pp. 76-95. Buddha and Niganthas: Introduction—Stha, a disciple of Nigantha Nāthaputta and the Buddha—Sachchaka and the Buddha Sirigupta and Garaha-dinna—The Buddha and Dighatāpassi, a Jain, Buddha and Upāli—Abhavarājakumāra and the Buddha Visākhā.

## 1129

M. S. Ramaswamy Ayyangar and B. Seshagiri.—Studies in South Indian Jainism. Madras, 1922.

Jain influence in the 5th, 6th and 7th centuries—Rise of saiva Nayanars and the conversions of Kuna Pāṇḍya and of the Pallava king led to the decline of the Jains in the Tamil land in about A.D. 750—Persecution of the Jains at the hands of the Vaiṣṇava Alvars and the beginning of their fall by the end of the 10th century. Jainism in the Andhra and Karnata districts of the Madras Presidency—Jainism probably pre-Mauryan—Jainism as embodied in Andhra—Karnata literary tradition.

- E. J. RAPSON—The Gambridge History of India, Vol. I: Ancient India, Cambridge, 1922.
  - P. 22. The summit of Abū bears some famous ruins of Jain temples.
- P. 57. The scriptures of the Jains have been preserved in various forms of Magadhi, Sauraseni and Maharastri.
- Pp. 150-170. The History of the Jains: Jainism, its relation to Brahmanism and Buddhism. The Tirthankaras or "prophets"; Pärśva Mahāvīra—Jains and Buddhists—Mahāvīra—s rivals, Gosāla and Jamāli—The Jain churn after the death of Mahāvīra—The great schism: Svetāmbaras and Digambaras—Settlements in Western India—Organisation of the religious and lay communities—Blanks in Jain ecclesiastical history.
- Pp. 467-473. Chandragupta, the founder of the Maurya Empire: Characteristics of the Maurya period and authorities for its history—N.W. India before and after Alexander-Agrammes, Xandrames—Dhana-Nanda-Nanda and Chandragupta. Date of the overthrow of Nanda. Plot of Mudsaraktass—Chandragupta and Seleucus. Megasthenes—Rule of Chandragupta and the extent of his dominions.

- P. 504. Asoka's early faith was rather that of Jainism.
- P. 512. Samprati is mentioned in the Jain tradition as a convert of their patriarch Suhastin.
- P. 526. Mathura was a stronghold both of the worship of Krisna and of Jainism.
  - P. 532. The Jain story of Kalaka.
- Pp. 534-637. Caves for the use of the Jain ascetics of Udaygiri—Hāthigumphā and Khāravela.
  - Pp. 697-703. Chronology.
  - B.C. 540-468. Vardhamāna Nātaputra, Mahāvira.

Traditional date 600-528 B.C. Pāršva, the predecessor of Mahāvira as Tirthankara, is said to have died 250 years before him.

- B.C. 321-184. The Maurya dynasty.
- B.C. 321-296. Chandragupta.

The Jain authorities give the year of his accession as 313 (312) B.C. a date at which the canon of the Jain scriptures was fixed. Megasthenes at the court of Chandragupta. C. 300 B.C.

Bindusāra or Amitrochates, successor of Chandragupta: his reign variously stated as of 25, 27 or 28 years.

## 1131

K. V. Subral manya Ayyar-Notes on Kalinga History. (QJMS, xii, 1922, Pp. 247-260).

Pp. 258-259. In the 13th year of his reign, Khāravela erected pillars etc., on the Kumāriparvata (i.e. Khandagiri) and improved the tomb shrine (Nisidhikā) of certain Jain monks (Arhats)—A cave for the Jain monks of Kalinga established by his chief queen.

## 1132

Haris Krisna Des-Vikramāditya and his era. (Zeitschrift für Indologie und Iranistik, Leipzig, i, Pp. 250-402, 1922).

Pp. 299-301. Jain chronology and the evidence of inscriptions.

- F. E. PARGITIER-Ancient Indian Historical Tradition. London, 1922.
- P. 37. Description of the Arhats (Jains and Buddhists).
- P. 68. Mythological story about the Buddhists and Jains. Their struggle with Brahmanism.
- P. 291. Buddhists and Jains treated as asuras and daity as (terms of hatred, etc.) by the Hindus.
- P. 334. Buddhism and Jainism challenging the supremacy of the Brahmanas about the beginning of the seventh century B.C.

## 1134

Shyam Narayan Singh-History of Tirhut, etc. Calcutta, 1922.

Pp. vii-viii. Mahāvira, the Jain leader and taken as a Ksatriya, was related to the Lichchhavis.

- Pp. 41-42. Mithilā and Vaiśāli closely associated with the names of Buddha and of Mahāvīra Vardhamāna, a native of Vaiśāli and therefore called the Vaisāliya or Nātaputta His father Siddhārtha married a daughter of Ceṭaka, king of Vaiśāli. Mahāvīra born in or about 599 B.C.—His spiritual career at the age of 30, gathered a considerable following monks, known at the Nirgranthas—They came to be known as Jains after Mahāvīra's death about 527 B.C.—Mahāvīra's followers visited Vaiśāli where the Lichchhavis used regularly to carry on dicussions on high problems of life. The Jains said to have been valiant disputants. Illumination at Vaiśāli when Mahāvīra died, signifying the enlightenment of human souls under Mahāvīra's teachings—Date of Mahāvīra's death.
- P. 52. Vaišāli, according to Yuan Chwang, was inhabited by a large number of Jains, and by the Hindus and Buddhists.

- R. Sham Sastri-Malnad Chiefs. History of Sagar. (QJMS, xii, 1922, Pp. 45-57).
- P. 47. Bhairava was a Jain king. After slaying him Virabhadra carried off his wife Channammaji and added Garasoppa to his own territory,
- P. 48. Subjugation of Ammaji, the queen of Sodi and the Jain king of Chandragutti, by Sivappanayaka, the famous systematiser in the valuation of land revenue.

- S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar—The origin and early history of the Pallavas of Kanchi. [Journal of Indian History, Oxford, vol. ii. 1922, Pp. 20-66).
  - P. 27. Tevaram hymner Appar, first a Jain and afterwards a Saiva.
  - Pp. 48.52. The Pallavas and the Gangas.
- Pp. 55-60. The chronological datum in the Lokavibhaga, a Jain work composed in the fifth century in Cuddalore.
  - P. 61. Mahendra, first a Jain. Converted to Saivism by the saint Appar.
  - Pp. 63-64. Influence of the Gupta culture.

## 1137

- R. C. MAJUMDAR-Corporate Life in Ancient India. Second Edition, Calcutta. 1922.
- P. 232. Illumination on the night of Mahāvīra's death. Confinement of Jainism to a very limited section of the Lichchhavi community.
  - P. 327. The Jain fraternity similar to the type of the Buddhist fraternity.

## 1138

- M. S. R. AYYANGAR and B. S. RAO.—Studies in South India in Jainism. Madras, 1922.
- I. Early Jain history—Jain migration to the south—Jains in Tamil land and the Deccan—Jainism and Tamil literature.
  - II. Jainism in Andhra and Karnataka literary tradition.

- A. Rangasvami Sarasvati-The founder of the Vikrama Era. (Q. M. S. J. Vol. XIII-1922-23).

P. 509. ......Prabhavakacharita or the lives of Jain saints by Pradyumasūri gives a long account of the Jain Āchārya Kālakasūri—According to this work when Sātavāhana was ruling from Pratisthana and Murunda at Pāṭaliputra, a King called Gardabhila was ruling at Ujjain in Malava. The Śakas are said to have conquered Ujjain and replaced its king Gardabhila. These Śakas were driven out of Ujjain by the king Vikrama who founded the era after his name. The invasion of the Śaka to Ujjain was brought about by Kālakasūri who invited them to conquer the Kingdom to wreak vengeance against the king Gardabhila who tried to outrage his sister.

The above account proves beyond all doubt that there was a Vikramāditya at 56 s.c. ruling over Ujjain but all the stories narrated in it have not got the same degree of credibility.

## 1140

- G. RAMADAS—Samapa: or the Asokan Kalinga. (IA, lii, 1923, Pp. 66-70 and 80-91).
- P. 67. The Kalingas were Jains, building Arhats with very little art decoration.
- P. 68. The Jain king Khāravela—His chief seat near the 'Udayagiri Hills—The town of Kalinganagara strengthened in the first year of his reign.
- P. 37. Brahmans who advised the conquest of Kalinga, and not the Jains or Buddhists.

- M. Raghava Iyengar—Mandalapurusha and his age. (QJMS, xiii, 1923, Pp. 487-493).
- P. 492. Yatidharma Śrāvakadharman, written by a Jain author, deals with the history and traditions of the Jain community in the southern country. It is stated in the work that the Jain Brahmanas used to do Archaka service during the reign of Vinudevarāya of the royal dynasty at the time of Gunabhadrāchārya.
  - P. 493. Use of the affix "Thiru" by Jains.

R. Shama Sastri-Jain teachers and their contemporary kings. (Prabhavaka Charita), (QJMS, xiii, 1923, Pp. 499-505 and 563-572).

The era of Vikramaditya and the Dynasty of Gardabhilas and of Murundas.

Haribhadra Süri—Mallavādi-Bappabhaṭṭi-Śriharṣa and Mānatunga—Siddharṣi Śrivira (Vikram. 938-991)—Śānti süri—Mahendra süri—Surāchārya—Abhayadeva—Vīra sūri—Deva sūri—Hemachandra sūri.

- S. Krishnaswani Aiyangar-Some contributions of South India to Indian Culture, Calcutta, 1923.
- P. 145. Tevaram hymner Appar first, a Jain and afterwards a Saiva—conversion of Pallava Mahendravarman to Saivism.
- Pp. 193-194. Chronological datum in the Lokavibhāga, a Digambara Jain work treating cosmography.
  - P. 203. Lokavibhaga composed in Cuddalore in the fifth century.
  - P. 204. Mahendra, a Jain, converted to Saivism by saint Appar.
- P. 220. Appar was born a Saiva, became a Jain, and later on returned to Saivism. He was instrumental in converting Mahendravarman from Jainism to Saivism.
  - Pp. 233-234. Jainism in the South.
- P. 237. Appar, once leader of the Jain settlement at Pāṭalì (now the new town of Cuddalore). Mahendravarman and *Matta-Vilāsa Prahasana*, a burlesque ascribed to the Pallava king.
- P. 238. Sambandar, Jainism and Saivism—Jains in Madura impaled at the instigation of Sambandar—Stories about a Jain king of Kanchi, Rāmānuja and Jains.
- P. 248. The Kälachurya usurper Bijjala,. a Jain. Followers of Basava, a Brahmin and their conflict with the Jains.
  - P. 253. Bijjala-Ruya-Charitam, the Jain version of the story of Bijjala.
  - Pp. 254-255. Ekāntada Rāmayya, a Brahman, and Jainism.

JADIA BIBLIOGRAPHT

- Pp. 287-291. Rastrakūtas, the patrons of the Jains—conflict with the Saivas of the days of Sambandar and Appar—General persecutions of the Jains—Persecution of the Bauddhas under a king named Himasitala at the instance of a Jain Āchārya Akalanka—Rāmānuja and persecution of the Jains—Visnuvardhana of Jainism—The Cholas and destruction of Jain monasteries and temples—The Chalukyas, the Hoysalas and the progress of Jainism.
- P. 312. The Jains, a flourishing community in the Tulunad, the country between the Western Ghauts and Sea—Irugappa, a general of Harihara II, a Jain—Composition of Nanartharatnamala at his instance—His credit in erecting the Jain temple by name Ganigitti.
- P. 315. The Vaisnava holy place Tirunarayanapuram known among the Jains as Vardhamānapuram.

- A. Rangaswamy Sarasvati—The Founder of the Vikrama Era. (Q.JMS, xiii, 1923, Pp. 506-510).
- P. 507. Several reference in Jain literature to a Vikramāditya of Ujjain who founded the Samvat era.
- P. 508, Text and translation of some Prakrit gathas quoted in a very large number of Jain commentaries and chronological works; these give the adjustment between the eras of Vira nd Vikrama and form the basis of the earlier Jain chronology.
- P. 509. References in ancient Jain literature that a king of Ujjain called Vikramāditya founded the era after his name after the expiry of 470 years after the Jain Tirthankara Mahāvira's nirvāņa.
- P. 509. Prabhavakacharita or the lives of Jain saints by Pradyumna sūri, gives an account of the life of the Jain Āchārya Kālaka sūri and of the politics of India at the period when Vikrama is said to have founded the Samvat era, and thus proves beyond all doubt that there was a Vikramāditya at 56 s.c. ruling over Ujjain. It makes Nāgārjuna, the famous Buddha Scholiast and founder of the Mahāyāna, a Jain. The account it gives of king Krisna of Mānakheta seems merely to be a reminiscence of the account of one of the kings of that name who ruled much later at Mānyakheta (Malkhed) and who were Jains. It might be true that Vikrama patronized Jainism, but not likely that he became a Jain. In spite of doubts it appears to be certain that Kālaka sūri the Jain teacher and author, and Vikramāditya, the king of Ujjain, were historical persons,

- H. C. RAYCHAUDHURY—Political History of India from the accession of Parithshit to the Coronation of Bimbisara, [JDL, ix, (Pt. 2) 1923, Pp. 1-96].
- P. 46. Sixteen Mahajanapadas given in the Jain Bhagavati Sutra: 1. Anga, 2. Banga, 3. Magaha (Magadha), 4. Malaya, 5. Malaya, 6. Achchha, 7. Vachchha (Vatsa), 8. Kochchha (Kachchha?), 9. Padha (Pandya?), 10. Lādha (Rādha), 11. Bajji (Vajji), 12. Moli, 13. Kasi, 14. Kosala, 15. Avaha, 16. Sambhuttara (Sumhottara?).
- P. 47. The Jains afford testimony to the greatness of Kasi, and represent Asvasena, king of Benares, as the father of their Tirthankara Parsva who is said to have died 250 years before Mahāvira i.e., in 777 B.C.
- P. 55. Mention of Dadhivahana, one of the early kings of Anga, in the Jain tradition. (Beginning of the 6th century 3.c.). His daughter Chandana or Chandravala was the first female to embrace Jainism shortly after Mahavria's attainment of Kevaliship.
- P. 57. Mention by Jain writers of the two early kings of Rajagriha named Samudravijaya and his son Gaya, who is said to have reached perfection which has been taught by the Jains.
- P. 59. The Jaatrikas were the clan of Siddhartha and his son Mahavira, the Jina.
  - Pp. 62-63. Family connection of Mahavira.
- P. 65. Reference in the Jain Kalpa suira to nine Mallakis as having formed a league with nine Lichchhavis, and the eighteen Ganarajas of Kasi-Kosala.
- P. 69. Mention in the *Utteradhyayene Sure* of a king Isukara ruling at the town called Isukara in the Kuru country.
- Pp. 70-71. The *Uttaradhyayana Sutra* mentions a king of Kampilya named Sanjaya who gave up his kingly power and adopted the faith of the Jains.

R. NARASMHACHARYA—Sesvana Belgola, (Q.JMS, xiii, 1923, Pp. 430-447).

Information about the colossal image of Gommatesvara. Account of Gommata given in inscription No. 234, of about 1180. Description of Gommata in the

inscription. The statue of Gommata made by Chamundaraya who, according to inscription No. 345, of about 1159, was the minister of Ganga king Rajamalla whose reign began in 974 and ended in about 984. Different estimates of the height of Gommata. The anointment ceremony of Gommatesvara in March, 1922. Tradition regarding the visit to Sravana Belgola of Bhadrabāhu and Chandragupta.

## 1147

- R. NARASIMHACHARYA—The Western Gangas of Talkad. (QJMS, xiv, 1923. Pp. 10-22).
- P. 11. Foundation of the Ganga kingdom attributed to the agency of the Jain teacher named Simhanandi.
- Pp. 11-12. Chamundaraya, minister of Rachamalla, author of Trisestilaksana-mahapurana, popularly known as Chamundaraya-purana, written in 978; it gives an account of the twenty-four Tirthankaras.
- P. 13. The Ganga plates register a grant in 963 A.D. by the Ganga king Mārasimha to a Jain teacher named Munjārya, having the title Vādighanghala-bhatta.
- P 17. King Madhava of the Ganga family obtained greatness by following the Jain doctrine—The Jain teacher Simhanandi helped him in severing a stone Pillar—The Ganga dynasty owed its greatness to Simhanandi—Prosperity of the family through the blessing of this sage stated in an old commentary on the Jain work Gommetasure.
- P. 17, note. Karma is primarily of two kinds according to the Jains; each is again subdivided into four classes.

- A. R. Banerji-(Speech delivered at) The Thirteenth Annual Meeting of the Mythic Society. Bangalore, 1923. (QJMS. xiv, 1923. Pp. 5-9).
- P. 8. The great Emperor Chandragupta, a Jain—Abdicated his throne when Buddhism was pressing Jainism hard in the north—Accompanied his spiritual teacher to Sravana Belgola about the close of the 3rd cent. B.C.—Mysore, a stronghold of Jainism for many years—Rāmānujāchārya, put an end to Jainism in the 12th cent.

Walter HUTCHINSON.—History of the Nations, 4 Vols. Vol. I, p. 121. An Illustration of "exhortation by Mahāvīra".

The prominent points in the Jain philosophy on the extreme sanctity of life, the endowment of everything observable with a living soul, and the ascectic simplicity, even to the extent of being entirely naked.

- P. 128. Stretch of the Aryan territories in India at the time of Mahāvira's birth, 599 s.c.
- P. 139. In 82 A.D. the Jains split into balves—The Digambaras and the Svetzmharas.
  - P. 143. In 454 the canons of the Svetāmbaras were completed.
- P. 155. (Jainism): Its comparative purity of precepts and practice gave it that hold on the thoughtful mercantile classes which it has never since (6th century) lost.
- P. 156. Bijjala, a Jain Kālachuri, his minister, Basava bitterly persecuted the Jains.
- Pp. 158-59. Tiruvallava, his Kwal—Under the Pallava rule, Jainism gave way before Hinduism in the further south, epcept in Mysore, the Tamil literature greatly enriched by remarkable series of hymns, some of which were Jain.
  - P. 160. Persecution of the Jains after Kulattunga Chola.

#### 1150

- K. P. Padmanabha Menon.-History of Kerala. Cochin, 1924.
- Pp. 46-7. Nirgranthas and Jains—a discussion as to their inter-relation.
- Pp. 461-3. The question of the conversion of Cherumal Perumal, king of Kerala, to Jainism—not trustworthy—by the 5th century A.D.—Jainism penetrated to the far south; in the 7th century Jains the dominant sect in the Dekkan.

- R. C. TEMPLE.—A sketch of South Indian Culture. (From the Lectures of Krishna-swami Aiyangan). (Ind. Anti. Vol. LIII, 1924. Bombay).
- P. 14. Tamil Sangam is Sanskrit Sangha, an Assembly—a body or academy of scholars and critics, whose imprimatur was necessary for the publication of any

work of literature in Tamil. The Sangam is referable to the earlier centuries of the Christian Era.

P. 25. Bhakti arose as the answer to the agnostic cults of Buddhism and Jainism.

Kural of Tiruvalluvar—the term 'Kural' means 'short' and the work is so called bacause it consists of aphoristic couplets of four and three feet each.—As an ethico-religious work the Kural is intended as a guide for conduct in life. It deals with three only of the "four objects of life" are righteousness (dharms) wealth (artha), love (Kama) and salvation (moksha). "If the first three objects of life are attained by adopting a moral life, the other follows inevitably in consequence. Hence the omission of the fourth in this work.

P. 27. The early Pallava history and its chronology; A Digambra Jain work, Lekavibhāga—Simha Varman II began to rule in A.D. 436. During the whole history of the Pallavas from about A.D. 200 to nearly A.D. 900. Their power centered round Kanchi. The culture, they introduced, was Northern, and Sanskrit literature was encouraged; they were great patrons of religion and art.

## 1152

H. A. Shah.—Pupamitra—who is he? (A.I.O.C., Session III; 1924).

P. 382. "Pulaka established on throne his son (in Avanti) who ruled for 23 years and who was succeeded by Pālaka". It therefore means that since the Bharat war, 848 (825 & 23) had gone when Pālaka ascended. The year of Pālaka is known well from the Jain Gathas.

See. I.A. Vol XV, p. 141 ff.

I.A. Vol. II, p. 362.

The year of Pālaka is O.A.M. therefore the Mahābhārat war must have taken place about 848 years before Mahāvir entered Nivoāņa.. The date of Chandra Gupta according to Hemachandra (Parisinja Parva VIII, 339) is 155 A.M.

The result is Pushyamitra is an older contemporary of Chandragupta Maurya.

- R. C. MAJUMDAR: -- Indian Colonisation in the Far East. (A.I.O.C., Session III; 1924).
- P. 341. Jain and Buddhist stories about the voyage of merchants from Campa to Suvannabhūmi.....

.....In the fifth century A.D. a king of Campa called Gangaraja abdicated the throne and went over to India in order to spend his last days on the banks of the Ganges.

## 1154

- R Shama Shastry.—The Epoch of Kuna Pāndya, Tirujnānasambandhar and Tirumanghayalvar—(A.I.O.C., Session III; 1924).
- P. 223. Kunapāṇḍya became Jain in his youth and disregarded Śaivism of his ancestors, Jinsen, referred to fix the date of the king Jinasena completed his Harivamsa in A.D. 783. Guṇabhadra was the student of Jinasena.

The statement made in the Rājavālikathā that Jinasena, Guṇabhadra and Govinda were contemporaries is also corroborated by the Prabhāvakacharita... Bhaṭṭākālanka referred to by Jainasena (Mahapurāṇa Parva I. 53) "The merits of Bhaṭṭakālanka, Śrīpal, and Pātrakesari (Vidyananda) prove when kept at heart of necklace of pearls".

#### 1155

- S. V. VENKATESWARA.—India in the Second Century B.G. (A.I.O.C., Session III; 1924).
- P. 407 ff. At the dawn of the Second century B.C. we have the undoubted face of the decline of the Maurya empire...Western Hindustan was the stronghold of Jainism...

After Asoka we hear only of Samprati whom Jain traditions agree in considering as ruler of Western Hindustan and of Dasarath who dedicated caves to the Ajivikas as known from three inscriptions on the Nagarjun Hill.

...List of Western Emperors can be thus made up. Samprati's rules at Ujjain is proved by Jain traditions preserved in inscriptions of later ages.

- R. C. TEMPLE.—Book Notice—The History And Institutions of the Pallavas by CS. Srinivasachari. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LIV—1925—Bombay).
  - P. 39. Mahendravarman "at first a Jain and later converted to Saivism."

- A. S. Altekar.—A History of Important Ancient Towns and Cities—In Gujarat and Kathiawad (from the earliest times down to the Moslem conquest). (Ind. Ant. Vol. LIV—1925, Bombay).
- P. 11. History of the cities selected: Ankuleśwara: Modern Ankleśwar (Broach dist.)—Akrureśwara its original name, Arikuleswara being a popular corruption.
- Pp. 12-13. Anarilapattana—Modern Pattan or Pātan, 60 miles north of Ahmedabad. Under the Solanki rulers a centre of Jain activities, numerous Jain images found among the ruins.
- P. 16. Asapalli (including Karnavati). Modern Ahamadabad occupies the sites of old Asapalli and Karnavati, Karnavati became a centre of Jain worship temple of Arishtanemi; Devasūri was residing here; Kumudachandra had to go to Karnavati to see Devasūri. Rajanagara of the Jains is the same as Karnavati or modern Ahmadabad.
- Pp. 20-22. Girinagara: Originally the name of the city of Junagad (Yavanagada), Girinagara or Girnar has now become the name of the hill adjacent to it. To Hindus, Jains and Buddhists alike Girinagara is a 'tirtha'. The Jainas regard the hill as a holy place, their 22nd Tirthankara Arishtanemi or Neminatha a cousin of Sri Krishna, died here. Hence the Digambara sect considers the place as particularly holy.
- P. 25. Dwaravati or Dwarka, a city of hoary antiquity. Jain authors occasionally mention and utilise the legend of the original site of Dwaravati being engulfed in an occanic inundation.
- P. 26. Dhandhuka an old town—its existence in the 11th century, Hema-chandra born here.
- P. 38. Vardhamāna: Same as Wadhawān (northern Kathiawad), In ancient India Vardhamāna was a common name of towns—Vardhamāna in Bihar (JAS Bengal, 1883); Vardhamānakoti in Dinajpur Dist; Vardhamāna situated

between Allahabad and Benaras (Kathāsaritsāgar, 24/25); Vardhamāna in Malwa (JAS Bengal, 1883). The town is named after Vardhamāna Swāmin the 24th Tirthankara, who is said to have relieved it from the ravages of a cannibal Yaksha but whether he flourished here is extremely doubtful.

Pp. 39-40. Valabhi—modern Vata, 18 miles west by north of Bhavanagar. Hiuen Tsiang records that there were temples of Jains.

P. 42. Satrunjaya (in Kathiawad) situated on a hill about 35 miles southwest of Bhavanagar. At present two temples on the hill—one of Adinatha and the other of Neminatha.

#### 1158

Nripendra Kumar Dutt-The Aryanisation of India, Calcutta, 1925.

- Pp. 91, 93-94. In Eastern India there were powerful non-Aryan communities, Eastern India was imperfectly Aryanised partly accounts for the rise of the two great protestant religions, Jainism and Buddhism. The protests against the Brahmanical hierarchy and rituals so boldly preached by Mahāvīra and Gautama Buddha in Behar a reaction against the imposition of Brahmanical belief and institutions upon a not very willing people. Chandragupta Maurya in his later life dissociated himself from Brahmanism and became a convert to Jainism.
- P. 98. Free from Aryan influences was the Tamil country. As late as the times of the Marayas the ordinary religion of the Tamillians was a form of demonworship, and Brahminism had not made much headway among them. The First great Aryan influence came with the spread of Buddhism and Jainism together with their literature from Northern India.
- P. 99. In other parts of India the authors were mostly Brahmins; most of the compositions in classical Tamil literature were the works of Sudras.

- K. Ramavarma Raja—The Age of the First Manu (Svayambhuva) or the Antiquiry of the Heretical (Pakhanda) Schools. (Q.JMS, vol. 16 No. 1, 1925), Bangalore. Bhāgwata Purāņa: Skhandhas iii-v.
- P. 28. Priyavrata, the other son of Manu Svayambhuva was the ancestor of a different line of rulers among whom Rishabhadeva, 'Bharat', and 'Sumati' deserve special notice of these, the first was recognised as Vishau himself incarnate and born as a son to king Nabhi and his wife, 'Merudevi. He was from the very beginning, free from all worldly cares and illusions, and, yet lived and ruled to teach

the people, by his own example, how real liberation from the material entanglements should be sought and obtained; then, renounced his throne and kingdom in favour of 'Bharata' the eldest of his one hundred sons, and went out wandering as a naked, indifferent and idiot-looking saint, in course of which he visited various places, including among others Konka (Konkan), Venka (probably the country dominated by the Venkatagiri hill, Tirupathi) and Kotaku (Coorg) in the southern Karnatic country, and was at last consumed in a big wide-spread forest fire here. But before this holy life ended in fire, his teachings had spread far and wide. His son, Bharata, was also a king of saintly character and struggled for liberation of his soul after renouncement. It was after him that this country (India) was called Bhārata Varsha.

## 1160

- F. J. Monahan-The Early History of Bengal. Milford, 1925.
- P. 185. Asoka is also mentioned in Puranas and Jain literature.
- P. 200. Pillar edicts record that Asoka has ordered that superintendents of the Sacred Law (Dhamma-mahamatta) should be occupied with the affairs of the Sangha, with the Ajivakas, Brahmanas, with Niganthas and numerous other creeds.

- V. P. Bokil.—The History of Education in India, Part-I. Bombay, 1925.
- P. 5. Rationalism prevailed in India from about 1000 B.C. to the 1st century A.D.—Buddhist and Jain religion reached their zenith at that time.
- P. 12. Buddhist and Jain works mark the waves of independent thought and show the formation of the Prakrit taking place of Sanskrit as a spoken language in the beginning and later on even in writing.
- P. 200. Mention of Jains taking part in tournaments for the test of learning with the followers of other faiths.
- Pp. 217-220. Jainism—its origin and development discussed. Jainism an offshoot of Buddhism referred to by Houen Tsang—7th century A.D. Jain scriptures—committed to writing only in the 5th century A.D. Jainism slight difference with Buddhism—discussed Jains—rejection of the authority of the Vedas.—Jain agamas falling into seven divisions—Vows of Mahāvrata and Anuvrata i.e. the higher and lower doctrinaries for Jain asceticism respectively—fully discussed.
  - P. 225. Prakrit the language of the majority of Jain works.

Narendra Nath Law-Studies in Indian History and Culture, London, 1925.

Pp. 260-61. Jain writers on the science of Arthasastra—Hemachandra, author of Arkan-niti, and Somadeva Suri, author of Nitivakyampta—their contents.

## 1163

- B. C. MAZUMDAR-Orissa in the making, Calcutta 1925.
- P. 35. Settlement of Jain ascetics in "Khandagiri" and "Udayagiri" but difficult to say wheather it was prior to Asoka's conquest of Kalinga—Ascetics used their own languages—few disciples learnt the language of Mid-India.
- P. 40. Mention of Sātakarņis as the rulers of Magadha in Tamil work Manimekhalai and Silappathikaram.
- Pp. 48-49. Hathigumpha inscriptions of Kharavela—its great historical value in the date of its record.
- P. 96. Khāravela—his using of the language and script of the Jainas. Khāravela a Jain—confering of the epithet Aira or Bhadanta on the Jain and Buddhist persons of high rank.
- P. 132. Creation of a culture centre in the Mayurbhanj forest either by the Buddhists or by the Jains prior to the time of Birbhadra the founder of the Bhanja dynasty.
- P. 133. Places of Jain activities reduced to Saiva influence in Orissa the Central Provinces.

- T. S. RAJAGOPALAN—Ancient India—Madras, 1925.
- P. 11. The Jains and Baudha even before Mahavira and Buddha dissuaded the people from their brutal sacrifice.
- P. 12: Rishaba the Ist Tirthankara of the Jains referred to be in 2,000 B.G. (Puranas).

- A. L. KHAN-A short History of India. (Hindu period), 1926.
- P. 22. Mahāvīra—founder of Jainism a contemporary of Buddha—a Khatriya prince—becomes saint at the age of thirty. Mahāvīra's rejection of the Vedas—believed in the transmigration of soul and doctrine of Karma;—observes caste distinction and worships many Hindu gods. Kindness towards animals of the Jains, greater than the Buddhists.

## 1166

Radhakumud Mookerji-Harsha. London, 1926.

- P. 46. Harsha was attended to by all people, including Jainas.
- P. 76. Nirgranthas received Harsha at Kanauj when he returned from the camp.
  - P. 80. In Prayaga, Nirgranthas were invited and given royal gifts.
- P. 121. Yuan Chwang says that there were Digambaras in India (Watters, I, 123).
  - P. 121. Bana mentions Jain monks among his friend.
- P. 122. Yuan Chwang says, "The Nirgranthas go without clothing". (Watters. p. 161).
- P. 133. In Harsha's time, there were different sects of Jains, the Arhatas (Digambara) and Svetapatas (Svetambaras).
  - P. 174. A Digambara Jain (Kşapaņaka) was a faithfully friend of Bāṇa.

- K. De B. Codrington-Ancient India. London, 1926.
- P. 42. Almost all of the Gupta, the 5th, 6th century and later medieval and also some earlier sculptures of Mathura are Jain. They belong to the Kankāli Mound.
- P. 44. A description of the seated Jain Adinath in the Mathura Museum, which is inscribed in the 84th year of Vasudeva.

P. 45. Most of the *dydgapatas* of Mathura are Jain—a description of the earliest of these.

Plate No. LII. A. Courtyard of the Indra Sabhā (Jain) Cave Temple. Ellora, Nizam's Dominions. 8th century.

Plate No. LXIX, A. Nemināth (Jain) temple. Khajuraho, Chhatarpur State, 10th eentury.

## 1168

- K. R. Subrahmanian—The early religious history of Kalings, (R. J.A.H.R.S. vol. 1, no. I) Rajahmundry, 1926.
- Pp. 49-50. "Men of different sects in Kalinga" mentioned in the Asokan inscriptions, include Jains also; Nandas were Jains, their Jain remains found in Nandapur in Jaypore; Khāravela inscription at Udayagiri gives a vivid picture of Kalinga; his inclination to Jainism but impartial; first seven centuries of the Christian era, a period of Bauddha culture, succeeded by Jain culture: caves on the Udayagiri—Khandagiri hills belong to the early Buddhist period; about the 7th century Buddhism declined and Jainism lodged itself in some of the Buddhist buildings.
- P. 51. Rämatīrtham sacred to Buddhists, Jains and Hindus; Gurabhakta-konda—its ruins of a Buddhist Vihāra—ururped by Jain images.
- P. 52. References in the eastern Chalukyan inscriptions to Jains and their temples and not to Buddhists prove that Buddhism declined first. Hieuntsang remarks about more Nirgranthas temples than those of the Buddhists.

## 1169

RAWLINSON, H. G.—Intercourse between India and the Western World Cambridge, 1926. 2nd ed.

- P. 60. Mention of Jains in the records of Megasthenes.
- P. 157. The Ahimsā doctrine of Buddhism ahared also by Brahmins and Jains.

- K. G. Sesha Aryan.—A problem of Ancient South Indian History. (QJMS, Vol. 16, No. 3, 1926, Bangalore).
- P. 147. Nedu Maran was converted to Saivism by Jakanasambhanda, and at the instance of the latter became one of the most cruel persecutors of the Jains, of whom it is said he impaled 8,900 in Madura.

- P. 148. The middle of the 7th century coincides with the date of Jāānasambanda and Appar, and their royal disciples Ninrasir-Nedu Māran and Mahendra Varman. Those were the days when the Jains were most mercilessly persecuted both in the Pandya and the Pallava countries. The flame of passion and prejudice against the Jains was fanned with equal vigour by the Saiva Nayanars and the Vaishnava Alwars; and by the time of Sri Sankar (8th century) the Jains had ceased to be an important factor in the Tamil country. Every body conversant with Sangam literature knows to what great extent we are indebted to the Jains in that respect. The Sangam age was pre-eminently the period of the predominance of the Jains in Tamil letters. The author of Chilappatikaram was a Jain; while his brother, the Chera King i.e. Chen Kuttuvan, was Saivite. There was then perfect religious toleration.
- P. 153. 171 A. c. will thoroughly satisfy the condition in the text for the great fire that consumed Madura (Date of Chilappatikaram by K.G. Sesh Aiyar—Madras Christian College Magazine 1917).
- P. 156. The King of Ceylon, Gajabahu attended the consecration of the image of Patni-devi. He was reigning between 173 and 191 A.C. The date of the fire at Madura 171 A.C.

- K. R. Subramanyam—Relation between Tamilkam and Kalingam. (Q. J.A.M.R.S Vol. 1. pt. 4)—Rajahmundry, 1927.
- P. 197. Kalinga held in contempt as the land of the Vrātyas; the art of scooping out caves and temples in rocks seen in the Khaṇḍagiri of Udayagiri hills, transmitted by Kalinga from the north to the Andhras and the Pallavas. The Buddhist and Jain cultures which flourished in the Tamil land in the early Pallava period, was essentially a Northern culture.

- B. M. BARUA.—Maskari as an Epithet on Gosala. (H.Q. Vol. III. 1927).
- P. 235. Gosāla's place in Ajīvikas history discussed.
- P. 236. Cause of the Jains retaining Ardha-Magadhi-explained.
- P. 239. Why Gosala, called a Maskari fully explained.
- Pp. 245-61. Ajıvikas—no identification with Parizarjakas—fully explained,

- A. S. ALTEKAR.—A history of Village Communities in Western India. (Oxford University Press, 1927).
- P. 2. Village administration as evident from two Mathura Jain inscriptions (E.I. Vol. I, p. 387) of the 1st century A.D.
- P. 67. Evidence of taxation in the Anjaneri Jain inscription of the Yadava king Senuchandra III (I.A., XII, p. 127).
- P. 118. Influence of progress of Jainism in Gujrat and Kathiawar under late Chālukyas on village worship.

## 1174

# A. A. MACDONELL,—India's Past. Oxford, 1927.

- Pp. 64-67. Rise of Jainism—doctrines—Jain canons—Āgama, sūtras, Kalpa sūtra—commentaries of Bhadrabāhu, Śāntisūrì (died 1040 A.D.) and Devendragaņi—adoption of legends from, Brahmanism-Kathā-Koṣa-Hemachandra (born 1089)—Jinasena's Pārśvābhyudaya, a poetical biography of Pārśvanātha, composed about 800 A.D.—Uvasagya-harastotra, the oldest Jain religious lyric—the Uvassa-mālā; a book of moral instructions, by Dharmadāsa—Hemachandra's Yoga—śāstras the best didactic Jain poem—Haribhadra's Ṣaḍdarśana—samuccaya-some peculiarities of Jain architecture.
  - P. 140. Hemachandra's Prākrit grammar.
- Pp. 143-4. Between 1123 and 1140 A.D. a Digambara Jain named Dhanan-jaya wrote a lexicon entitled Nāmamālā or Garland of Nouns. Hemachandra's Abhidhānacintāmaņi, a lexicon of synonyms, the Nighaņļušeļa, a botanical glossary, the Anekārtha-samgraha, a dictionary of homonyms, and the Desi-nāma-mālā, or Glossary of provincial words.
  - P. 153. The Yoga system prevalent among Jains.
- P. 156. Hemachandra's Pramāņa-mīmaṃsā, a work on logic written in the sūtra style.

Buddhist and Jain contribution to development of Nyaya and Vaiseshika systems—close affinity between the Vaiseshika and Jain philosophy.

P. 171. Somadevasūri, a Jain author, composed in Kashmir his Nitivākyāmṛta, or Nectar of political doctrines—its similarity with the Arthasastra but a Jain touch apparent.

1142 Jaina Bibliography

P. 172. Hemachandra's Laghavarhan-nītišāstra or Brief Manual on politics for Jains—a book dealing mainly with civil and criminal law.

- P. 182. An extensive astronomical upanga of the Jains, the Suriyapannati, or instruction regarding the sun belongs to the earlier post-vedic period.
- P. 218. Jains claimed that the Tamil poet Tiruvalluvar, author of the Kurral was a Jain.
  - P. 219. The Tamil author of the Naladiyar was probably a Jain.
- P. 220. The Tamil epics Sindamani and its imitation Sutamani composed by Jains.
- P. 226. Jain literature written in the Gujarati dialect rich, but yet little known.

# 1175 (a)

- Rev. Henry Heras-The Aravidu Dynasty of Vijayanagara. Madras, 1927.
- P. 536. Jainism was the prevailing religion in the old Karnataka country.
- A Śravaṇa-Belgola inscription (Q IMS. III, Pp. 23-8) says that Jains came to Mysore from Ujjain, under Bhadrabāhu. Statue of Jain saint Bhujabalin erected between 977 and 984 A.D. by Chāmuṇḍarāja.
- P. 538. The royal decree (E.C.I.A. Ma, 18) of Bukka Rāya deciding the dispute between the Jains and the Bhaktas (Vaishnavas) in 1368.
- P. 539. Influence of Jainism—Baichappa, a Jain, was minister of Bukka and Harihara II (Hultzsch, SII, I, p. 111) other prominent Jains mentioned in inscription of 1387-8 (EI, VII, Pp. 115-16) 1422 (Ibid, VIII, p. 22), 1426 (Hultzsch, SII, p. 162).
  - A Jain temple was built in Vijayanagara.
- P. 549. The Nayaka family of Ikeri converted many Jains to the Saiva creed (Burnell, IA, II, p. 353).
- P. 550. Jaina influence in Kanarese Viceroyalty-statue of Jain saint Bhuja-balin set up at Enura (Venur) in 1603-4. Jain priest Chārukīrti was the pontiff of Belgoļa (Śravaṇa-belgoļa) Kanarese prince Kinniga Bhūpāla granted money to maintain a Jain temple, in 1591. In 1586, Kārakala chief Bhairava II built a Jain temple at Kārakala, with images of three Tirthankaras, Ara, Malli and Munisuvrata—temple of the three jewels (E.I. VIII, Pp. 124-5).

# 1175 (b)

- T. BHATTAGHARYYA. Hand Book of Ancient Indian History, Patna, 1927.
- P. 9. The Jain chronicles of Guzrat and the Jain Sütras supply valuable historical truth.
  - P. 35. Mahāvīra a Kshatriya.
  - P. 36. The doctrine of Ahimsa-the principal one with the Jains.
- P. 37. Jainism rejects in theory, the caste system, but in practice, the system exists among them.

The doctrine of Ahimsa-not so strict with the Buddhists as with the Jains.

- P. 38. Jainism and Buddhism compared.
- Pp. 38-39. Jainism compared with Hinduism.
- P. 85. Mention of Asoka's didication of serveral caves to the Ajīvikas, a Jain sect.

## 1176

- R. C. MAJUMDAR.—Outline of Ancient Indian History and Civilisation. Calcutta, 1927.
  - P. 11. Jaina chronicles-a source of Indian History.
  - P. 196. Buddhism and Jainism important cults for centuries.
- Pp. 215-222. Jainism Mahāvīra the last Tirthankara genealogy of Mahāvīra and Pārśva—Mahāvīra born in 540 s.c. at Kundagrama near Vaiśāli—his wanderings and death (c 468 s.c.) Buddhism and Jainism compared.

Spread of Jainism in India—patronised by Chandragupta Maurya. Pilgrimage of Chandragupta and Bhadrabāhu to the south leaving Sthūlabhadra in charge of the Magadha Jains—Sthūlabhadra versed in 14 Pūrvas (i.e. old texts)—Convocation of a Council at Pāṭaliputra and the rearrangement of 14 Pūrvas in 12 Angas. 12th Anga lost. Division of Sects to Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras. Digambara refusal to accept 12 Angas.

P. 297. Mention of Ananda the fabulous rich householder converted to Jainism-cited in Jain canonical works.

- P. 303. Stupas—erection of the Buddhists and Jains to commemorate a noted event or a sacred spot or deposit some relics of Buddha. Mahāvīra or other religious saints.
- P. 312. Indian art cannot be vivisected completely to the different Buddhist, Jain or Brahmanical styles.
- P. 341. Harsha's Assembly at Kanauj attended by 3,000 Jains and orthodox Brahmanas.
  - P. 368. Kadambas although Brahmans-were patrons of Jainism.
- P. 496. Numerous inscriptions of the Pre-gupta period refer to non-Brahmanical religions like Buddhism and Jainism whereas majority of the inscriptions of the Gupta period refer to Brahmanical religion.
- P. 497. During the time of Hiuentsang (629-645 A.D.) Buddhism was carving a death struggle with Jainism and Hinduism.
- Pp. 501-2. Jainism—patronised by Early Chalukyas and the Rāshṭrakūṭas—Bijjala—the Kalachuri chief of Jain—Hoysalas—Jains, though converted to Vaishnavism protected Jainism. Jains persecuted by Cholas and Pāṇḍyas, mention of impaling 8,000 Jains by Sundara the Paṇḍya king, pictured in Madura temple.
- P. 510. Rishabha the 1st Tirthankara and Buddha looked upon as Avatāras of Vishņu.

- R. C. MAZUMDAR.—Outline of Ancient Indian History and Civilization. Calcutta, 1927.
  - P. 11. Jaina chronicles a source of Indian history.
- P. 195. The growth of heterodox religions like Buddhism and Jainism—important momentous changes in ancient India history.
  - P. 196. Jainism-its prominence on the role of Indian history.
- Pp. 215-222. Jainism—Mahāvīra—and Pārśva the gist of their lives—Vardhamāna born in Kuṇḍagrāma in 540 B.C.—father Siddhārtha a Kshatriya of Jnātrika clan and mother Triśalā sister of Chetaka ruler of Vaisāli—His renunciation and asceticsm discussed—commandments of Pārśva and Mahāvīra discussed.

Jainism compared and contrasted with Buddhism.

Jainism—under the royal patronage of Chandra Gupta—Thera Bhadrabāhu the chief of the Jain community when Chandra Gupta was the king of Magadha. Their pilgrimage to South-Sthülabhadra Jain teacher versed in 14 paras (i.e. old texts). His convocation of the Jain council at Pātaliputra and the codification of 14 Pūrvas to 12 Angas in 5th century A.D.—Rejected by the followers of Bhadrabāhu when returned from the south and finally leading to the rise of two schools of Jainas, Svetāmbaras and Digambaras.

- P. 297. Mention of a fabulously rich Jain merchant named Ananda.
- P. 303. Stupas erected by Buddhas and Jainas either to commemorate a a noted event or a sacred spot or to deposit some relics of Buddha, Mahāvīra or other religious saints.
  - P. 341. Harsha's assembly at Kanauj attended by 300 Jains.
  - P. 368. Kadambas—great patrons of Jainism.
- P. 496. Inscriptions of the pre-Gupta period with only a few exceptions refer to non-Brahmanical religious sects like Buddhists and Jains but majority of the inscriptions of the Gupta period refer to Brahmanical religion.
- Pp. 501-502. Jainism—Early Chālukyas & Rashṭrakūtas patrons of Jainism—Progress of Jainism in the Deccan under their patronage—superceded by Śaivism in 12th century A.D. Bijjala the Kalachur chief a Jain—Hoysalas, Jains though converted to Vaishṇavism protected Jains. Mention of 8,000 Jains being tortured by Pāṇḍya king Sundara.
- P. 570. Rishabha, the 1st Tirthankara of the Jains, looked upon as incarnation of Vishņu.

- S. Srikantha Sastri-Deva Raya II. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LVII-1928, Bombay).
- P. 77. The greatest Emperor of the first dynasty of Vijayanagara, Deva Rāya II, son of Vijaya Rāya (or Bukka III). Deva Rāya had the good fortune to possess some of the greatest ministers.
- P. 80. Irugappa Dandanatha, the revered minister of Bukka II and Hari Hara II, seems to have been still living, as in A.D. 1422 he made a grant at Śravana Belgola to the great Jaina scholar Panditārya Śruta Muni (Sr. Bel. 253 (82), Ep. Car. Vol. II).

Deva Rāya later in the reign became more eclectic. His Jaina minister, Irugappa daṇḍanātha, patronised Jaina scholars, while the fact that an epigraph at Śrāvaṇa Belgola bewails his death is a proof of his good will towards Jainas, also (Sr. Bel. 328 (125), Ep. Car. Vol. II).

- P. 83. This period was of great literary activity. Sanskris, Telugu and Kannada scholars of every sect—including Jains, produced a vast literature, secular as well as religious.
- P. 84. A list of Poets who flourished under the patronage of Deva Raya given.

## 1179

- R. G. BHANDARKAR-Early History of the Dekkan, Calcutta, 1928.
- P. 102. Jain influence in the time of early Chālukyas—Ravikīrti the Jain composer of Aihole inscription—a poet—patronized by Pulakesi II—grant of a village for a Jain temple by Vijayāditya to Udayadevapaņdita or Niravadyapaņdita, the pupil of Srīpūjyapāda of the Devagaņa sect of Mülasamgha. Niravadyapaņdita—a spiritual adviser of Vijayapaņdita (7th century).
- P. 118. Sarasmgraha, a Jain mathematical work by Virāchārya.—mention of Amoghavarsha as a follower of Jain doctrine (Syādvāda) a great patron of Digambara Jains.
- P. 120. Mention of grant of land to a Jain temple by Prithvirama to be constructed at Saundatti in 797 Śaka year. Mention of a Jain temple built by a Vaiśya named Chikarya at Mulgunda, Dhawad dist. in 824 Śaka year.

Consecration of Jain Purana in S. 820.

- P. 137. Granting of a village to a Jain temple by Govinda III Bhārata, a Jain work by Pampa in Kanarese of the year 863 Ś.
- P. 139. Granting of a piece of land by a feudatory chief of Tailapa to a Jain temple to be constructed at Saundatti in Belgaum dist. in 980 A.D.
  - P. 163. Mention of the death of Vijjana according to Jain account.
- P. 166. Decay of Jainism during the period 973-1188 A.D. effectual check given by the rise of Lingayata sect.
  - P. 181. Grant of land to a Jain temple by Seunadeva in 1063 S.
- P. 214. Erection of a Jain temple in the village Ajarem in Kolhapur dist. by Gandarāditya—Excavation of a tank image of Jinas placed on the banks—charities given to Jainas.

- K. R. PIBHAROTS-Religion and Philosophy in Kerala. (I.H.Q. Vol. IV. 1928).
- P. 713. Buddhism and Jainism—flourishing religions in Kerala in the early centuries of Christian era.

## 1181

- J. SEN-Asoka's Mission to Ceylon. (I.H.Q. Vol. IV, 1928).
- P. 671. Jainism in South India—older than the Buddhism of Asoka by at least half a century. Mention of Samprati sending missionaries to the Andhras and the Dramilas and bringing the uncivilized nations under the influence of Jainism referred to in Hemachandra's Parisistapravan (XI 89-102).

## 1182

- H.C. CHAKLADAR—Valipattana Plates of Silara Rațțarăja, Śaka Samvat 932 (I.H.Q. Vol iv 1928).
- Pp. 207-209. Slackening of faith over Brahmanism of Rațțarāja under the influence of Jainism—Jains carrying a great influence over southern India referred to in the kharepalan plates of Rațțarāja of Śaka Samvat 930. Rāṣṭrakūṭa Amoghavarṣa a patron of the Jainas. Cālukya Jayasiṃha II (11th century A.D.) converted from Jainism to Śaivism by his wife Suggaladevi—Jains having treat influence at the court of the collateral branch of the Silaras reigning at Kolhapur. Influence of Jainism in South Maratha lands upto present day since the time of Rattarāja.
- P. 208(n). Mention of Rāṣṭrakūṭa Mānyakheṭa dying at Śravaṇa Belgola in 982 A.C. by Sallekhanā.

- R. GOPALAN—History of the Pallavas of Kanchi. Madras, 1928.
- P. 42. The date of the Digambara Jain work known as Lokavibhaga—A'D. 458 (Saka 380)—a source of Pallava history.
- P. 90. According to tradition the Pallava king Mahendravarman I was a Jain—but later embraced Saivism due to tortures committed by Jains on Appar, a Saiva saint.

- P. 92. Three Jain figures in Pallava paintings in Pudukkotta state, Madras.
- P. 95. Decay of Buddhism and Jainism in the reign of Mahendravarman I.
- P. 103. About A.D. 652 Hiuen Tsang saw numerous Jain temples and many Digambara adherents in the Pallava capital.

- N. Dey-Radha or the Ancient Ganga-Rastra. I.H.Q. Vol. IV. 1928.
- P. 45. Mānbhum—a corruption of Mānya-bhūmi meaning venerable country and evidently derived from Mahāvīra the "Venerable Ascetic Mahāvīra" on the attainment of Kevaliship in this district—a scene of Nīrvāṇa of no less than twenty Tīrthankaras including Pārśvanātha—contains the cenotaphs of the Jinas? or Samādhi-mandīra, for which the Hall (Pārśvanāth hill) is called by the Jains Samet—Šikhara a corruption of Samadhisekhara. Singbhum—derivation of its name from Mahāvīra who is compared to Lion (n. Kalpa sutra). Bhadra bāhu.—the author of Kālpa—sūtra flourished during Maurya rule and died in 357 B.c. says on the day called Suvrata, in the Muhurtta called Vijaya outside the Town of Jṛmbhikagrāma on the bank of Rjupālika", Mahāvīra performed asceticism and became a Kevalin.
- P. 46 "Mahāvīra stayed in the place not very far from the Pārasanāth hills called Jṛmbhikagrāma" which was also called Jṛmbhila (Mrs. Stevenson).

#### 1185

Ishwari Prasad-History of Medieval India. Allahabad, 1928.

- P. 26. Conflict between Hinduism and Jainism, under the Rajput.
- P. 28. Jain temple at Abū of the 11th century.
- P. 39. Amoghavarşa Rāshṭrakūṭa was a Jain —a Jain work called *Uttarapurāṇa* by Guṇabhadra, represents Amoghavarṣa as a disciple of the Jain saint Jainasena.
  - P. 40. Great progress of Digambara form of Jainism under the Rashtrakutas.

#### 1186

S. Krishnaswomi Atyangar.—The Bappa Bhatti Carita and the early history of the Gurjar Empire. (J.B.B.R.A.S., 1928, vol. III, Pp. 160-133).

The life of Bappa Bhatti which is included in the Prabhavakacarita of Chandraprabha suri, considered from a historical standpoint.

Radhakumud Mookerji-Asoka. London, 1228.

- P. 7. Some Buddhist works say that a king of a locality set a price upon the head of some Nirganthas.
  - P. 13. Chandragupta was a Jain.
- P. 31. Dharma-mahāmātras were appointed governing different sects, Jains, Ājīvikas, etc.
  - P. 60. A theory that Asoka was a Jain.
  - P. 66. Asoka's toleration of Jainism.
- P. 71. Jainism mentions 18 kinds of papa and 42 kinds of asrava. The Jaina work Prainavyakarana Sura, 1.7, mentions 5 kinds of asrava. Asoka has followed the Jaina rather than the Buddhist view of the asravas. Asoka included the Sara of Jainism in his Dharma.
- P. 86. Vaišāli, modern Basarh, was famous in ancient times as the birthplace of Mahāvīra.
  - P. 206. Khāravela of Orissa was a Jain.

# 1188

Beni Prasad-The state in Ancient India-Allahabad, 1928.

- P. 7 Mention of Kharavela the Jaina King.
- P. 10. The Buddhist Samgha—represented the maximum of organisation in Hinduism—The Jain orders were more loose.
- P. 13. Shaking of the political position of Brahmanas by the rise of Buddhism and Jainism.
  - P. 116. Mention of Mahāvīra preaching in Prākrit.
  - P. 123. Reference of Takșasila and its Jain edifices in Jaina literature.
- P. 154. Buddhist and Jain records mentioned as the most important informations of the Mauryan empire.
- P. 154(n). Jain Kalpa-Śūtra and Acaranga-sūtra deal with the lief of Mahāvira. Pārsvanātha—founder of Jainism. (Jacont—S.B.E. vol. xlv, p. 122).

1150 Jaina Bibliography

P. 155(n). Mention of 6th century B.C. clanoligarchies in Jain Kalpa-Sūtra. (JACOBI, p. 65).

- P. 156. Some regions in pre-Mauryan period ruled by Ganas, two kings etc. referred to in the Jain Acaranga-Sutra—no instance of dual Kingship in Jain literature.
- P. 158. No mention of any organic connection between the procedure of the monastic order and the political assembly in Jain literature in pre-Mauryan India.
- P. 163, Both Bimbisāra or Śrenika and Ajātaśatru or Kūnika are claimed by Jains and Buddhists as followers of their religions.
- P. 193(n). Mention of Jain tradition of Chandragupta's abdication, migration to the south and death under Jain rites.
  - P. 216. Mention of Samprati's conversion to Jainism.
  - P. 218. Jain King Khāravela's invasion of North in 165 B.C and 161 B.C.

Federal feudalism described in Chandraprabha Sūri's Prabhā akacarita—mention of Amyogadvā rasūtram inculcation loyality to government. Gadyacutāmoņi written by Vadibhasimhasūri (8th century A.D.) mention of Satyabhadra's abdication and the regain of the throne by his son from the hands of an intriguing minister. Kṣatra-cūḍāmaṇi of Vadībhasimhasūri relates to the functions of kings and subjects. Haribhadra's Dharmavindu (9th century A.D.)—a work of less importance for the study of regal functions. Nītivākyāmrītam of Somadevasūri (10th century A.D.)—'Nectar of political sayings' in Sūtra form—sources of the work mentioned. Functions of King fully described Yaśastilakacampu a work of Somadeva—containing some political touches.

- P. 507. Jainas always define Dharma so as to include the law of inanimate matter.
- P. 509. Buddhist and Jain Kings reduced political significance of castes. Jain traditions records king Bharat created Jain Brahmans out of Kshatriyas, Vallyas and Sudras,

- S V. VENKATESWARA-Indian culture through ages, vol. I. 1928.
- P. 112. Mention of talented ladies converted to Jainism—Nandā wife of Bimbisāra and twelve other queens—beautified mentioned in Antagada-Dāsāo.
  - P. 129. Mention of Jain Nirgranthas giving up the world.
- P. 135. Mention of mischievious students compared to bad bullocks in Jain sūtras.
- P. 138. The Jain *Uttarādhyayana* enjoins the devotee to study and meditate himself, Mahāvīra's addition of the virtue of Brahmacharya to other existing virtues.
- P. 139. Jainas condemnation of luxury goods as a temptators towards sensuality.
- P. 144(11). Mahāvīra—described as Smāraņa (reminding) Vāraņa (guarding from profanity) and Dhāraņa (holding or retaining).
- P. 148. The introduction of Vernacular by Buddhism and Jainism in the methods of teaching.
  - P. 160. Jain sütras enjoin reverence to Brāhmaņa as well as Śramaņa.
- P. 163. The Hindu, Buddhist and Jain—regard of this life but as a link in the endless chain of eternity.
- P. 169. The life story of the Buddha and Mahāvīra show the Kalās (Arts) the subjects of training in the schools of the time.
  - P. 192. Mention of Bitter hate of Aśvaghosha towards Jainism.
- P. 217. Mention of the Ranna and Nemichandra honoured in the court of Chālukyas.
- P. 251. Mention of the Jain monasteries at Kaveripattanam, Uraiyur and Madura preaching religion and Philosophy.
- P. 259. Mention of Bhattavetti (grant of land to learned men), to Nirgranthas during early Chola period.

N. C. MEHTA-Jaina record on Toramana, J.B.O.R.; xlv. 1928. Pp. 28 ff.

Kuvalayamālā of Udyotanasūri alias Dākṣiṇyachihna; king Torarāya identity of this name with the celebrated Hūṇa monarch Toramāṇa (circa 499—510 A.D.).

## 1191

Oswald Spengler—The Decline of the West. Translated by Charles Francis Atemson, London, (1928).

Vol. II. P 307, Gotama Buddha and his contemporary Mahāvīra, the founder of Jainism—both of whom came from the political world of the lower Ganges, east of the old Brahmanic Culture-field—recognized, neither the idea of God nor myth and cults.

## 1192

B. M. BARUA-Khāravela's Personal History-(A.I.O.C., Session V; 1928).

Pp. 364-385. King Khāravela flourished before the beginning of Christian era—caves on the Udayagiri and Khandagiri hills near Bhuvaneśwar in Orissa still stand forth as pious dedications from Khāravela and his royal family and servants for rendering shelters to resident Jain saints and recluses—Hāthi-Gumphā inscription informs his history, activities, and achievements—epigraph of 17 lines—contains a sketch of the autobiography of Khāravela:—

- (1) Khāravela's army—the traditional four divisions of an Indian Army.
- (2) Khāravela's Administrative Policy and Method—traditional method of his forefathers—Fxcavation of the caves for the Jain Saints and recluses on the Kumāri Hill.
  - (3) Khāravela's Religion & Religious Policy.
- P. 377. Invocation formula of Hāthi-Gumphā—Name arahantānam name sovva-sidhānam—clearly proves that Jainism was the religious faith of King Khāravela and inser. of Khāravela's chief queen—arahanta-Pasādānam kalingānam samanānam—& so on.

Jainism was state religion long before Khāravela—he brought the Throne of Jina defeating the King Nanda: Nandarājanita Kalinga-Jināsana—caves on the Kumāri Hills—resting places of the Jain saints—Kumaripavate arahato parinviasalo hi kāya-nisidiyaya.

Jain recluses specifically mentioned—Hathi-Gumpha record (1.9) with regard to feasting in Mathura and to that in Kalinga—even Mathura proved to be up till the reign of Khāravela an impenetrable region for Buddhism, although this faith was destined to thrive there together with Jainism during the reign of the Kuśana Kings.

Conclusion: King Khāravela was a Jain from his very birth. King Asoka was not born in a Buddhist family—he was converted to Buddhism.

Patriotic spirit not inspired by Jainism—He was a Hindu so far as this world was concerned, and Jain so far as the other world was concerned—religious toleration of the nature of Hinduism.

## 1193

- R. SUBRAO GARU: Kalinga & the Andhras mentioned in the Mahabharat. (A.I.O.C., Session V; 1928).
- P. 494, Animism, Buddhism and Jainism were accepted as the religions by the masses.
- P. 495. The spread of Jainism in Kalinga—in the early centuries of Christian era.
- P. 517. Jain Kings Padmanābh and his two sons Dadiga & Mahādeva. Greek geographer Ptolemy and Latin writers like Virgil and Gurtius refer to 'Gangaridae'. Pliny writes of Gangaridae Calingae or the Ganges of Kalinga—Influence in the Eastern India—we find that even Chandragupta who owed his throne to the Brahmin Chāṇakya accepted the discipleship of the Jain saint Bhadrabāhu. (vide f.n.s. p. 255 f.n. 10, 11, 12).

# 1194

Hira Nand Shastri-Nalanda in Ancient Literature. (A.I.O.C. Session V; 1928).

- P. 387. Sütrakṛtānga mentions the name—Jain work Pūrvadesa caitya-paripāti—by Hamsasoma in the year 1565 of the Vikram era and others—mention Jainas visiting this place. Mahāvīr spent fourteen chāturmasas in Nālandā. Aupapatika sūtra, S.I. quoted.
  - P. 392. Jain works,

H. HERAS—Viragal of the time of Harihara II of Vijayanagar. (Q.JMS, vol. 19, No. 1, 1928, Bangalore).

P. 25. History of Goa under Bijayanagara: In 1380 the Musoulmans were finally expelled from the Konakan and the city of Goa was captured. One Baichappa, a general, is said to have distinguished himself in the Konkan war and to have 'sent may of the Konkanigas to destruction'. He is said by his conduct to have 'gained the heavenly world and attained to the feet of the Jina' (Ep. Carn. VIII; SB. 152; 153).

# 1196 (a)

P.T.S. IYENGAR-History of the Tamils-Madras, 1929.

Pp. 143-5. Chandragupta's death by Sallekhara deciphering of the inscriptions left by Jain ascetics throws light on the Tamil literary history.

Difficulty in ascertaining as to the use of caves either of Jains or Buddhists in ancient Pandya and sera countries (in 5th 1st century A.D.).

Jain tenets discussed-Philosophy of Mahavira described.

P. 246. Sangam—Tamil form of Sanskrit Sangha first popularised by the Jains meaning the organized body of the followers of Mahavira composed of the Bhikhu, the Bhikhuni the Śrāvaka and Śrāvikā.

Bhikkhu and Bhikkhuni—followers of strict, codes ending in Sallekhanā and Śrāvaka & Śrāvikā—candidates for asceticism.

Migration of Jain ascetics to the south from 4th century B.C.—lived in mountain caves till 5th century A.D.

- P. 247. First mention of the Jains in the Tamil works Paţţinappalai and Maduraikkanji—First establishment of Jain Sangha at Madura 470 A.D. In Digambara Daršanasāra lately obtained from Anhilwad Pattan, Devasena giving his own date as 909 rlcords that Vajranandi the pupil of Śri Pūjyapāda founded the Dravida Sangha in Mathura of the Deccan in 525 after the death of Vikrama.
  - P. 247 (n) 2. The transliteration of the above inscription.
- P. 248. Saiva cult's competition with Jain in Tamil land in 4th century

- P. 527, Jaina cult practised in the outskirts of Madura in the time of Nedunjeliyan. Jain sangha established in the city 470 A.D.
- P. 534. Mention of Mahendra Vikrama Pallava building stone temples to Jina. Siva, Vișņu and to the Trimurti.
- P. 610. Mention of Kopperinjolan—the Sola king of 6th century dying of Sallekhana.
- P. 613. The Buddha and the Jain cults when they first appeared in India depended for their popularity on the personal devotion of their adherants to their human founders Siddhantta and Jina

# 1196 (b)

- K.A N. SASTRI The Pandyan Kingdom-Trichinopoly, 1929.
- P. 16. Influence of Buddhism and Jainism in the Pāṇḍyan Kingdom in second and third century B.c.—Less inclination of the rulers towards Buddhism and Jainism rather than Brahmanism.
- P. 19. A mark of hatred towards Jains and Buddhists marked in the Sangam work Silappadikaram.
- P. 31. Southern life Aryanized by the influx of Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism from the north.
- P. 32. Prevelance of Jainism in the south referred to in the Silappadikaram and the Manimekalai along with Buddhism.
- P. 61 (n). A shrine for Narasimha the Brahman lion god excavated in the Anamalai hill the Jain Elephant hill by Maran Eyinan (8th century A.D.) perhaps intended to symbolize that the lion of Brahmanism put down the elephant Jainism.
  - P. 94. Influence of Jainism in Tamil land in the Sangam age.
- P. 95. Prosperity of Jainism and decay of Buddhism in south as recorded by Yuanchwang -7th century A.D.

Mention of the discovery of a Jain figure at Eravadi in the Tinnevelly district with an inscription in Vatteluttu characters written below which reads work of Ajjanandi 8th century A.D.) Ajjanandi—Jain teacher referred to in the Jivakacintāmaņi, Another inscription in the same place of the same period records the grant of land to a Jain temple.

Two inscriptions of Maranjadayan from the Ramnad district (430 and 431 of 1914) mentions Tirukkastampalli which seems to have been a Jaina temple at Kurandai a Jain centre in Venbunadu.

The Aivarmalai record A.D. 870 records the renewal of the images of Pārśva-Bhatārar and the Yakṣis at Tiruvayirai by one Śāntiviraguravar the pupil of Guṇavirakkuravadigal.

Endowments given by Rajasinha II, the Paṇdya king to Jain temples mentioned.

Jainism less effected by the rise of Saivism in the Tamil land.

P. 236. Greater importance to Jainism than Buddhism in Tamil land in the middle ages,

A record (No. 358 of 1908) from Mangadu (Chingleput) contains a gift of land as Palliceandam to a certain Pallicea Jain temple (acc. A.D. 1251).

An inscription from Puddukkottah (No. 367 of 1904—Ammasattram) mentions Dharmadeva Ācārya as the pupil of Kanakacandrapāndita, a Jain Ācārya.

### 1197

- J. SEN-The Coronation of Chandragupta Maurya (I.H.Q. Vol. V. 1929).
- P. 7. Jaina works absolutely silent on Alexander's invasion.

### 1198

- K. P. JAIN. Was Nahapana a Jaina? I.H.Q. Vol. V. 1929.
- P. 356. Jain tradition holding that a king named Nahavāna or Naravāhana became a Jaina muni and known as muni Bhutabali, Dharasenācārya his preceptor.

Naravāhana of Vibudha Śrīdhara's Śrutāvatārakathā named as Nahavāņa in an ancient Jain Patṭāvali and his name bears resemblence to Nahapāna.

Nahapāna and Naravāhana identical persons.

Ksatrapa Rudrasimha a Jain, referred to in Junagadh inscription.

Bava Pyara's Matha at Junagadh and caves of Upperkot—belonged to Jains, and Dharasenācārya lived in these caves.

- R. P. CHANDA.—Pusyamitra and the Sunga Empire, (I.H.Q. Vol. V, 1929).
- P. 589. Contradictory criticism relating to Jain Hathigumpha inscription cited.

## 1200

Sylvain Levi, Jean Przyluzki and Jules Bloch—Pre-Aryan and pre-Dravidian in India. Translated by P. C. Backeni, Calcutta, 1929.

- P. 64. Tosaliputra, a Jain Ācārya, the teacher of Ārya Raksita or Raksitasvāmin.
- P. 73. For the Jains, Anga a holy land; campa, its capital the residence of holy persons of Jain legend and history.
  - P. 166. Dantapura of Kalinga fomous among the Jains.
- P. 220. Mention of the Jain king Khāravela's catholic and charitable activities.
- P. 252 (n). Mention of the Jain author Somadeva Sūri borrowing the materials of his Nuivākyāmīta from Kauṭalya (10th century) Abhidhānacintāmaņi work of Hernacandra calls Dramila as the author of Arthasāstra—Mention of Dramilas identification with vātsyāna by Hemacandra.
- P. 76. The presence of the Jains in the court of Harsa. Mentioned by Bana-3,000 Brahmans and Nirgranthas attended the Kanauj assembly of Harsa.
- P. 391-4. The Jain Adipurana—composed by Jinasena continued after his death by Gunabhadrācārya in 8th and 9th century A.D.—conceived of the paternal and patriarchal form of government—its sermons on the kings not to accept Brahmanical gifts.

The coronation of Rişabha conducted in Brahmanic style fully described. Bharat, son and successor of Rişabha and Bāhubali as Yuvarāja after Rişabha. Legends of Jayakumāra, Vijayakumāra, Atibala mentioned in Adipurdus.

Mention of political institutions in Adipurāņa. Facts of feudalism described in the Uttarapurāņa of Guṇabhadrācārya mention of Rāma, Kriṣṇa (painted as Jain worthies) Śreṇika Jivandhara—Jain heroes—mention of feudatories in Jain Palma.

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

Purāņa—and Harivamsa Purāņa—construction of Jain temples by Purana and Harivamsa Purana—construction of Jain temples by Śrenika followed by Sāmantas mentioned in Harivamsa Purāna.

P. 391 (n). Mss. of Adipusana—preserved in Jain temples. The Vardhamana Purana and Jinendragunastuti written by Jinasena—not yet recovered.

Pp. 395-398. Śripraśnanyakarāngam of Sudharamasvāmigana bhritha—mention of Mandalika as feudatory and other references of body politic.

### 1201

- V. RANGACHARYA. History of pre-Musalman India. Vol. I, Madras, 1929.
- P. 227. Mention of Jainism and Bhagavati m as pre-Buddhistic cults.
- ?? Vol. 2-9?

- D. R. BHANDARKAR. Some Ispects of Ancient Hindu Policy. Benares, 1929.
- P. 24. Nivākyāmīta of Somadevasūri (950 A.D.). Commentaries of Medhatithi, Hemachandra and Mallinātha—containing quotations of Kautilva.
- P. 28. Montion of Mallinatha commenting on some verses from the Raghuvam's and Kumārasambhava.
- P. 29. Concepts in works of Policy after Kautilya whether Brahmanical or Jain borrowed from Kautilya.
  - P. 56. Mahaviracharita-written by Bhavabhūti (8th century).
- P 95 Jaina Kalpasutra-Mention of Trisila's fourteen dreams relating to Mahāvīra.
- P. 105 The founder of Jainism, a kshatriya of Vaisāli, Capital of the Lichchhavi Gana. Mention of Jain Samgha split up into number of Ganas, the Ganas into Kulas, Kulas into Sākhās and Sākhas into Sambhogas.
- P. 107. Sachchaka, a Jain monk having discussion with Buddha. mentioned in Majjhima Nikaya.
  - P. 108. 9 Lichchhavi Kings in Vaisali mentioned in Jain Kalpa sutra.
- P. 197. Mention of Vishnu being called as Tirthankara in Mahabharata-Tirthankara of Tirthankaras of the Jain scripture means Arhats.

- J. SEN.—The Riddle of the Pradyota Dynasty. (I.H.Q. Vol. VI. 1930).
- P. 688-90. Jain literature silent about Pradyota and his dynasty. Verses of Merutungas *Therāvali* and *Vicāraiseņi*; the death of Mahāvīra is made to synchronise with the death of Candapradyota of Avanti and the accession of Pālaka.

## 1204

A. VENKATASUBBIAH.—When was the Gommata Image at Sravana Belgola set up? (I.H.Q. Vol. VI, 1930).

Pp. 290-292. Gommata, Bähubali or Bhujabali according to Jain tradition, son of first Tirthankara, Rṣabha. Gommata becoming a Kevalin. Emperor Bharata setting up at Paudanapura statue of him measuring 525 bow lengths in height—came to be known as Kukkuteśvara or Kukkuta-jineśvara owing to the fact that the region around it became infested with Kukkuta-arpas or cockatrices.

Jain image—(1) at Kārkala S. Kanara dist., Madras presidency set up by Virapāndya in 1432 A.D.—41 ft. high; (2) at Yenür set up by Timmarāja of Cāmunda family in 1604 A.D.—35 ft high.

Gommata image at Śravaṇabelgola 57 ft. high with undated inscription relating to the date of its construction. Munivamisābhyudaya of Cidānanda (c 1680 A.D.) and Rājāvali-kathe of Devacandra (Kannada work written in A.D. 1838) mention Gommata image to have been brought from Lanka by Rāma and Sitā. According to Bhujabali carita (a Kannda poem of Pancabana in c 1614 A.D.) the God Gommata, beging pleased with the devotion of Cāmundarāya, mimfested himself in the form of the stone image on the stone image on the larger hill at Śravana Belgola. Sthala purāṇa of Śravaṇa Belgola and the Bhujabalisataka of Doddayya (Sans. poem 1550 A.D.) say nothing about Rāma and Sitā's bringing the image but mention that Gommata image was standing at Śravaṇa-Belgola and Cāmundarāya got it touched up by sculptors and consecrated it in Ky 600 Vibhava Caitra-su 5, Sunday,

Pp. 292-309. Controversial dates regarding the construction of the Gommata image—critically discussed. Image concluded to have been constructed in 380 A.D.

K. B. PATHAR.—On the Date of Sakajayana-Cintamani. (J.B.B.R.S. Vol. VI, 1930, London and Bombay, 1930).

Pp 239-240. Hemachandra taking Cintāmaņi of Yokṣavarmā as a model for his Laghuvitti. Relation between Śākaṭāyana's Amoghavitti and Yaksavarmā's Cintāmaņi is same as that existing between Hemachandra's Bṛhadvitti and his Laghuvītti. Amoghavītti containing: (1) the Gaṇapāṭha, (2) the Dhātupāṭha, (3) the Ringanusāsana, (4) the Ūnādi-pāṭha in addition to Sūtras. Ūnādi sūtras of Jain Śākaṭāyanas as found in Amoghavītti—different to those in Appendix to Pāṇini's grammar.

Silence of Hemachandra as regards the difference between his to books Bṛha-dvṛtti and Laghuvṛtti.

Jainendra (in 1, 4, 113-118) of Pūjyapāda containing neuter—tat-puruşa compounds like those of Pāṇini but not in Śākatāyan, Yakṣavarman and Hemachandra.

Amoghavetti and Cintāmaņi—laid under contribution by Hemachandra for the material of his two grammatical works. So Yakṣavarma lived before 12 century A. D.

- K. T. Shah.—The splendour that was 'Ind. Bombay, 1930.
- P. 88. Somadeva, Jain writer, author of Yasastilaka.
- Pp. 89-90. Contribution of the Jains to the southern vernacular literature the Naladiar, a poem in Tamil—liruvalluvar, author of Kurral in Tamil.
  - Pp. 98-9. Jain doctrines-Jain Samgha and scriptures.
  - P. 104. Cultivation of the science of dialectics by the Jains,
  - P. 106. Prākrit grammar written by Hemachandra (12th century A.D.).
- P. 109. The Sūryapannati (Instruction regarding the Sun), a Jain contribution to astronomy.
  - Pp. 155-8. Jain temples-style of temple-Building.
- P. 162. Oldest mosque in India, Qutubuddin's mosque at Delhi, Originally a Jain temple.

- R. D. BANERJI.-History of Orissa. Calcutta, 1930 Vol. I.
- P. 46. Khāravela and Kudepasiri—called Airas which is equivalent of Aila.
- P. 60. Mention of Kharavelas conquest to the North Western frontier in the 12th year of his reign—His conquest of Magadha and the bringing back of the image of Jaina taken once by Nandaraja.
- P. 61. Orissa—a Jain stronghold from the very beginning—Mahāvīra, Vardhamāna's preachings in Kalinga recorded in Jain Harivanisapurāṇa. Haribhadrīyas vītti a Jain work mentions king of Kalinga as the friend of Mahāvīra's father—Śītalanātha referred to as the Kalinga-Jina—Bhadalpur probably same as Bhadrāchalam or Bhadrapuram the birth place of Śītalanātha.
- Pp. 71-90. Rock inscription in Udayagiri hill of King Kharavela the only record of India recording the history of events of a particular monarch in chronological order-a Jain inscription Khāravela a Jain-Khāravela belonged to the Cheti or the Chedi dynasty-Khāravela and Kudepasiri called Aira in Hâthigumphā and Manchapuri cave inscriptions-Khāravela-installed king in 24th year-Khāravela's conquest over Satakarni-his conquests over Rashtrikas and the Bhojakas,-his performance of Rajasuya ceremony-his victories at Vajirakara and Chakra-Kotta his conquests of Magadha and the defeat of the Greek king Demetrios-His certain exemptions on the Brahmana caste. Khāravela's conquest over Musalas, destruction of Pithunda, his entry into Sunga empire mentioned in Mudra Rakshasa.-his bringing back of the image of the Jina of Kalinga taken by one of Nanda kings. The Jina probably the 16th Tirthankara Sitalanatha, born at Bhadalpur-distribution of white clothes to Jain monks-his conquest of Anga and Magadha-his excavation of the Rani Nur or Raninavara Gumphā caves. Subjugation of the Pandyas of extreme south of India. Convocation of the Jain council in the 13th year of his reign-compilation of Sevenfold Angas of the sixty-four mystic letters mentioned in Jain literary works. Kharavela mentioned in Svargapuri inscription close to the Hathigumpha.
  - Pp. 91-92. Chronology of Khāravela's life.
- P. 96. Absence of Jain throughout farther India and Indonesia is extremely significant in view of the fact that the province of their origin, Orissa, was a strong-hold of Jainism, the people of Kalinga were the pioneers of Indian colonisation in farther India and the Indian Archipelago. Not a single Jain image has been discovered in any province of Burma, Malaya, Siam, Annam or Cambodia,

P. 138. No mention of Jain temples and relics at Puri in the account of Yuan Chwang.

Existence of serveral Jain images in the Jagamohana of the Temple at Puri.

- P. 140. Mention of more than ten thousand Jain temples in Gauda by Yuan Chwang.
- P. 141. No mention of the Nirgranthas or Jains in Kalinga by Yuan Chwang.
- P. 157. Mention of Acharya Kulachandra's disciple Subbachandra visiting Navamuni cave in the 18th year of the regin of Uddyotakesari.
- P. 291. No other king except Khāravela succeeded in ruling over such a wide stretch of coast land.

## List of Plates:

- P. 73. Map 2-Invasion of Khäravela.
- P. 77. General view of the Svargapuri and Manchapuri caves Udayagiri, Puri district.
- P. 81. Portion of the frieze-Corridor of the Manchapuri cave Udaygiri, Puri district.
- P. 85. Corner of the Manchapuri-figures of Dvāra-pālas-Udaygiri, Puri dist.
  - P. 89. Front facade of the Ananta Gumpha Khandagiri, Puri dist.
- P. 124. Doorway of tympanum of arch-Srı or Gaja Lakshmi Ananta Gumphā-Khaṇḍagiri, Puri dist.
- P. 132. Fragment of tympanum of arch and part of frieze the four horsed chariot of the sungod Ananta Gumphā—Khandagiri, Puri Dist,
- P. 140. Fragment of tympanum of arch and part of frieze The king elephant-Ananta Gumpha Khandagirl, Puri dist.
- P. 148. Doorway and tympanum of arch—worship of the sacred tree—Ananta Gumpha Khandagiri, Puri dist.
- P. 156. Rani Nur Gumphā—general view—left portion of central wing, Udayagiri.

- P. 164. Rani Nur Gumpha-right half of the central wing and the right wing Udaygiri.
  - P. 172. Rani Nur Gumphā, Udaygiri.
  - P. 180. Rani Nur Gumphā, Udaygiri.
  - P. 188. Rani Nur Gumpha-Left half of the Upper Storey, Udaygiri.
- P. 196. Small shrine in right hand corner of the ground floor, Rani Nur gumphā.
- P. 204. General view of the Corridor-upper storey of the central wing-Rani Nur Gumphā-Udaygiri.
  - P. 212. Details of Corner, East Wing-Rani Gumpha, Udaygiri.
- P. 220. Frieze in the Corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumpha: (a) from the left, male bearing offerings, female fighting with elephants in lotus pool.
- P. 228. Frieze in the upper storey corridor—Rani Nur Gumpha: (b) Rescue of females by males.
- P. 236. Frieze in the upper storey corridor—Rani Nur gumpha: (c) Rescued before house and abduction of female, after fight between male and female.
- P. 244. Frieze in the corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumphā: (d) Royal hunting scene, King shooting winged deer, and meeting nymph seated on a tree
- P. 252. Frieze in the Corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumphā(e) king seated in a dancing hall.
- P. 260. Lion-rider, so-called Yavana and Dvārapāla—upper storey—right Wing—Udaygiri, Puri district.
- P. 268. Portion of the frieze with doorway consisting of round arch supported by Indo-Persepolitan pilasters—lower storey—ruined corridor—Rani Nur Gumphā—Udaygiri, Puri dist.
- P. 276. Frieze in ruined corridor of lower storey—Rani Nur Gumpha— Udaygiri, Puri District, dancing hall—female dancing with female musicians.

- P. 284. Portion of the Frieze—Royal devotees—a king, two queens, with two females attendants—corridor of the lower storey—Rani Nur Gumphā—Udaygiri, Puri Dist.
  - P. 292. Front facade of the Ganeshgumphā-Udaygiri, Puri Dist.
  - P. 300. View of the corridor Ganeshgumphā—Udaygiri, Puri District.
- P. 308. Portion of the frieze—corridor of the Ganesh Gumphā, Udaygiri, Puri district.
  - P. 316. Chhota Hathigumpha and other caves near it-Udaygiri, Puri Dist.
  - P. 324. Double storeyed cave-Udaygiri, Puri dist.
  - P. 332. Bäghgumphä-Udaygiri, Puri dist.
  - P. 340. Sarpagumphā-Udaygiri, Puri dist.
  - P. 348. Jambeswaragumpha-Udaygiri. Puri dist.

- R. D. BANERJEE-History of Orissa, Calcutta 1931. Vol. II.
- P. 340. None of the earlier group of Khandagiri and Udaygiri caves are temples or shrines proper.
- P. 369. Lotus carvings on the floor of Rāja Rani temple, a common factor in Hindu & Jain temples.
- P. 371. Mention of Jain images discovered on the right jamb of the Jagamohana in 1910 and 1911.
- P. 394. Mention of the image of Rishabhanatha in the cave now called Lalatendu Kesari—mention of the sculptures of 24 Tirthankaras in the Barabhuji cave arranged in a row with Lanchhana Vriksha of each and Śasana devi.
- P. 401. Stūpa or the tree in railing was a device common both to Buddhism and Jainism.

### Plates:

- XII. The 24 Tirthankars and their Sasana Devis, Barabhuji cave. Khandagiri, Puri dist.
- P. 184. General view of the Twin temple on the top of Khandagiri Hill, Bhuvaneśvara, Puri dist.
- P. 424. Rock-cut image of Rishava, the first Tirthankara Lalatendu Keshari's cave—Khandagiri, Puri dist.

- K. N. S. PILLAI-Agastya in the Tamil land, Madras, (1930?)
- P. 22. Buddhists and Jains preceded Hindu Aryans in their arrival in the Tamil land in first two centuries B.C.
  - P. 23. Buddhists and Jinas-propagandists of their faith unlike Brahmans.
- P. 24. The Tamil people—treated to stories of social, religious and spiritual kingship and were thus brought over to view the Jain and Buddhistic sectaries.
- P. 26. Advent of Nayanars and the Alvars—powerful means of stamping out Buddhism and Jaiusim from the Tamil land.
  - P. 43. Influence of Tolkappiyam a Jain work over Tamil literature.
  - P. 43 (n). Tolkappiyam—a 4th centuay A.D. Jain work.
- P. 44. Theological conceptions and cosmogonic legends of the Jains show a family linkness to those of the orthodox Hindus except in a few abstract doctrinal points.
- P. 44 (n). Early Kanarese and Tamil literature and civilization highly influenced by the works of the Jain monks.
- P. 45 (n). The age of Tirujnanasambandha and Tirunavukkarasu (about the beginning of 7th century A.D.)—a dividing line marking earlier and later periods of the Jain History in Tamilagam.

- R. D. Banenji —History of Orissa. (From the earliest Times to the British Period). Vol. I. Calcutta, 1930.
- Pp. 59-61. Orissa under the Nandas and the Mauryas. References in the Hāthigumphæ) inscription of Khāravela about the Nandas (Nandarāja). Khāravela brought back the image of Kalinga Jina from Magadha. Orissa a Jaina stronghold from the very beginning. Identification of Kalinga. Jina with the tenth Tirthankars, Stalanātha, who was born at Bhadalpur, which is same as Bhadrāchalam or Bhadrapuram in the Kalinga country. This Bhadrachalam is in the Godavasi district of the Madras presidency.

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Pp. 71-92. P. 71. Chapter VI: Khāravela and the empire of Kalinga. The Great rock inscription of king Khāravela on Udayagiri hill near Bhuvaneśwara; it supplies an account of the first 13 years of the reign of Khāravela and benefactions conferred by him on the Jains at the same place; it is the only record of India, the object of which is to record the history of events of the reign of a monarch in chronological order. Khāravela was a Jaina; he belonged to the Cheti or the Chedi dynasty; his titles, Mahārāja and Mahāmeghavāhana.
- P. 72. Khāravela also called Aira; Aira is equal to Aida Aila and means a descendant of Iļa or Iļā; the Chetis or Chedis are Ailas.
- Pp. 72-73. After his 15th year Khāravela was trained in State correspondence (Lekha), current accountancy (Gaṇana), civil law (Vavahāra), religious law (Vidhi), currency (Rūpa). 'The Hāthigumphā inscription is the only record which provides with some information regarding a king's childhood and early training.
- Pp. 74-77. Khāravela annointed king in his 24th year and the record of his reign begins from this date: In the first year he repaired the damages to the city of Kalinga cau-ed by a cyclone; in the second year he sent a complete army consisting of the infantry, cavalry, chariots and elephants, to the west and caused terror to the city of the Mushikas; the Kalinga army reached the home country of the Sātavāhanas (Śrī Śātakarni) in the Bellary district.
- Pp. 77-79. In the third year of his reign there were great rejoicings in the capital of Kalinga. The record of the fourth year is partly damaged, it opens with a reference to a city, regarded as the abode of Vidyādharas, reference to Rāshtrikas and Bhojakas, who were compelled to submit to Khāravela. In the fifth year an old canal was extended as far as the capital city of Kalinga. In the 6th year Khāravela performed Rājasūya ceremony and remitted taxes and customs duties and other concessions granted to the people. In the 7th year a son was born to Khāravela of his queen who was a princess of Vajira-ghara (old name of Waira-gadha in the Chanda district of the Central Provinces). In the 8th year Khāravela invaded Magadha after conquering the hill fortesses of Goradhagiri (modern Barabar hills in the Gaya district) and Rājagriha (modern Rajgir in the Patna district of Bihar); the Greek king Demetros had to fall back on Mathura, on hearing of the approach of Khāravela. In the 9th year Khāravela gave away elephants, chariots, horses etc. and conferred certain exemptions on the Brahmana caste, a palace (Maha-vijaya) was built.
- Pp. 80-82. In the 10th year Khāravela undertook the second campaign in Northern India and at the same time broke the power of the Musalas or the Telugu country. In the 11th year he destroyed the city of Pithunda, the capital of the

Musules and at the same time he broke a league of the kings of the Tamil country. In the 12th year of his reign Khāravela harrassed the kings of the North. Western frontiers and then he entered the capital of the Sunga Empire, Pātaliputra, and compelled Brihaspatimitra to submit to him; during this campaign he brought away an image of the Jina of Kalinga, which had been taken away from the country by one of the Nanda kings. Finally in the 13th year he did some pious acts on the Kumāri hill (Udayagiri) where the Jina Mahāvīra had preached his religion; in this year king Khāravela devoted himself entirely to religious meditation and work. He caused to be compiled the text of the seventold Angas of the sixty-four letters.

Pp. 83-90. Rani Nur Gumphā, Svargapuri and Manchapuri caves, Ganesa Gumphā, Alkapuri and Jayavijaya caves, and other caves described.

Pp. 91-92 Sequence of events of Kharavela's life given.

P. 142. In the case of Kalinga, Yuan Chwang does not mention the Nirgranthas or Jainas.

Pp. 156-57. King Uddyotakesari, his earliest inscription discovered in a ruined cave assigned to the mythical Lalatendukesari, on Khandagiri; according to this inscription in the 5th year of the reign of Uddyotakesari the old temples and well on the Kumāra hill were repaired. The ancient names of Khandagiri and Udayagiri were, Kumāra and Kumāri.

In the Navamuni cave on the same hill there is another pilgrim's record belonging to the reign of Uddyotakesari; it states that in the year 18 of his reign the Achārya Kulachandra's disciple Subhachandra came to this shrine.

Pp. ix-xii. List of illustrations:

Map 2. Invasion of Khāravela p. 73. General view of the Svargapuri and Manchapuri cave—Udayagiri. p. 77. Portion of the frieze—Corridor of the Manchapuri cave—Udayagiri p. 81.

Corner of the Manchapuri-figures of Dvarapalas-Udayagiri, p. 85.

Front facade of the Ananta Gumpha-Khandagiri, 89.

Map. 3. Overseas Empire of Kalinga, p. 93.

Indo-Persepolitan pilaster-Ananta Gumphā, Khandagiri, p. 117.

Doorway of tympanum of arch—Śri or Gaja Lakshmi—Ananta Gumphā, Khandagiri, p. 124,

Decrway and tympanum of arch—Worship of the Sacred & Tree—Ananta Gumphā, Khandagiri, p. 148.

Rani Nur Gumphā—General Views—Left portion of the central Wing, Udayagiri, p. 156.

Rani Nur Gumphā—right half of the central wing and the right wing—Udaya-giri, p. 164.

Rani Nur Gumpha, Udayagiri, p. 172.

Rani Nur Gumphä, Udayagiri, p. 180.

Rani Nur Gumphā-Left half of the upper storey-Udayagiri, p. 188.

Small shrine in the right hand corner of the ground floor, Rani Nur Gumphā, P. 196.

General view of the Corridor—upper storey of the Central wing—Rani Nur Gumphā, Udayagiri, p. 204. Details of the corner, East wing—Rani Nur Gumphā, p. 212.

Frieze in the corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumphā—(a) from the left, male bearing offeringe, female fighting with elephants in lotus pool, p. 220.

Frieze in the upper storey corridor—Rani Nur Gumphā—(b) Rescue of females by males, p, 228.

Frieze in the upper storey corridor—Rani Nur Gumphā—(c) Rescuer before house and abduction of female, after fight between a male and a female, p. 236.

Frieze in the corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumphā—(d) Royal hunting scene, King shooting winged deer, and meeting numph seated on a a tree, p. 244.

Frieze in the corridor of the upper storey of the Rani Nur Gumphā—(e) King seated in a dancing hall, p. 252.

Lion-rider, so-called Yavana and Dvārapāla-upper storey-right wing-Udayagiri, p. 260. Portion of the Frieze with 'door-way, consisting of round arch supported by Indo-Persepolitan pilasters—lower story—ruined corridor—Rani Nur Gumphā, Udayagiri, p. 268.

Frieze in ruined corridor of lower storey—Rani Nur Gumphā, Udayagiri, and dancing hall—female dancing with female musicians, p. 276.

Portion of the Frieze—Royal devotees - a king, two queens, with two female attendants—corridor of the lower storey—Rani Nur Gumphā, Udayagiri, p. 284.

Front facade of the Ganesh Gumphā-Udayagiri. p. 292.

View of the corridor-Ganesh Gumphā-Udayagiri, p. 309.

Portion of the frieze-corridor of the Ganesh Gumpha, Udayagiri, p. 308.

Chhota Hathi Gumpha and other caves near it-Udayagiri, p. 316.

Double storeyed cave—Udayagiri, p. 324.

Hāthi Gumphā - Udayagiri, p. 332.

Sarpa Gumphā-Udayagiri, p. 340.

Jambeswara Gumphā, Udayagiri, p. 348.

## 1211

- C.E.A.W.O. BOOK NOTICE The Origin of Saivism and its History in the Tamil Land by K.R. Subramanian, Madras, 1929. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LIX-1930, Bombay).
- P. 94. Part II devoted to the traces and influences of Buddhism and Jainism in the Tamil Country; Part III to the Tamil Temples, and Part IV to the growth of sectarianism.

- F. J. RICHARDS-Periods in Indian History. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LIX-1930, Bombay).
- P. 33. Dynastic period: The period 600-300 B.C. In N. India it covers the rise of Buddhism and Jainism and the gradual consolidation in the Lower Gangetic Plain of the Saisunage kingdom of Magadha, culminating in G. 320 B.C. in the establishment of the Mauryan Empire.
- P. 37. Cultural Period: Language—Prākrit was the language in which the Buddha and Mahāvīra preached, the Buddhist and Jain canon were compiled and Asoka's edicts engraved. Sanskrit, presumably, was the language of the learned few, and it is not till about 150 A.D. that it appears in public documents,

- P. 61. Literature: The partial eclipseh of Sanskrit literature is of political origin; the political dominance which the priestly caste had achieved in the Upper Gangetic Plain by 600 B.C. was not acceptable to the laity of Bihar, and the east ward drift of Brahmanic culture provoked a revolt. In Bihar the Kshatriyas asserted themselves as defacto rulers of society. Buddhism and Jainism are Kshatriya movements; their literature is Prākrit and the older parts of the Epics are Kshatriya documents; 500-150 B.C. the Kshatriya period.
- P. 62. Religion: The Pantheistic Philosophy of the Upanishads which elaborated: (1) the so-called 'Brahman—Atman' (worldsoul) metaphysics and (2) the doctrine of transmigration, the foundation on which Buddhism and Jainism built.

The period 600-300 s.c. covers both the formative period of these two religions and also the period of their systemization in the form of condensed aphorisms (Suttas, Sūtras), affected alike by Buddhists and Jains and Brahmans, by the close of this period the greater part of Buddhist and Jain cannons was probably in being. In the Deccan Jainism, the state religion of Chālukyas and Rāshṭrakūṭas, was dethroned by a double reformation; (1) that of Rāmānuja who developed and improved on the tradition of the Alvārs.

P. 63. Architecture: The Early Cave Period—three main groups: (1) Magadha (of Mauryan date), (2) Orissa (all Jain of about 1 s.c.—Cambridge. Hist. India, I, 638-42), and (3) Western India.

## 1213

R. SHAMSASHTRI-Dravidian culture-(ABORI. Vol. XI; 1930, P. 339).

.....in the course of about a thousand years .....there occured a schism among the Aryans. First the Jainas and then the Buddhists revolted against the animal sacrifices and succeeded in converting to their new faiths.

- K. Ramavarma Raja—Epochs of the History of Korala. (Malabar) (QJMS, Vol. 20, No. 3, 1930; Bangalore).
- P. 212. Malabar: The Hindus, the Jains and the Buddhists and the man of the east and west lived side by side following their respective vocations with no hitch or friction. The authors of some of the Tamil classics were the Jains.

P. 218. Religious persecution of the Jains as well as of the Buddhists started in the 7th century at the instigation of the Saiva Saints and ardent Vaishnava devotees. The Brahmanical revival of the 9th century was equally, if not more, revolutionary in consequences. After a violent and merciless suppression of the rival Buddhistic and Jaina faiths existing in the land, it naturally advanced towards the extreme goal of exclusive orthodoxy and rigorous enforcement of the Vasquir-amadharma'.

### 1215

D. R. BHANDARKAR—Aryan Imigration into Eastern India. (ABORI. Vol. XII; 1930-31). Pp. 106-7 and 110.

Mahavir and his disciples—their tour for propagation of Jainism—sufferings of them—spread of Jainism in N. Bengal.

### 1216

R. SHAMASASHTRI-Forms of Government in the Ancient India-Jain ascetic Padalipta during the regin of Sakas. (ABORI Vol. XII; 1930-31, Pp. 8-9).

Vidyananda, Bhattākalanka, Jinasena in the reign of Śri Vallabha-mentioned.

- V. RAGHAVENDRA RAO—The Kadambas of Banavase. (QJMs Vol. 21 No. 4, 1931. Bangalore).
- P. 321. The domestic life of Mrigesa (C. 420-445 A.D.) affords a striking example of religious teleration and feminine independence rare in the annals of any country but India, whose motto through all the centuries has been unity in diversity. Queen Prabhāvati was an ardent devotee of Brahmins while her royal consort leaned towards Jainism (I.A.VII p 35). Indeed this Catholic spirit of the King has been responsible for the assertion that all the early Kadambas were followers of the Vedic faith (Epi, Ind. XIV. pp. 164-166). If Mrigesa was not a Jain, his construction of a Jain temple in memory of his dead father is impossible to explain Indeed, memorials for the dead is a sure index to the religion of the departed no less than of the living.
- P. 32. Harivarma (500-525 A.D.) in his early life, the son of Ravi was a follower of the Mahkvira as is evident from all his grants to Jains ascetics. But he changed his faith and embraced, Brahmanism between the 5th and 8th year of

his reign. The writer in the Epi. Ind. XIV. p. 165 denies in toto that the Kadambas were ever Jains at all. Had these kings been true Hindus, memorials for the dead would not have been dedicated to Jain ascetics, as they were by Mrigesa, nor would they have ever faild to celebrate the asvamedha sacrifice as the junior Kings of Palasika boast of having done (Ep. Car, V. p. 121 BL; Epi Car. VI p. 162 Kd.).

### 1218

- V. RAGHAVENDRA RAO—The Kadambas of Banavase (QJMS Vol. 22, No. 1, 1931, Bangalore).
- P. 61. The earliest inhabitants of Mysore were a race of Naga worshippers; on this were imposed, successively the three religions of Jainism, Buddhism and Saivism. Jainism was introduced into the south by Chandragupta Maurya. After the Naga worship, Jainism claimed the largest number of votaries. Jainism became the dominant religion in Eastern Mysore under the Gangas.

The Kadambas whose family God was the Jayanti Madhukeśvara were unable to resist the onset of Jainism, as they had to bow to 'the supreme Arhats'. Numerous sects of Jaina priests, such as the Yapantyas, the Nirganthas, and the Kurchakas, are found living at Palasika in. Ant. VII, Pp. 36-37. Svetapatas and Aharashti are also mentioned (Vol. VII, Pp. 36, 37). Banavase and Palasika were crowded centres of powerful Jain monks. This dominance received a check in the days of Harivarma. In the days of the Jain supremacy the Vedic religion was not persecuted.

- K. G. SANKAR.—The date of Manikyavācaka (close of the 7th century A.C.) QJMS. Vol. 22 No. 1, 1931 Bangalore).
- P. 53. King Vallabhadeva. Vallabha a title of Nedumaran. It has been hitherto thought that two other Pāṇḍyas had this title, Jaṭila Parāntaka and Śrī Māra, son of Varaguna 1. But this is a mistake. The only reason for thinking that Jaṭila Parāntaka had the title is that Jinasena (783 A.C.) refers to a Śrī Vallabha of the south as his contemporary in a verse (Harivainša—Colophon 51). This verse has not been properly understood till now, at least by V.A. Smith and R. Shama Sastra. It means that in Śaka 705—783 A.C. Indrāyudha protected the North (Kanauj), (Dhruva) Srivallabh (a common Rashtrakūta title), son of Krishna (I), protected the South (Dekhan), Vatsarāja of Avanti protected the East (Malva) and Jayavaraha protected the West—Soramaṇḍala (Surashtra). The Vallabha of this verse was therefore, a Rāshtrakūta and not a Pāṇḍya at all.

- J. C. GHOLL.—Early Capital of Gurjara Pratikuras of Mahodaya. (I.H.Q. Vol. VII. 1931).
- P. 754. Jain Harivanisa regarded as strengthening the inference that the Pratihāras were established at Ujjain and not Bhilmal before they transferred their capital to Kanauj.

- B. C. LAW .-- Buddhistic Studies, Calcutta & Simla, 1931.
- P. 7. Tamil works datable with certainty to the 7th century & others presumably datable before that makes references to Buddhism and Jainism in such a way as to justify inferences to these latter occupying a comparatively high position; & exercising a degree of influence to merit the attaks of Hindu saints and sages.
- P. 8. Seven monumnets (in S. India) bearing inscriptions in Brahmi characters existed in the time of Hiuentsang belonging to Jainas and Buddhists.

Jainism referred to in the Tamil classical literatures.

- P. 15. Mani mekhalai dealing with two sections of Jains viz. Ajīvakas and Nirgranthas. Later Tamil literature frequetly mentions Ajīvakas.
- P. 73. Intercourse between Mahavira and Gosala referred to in Jaina Bhagavati and in the Chinese version of Samannaphala Sutta.
- P. 74. Jaina Angas mentioning the names of Makkhaligosalaputta and Nigantha Nāthaputta.
- P. 75. Jains agreeing with Buddhists in grouping Kassapa's docrtine under Akriyavada.
  - P. 76. Jain Bhagavati admitting Gosala attaining Jinahood.
- P. 80. Division of Karma into act, word and thought play an important part in Jains and Buddhist thought.
- P. 81. Mahāvīra and Buddha—describing the main contents of Ajita's doctrine of non-action (Akriyāvāda).
- P. 83. Śīlanka—a Jain commentator identifies the doctrine of Pakudha with the system of Bhagavat Gita, the Sānkhyam and some of the Śaiva systems.
- P. 85. Rejection of Kaccayana's identification of thought with being by Mahāvīra and Buddha. Negative influence of Kaccayana over Jainism.

- P. 86. Mahāvīra's death prior to Buddha's mentioned in Sāmagāma Sutta, and Patikanuta (also mentioned in Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics).
- P. 87. Mahavira and Gosaia the sophists of the time according to Buddhist writings the founders of Niganthas (Jainas) and Ajivikas or Maskarins respectively.
- P. 88. Mention of fourfold self restraints (cātuyāma samvara) of Mahāvīra—fully described.
- P. 113. Lord Rṣabha the first of the Tīrthankaras showing men the right path testified in Hindu Purāṇas.
- P. 114. Mahāvīra a descendent from Iksaku—Vamsiya Kṣatriya Nāthas or Jātris ancestors of Mahāvīra.
  - P. 114 (n.) Thought and true knowledge a great necessity for the Jainas.
  - P. 115. Kundanagara a suburb of Vaisali-the birth place of Mahavira.
- P. 115 (n). The denial by Digambaras of Mahavīra's marriage with Yaso-dharā.
- Prevelence of Jainism before Mahāvira—Four kinds of samanas: (1) Arahat Jina, (2) Nirgrantha Ācārya, (3) Nirg. Upādhyāya and (4) Nirg. Sādhu existence of Jainism before Buddhism.
- P. 116. Mahavīra born with 3 kinds of knowledge viz. mati, śruta, and avadhi.
- P. 118. Buddha a Jain muni at a certain stage of his ascetic life. Buddha a disciple of the learned Jaina saint Pihitäshrawa who ordained him as Buddhakirti in the Sangha of Sri Pärsva at the town of Palasa.
- Pp. 119-124. Jain Acaryas, prescribed nudity as an essential step towards goal. The philosophy of wearing clothes and utter nakedness of the Jains fully discussed.
- Pp. 125-136. Mahavira's early life, renunciation, his preachings described, compared to Buddhistic philosophy.
- Pp. 136-138. Controversial opinions as to the year of Mahaviras' death—545 **b.c. as** the authoritative year of Mahavira's Nirvana.
- Pp. 138-144. Mahāvīra's Dharma, Nirvāņa, influence of Brahmanical doctrines over Jainism compared to Buddhistic tenets fully discussed.

Jania Berliography 1175

- P. 149. Comparison of Samsara-paravaha of Buddhism to that of Jaina Philosophy mentioned.
  - Pp. 150-162. Karma theory of Mahāvīra & Buddha fully described.
- P. 163. Mahāvīra's 'Ratna-Traya' the three-fold path of Right belief, Right knowledge and Right conduct discussed.
  - P. 171. Mahavratas of Jaina Muni and Anuvrates of a lay Jaina mentioned.
  - P. 172. Arhatship of the Jains fully discussed.
  - P. 334. Mahavīra's opinion on doubt and faith agreed upon by Buddha.
  - P. 729. Ardhamagadhi or Arsa the language of the Jaina Canon.

### 1222

- H. C. RAY-The Dynastic History of Northern India. Vol. I. Calcutta, 1931.
- P. 10. Destruction of Valabhi by Arabs mentioned in Jain works.
- P. 285. Mention of Indraraja's (of Kanauj) probable identification with Indrayudha of the Jain Harivam'sa.
- P. 355. Mention of 7 Jain teachers with names ending in Sena in the Dharwar district (Bombay) (Prof. R.C. MOJUMDAR PTCC Cal., 1922).
- Pp. 560-61. Bijapur stone inscription of Dhavala found in the Jain temple 2 miles off from Bijapur village in the Bali (Godwar) district of the Jodhpur state records the granting of gifts to Jains by Vidhagdharāja in S 973. Mention of Sūri Sāntibhadra the pupil of Vasudeva—states that the Gosthi of Hastikundi renovated the temple of the first Tirthankara (Rṣabhanāth)—image of Tīrthankara within—Inscription composed by Sūryācārya and engraved by Satayogeśvara.

- C. E. PARSONS A town in the Mysore State. 1931.
- P. 15. Mention of Rāmānujāchārya taking shelter in the court of the Jain King Bitti Deva—12th century—Seventeen days public disputation between Rāmāunjāchārpa and Jain Paṇḍits at Tonnur—conversion of the Jain King Bitti Deva to Vaishnavism.
- P. 16. Mention of Bittideva's dissatisfaction over the Jain priests—mutiliation of Bitti deva's figure by the Delhi emperor in order to discredit him with his Jain officials.

- P. 17. Defeat of Jain exponents in the debate with Rāmānujāchārya—a legendary statement of the Jains being crushed to death in oil mills—Śravana Belgola inscriptions record Vichnuvardhana perse—cutting the Jains for a time, but endowed and built basis at Śravana Belgola.
- P. 18. Mention of 12,000 infuriated Jains meeting Rāmānujāchārya, legendary tradition of the demolition of 700 Jain bastis for building 700 maths.
- P. 19. Queen Santala Devi—wife of Vishnuvardhan— a Jain. Her mother queen Machikabbe—a Jain—making of grants specially to Śravanabelgola by Santala Devi—her death by Sallekhanz in 1131 A. D.

Lakshmi-wife of Ganga Raja a Jain.

- P. 20. The monument of Shah Salar Masaud Ghazi, Tonnur was enlarged and endowed with the spoils which the Brahmins had torn from the Priests of Iaina.
- P. 59. Śravana Belgola—Śravana (meaning the Jain Ascetic). Belgola (the white pond)—a chief seat of the Jains in S. India—Chandragupta's pilgrimage to Śravana Belgola with Bhadrabāhu—their death by sanyasans (Samadhi or Sallekhanā). Records of self-inflicted deaths in the lower hill—the higher hill crowned by the largest stone statue of the image of Gaomateśvara.

Pp. 60-74. Chandra-giri hill-Twelve bastis.

Facing p. 6. Photo of Chandragiri (Plate).

P. 61. Its sanctity begins from the pilgrimage of Chandragupta and Bhadrabāhu. According to Dr. R. S. Sastri (in Mysore Archaeological report for 1923): (1) the image of Gomata was set up in 1028 A.D., (2) Chandragupta's, (ii) pilgrimage with Bhadrabāhu, (iii) for Śravaṇa Belgola ruled by Kakutsthavarma. Pilgrimage in 429 A.D. (from an inscription discovered on a stone pillar in Mathura 1928) Chandragupta's dreams interpreted by Bhadrabāhu—his pilgrimage with Bhadrabāhu and 12,000 disciples.

Bhadrabāhu's death by Sallekhanā—Chandragupta's death by Sallekhanā in 298 s.c. in a cave South-West of the hill. The death recorded in Pāršvanātha basti inscriptions of 650 A.D.—mention of Śāntisenamuni.

Inscription (E. C., VIII No. 1) records the death of 700 rishis by Samādhi in 600 A D.—Existence of 900 legible inscriptions on the hills—record of men and womens' sanyāsana—Nandisena—his Sanyāsana.

Bastis at Śrawana Belgola are of the Dravidian type. Oldest probably built in the middle of 8th century A.D.

The Pārśvanātha basti—earlier than 1129 A.D.—dedicated to Pārśvanātha—elaborately decorated—15ft. high image of Pārśvanātha—Mānstambha in front—4 Jain figures in the pavillion and 4 Jain deities sculptured on the base—erected by Puttaiya, a merchant of the time of Chikka Deva Rāja Wadiyar. An inscription of 600 A.D. on a rock to the south of the basti records Bhadrabāhu's prophesy of calamity in Ujjain.

The Kattalebasti or the Dark temple—largest on Chandragiri raised by the general of Ganga Rāja in memory of his mother Pochavve had a tower formerly. A tiny temple nearby (19' x 15'). The Chandragupta Basti—dedicated to the eighth Tirthankara attended by Yaksha Syama and Yakshi Jvalalamālini—built in 790-800 A.D.

The Chāmunda Rāya Basti built by the minister Chāmunda Rāya about 982 A.D.—image of Neminātha—an inscription on the base records its setting up in a temple, now vanished, which was the gift in 1138 of Echana, the son of General Ganga Rāya. Upper storey added by Chāmunda Rāya's son Jinadevana 995 A.D. and dedicated to Pārsvanātha—An inscription on the second pillar of the mantapa south of the basti records Kondakura being able to fly and to levitate (E. C. VII, 117).

The Eradu Katte Basti, or the temple of the two buildings to Adinatha—built by Laksmi devi, wife of Ganga Rāja in 1118 A.D.—epitaphs on a pillar noting the death of a woman Lakavve in 1121 A.D.—and of Demati, wife of the merchant Chamunda by Samadhi. Another epitaph of a guru named Meghachandramuni—epitaph of Sri Isarayya who died in 900 A.D.

## P. 67. Photo Chandragupta Basti.

P. 69(n). Syādvāda—a highly technical term, used to describe the Jain philosophy. It may be rendered the affirmation of alternative possibilities (Hist. of Kannavse literature p. 23).

# P. 72(n). Mention of Marasinga's death by Sallekhanā.

The Gandhavarana Basti—dedicated to Santinatha—a glowing panegyric of the queen Santala devi, wife of Vishnubardhan. Inscription on the third pillar of the second mantapa records the grief of Marasingha, the father and Machikabbe, the mother of Santala devi at her death by Sallekhanā in 1131 A.D. Mention of Machikabbe's death by sanyāsana.

The statue of Bharatesvara—a 9 ft. high statue representing Gomata's step brother, carved only from the Knees up—of 600 A.D. (E.C. VII, 61)—caused to be made by a Jain guru Arittha Nemi. The Kuge Brahma-deva pillar of 10th century.

Pp. 75-85. Vindhyagiri Śravana Belgola—Tyagada Brahmadeva pillar or the pillar of the Gifts—inscription on either of the hill recounting the exploits of Chāmuṇḍa Rāya—Original inscriptions defaced by Hergude Kanna and a Yaksha carved on the south base by Hergude Kanna—A beautiful plate in E.C. II, p. 41—'peculiarly Jains'—Fergusson. Brahmadeva stambhas crowned by seated figure of that God and Mānastambhas bearing small pavillions in which Jina figures stand.

Image of Bāhubali to the right and Bharata on the left of the Stairway. Siddha's Bonlder with numerous inscriptions and rows of sculptured Jain Saints—Abhisheka of Gomata by Chāmuṇḍa Rāya 1028 A.D. (3rd March). The story of Gullakayajji's offering of milk to Gomata—narrated—image of Gullakayi—inscription on the pillar behind her speaks of her as Yakshi devotee—inscription dated 1300 A.D. discovered on the rock records the death of Mallisetti, a merchant's daughter, by sallekhanā—seated figure of the Tirthankaras in the courtyard, image of Gomata and Kushmāṇḍiñi of 1200 A.D.

- P. 80. Photo Statue of Gomata—Statue of Gomata attended by Chauri bearers, Yaksha and Yakshini to the left of the Yaksha—a round basin called Lake of Lalita. Genealogy of Gomata—Legendry record of Bharata setting up an image of Gomata 2,000 ft. high in the forest of Pandanapura. Gomata image—its legendry set up by Chāmuṇḍa Rāya in 1028 A.D.—mention of Chāmuṇḍa Rāya's Rock—bearing figures and names of Jain gurus—grant of villages valued at close by the image recording the original dates—image fully described—shortened finger in the left hand mutiliated by Rāmānujāchārya—Refashioned later on. Height of the image—
  - 60' 3" recorded by Duke of Wellington (1800).
  - 70' 3" recorded by Dr. Buchanan about the same time.
  - 71' 0" recorded by Mr. J.D. Legge of the P.W.D.
  - 57' 0" recorded by Mr. Bowrig, 1st Jan., 1865.
  - 58' 0" recorded by Mr. Lewis Rice.

measurement of different limbs of the image given.

Mention of Boppana, a Jain writing a short poem (1180 A.D.) describing Gomata—The creepers which twins round Gomata's arms is said by the Jains to be the Madhavi.

P. 86. Mention of the settlement of disputes of the Jains and Vaishnavas by king Bukka Rāya, 1355 A.D. Bhandari Basti—Śravanabelgola—so called because built by Hulta, the bhandāri or treasurer of Narasimha 1—erected in 1165 A.D. a huge temple dedicated to Tirthankaras—now in decay and neglected.

The Jain math, Śravanabelgola—carving resembling those of the bastis at Halebid—numerous images of Tirthankaras within—old paintings on the walls depicting Jain scenes—Leśyā; is that which the soul is tinted by merit or demerit—Two interesting images now in possession of the head of the Sanskrit College near the math.

These images were given by Ladies Malabbe and Kannabekanti to one of the Bastis in Kalastavadi 800 years ago. Mention of the demolition of 101 temples to furnish materials to enlarge the Ranganatha Svāmi temple in 12th century.

Mention of small Dravidian temples. Akkana Basti of Hoysala style of architecture—dedicated to Pārśvanātha—fully described—a seated Jina figure—Erected in 1181 A.D. by lady Achiyakka—Akkana a shortened form of her name—a seated Jina on the Top inside.

The Terina Basti—dedicated to Bāhubali or Gomata—built by Marudevi, mother of Poysala setti and by Santikabbe mother of Nemi Setti 52—images of Jinas—supposed to represent the heavenly Mount Meru (In Terina Basti) is supposed to represent the heavenly Mt. Meru.

The mahanavami mantapa erected in memory of Nayakirti-muni a Jain teacher who died in 1176 A.D.—fully described.

Mention of bastis in ruins particularly in Hale Belgola and Sanehalli.

Jinanāthāpura founded by general Ganga Rāja about 1117 A.D. of Hoysala style and dedicated to Śāntinātha. Basti described.

P. 104. Wall inscriptions (Belur 58) and copper plate (Belur 71) inside the Keshava temple, records commentary to Vishņuvardhan's conversion from Jainism to Śri Vaishnavism, in 1117 A.D.

Sthala-Purāņa at Śravaṇa Belgola gives the reason for the earthquake which visited during the building of Keshava temple for the Kings Vishņuvardhana's persecution of Jains and his abandonment of the Faith.

P. 105. Restoration of all the Jain grants by Vishnuvardhan for the cessasion of the frequent earthquakes.

Pp. 142-146. Halebid—The Jain bastis in ruins—mention of 720 bastis dotted near the country side—three Jain bastis were built after Vishnuvardhana's rancour against Jains have died down. Largest built in 1133 a.d. by Boppa in memory of his father general Ganga Rāja—Bore at first the name Drohaghattajinalaya—change of name to Vijaya Pārsvanātha under the direction of the king Vishnuvardhana—Image of Pārsvanātha in the innermost shrine—14ft, high—fully described—face resembling the great Gomatesvara at Śravana Belgola—Dharanendra and Padmavati on either side of the image. Dr. Buchanan's description of the temple. Sarvāhnayaksha and Kūshmāndini on the doorway.

Inscription (Belur 128) states a Linguit official stamping a lingu on the pillars of this basti in 1638.

Other two bastis similar in design—middle one dedicated to Adinātha in 1138 A.D. by Heggade Mallimayya—Śāntinātha Basti built 66 year later a 14 ft. high figure of Śāntesvara. A tall and slender mānstambha in front of the temple bearing bas-relief figures of Gomateśvara.

Pp. 224-26. Appendix V. The Jains, Tirthankaras, Nirvāņa—described Division into sects—Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras—image worship by—Jain vow of Sallskhanā, Sanyāsana or Samādhi discussed.

### 1224

George M. Moraes.—The Kadamba Kula. Bombay, 1931.

- P. 3. Chandragupta Maurya and Bhadrabāhu.
- P. 7. Origin of the Kadamba family according to the Jains.
- P. 34 There grants of Mrigesavaramma to the Jains—i.e. to the Kürchakas (naked mendicants), Svetapata and Nirgrantha. Jainism—popular religion in the Kadamba empire.
- P. 49. Ravivarmma—his Halsi inscription records provision for the celebration of the eight days festival (Karttika) of the god Jinendra. The second Halsi record mention a grant made by him to the god Jinendra.
  - P. 52. Harivarma—his grant to the temple of the Śramanas.
- P. 83. The Prasasti of the Uttarapurana (S. 820) says that Bankapura, the greatest of cities was founded by Bankeyarasa.

- P. 85. Jakkiyabbe, the widow of Sattarasa Nagarijuna the nalgavunda was entrusted with the office of her husband by Krishna II. She died by performance of the Jain vow.
- P. 111. Kirtivarmma in one of his records it is stated that he founded agrahāras (seats of learning) where lived Brahman and Jain scholars; one of such agrahāras was the famous agrahāra of Kuppatur, and the tolerant spirit prevailing there is expressed in the Kuppatur grant of Kirtivarmma. "By that consecrating priest Padmanandi—Siddhāntideva the crowned queen Malala Devi having had the Kuppatur Pārsvadeva—chaityālya well consecrated—she worshipped in the prescribed manner all the Brahmanas.....of the immemorial agrahāra Kuppatur, and having the name of Brahma—Jainālaya given to it by them.
- Pp. 115-116. Chāmuṇḍa Rāya Belagami inscriptions: One of his grants to the Basadi of the Balagāra-gaṇa connected with Jayahuti Śāntinātha, it is dated A.D. 1048. The other grant (A.D. 1048) also to the same basadi of Balarar. This Jain congregation of Balagāra was held in high veneration for its austerity—Keśavanandi an ascetic and disciple of Meghanandibhaṭṭāraka of the same gaṇa, made this grant.
- P. 119. Lakshmana's minister and chief treasurer Säntinätha, a distinguished Jain poet had the title of Sarasvatimukhamukura and was author of Sukumäracharita. He persuaded Lakshmana to build the wooden basadi of Mallikamoda Säntinätha in Baligrama (Belagami).
- P. 249. The Kadamba Kings were of a very tolerant disposition. This toleration is evidenced by the numerous grants they made to the Jains, which led Dr. J. F. FLEET, Mr. K. P. PATHAK and others to suppose that the Kadambas were of the Jain persuation. The error was however corrected by Dr. FLEET in the second edition of his Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts. The religion of the Kadambas was Brahmanism and not Jainism during the Kadamba rule.
- P. 252. Jainism had always been a stumbling block in the path of progress of the Saiva religion.

# King Kākusthavarmma granted the village of Kheta to Śrutakīrti.

Mrigesa and other kings made grants to the Jains Inscriptions refering to the Jaina ascetics such as Svetapatas, Yāpanīyas, Kūrchakas and the Nirgathas (Fleet, Sanskrit and old Kanarese inscriptions I A. vii, p. 38; p. 34; King Ravivarmma used to cansult Kumāradatta. Jainism grew unchecked during the supremacy of the Kadambas and received fresh stimulus in the time of the

Rāshṭrakūtas. Jain gurus Vīrasena and Jīvasena. Jayadhavala, Vijayadhavala, Atidhavala and Mahādhavala the four scholarly works. Jaina Mathas were established in all parts of Karnataka.

P. 253. Queen Malala-Devi partonised the Jain monastery at Kuppatur. Jaina monasteries at Bhandavapura & Belagami.

Growth of Jainism brought about the decay of the Saiva worship.

- P. 257. Jain ceremonies, the eight rites of the Jaina temples, self-destruction by starvation. Jakkiabbe who was holding the office of nalgaunda of the Nägar-khanda seventy expired in performance of the Jain vow of fasting.
  - P. 265. No. 26-Photo of Jain Basti at Halsi.
  - P. 288. No. 31.—Photo of Jain Basti at Yalavatti.
- Pp. 291. and 294. Students of different races and creeds and from all quarters flocked to agrahāras to acquire knowledge at the feet of the Savanta—the agrahāras of Kuppatur and Belagami were famous in the Kadamba dominions.
- Pp. 296-297. An epigraph at Chikkamagadi in the Shikarpur Taluqua tells that the Kadamba king Boppadeva made a gift to the Jaina matha at Magadi where a Jain temple was built by Sankara-Samanta, the general of Boppa-deva.
- Pp. 297-98. That most important of the mathas in the Kadamba dominions were those of Belagami, Kuppatur and Bandhavapura. The professors in these monasteries were very learned, the second āchārya of the temple at Bandhavapura was a great scholar who published commentaries and was a grammarian, logician, poet and dramatist and the āchāryas of the Jaina monastery at Kuppatur were also distinguished for their learning.
- P. 301. Literature—Śāntinātha the finance minister of Lakshmaņa of 1068 compiled the Sukumāracharita, his preceptor was Vardhamāna. His titles were Daņḍanātha Pravara, Paramjina Matambhojini Rājahamsa, Saraswatimukhamukura, Sahajakavi, Chaturkavi and Nissahāyakavi.
- P. 309. The earliest of the Kadamba temples did not radically differ from the Andhrabharitya structures. The oldest monuments seem to be at Halsi, the old city of Palasika, (Pl. 26. p. 265) there is a Jain basti at this place, which was built by the Kadamba king Mrigesvarmma (5th century A.D.); its description.

P. 311. The Jain basti at Yalavatti (Pi. 31. p. 288) is important as it marks a further stage in the envolution of the Kadamba power; description given.

Names of places identified.

- P. 326. Abbalur—chief town of the Kod Taluqua, Dharwar dist. There was a Jain temple.
- P. 240. Kalavanga-identified with Kadaroli village in the Sampgaon-Taloqua, Belgaum dist. This village was divided into three parts, which were given, one to the god, one to the ascetics of the Svetapatas, and one to the Nirgrantha sect.

Unpublished inscriptions—

Pp. 418-427. No. 6. Mangundi Dharwar Taluqua, inscription of Jayakesi III, mentions—Ekaviryāchāryā of Yāpanīya sangha his son, Bāhubali of Kameyagaṇa, this great sage was known as Bāhubalisiddha Siddhantikanta Tippogonda in the Kānuga line.

## 1225

- A.Y. All.-Medieval India. London, 1932.
- P. 26. Raja Shekhara though a Shaiva honoured the Jains.

## 1226

- P. C. Sen.-Some Janapadas of Ancient Radha, I.H.Q. Vol, 1932.
- P. 521. Rāḍha, one of the sixteen great Janapadas of India referred to in Jain Anga called the Bhagavati Lāḍha. In the fourth Jaina Upānga, the Paṇṇavanā, also Lāḍha is mentioned as one of the Āriya Janapadas or countries of India with Kodivarisam as its chief city.

- K. R. Subramanian.—Buddhist Remains in Andhra. Madras, 1932.
- P. 28. Jainism—a popular religion in the ceded districts of Andhra—mention in the accounts of Hiuentsang.
  - P. 30. Mention of Jain asceticism.
  - P. 32. Mention of Jain Sanyasi.

- P. 33. Popularity of Jainism in Karnataka and Dravida—mention of Buddhist Rāmatīrtham being usurped by Jains.
- (n) a number of Jain images exist in Godavari dist.—Jain remains in ceded districts—a few Jaina traces in Drākshārāma temple.
- P. 94. Destruction of Jainism in the approach of Kumārila Bhatt, Śrī Śanka-rāchārya and the Bhakti cult.
- P. 125. Re-establishment of Brahmanical religion by the devotees of Kokarnesyara over Buddhism and Jainism in Andhra.

- H. C. RAYCHOUDHURY-Studies in Indian Antiquities. Calcutta, 1932.
- P. 6. Rigueda held older than Parsva (by Winternits). The lack of authoritative works on Parsva lessens confidence of the statement.

### 1229

RENE Grousset—The Civilizations of the East (India). Vol. II, Translated from the French by C. A. PEILIPS. London, 1932.

- Pp. 131-2. Similarity of style between the Buddha and Jain statues at Mathura—Fougher's theory that they are an Indian adaptation of Gandhara art.
  - Pp. 226-8. Jain architecture—features of a Jain monastery.
- Pp. 345-6. Indebtedness of Indo-Moslem to Jain architecture—mosque at Ajmere inspired by Vimala Sha temple at Mt. Ābū; Qutbal—Islam of Delhi built on site and with materials of a Jain temple; Indo-Moslem decoration or delicate lacework in stone recalls Jain decoration.
  - P. 356. Fusion of Jain and Persian art under the Moguls.

- Chimanlal J. Shah, Jainism in Northern India, 800 B. C. O.A. D. 526, 1932.
  - I. Jainism before Mahavira.
- II. Mahavira and his times-Jain philosophy, history of the Jain church-different sects.

- III. Jainism in royal families—Vidhehans, Lichchhavis, Jūātrikas Vajjis, Mallakins, Ganarājas of Kasi-Kosala-Saisunagas, Nandas, Mauryas.
- IV. Jainism in Kalinga-desam-Khāravela and the Hāthigumphā inscription—the Khandagiri, Udaygiri, and other caves.
  - V. Mathura inscriptions and Jainism.
  - VI. Jainism during the Gupta period.
- VII. Jaina literature of the North—the Siddhanta—Pürvas, Angas, Upāngas, Prakīmas, Chedasūtras, Mūlasūtras—commentatorial works called Nijjuttis.
  - VIII. Jain art in the North.

N. Subha Rao.—Two centuries of Wadeyar Rule in Mysore. (1565-1761) (QJMS. Vol. 23, No. 2, 1932, Bangalore).

Pp. 175-76. The Council—In the administration of the country, the King was assisted by a council. Of these Councillors some interesting details are found in Ananta Kavi, Belagolada Gommaleivara Charitre MS. K.A. 202, in the Mysore Oriental Library, Pp. 100-09). Councillor Visālāksha Paṇḍit, an expert in all sciences and in Jain philosophy and religion, the foremost minister of Chikkadevarāja (1673-1704). In 1679 the Mastakapūja to Dorbali at Śravaṇabelgola was performed under his guidance. In a grant [E.C. III, (I) Nj 41] he is referred to as Dodda Paṇḍita of Yelavandur. His death was brought about by his enemies on sectarian grounds.

P. 185. Under Chikkadevarāja, Anniah, son of Javana Setti, a Jaina, was the Officer in charge of the mint and Treasury He was favoured by his master being allowed to construct a pond in Śravaṇabelgola. He remained in Office as late as the reign of Krishnarāja I.

- B. A. SALETOR.—Harshavardhana in the Karnatak. (QJMS. Vol. 22, No. 3, 1932, Bangalore).
- Pp. 313-317. Aihole inscription of Saka 556 (A.D. 634). It is an eulogy by Ravikirti who during the reign of the Chalukya Polekesi Satyasraya (i.e. the Western

1.1.7

Chālukya Pulakesi II) founded the temple of the Jinendra (Kielmonn, Ep. Ind. VI, p. 2). The conclusion is that—

- (a) The Aihole inscription of 634 a.p. is not the earliest record of Pulakesi's victories and especially of his victory over Harsa;
- (b) That the geographical and chronological order of conquests as given in it cannot be relied upon; and
- (c) That it is more or less a general resume of the conquests of Pulakesi written by his court poet,

### 1233

- S. C. CHAKRAVORTY.—Some Points Regarding the Origin of the Licchavis of Vaisali. I.H.Q. Vol. IX, 1933.
  - P. 441. The Jains make Trisala, the mother of Mahavira.
- P. 444. Jainism and Buddhism found favour with the Licchavis so soon probably owing to the absence of any religion based on philosophy and reason. Mahāvīra's parents—worshippers of Pārśva referred to in Ācārāngasūtra. Mahāvīra's austerities—no counterparts in the *Vedas*.

- E. J. THOMAS.—The History of Buddhist Thought. New York, 1933.
- P. 1. Niganthas—a sect of Jains, rival school of Buddhism.
- P. 6. Bhagavati Sütra a Jain book which gives the names of 16 ancient kingdoms of India viz. Angas, Magadhas, Kasis, Kosalas, Vajjis, Mallas, Cheties, Vamsas, Kurus, Panchalas, Macchas, Surasenas, Assakas, Avantis Gandharas, and Kambojas.
- P. 12. The Jains and Buddhists held that escape from rebirth could be obtained by knowledge of a special way of life.
- P. 16 (n). Buddhaghoşa and Sarvāstivādins interpretation of pārājika as "Suffering defeat" is the same word as the Jain pāramciya.
- P. 73. The Jain doctrine of Kinjavada the doctrine of action fully described in Buddists literature.

P. 115. The Buddhist and Jain contradictory dictions of Karma fully described. According to Jacobi the original Niganthas followers of Pārśva and Mahāvīra probably borrowed the rigid rules from the Achelakas or Ājīvikas.

- P. 117. An act of killing even if unintentional, involved retribution is rejected in Kathavatthu xx, 1. The Jains are charged with holding Abhk., iv, 73; if Jaina Sutras.
  - P. 119. The doctrine of Nirvana is compared with Jain austerities.
- P. 122. The conception of mukti or moksha in Buddhism and Jainism fully explained.
- P. 123. Jainism an older faith than Buddhism. Buddhists' probable borrowing of the idea of annihilation from Jain tenets.
  - P. 147. Parsva-historical personage.
- P. 151. Bhagavat, "Lord" a common term used by Hindus, Buddhists and Jains. Jain title 'conqueror' of their leaders possesses a distinctive feature, to themselves.
- P. 247. Survival of Jainism for monastic systems. Jainism—"the creed of a cultivated class from which the masses are excluded".

- R. D. BANERJI. The Age of the Imperial Guptas. Benares, 1933.
- P. 103. No Jain inscription of the reigns of Samudragupta or Chandragupta II—discovered—earliest known Jain inscription of Gupta period—in 432-3 A.D. a Jain image dedicated at Mathura by a Jain lady named Sāmāḍhyā.
- P. 104. Inscription on stone pillar at Kahaun in Gorakhpur district, recording the erection of five Tirthankara images.
  - P. 107. Jainism declining in Gupta period.
- P. 108. Vata-Gohali inscription of 478-9 A.D., Pahärpur (Rajshahi district)—Yuan Chwang mentions Jaina medicants in North Bengal—hardly any evidence of existence of Jainism in Bengal during Pâla period.
  - P. 140. Jain temples (Bastir) in North and South Kanara districts.

- K. P. JAYASWAL.—History of India, 150 A.D. to 350 A.D. Lahore, 1933.
- Pp. 44-5. Apsark and Gaja-Lakshmi of Jain structural monuments—borrowed from the Hindus.

- N. C. Banerjee. Indian History. Calcutta, 1933.
- P. 46. Mention of Mahavira—his preachings over masses irrespective of caste, creed, sex or age.
- Pp. 51-53.—Jainism—Mahāvīra—a religious teacher—penance for 12 years—becomes a Jina and Kevali, Mahāvīra—not an originator of Jainism—Tīrthankara—religious priests of the Jains. Mention of Pārśvanātha as the last Tīrthankara.

Tenets of Jainism—described—outward similiarities of Buddhism and Jainism discussed—mention of Svetambara and Digambara sects.

### 1238

- H. HERAS.—Studies in Pallava History. Madras, 1933.
- P. 90. A Jain temple at Tiruparuttikkunram of the later Pallava period-

## 1239

- D. C. Sircar.—Mahārāja Chandavarman af Komarti Plates. (I.H.Q. Vol. X. 1934).
  - P. 781. Khāravela belonged to the Ceța dynasty.

- S. R. DAS.—The Jaina Calendar. (I.H.Q. Vol. X. 1934).
- P. 332. In Jaina astronomy yuga consists of five years and begins with Abhijit—Jain hunar and solar years fully described.
- Pp. 333-36. Rtu-Samvatsara i.e., the year of 360 days and nights together with Karma Samvatsara and Savana Samvatsara fully explained.

M. V. Krishna Rao.—Jainism in Gangavadi. (Q. J. M. S. Vol. 24, No. 1, 1933, Bangalore).

Pp. 48-59 ff. Jainism once most prevalent in Kannada and Tamil territories of southern India. Bhadrabāhu legend (Vienna Ori. Journal VII, p. 382); Mūlasangha or the Original Congregation. Gangavādi, Kuṇḍakuṇḍa and Samantabhadra, prostlytising on an extensive scale; by the 4th century A.D. Jainism had come to dominate the life and thought of the people of the Pāṇḍya, Choļa and Chera Kingdoms, Kuṇḍakuṇḍa, author of Kurral, Ilangovadigal, younger brother of a Chera King and contemporary of Gajabāhu of Ceylon, author of Silappadikaram; Jain colonies at Kāveripattanam and Madura.

Gangavādi—occupied by Mysorean dynasty of the Gangas, later by the Hoysalas. Ikṣvāku dynasty, ruled north of the river Kṛṣṇā in the Andhradeśa in about 225 and 340 A.D. Gangas belonged to this dynasty. Simhanandi laid the foundations of the Ganga dynasty about the middle of the 4th century (350 A.D.). The Gangas always ruled under the protecting and wakeful eye of Jinendra. The Gangas from the time of Śrtvikrama adhered more steadily to the Jain religion. Talavanapura or modern Talkad, the capital of the Gangas for about 8 centuries—once a mighty city, submerged in the sand by the Kāveri.

# Jain Āchāryas and their work:

P. 52. Digambara Jainism supreme in the south till the 9th century A.D. Kundakunda occupied the pontifical chair about 8 B.C. He probably lived in Pațaliputra, the seat of Dravida Sangha (I.A., XX, XXI; Digambara Pațiavalis pp. 60, 61) and an important town in Tondaimandalam, He wrote in Prākrit, then the court language of the Pallavas, for the benefit of the royal disciple Śivakumāra Mahārāja.

Samantabhadra, 3rd century A.D.; the most remarkable teacher; his story. Simhanandi, another celebrated teacher, helped Madhava Konganivarma in founding his dynasty; Gangavādi was then predominantly Jain. Simhanandi's successors Vakragriva, Vajranandi author of Navastotra, and Pātrakesari refuter of the Trilakṣaṇa theory of utpāda, vyaya and dhrauvya; Sumatideva, author of Sumatisaptaka; Kumārasena, and Chintāmaṇi were the immediate predecessors of reputed Śrivardhadeva (Tumbulāchārya and the author of Chūdāmaṇi).

A contemporary of Śrwardha was Pājyapāda (Devanandi) preceptor of Durvinita. Pūjyapāda followed by Ācārya Maheśvara.

The Gangas, the Pallavas of Kanchi and Rastrakūtas of Malkhed were staunch Jainas. Western Chālukya Kings Pulakesin II, Vijayāditya and Vikrams-dītya II, favoured the Jain faith. Dravida Sangha founded at Madura by Vajranandi, a disciple of Pūjyapāda. Akalanka of Belgola, educated in the Buddha College at Ponnatanagara (Trivatur).

Sandusena, Indusena, Kanakasena, were some of the reputed teachers at Annamalai.

9th Century: The Tamil country too produced some well-known Jain teachers as Mandalapurusa Ajjanandi referred to in Jivaka Chintamani, Kurandi Aristanemi. After their persecution by Appar and Sambandar, the Jains probably migrated in large numbers to Gangavādi and settled at Śravanabelgola. Mūlasangha produced remarkable Āchāryas-Prabhachandra (who predeceased Jinasena) Guṇabhadra, Ajitasena, Dayapāla, Vādirāja, Śrīvijaya. Arhadbali divided the Mūlasangha of Saravati Gaccha into Sena, Nandi, Deva, Simha Sanghas (I.A. XXI, P. 73).

## 1242

K. R. Subramanian—Some Noble families of the Eastern Chalukyan Period 615-1070 A.D. (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session, 1933).

Pattavardhini family was . . . ancient . . . have served successive sovereigns. We do not hear of the Pattavardhini after the reign of Amma II (945-970) who pays the family the compliment of hereditary officials of the state. Chameka of this family became a Jain nun.

## 1243

Y. K. DESHPANDE: Conclusion—several remains of Jain Antiquity of Vidarbha dating from the 2nd or 3rd century. (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session, 1933).

P 828. Historically it can be shown the province was in touch with the Jain king as far back as 170 B.C.... Like the statues of the Vedic faith the statues of Jain faith are also being unearthed.

### 1244

Radhagovinda Basak - The History of North-Eastern India. Calcutta, 1934.

Pp. 57-8. Cave-temple inscription of 425-26 A.D. discovered in Udayagiri, recording installation of the image of Pārśva, by a disciple of āchārya Gosarman, of the lineage of āchārya Bhadra (Fleet, C. II, III, No. 61) Installation of Jain image at Mathura, mentioned in an inscription dated 432-33 A.B. (E.I. Vol. II, 210).

- P. 71. The Kahaum stone pillar inscription (Fleet, G.I.I. Vol. III, No. 15) records installation of five Tirthankara images.
  - P. 155. Toleration of Jainism in the 7th century.
- P. 201. Yuan Chwang saw numerous Digambara Nirgranthas in Samatata (Eastern Bengal).
  - P. 231. Jains invited to Harsha's assembly.
- P. 304. Jain Vihara at Vatagohali mentioned in Paharpur inscription (Rajshāhi).

Bhasker Anand Saletore—Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire. 2 vols. Madras, 1934.

Vol. 1:

- P. 13. Persecution of Jains in Southern India in the first quarter of the 14th century.
  - P. 40. Exodus of Bhadrabāhu to the South.
  - P. 73. Five Jain Chaityas existed and Jain men lived in Gerasoppe.
  - P. 74. Bharangi was a Jain centre.
- Pp. 79-80. Mailapur wholly inhabited by Jains temple of Adi Tirthan-kara.
- Pp. 103-4. The famous Jain—Śrīvaishnava controversy and its settlement by Bukka I. Jain temples in the capital Vijayanagara.
  - P. 372. Disputes between Vaishnavas and Jains.

Vol. II:

P. 24. About B.C. 850 Arishtha Nemi attained perfection.

Existence of four castes among Jains proved by an inscription of the middle of the 10th century A.D. (My. Ar. Re. 1912-13, p. 31).

P. 42. The Kurumbars are said to be Jains (Taylor, Catalogue Raisonee, III, Pp. 399-400).

١

- P. 54. The Pantaourhis were originally Jains.
- P. 70. Jains and Vaishnavas were called Valangai and Idangai classes.
- P. 195. Two Jain kshatriyas settled in Mamgarasa and Changalaraya.
- Pp. 242-4. Cruel mode of death by burying in the ground prevalent among Jains—prevalent in the 13th and the latter half of the 14th and beginning of the 15th centuries.
  - P. 339. Endowment for Jain temple at kolgana in 1173 A.D.
  - P. 355. Harmony between Jains and followers of other religians.
  - Pp. 358-9. Generosity shown by people to Jains.
  - P. 407. Gomatābhişeka festival at Śravana Belgola and Kārkala.

#### 1246

Oursel Masson, P. Willman, Grab Owska, H. D. and Stern, P.—Ancient India and Indian civilization. Translated from the French by M. R. Dobie. London, 1934.

- P. 24. Date of Mahavira.
- P. 27. Jain literature as a source of history.
- P. 37. Chandragupta Maurya was a Jain.
- P. 39. Aśoka's tolerance of Jainism.
- P. 58. Harsha's tolerance of Jainism.

Pp. 137-8, 144-7. Rise and growth af Jainism; Digambaras and Svetāmbaras.

- Pp. 138-44, 150-2. Jain philosophy.
- P. 140. Jain attitude to caste.
- Pp. 148-50, 218, 248. Jain canons and other literature.
- P. 168, 178. Influence of Jainism on Brahmanism.
- P. 169. Brahmanic reaction.
- P. 196. Jain logic.

- . is R. 203. Jain philosophy at the height of its expansion.
  - P. 208. Jain atomism.
  - P. 334. Jainism and Arabian Nights.
  - P. 356. Jain temples with domed halls.
- P. 370. Jain religious art—pictures of Tirthankaras of one same conventional, type.

- J. ALLAN-Cambridge shorter history of India. Cambridge, 1934.
- P. 14. Northern India divided into sixteen larger states—Mahājanapadas in 7th and 6th century B.c mentioned in Buddhist & Jainic writtings.
  - P. 15. Jňātrikas, a clan in which Mahavíra was born.
- P. 16. Purānas supplemented by Jain and Buddhist literature which is a source of Indian history specially of Magadha. Mahāvīra, son of the sister of Cheṭaka, king of Vaisāli, and aunt of Bimbisāra of Magadha, Bimbisāra known as Śrenika by the Jains.
  - P. 17. Ajātaśatru-the Kūņika of the Jains.
  - P. 19. Jain tradition records Nanda as the son of a barber.
  - P. 34. Chandragupta, a Jain according to Jain tradition.
- P. 96. A Jain inscription dated G. E. 141 (A.D. 460-1) records Skandagupta's reign as peaceful one.
- P. 126. Mülarāja the greatest figure of the dynasty according to Jain Historians.
  - P. 128. Kumārapāla—a great patron of the Jains.
  - P. 131. The Jain Harivemic was finished in A.D. 783-4.
- P. 143. Probable identification of Indraraja with Indrayudha of the Jain
- P. 165. Legends suggest Hoysalas originally Jain and later became Vaishnava.

- P. 365. Jains of both houses Svetāmbaras and Digambaras mentioned as taking part in the religious debate in the House of worship of Akbar.
  - 361. Annexation of Mt. Abū by Akbar in 1576 A.D.
- P. 369. Din-i Ilahi of Akbar, creed based largely on Jainism Zorobastrianism and Hinduism.

- A. S. ALTEKAR.—The Rashtrakutas and their times. Poona, 1934.
- P. 88. Amoghavarsha—his leanings towards Jainism—Jainasena preceptor of Amoghavarsha. Amoghavarsha follower of Syadeada referred to in the Jain Mathematical work Ganitasārasamgraha of Mahāvirāchārya.
- P. 99. Krishna II a Jain—Gunabhadra the famous author of the last five chapters of Adipurana preceptor of Krishna. The adherance of Amoghavarsh and Krishna II to Jainism is not causative of the military decline of the Rastrakūtas.
- P. 272. Revival of Hinduism ineffective of the decline of Jainism in the Deccan under the royal patronage of early Kadambas Chālukyas and the Western Gangas. Rāṣṭrakūṭa kings and viceroys influenced by Jains because of the existence of Jain scholars viz.—Samantabhadra, Akalankadeva, Vidyānanda, Manikyananda, Prabhāchandra, Jinasena Guṇachandra, and Pampa.

Mention of the sufference of Jains in the hands of Saiva fanatics.

Pp. 273-74. Mention of Krishnavarma of Kadamba performer of Asvamedha sacrifice giving munificient gift for a Jain establishment. Mention of Karka Sauvarnavarsha a staunch Saiva of Gujarat giving a field for a Jaina Vihara. Amoghavarsha—a Jain an ardent admirer of Mahālakshmi.

Mention of the gift of a field to Jain monastery by Brahmanas of Ballal family at Mulgund in 902 A.D. erection of a Jain temple by Mahāsāmanta Prthvīrāma a contemporary of Krshna II in C 875 A.D.—Building of a Jain temple by Śruena—Belur inscription 1022 A.D. mentions Akkadevi as practising the rituals of Jina, Buddha and Ananta. Damhal stone inscription of Dharwar of 11th century records its grant by Balanju, a Śaiva but opening it with a salutation to Jain muniadras.

Pp. 307-308. Defeat of the Buddhists in the religious discussion at Sravana Belgola in the presence of Hemasitala of Kanchi by Akalanka in C. 780.

Same of the same of the

Pp. 309-317. Jaintim—set back for the rise of Lingsyst sect, great relics of Jain educational formulas—left in the entire Hindu society. Jains—patronised by Kadambas Chālukyas, Gangas.

Rāchamalla's creation of Jain establishment in Goorg. Rāya Rachamalla vasati, Ganga-Permadi-chaityaleya and Ganga-Kandarpa-chaityamandira—Jain edifices. Mārasimha II, a staunch Jain disciple of Ajitasena. Mention of Mārasimha's death by Sallekhanā Chamundapurāna work of Mārasimha's minister Chāmundrāya, the erector of the Gommateivara image at Śravana Belgola, Ganga Rāja and Hulla. Hoysala minister were Jains. Jinasena preceptor of Amoghavarasha mentioned in former's Pārsvābhyudaya and Sārasangraha, a Jain mathematical work. Amoghavarsha's offering of a finger to Mahālakshmi for the extrication of his kingdom from an epidemic. His practice of the vow of akinchanala. Kṛshṇa II, Indra III were Jains. Death of Indra IV by Sallekhanā.

Ruttas of Saundatti, Bankeya the governor of Amoghavarsha I, Jains. Lekaditya Bankeya's son, Śrivijaya, a general of India III were Jains. Lekaditya Bankeya's son, Śrivijaya, a general of India III, were Jains.

Jains mistaken for Buddhists in the moslem records of Alberuni and Al Idrisi.

Life in Jain Mathas—fully described. Krishnavarma a Kadamba king, a Jain but having the title of Ranapriya. Mention of Amoghavarsha offering dreadful feast to the god of death on the battlefield of Vingavalli.—Jain Kings not enthusiastic in warfares.

Jainism and Buddhism—not responsible for the military emasculation of the population that let to the fall of Hindu India.

Pp. 409-410. Considerable contribution of the Jains to the Indian literature. Aptamimansa, work of Samantabhadra containing the exposition of the Syadvada. Ashtaiati of Akalankadeva written in early Rastrakuta period.

Sravanabelgola inscription no. 67 mentions Akalankadeva describing his own greatness Sāhasatunga who probably was Dantidurga—Tradition of Akalankadeva being the son of Krishna I, lacking evidence. Ashta—sahasri of Vidyānanda—a Jain work. Parīkshāmukhasūtra. Jain work of logic by Mānikyanandin and commented upon by Prabhāchandra. Pramey ikamalamārtanda and Nyāyakumudachandrodaya Jain works of Prabhāchandra.

Mallavadin, a Jain. writer on logic—founder of Digambara monastery at Nacsari. His commentry viz., Dhermotteratippenaka on the Nagabindatka of Dhari mottarachārya. Jinasena's Harivanta finished in 783 a.p. His Adipurāna completed by his disciple Gunachandra. In Parlvabhyudays of Jinasena utilizes the lines of Maghadata in narrating the life of Pāriva Amoghavitti of a Jain work of Śākaṭāyana a treatise on grammar. Ganitasārasangraha of Virāchārya, a work on mathematica composed during the reign of Amoghavareha.

- P. 411. Karnatak—a stronghold of Jainism—Pampa, a Canarese Jain author of 10th century A.D. Adipurana of Pampa, a Jain work, finished in 941 A.D. Vikramarjunavijaya, a historical treatise of Pampa which glorifies his prtron Arikesarin II as Arjuna. Santipurana, a work of Pomna (10th century). Chamundapurana a Jain work of Chamundaraya (10th century) Ajitatīrthankarapurana of Ranna, Jain work finished in 993 A.D.
  - P. 417. Rāstrakūtas-tolerant of Jainism, Buddhism and Hinduism.

#### 1249

PAUL Masson-Oursel, Helena De Willman-Grabowska, Philippe Stern-Ancient India and Indian Civilization, London, 1934.

- P. 24. Rise of Jainism.—There was some connection between the development of Buddhism and Jainism and the Iranian reformation of Zaroaster. The date of the beginning of Jainism cannot be fixed. Mahāvira, the founder of Jainism, died in 528 B.C., according to European scholars the date is 477 or 467.
- P. 25. Bimbisāra or Śrenika, the fifth king of Sisunaga line is claimed by both Jains and Buddhists as one of their sect.

Jainism favoured by kings-

- P. 37. Chandragupta Maurya—died at the age of fifty (298 B.C.) No truth in the Jain tradition of Bhadrabāhu and Chandragupta.
- Pp. 38-39. Asoka's fight against sufferings of all kinds bears the stamp of Buddhism and Jainism. Himself a convert to Buddhism, heaped favours on the Brahmans and gave such help to the Jains that he came to be regarded as one of them.
- P. 58. Harsha or Siladitya summoned a council at Prayaga, where he heaped presents upon. Brahmans, Jains and Buddhists alike,

- Pp. 137-143. Early Jainism and Buddhism, their common conditions; transmigration; disregard Vedic gods; Karman; the aspiration to deliverance; the influence of the Yoga and the Sophists.
- Pp. 144-152. Jainism; the Nirgranthas; Jina; the community; the Canons; Archaism and Realisation; the Substance; the soul and its salvation.
  - P. 153. Buddhism a younger brother of Jainism.
  - Pp. 168, 169, 174, 178. Influence of Jainism on Brahmanism.
  - P. 196. Logic.
- P. 203. Philosophy—Jainism—later development. Siddhasena Divākara opposed Kuṇḍa Kuṇḍa, whose teaching was continued in the following century by Samantabhadra.
  - P. 208. Atomism.
- P. 218. Jain Prākrit, the language of the Jain canon, is distinguished from Jain Mahārāshtri, the language of the commentaries and secular works of the sect.
- P. 334. Arabian Nights—the prototype of the containing narratives, is found in a Jain commentary (Jarl Charpentier, Paccekabuddhageschichten, Upsala. 1908).
  - P. 356. Jain temples.
  - P. 370. Sculpture—Tirthankaras of one same conventional type.

K. P. JAYASWAL- The Murunda Dynasty and the Date of Pādalipta. Malaviya Commemoration Volume: Reviewed by Niharranjan Roy. (ABORI. Vol. XV; 1934), Pp. 118-119, 122.

The Murundas, according to the Puranic calculation, were in power as long as the middle of the 3rd century A.D. He incidentally fixes the time of the Jaina teacher Padalipta whose religious instructions to the Murunda of Paṭaliputra are noted in several Jain texts including the *Prabhāvakacarita*. This time, he says, is the same as that of Kaniska or his predecessors, which is further corroborated by Pādaliptas' controversy with Nagārjuna who is associated with Kaniska.

- N. Subba RAU—Two centuries of Wadeyar Rule in Mysore (1565-71) (QJMS. Vol. 24, No. 3, 1934, Bangalore).
- P. 245. Jainism—it is significant to not that Chikkadevarāja Wadeyar while equally solicitous for its welfare as well, never brought himself under the influence of that religion as has been alleged (Wilks, Mysore, I, Ch. IV, Pp. 107, 220-222-New Edition). He supported his Jain minister Vishālāksha Paṇḍia; Mastakapūjā to Gommateśvara in 1679 his mint master Anniah (E.C. 11, SB 365). He made a grant of lands for Vimalanātha Chaityālaya [E.C. IV (2), Ng. 43].
- P. 246. Krishnarāja I, in 1723 made a grant to the Jinadharma of Belgoļa for the worship and festivals of Gommatesvara (E.C. II, SB. 249).

C. S. K. RAO SAHIB-Sri Gupta. (QJMS, Vol. 24, No. 3, 1934, Bangalore).

Pp. 219-21. I-Tsing, the Chinese pilgrim (671-695 A.D.) mentions a great king, Srt Gupta, Jainasena in his Harivamia (783 A.D.) refers to the Guptas as having begun their rule 720 years after Mahāvīra's nirvāṇa, i.e. according to Jinasena 720-528—192 A.D. and he is nearly a century later than I-Tsing. How could two independent traditions one a century later than the other—refer to a king who ruled exactly in the same year 192 A.D. We may believe the accuracy of the Buddhist and Jain.

#### 1253

Hirālāl Jain.—Some fresh light on the Dharasiva Caves and the Origin of the Silahar Dynasty. (ABORI. Vol. XVI, 1934-85) Pp. 1-11.

Darasiva is the headquarters of a District in the Hyderabad Dist.—named today-Osmanabad—Of the seven caves, the four on the north side of the ravine are decidedly Jaina excavation. Mr. Burgess tentatively assigned them to about 650 A.D. adding that perhaps they belong to a somewhat earlier date. (Arch. Sur. of West India, Vol. III).

# 1254

Cambridge History of India. Vol. I. 1935.

- P. 22. The Summit of Abū bears some famous ruins of Jain temples.
- P. 55. Buddhism has been gradually absorted into Brahmin caste system, which has also, though in a less degree, influenced the followers of other faiths—Jains, Mahammadans, Sikhs and even native Christians.

- P. 57. The Scriptures of the Jains have been preserved in various forms of Magadhi, the dialect of Behar, Sauraseni, the dialect of Muttra, and Maharastri, the dialect of Maratha country.
- P. 58. Literature controlled by Brahmanas or by Jain and Buddhist monks must necessarily represent the system of faith rater than nationality. They must deal with thoughts rather than actions, with ideas rather than events.
  - P. 150. History of the Jains.
  - Pp. 151-2. Relation between Brahmans and Jains.
  - Pp. 153-4. Date of Parsvanath.
  - P. 155. Traditional date of Mahavtra.
  - Pp. 156-58. Sketch of the life of Mahavira.
  - Pp. 159-60. Nirvāņa of Mahāvīra.
  - Pp. 161-62. Relation between Jains and Buddhists.
  - Pp. 163-64. Schisms in Jain church.
  - Pp. 165-66. An Account of Svetambaras and Digambaras.
  - Pp. 167-68. Western settlements of the Jains.
  - Pp. 169-70. Conservation of the Jains.
- P. 275. Unorthodox warrior spirit produced the work of Bhagavatas and that the Bhagavadgua emanates from an un-Brahmanical source is based upon the supposition that the Bhagavadgua and its underlying system of Sankhya philosophy is an exponent of the free eastern anti-Brahmincal and un-Brahmanical life which produced great heresies of that region, Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 423. Mouthless Indians as noticed by Greck writers Scylax, Hecataous and Etesias are perhaps a sect like Jains who abstained from all animal food and kept their mouth covered lest he should breathe in minute insects.
- P. 485. At the time of Megasthenes the Jains were probably still mostly to be found in Bihar and Ujjain.
- P. 484. Greek writers combine with the Buddhists and Jain books and the edicts of Asoka in testifying to the uniquity of the Pravrajitas or Śramaņas.

- P. 504. It is contended that even that Asoka's early faith which lays such a special stress upon the doctrine of benevolence, was rather that of Jainism.
- P. 509. Aśoka's religious officer *Dharma-mahāmāntra* who superintended the bounties of his own household, those of his queens and sons; organised the activity of the committees and councils (*Paritad*) at the head of the Buddhists, Jains, Ajīvakas and other sects.
- P. 512. Samprati is mentioned in the Jain tradition as a convert of their Patriarch Subastin.
- P. 526. The Sacred city of Mathura (Bolemy vii, i, 50) was a stronghold both of the worship of Krishna and Jainism.
- P. 532. The Śaka element in Indian Politics is possibly preserved in the Jain story of Kālaka.
- P. 534. Udayagiri hill inscriptions (No. 1345-50) was to preserve the memory of pious benefactors—two kings, queen, a prince and other persons who had provided caves for the use of Jaina ascetics of Udayagiri.

# K. A. SASTRI NILAKANTA-The Colas. Vol. I, Madras, 1935.

- P. 19 Tamil literature, the main source of information on the early Colas; the Yapparungalam and Yapparungalak-Karikai (10th century A.D.) are works on one branch of grammer prosody, by a Jain writer, Amitasagara of somewhat earlier date; these works possess glosses slightly later than the original texts: they provide fresh information, and confirm and elucidate, date drawn from the inscriptions.
  - P. 114. Jainism had a vogue in the Tamil country from very early times.
- P. 117. In all important centres in the Tamil country there were Jain temples in which Jaina monks lived and preached their tenets (see S. V. Arugan and Puttan in the Indexes to the Silappadikaram and Manimekalai; and Maduraikkānji II, 475-87.
- P. 129. There were adherents of Jainism among the Pandya and Pallava rulers.

- P. 228. In the district of North Arcot, the Iladaraya (Lata) chieftains were ruling the region round Pancapandavamalai continuously from the days of Parantaka I; in the eighth year of Rajaraja, Udiyar Virasolar, remitted, at the request of his queen, some taxes in favour of a Jain temple (E.I. IV. P. 139), 19 of 1890.
- P. 311. Pāṇḍya-Cōļa, the mahāpātaķ (great sinner) Tamilian devastated the Belvola country, burned several temples including *Jinālayas* erected by Gangaperumanadi; he was killed by Somesvara I.
- P. 436. Year 38 (Parantaka I). Anandamangalam (Chingleput)—Madiraikonda. Five Kalañju of gold for feeding one devotee (adiyar) in the Jinagirlpalli by Vardhamanap-periyadigal, a disciple of Vinaiyābha-sura-kuravadigal. 430 of 1922 (This inscription is engraved on a boulder with three groups of Jaina figures-Annual Report on Epigraphy. Madras, 1923 II. 113).
- P. 438. Year 38 (Parantaka I). Viļāppākkām (North Arcot)—Madiraikonda. The sinking of a well, by a female disciple of Aristanemi-pidāran of Tiru-ppanmalai. The 'twenty-four' of the ūr to protect the charity, a penpalli; 53 of 1900; South Ind. Ins. VII. 56. note—Tiruppanmalai—Another name for Pan-capāṇḍavamalai, a Jaina centre from the Pallava period to that of Rājarāja (Annual Rep. on Epi Madras. 1900, para 16).
- P. 506. The year 21 (Rājakesari Rājarāja I)—Dādāpuram (South Arcot)—Tirumalgal-pola. Vessels and ornaments of gold, silver and pearls presented amongst others to Kundavai-jinālaya built by Parāntakan Kundavaip-piraṭṭiyār, daughter of Ponmāḷigaittuñjinadevar, in the city of Rājarājapuram in Nallur-nadu, 8 of 1919. This Jain shrine exists no longer (Annual Rep Epi. Madras, 1919 II, II.).
- P. 554. The year 13 (Parakesari Rajendra I) Tirumalai (North Arcot). Tiru mani valara to teripunarkangaiyum. Twenty Kāsu for lamp and ten Kāsu for tiruvamidu to Sri-Kundavai-jinālayadeva of Tirumalai by Camundappai, the wife of Nandappayyan, a merchat of Perumbāṇappāḍik-karaivali-Malliyur. 80 of 1887; South Ind. Ins. i, 67, E. I. IX. Pp. 229-33.

- .D. C. GANGOLY-Eastern Calukyas. (I.H.Q. Vol. XI. 1935).
- P. 40. The Kalacumbarru grant (EL. Vol. VII p. 177), registers that the king (Amma II) at the request of the lady named Camekamba of the Pattavardhini family, made a gift of the village of Kalacumbarru in the Attilinandu vişaya

for meeting the expenses of the repair of a Jain temple called Sarvalokasraya-Jinavallabha. Village granted was bounded by Aruvilli, Korukolanu, Yidiyüru Yullikodamandru (Note—Attilinandu is identical with Attili in Tanuka Taluq, Dist. Godavari, Kalacumbarru is modern Kunsamwhoo 3 miles S.W. of Attili.)

#### 1257

- V. V. MIRASHI-The Birth place of Bhavabhuti. (I.H.Q. Vol. XI, 1935).
- P. 294. (facing) plate-image of Pārśvanātha (Nagpur Museum).

#### 1258

- K. V. Rangaswamy Aryangar-Some Aspects of Ancient Indian Polity. 2nd Ed. Madras, 1935.
- P. 40. No direct reference to Jainism in the work of Kautilya. (Note)—Javaka, a mendicant, Hindu, Buddhist or Jain.
  - P. 41. Reference of Suicide (even religious) as anti-Jain in Kautilya.
- (n) Santharo (religious suicide) a meritorious act of Jains ordinary suicide an inexpirable sin among Jains.
  - P. 42. Jainism—not a serious rival of Brahmanism in the time of Kautilya.
  - P. 183. Jain Sütras-Jain work.

# 1258(a)

Purushottam Lal Bhargava.—Chandragupta Maurya. Lucknow, 1935.

- Pp. 43-4. Retirement of Chandragupta and Bhadrabahu to Śravana Belgola.
  - P. 76. Worship of images begun by Jains and Buddhists.
- Pp. 92-3. Bhadrabāhu, the disciple of Yasobhadra, author of the Kalpasütra.
- Pp. 111-19. Jain legends regarding Chandragupta as described in Hemachandra's Parisishtaparvan (VIII, 33-39).

- A. SOMAYAJULU.—The Ancient History of India. Madras, 1935.
- (IX) Introduction—Jain tradition stating Mahavira born as king Nandana in his previous life son of Nandivardhana, king of Svetatapatra.
  - P. 53. Mention of Rishabha having 100 sons, Bharata beting eldest.
- P. 104. Mahavira (599-528 B.C.)—Jainism founded by Rishabhadeva. Mahavira a contemporary of Kumārila Bhatta—Kumārila Bhatta's association with Mahāvira to learn the Secrets of Jainism.

- W. DURANT.—The story of Civilization. New York, 1935.
- Pp. 419-422. Mahāvīra—a short description of his life work—Jain creed discussed—Atheistic polytheism and asceticism narrated—division into sects Shwetāmbara and Digambara four subsects of the Digambaras and 84 of the Shwetāmbaras—Jain population 13,00,000. Gandhi influenced by Jain sect.
- P. 422. Jainism and Buddhism—religious reactions against hedonistic creed of an 'emancipated' and worldly leisure class.
  - P. 445. Chandragupta's abdication and his Jain asceticism.
- p. 471. Influence of Jainism on Akbar's religion which recommended abstenance from meat.
- ???P. 478. (Plates) The Naga—King Facade relief on Ajanta cave temple xix (Nude image hooded by 7 cobras and two attendants).
  - P. 508. Non-adoration of the Trimurti by Jains.
- P. 520. Buddhism and Jainism—put an end to animal sacrifice in Hindustan.
  - P. 529. Jains—nearly approximated to Democritus in physical atomic theories.
  - P. 534. Nastika—a system chiefly of the Charvakas, Buddhists and Jains.
  - P. 542-43. fig. 54. Interior of dome of the Tejahpala temple at Mt. Abū.
  - Fig. 55. Temple of Vimala Sahat Mt. Abu.

- Fig. 56. Cave xix Ajanță.
- P. 555. Präkrit-a language of Buddhists and Jains-5th century B.C.
- ?? P. 574. Fig. 57. Jain image Elephanta caves. Bombay.
- P. 598. Jain temples of 11th and 12th century—first in India. Jains following Buddhist, Vishnu and Shiva type of temples in lines. Mention of 6,499 Jain figures (Fergusson) of Satrunjaya group of temples. Jain temple at Alihole—of Greek style—temple of Parswanātha—perfect in Khujurāho temples—The Vimala and Tejahpāla temples on Mt. Ābū—greatest achievement of the Jains in art.

# 1260 (a)

Nagendranath Ghosh.—Early History of Kausambi—Allahabad, 1935. (Allahabad Archaeological Society).

- P. 59. According to Dr. Bühler, "Kässyapiya Arhats" of Pabhosa rock inscription may mean pupils of Vardhamāna, who was a kāiyapa by gotra (E.I. II, p. 242-3) Jain temple at Pabhosa. Jain Dhannasālā at Pabhosa where an inscription recording the building of a Jain temple has been found (JRAS, IV, 1927).
- P. 111. Stone sculptures of Kausambi—Jina heads—Jain Tirthankaras in sitting postures—sculpture of Candraprabhu Tirthankara bearing a crescent below the feet—figures of caturmukharudra and Ekhamukha Rudra—railing pieces of Kushana period and four pieces of stone with images of Tirthankaras a large stone containing carved images of 24 Tirthankaras—head of every single image chopped off.

# 1261

M. Somasekhara SARMA—Jainism in Andhra: Some traditions. (Triveni, a Journal; Vol. VIII, No. 2, Sept. Oct. 1935. Madras). Pp. 173-183.

Dharmamrita, a Kannada kāvya, (Śaka 1037) by Nayasenadeva, a native of Mulugonda (Dharwar Dist.) The eleventh chapter of this work gives interesting information regarding Jainism in the Telugu country: Yaśodhara, an Ikshvāku king of Anga started on a military campaign and came to the country of Vengi and founded there a city named Pratipalapura and made it his capital. In his old age he, along with his two eldest sons, Anantavīrya and Sridhara, made penance on the mountain of Jatasikhara. Yaśodhara and Anāntavīrya attained nirvāna. Śrīdharāchārya, his second, otherwise known as Akalanka was making rigorous penance on the mountain named Rishinivāsa. Yaśodhara's third son, Priyabala, who was ruling at Pratipālapura died of snake bite; he had no sons. His minister Indraprabha, approached Śrīdhara on the mountain of Rishinivāsa and prevailed upon him to rule the country of Vengi till a son was born to him.

In course of time he has a son who was named Yasodhara after his own father. Sridhara appointed his son to the kingdom and went away to his former abode on the mountain of Rishinivasa and again performing pratas, attained nivelya.

The mountain Rishinivāsa got the name of 'Śriparvata' because of Śridhara's stay there for a long time and his attainment of Siddhi. Because he attained mukti under a banyān tree to the south of Śriparvata, that place was called 'Siddhavaṭa'. The place where the four kinds of deva groups assembled to perform jħānabpūjā to Śridhara came to be known as 'Amaravati', and the place where Khecharas worshipped with mallikā flowers while Śridhara was doing penance under the arjuna tree, became renowned as Mallikārjunam. The place at which viidhas or elders of the State were said to have been saying, got the name of 'Vriddhagiri'. Yaśodhara (son of Śridhara) was nicknamed Mundiyasuta or son of the shaven monk and hence his lineage came to be known as Mundiyavamèa.

In the lineage of these Ikshvakus was born a king called Dhanda (a Jain). He ruled the country of Vengi with Pratipalapur as his capital. One day while 'Chāraṇarishis' who were flying in the air, king Dhanda showed them to Sanghasri, his father-in-law, Dhandapura alias Chandavolu is very near Bhattiprolu; Pratipalapura the capital of Dhanda may be identical with Bhattiprolu.

Sanskrit lexicons give the name 'Kubera' as another name for Dhanda. The Komatis, lords of the Penugonda, of the Telugu country were described in inscriptions as the descendants of Kubera, Dhanda or Vittera. What is the meaning of 'Komati'? No interpretation for the Telugu term 'Komati' seems sound except the one suggested by Mr. Chilkuri Virabhadrarão—these Komatis were originally the devotees of Gommațeswara, the Jain divinity. Dhanda or Kubera, the ancestor of the Komatis, also was a Jain. It is but natural that the descendants of Dhanda, the Komatis, should also be Jains.

The story in the *Dharmāmrita* contains some historical facts suggesting that Jainism was introduced into the Telugu country and patronised by the Ikshvakus, who were Jains to start with. Traditions embodied in the epigraphs confirms the emigration of the Ikshvakus to the South and their adherence to the Jainism. Jainism was flourishing in the Andhra Empire of the Sātavāhanas. From the time of the reign of Khāravela, the king of Kalinga, onwards we can trace the progress of Jainism in the Telugu country on the basis of epigraphical evidence, although it is meagre.

#### 1262

V. Ramachandra Dieshitar - Early History of Jainism in South India. (A.I.O.C., Session VIII; 1935) P. 78.

Nagendranāth Gноșн—Early History of Kausambi—mistakes pointed out...by K. (ABORI. Vol. XVII; 1935-36) Р. 417.

K. writes...both (the author and the prefator) have neglected the most important new source available to them, the Jain tradition. The sole religious building of any importance that survives on the ruins of a far vaster edifice at Kosam is Jain, the temples at Pabhosa are Jain; the images, which by scattered in 1930 on the path from the Asoka Pillar to the riverside—perhaps a by product of Dayaram Sahni's work in excavating the base and restoring the Pillar—and which (according to pages 110-111) now grace the Allahabad Museum are mostly Jain....

#### 1264

- D. C. GANGULY-The Eastern Calukyas. I.H.Q. vol. XII. 1936.
- P. 47. Rāmatīrtham inscription (of Vimaladitya (1011-1012 A.D.) not mentioned in the inscription) on the wall of the Durgapanca cave in the hill at the village of Ramatīrtham in the Vizagapatam District states that it belongs to Sarvalokāśraya Vishņuvardhana-Mahārāja who had the epithet of Rājamartaṇḍa and Mummadi Bhima-Inscription badly damaged—it reports that the Muni Trikālayogi, Siddhāṇtadeva, a teacher of Desigaṇa school of Jainism and a spiritual teacher of the King Viṣṇuvardhana paid his reverence to the holy place of Rāma-koṇḍa (which is identical with Rāmatīrtham).

#### 1265 (a)

Hem Chandra RAYACHAUDHURI-Materials for the study of the early history of the Vaishnava seet. Calcutta, 1936.

- P. 64. Jain tradition makes Arishtanemi or Neminātha a contemporary of Krishna.
  - P. 65. The Uttarādhyayana Sūtra mentions Krishna.
- P. 67. Jain tradition attributes the lectures of the *Uttarādhyayana sūtra* to Mahāvīra—its commentary is ascribed to Bhadrabāhu (4th century B.C.) in the *Vritti* of the *Rishimanḍala sūtra*.
  - P. 95. The Anguttara Nikayaa mentions Ajivikas and Niganthas.

- Pp. 121-3. Bhagavatism and Jainism—mention of Vasudeva and Bala Rams in Jain books—Jain faith deeply permeated with Hindu influences.
  - P. 170. In Bana's Harshacharit Harsa is represented as meeting with Jains.
- P. 175. The Bhāgavata Purāņa includes Rishabha, the first Tīrthankara in the list of the Avatāras.

# 1265 (b)

G. Dunbar-History of India, London, 1936.

Pp. 24-27. Mahāvīra—born at Videha about 540 B.C.—his parents followers of Pārśva (8th century B.C.)—mention of five vows of the Jains, external and internal austerities discussed—Gosāla—a rival teacher of Mahāvīra. Mahāvīra's death 468 B.C. at Pāwā near Giribbajja.

Jain literature—Āgama mixture of prose and verses—preserved orally until 454 A.D. Language used partly Prākrit, Jain Mahārāṣṭri and partly Sanskrit—Jains honour 24 Tīrthankaras and Venerate the three Jain jewels of right Faith, Right action and Right Morals.

Jainism—its foot in Eastern India at about 300 B.C. and its migration to Ajmer and Marwar—mention of Jain sects Śwetāmbaras and Digambaras.

Earliest Jain architecture found in the caves of Orissa dating from the middle of 1st century B.C.

Jains—their contribution to Sanskrit and influence on Tamil, Kanarese and Telugu languages.

Buddhism and Jainism compared.

#### 1266

W. H. Moreland and Atul Chandra Chatterjee—A short history of India. London, 1936.

Pp. 40-3. Rise of Jainism.

- P. 109. Persecution of Jains in the 7th century A.D. by a Pandya king.
- Pp. 121-2. Decay of Jainism in the 10th century.

Bhasker Anand SALETORE—History of Tulwa. Poona, 1936.

- Pp. 216-7. Defeat and punishment of 18,000 Jains by Pille Nāyanār and conversion of many Jains to Śaivism,
  - P. 273. The Santara chief Jagadeva (1104 A.D.) renounced Jainism.
- P. 298. Jainas were powerful in the time of Lokaditya Mayuryavarma—kanakavarma ruled in Banavasi like a devout Jaina.
- P. 344. Jainism in Barakura—advent of Jainism in Tuluva in 9th century A.D. the Grāmapaddhati, a work of Tuluva tradition, refers to a Jaina ruler Jinendra and disputes between Brahmans and Jains.
- P. 353. The aliya Santana kattu (law of inheritance through females) not universal among Jains.
  - P. 382. Jains used the term Sambukallu Bhattaraka for rulers and priests
  - P. 384. Preponderence of Jainism over Buddhism in Tuluva.
  - Pp. 404-415. Jainism in Tuluva-date and main centres.
- Pp. 467-8. Condition of Jains—poor people, Settis, Ballalas-account of the manner of building of the statues of Gomata at Kārkala and Venuru (I.A. XXV, p. 216 ff).

#### 1268

Radhakumud Mookerji-Hindu civilization. 1936.

- P. 21. Antiquity of Jainism—a suggestion, inferred from the similarity of figures of standing deities on some six Mahenjodaro seals with Jaina Yoga posture, that Jainism may be one of the oldest religions of Chalcolithic origins.
  - P. 55. Number of Jains in India.
- P. 187. Hemachandra and the *Uttarādhyayana Sūtra* (XX, 58) claim that king Bimbisāra was a Jaina.
  - P. 202. The association of the Jñātrikas with Jainism.
  - Pp. 227-239. Pārsva and Mahāvira.
  - Pp. 239-41. Jainism as a system of discipline.
  - Pp. 241-3. Jainism after Mahavira.

- P. 247. The Jain author Devasenacharya of the 8th century A.D. in his Darsanutra says that Buddha probably first tried Brahmanical and Jain systems of self-realization, and then developed his own.
- P. 262. Jainism, about a generation older than Buddhism, anticipated it in some of its features.
- P. 277. Nanda kings of Magadha had Jaina ministers. The tradition of the Jainas about their influence on the Nandas is recognised in the later drama Mudra-Rākshasa.
- Pp. 296, 300. Jaina texts like the Achāranga, Uttarādhyayana and other Sūtras furnish allusions to social and economic conditions.

- M. V. Krishna Rao.—The Gangas of Talkad. Madras, 1936. Frontispiece—photo—Gomațesvara.
- Pp. 5-7. Mention of Jain Āchārya Simhanandi meeting two princes Didiga and Mādhava of the I—kshvāku dynasty—his acquisition of gift from Padmavati for the princes and a sword—made a crown from the patels of Karnikara for them provided them with an army. His sermons for them not to descend from the Jains śāsana—a considerable Jain element in the population of Gangavāḍi—Simhanandi's influence over them. Gangavāḍi Kingdom found by Simhanandi.
- Pp. 12-13. Achārya Simhanandi mentioned with Elāchārya Padmanandin—personal or religious name of Kuṇḍakuṇḍa was Padmanandin. Kuṇḍakuṇḍa referred to by Bhandarkar and Weber akone of the earliest Digambāra teachers, a poet and author. Gajadharala Jain (in Kundakuṇḍa Samaya-Sāra) concludes with doubt the age of Koṇḍakuṇḍa to be middle of 3rd century A.D. Samantabhadra and Akalanka two great Digambara teachers of 3rd century A.D. Simhanandi mentioned next to Samantabhadra (E.C.U. 255, 285, 289, 363, 596 etc.).
- P. (13) (n). Vidyābhuṣana in the introduction to his 'History of Medieval school of Indian logic' assigns Samantabhadra to 600 A.D. (XV).
- P. 19. Mention of a grant to Jain temple in Sudi Plates of Butuga dated S. 860.
- P. 20. Inscriptions at Śravana Belgola records Mārasimha's death by Salle-khana in 974 A.D.

- Pp. 33-34. Making of large grants to Jain temples by Avinita (500-546 A.D.) Avinita brought up under Vijayakirti—number of grants made by him to Jain bastis in Punnad.
  - P. 40. Durvinita (550 600 A.D.)—his kindness towards Jains.
  - P. 41. Mokkara Vasati, a Jain ganga temple built by Muskear (655-660 A.D.).
- P. 59. Śree Purusha (726-776 A.D.)—a Jain—his magnificient grants to Jain temples.
- P. 65. Sivamāra the bulwark of Jain Dharma (780-812 A.D.). Erection of Jain temple at Kummadavada and basadi at Śravanabelgola.
- P. 70. Dindiga or Prithivipati, a patron of Jainism witnessed the Nirvāņa of the Jain Achārya Aristanemi on the Katvapra hill at Śravana belgola.
- P. 86. Making of grants to Jains by Rājamalla—granting of 12 villages on the Peddovagere to a Jain priest for Satyavākya Jain temple on the Panne Kadanga in Coorg.
  - P. 98. Buguga (937-960 A.D.) versed in Jain philosophy.
- P. 107. Mārasimha—his death by Sallekhanā in 974 A.D. Indra—son-in-law of Mārsimha—his death by Sallekhanā at Śrayana belgola in 982 A.D.
- Pp. 113-114. Chaundarāya Purāņa account of 24 Tirthankaras of Chaundarāya, Chaundārāya—a Jain Ajitasena his guru. His son Jinadevana a disciple of Ajitasena—erection of a temple at Śravana belgoļa by Jinadevana. Chaundarāya Basti at Śravana Belgoļa and the image of Gomatesvara built by Chaundarāya in 983 A.D.
- P. 115. Rakkasa Ganga—his devotion to Jain religion—construction of a Jain temple in the capital.
  - P. 182. Spread of Brahminism in S. India before Buddhism or Jainism.
  - P. 185. Grants to Jain temples by Mādhava II.
- P. 188. Brahminism patronised by Ganga kings though they were of Jaina persuation.

Jama Benlingraphie 1251

Pp. 191-205. Jainism-its supremacy unchallenged upto 9th century in S. India-its penetration to: S. India as early as 300 B.c.—Era begins by Bhadrababu and Chandragupta's pilgrimage to south—death of Bhadrabahu and Chandragupta by Sallskhana—complete absence of Svetambaras in Bhadrabahu's legend—migration of Digambaras from Bhadalpur (Pataliputra) or Tirupapuliyam (modern Cuddalore) to Delhi and Jaipur for religious propagation by 4th century Pāṇḍya, Chola and Chera kingdoms came under Jain influence—Tamil classical literature prospered under Jain auspices. Illangovadigul author of Silappadikaram, a Jain-Kundakunda of Dravidian origin belonging to Dravida Sangha wrote Panchastikaya, Dvadasamukha, Prayachanasara and Samayasara in Prakrit - His propagation of Jainism. Samantabhadra, a Jain teacher of 3rd century A.D. his conversion of Sivakoti of Känchi to Jainism-Śivakoti known as Śivakotāchārya, a celebrated scholar in Jain history for his commentary on Tatvarthasara. Simhanandi, a Jain teacher—his patronage to Mādhava Konganivarma in founding a dynasty-Vakragrīva, Vajranandin author of Navastotra (and Patrakesari-immediate Successor of Simhanandin author of Navastoira and Patrakesari-immediate Successor of Simhanandi). Smatideve. author of Sumalisaptaka mention of Kumārasena and Chintāmani and srivardadeva author of Chudamani. Pūjyapada, a Jain muni of 7th century. Digambara Dariana mentions a Dravida Sangha founded at Madura by Vajranandi, a disciple of Pūivapāda. Gangas, Paliavas of Kanchi and Rāṣṭrakutas of Malked-staunch Jains. Vijayaditya and Vikramaditya II-their favour towards Jainism. Buddhists' defeat at Kanchi by Akalanka-conversion of the price to Jainism and banishment of the Buddhas to Ceylon. Mention of Sandusena, Indusena and Kanakanandi-Jain Pushpasena, Vimalachandra and teacher. Indranandi—contemporaries Akalanka.

Toranācharya and his disciples—Pushpanandi—gurus of Sivamāra Aryavada another Jain missionary observed vow of Kayotsarga on a small hill at Śravaṇabel-gola—Chāruktrti and Karmaprakurti—his contemporaries Śrtpāla Deva, a Trividyā-chārya mention of Matisena and Hemasena—their challenge to Buddhist disputants in the court of Rāṣṭrakūṭa kings. Elachary belonged to Desigaṇa and Pushtaka-gaccha guru of Ereyappa disciple of Sridharāchārya, and His death by Samādhi. Sambandar mentioned as bringing downfall to Jainism while Appar for the expulsion of the Jains from Pallava country. Maṇḍala purusha author of Tamil metrical dictionery disciple of Guṇabhadra.

Prabhāchandra predecessor of Jina, the guru of Amogha varsha and author of Adipurāņa—Jinadharmadīpikāstaka, work of Amoghavarsha. Guņabhadra, a disciple of Jinasena, author of Uttarapurāņa. Ajitasena, author Alankara Chūdāmaņi and Maniprakāta—a disciple of Guṇabhadra and guru of Mārasimha and Chauṇḍarāya. Mārsimha's death by Sallekhanā at the feet of Ajitasena. Chauṇḍarāya and his son

Jinadevana disciples of Ajitasena dedicated a temple to him at Śravana belguļa. Composition of Hitaripasidhi by Dayapāla, a disciple of Matisāgara and student in the capital of Chālukyan king Jayasimha. Srīvijaya, a contemporary of Vādirāja:

Mention of Arhadbali—his division of Mulasangha of Saraswati Gaccha into four Sanghas Sena, Nandi, Deva, Simha—a disciple of Gunabhadra.

Gangavati—a Jain centre under the Gangas. Răstrakuța's favour to Jeinism.

Pp. 206-209. Jaina Practices. Ascetism of Digambara Jains discussed.

Pp. 210-214. Doctrine of Jainism—influx of Brahminism—Suppression of Jains under Cholas—Anti-Jainic Western Chālukyas. Kalachuris though Jains could not check Śaivism and Lingāyat Schism. Jainism—its prosperity in Mysore. The fall of the Rāshṭrakūta, a calamity to Jainism—Gangavāḍi a Jain centre—Chola persecution—in Gangavāḍi hence decay to Jainism.

P. 215. Development of figure and animal sculpture was largely the result of the earlier attempts which the Jains had made in embellishing their temples and Samavasarana structures with sculptures of gods and goddesses.

Pp. 222-226. An independent Jain style of architecture embodied in temples—style of the temples closely allied by the Buddhist. The Jain stupas of the Asokan period—memorials of the dead and not symbols of any religious cult. Existence of Vesara style in Jain temples—fully discussed Chaturnukha or chaunukhas in Jain temples—fully described. The collonaded portico with pointed dome a distinctive Jaina style—creation of 3 celled temples for Tirthankaras Takshas and Takshinis—The structural planning of the Chālukyas, Kadambas and the Hoysalas—inspired by their Jain faith. Jain style—pressed northword as far as Ellora (in 7th & 8th century) taking Dravidian elements—Indrasabhā and Jagannātha sabhā cave temples: an extension of Jain style in the north.

List specimens of early Jain architecture.

Pp 226-229. Mention of Basadi of wood built by Madhava on Mandali hill. Avinita and Durvinita patrons of Jainism—Śrīvijaya his erection of temple. Jain temple constructed at Gudalur by Kandachehi the chief characteristics of a Jain temple—fully described.

P. 234. Later Jain temples of the Gangas—followed Dravidian style—geneo-logy and style, fully described.

P. 236. Photo-Chaundaraya Basti.

- P. 238. Manstambhas—style described portion at the top containing a standing Jina figure. Photo Manastambha at Śravana Belgola.
  - P. 239. Brahmadeva Pillat.
- P. 241. Betta (literally hills) monuments of the Gangas containing image of Gematesvara, the unfinished statue of Bharatesvara (10th century) Colossal statues of Gomata on the *Deddabetta*-remarkable septimen of Ganga sculpture—Jain works found at Karkala and Enur in S. Canara—Kārkala image about 41'5" high erected by Virapāndya on the advice of his guru of Lalitakirti of Hanasoge. Timmaraja (in 1604) A.D. built Enur statue 35 ft. high under the advice of his guru Chārukirti.
- Pp. 242-247. Gomata image of Chāmuṇḍarāya (10th century) the legendry episode, image fully described. Larger than any of the statues of Rameses in Egypt attended by Yakshas, chauri bearers—dvārapālaka within the enclosure—image of Lakshmi on the doorway figures of Indra and Asia Dikpālakas in the ceiling of the hall—erected by Bala Deva (12th century).
- P. 252. Children of ordinary men, whether Jain or Brahmin, probably went through a course of secular studies before they parted ways in metaphysics.
- P. 258. Early Jain Mathas—attempted the dissemination of their religious doctrines among masses—Jain monastery at Patalika existing in flourishing condition in 7th century, at Perur, Manne and Talkad were of this type—a medium of education and ethics.
- P. 271. Prākrit generally adopted by Jains and Brahmins for literary purposes—Jain Āchāryas—greatest cultivators of Sanskrit. Jain Sanskrit scholars Samantabhadra and Pūjyapāda mentioned. Śabdāvatāra—a sanskrit grammar. Śarvārthasiddi, a philosophical work, Jainabhisēkha a treatise on poetics and prosody and Samadhisataka—works attributed to Pūjyapāda. Astasakti—a work of Akalanka and commentary on Samantabhadra's Āpta Mīmamsa—Uttara Purāņa work of Guņabhadra and Kalyāna Kāraka, a work on medicine by Ugrāditya.
- Pp. 278-79. Ranns the Kannada poet—disciple of Ajitasenāchārya Nemi-chandra—writer and poet, a disciple of Ajitasenāchārya.
- Pp. 284-85. Decline of Jainism in south marked the revival of rituals, sacrifices and animal food.
- P. 290. Jainism—its insistence upon Seela and Vinaya, mention of women taking shelter at the feet of Jinas.

- P. 293. Colourful decorations upon palm leaf, manuscripts a speciality of the lains.
- P. 294. Mention of inter-marriage between Brahmins and Jains, mention of the observance of 16 ceremonials by Jains.

- H. C. RAY-The Dynastic History of Northern India. Vol. II, Cal, 1936.
- P. 683. The temple of Jinanath built during the reign of Dhanga. An inscription of the year 1011 records a number of gifts by a Jain devotee.
- P. 685. Khajrāho Jain temple inscription carved on the left doorjamb of the temple of Jinanātha at Khajrāho in Sanskrit of v. s. 1011 records a number of gifts made by a Jain named Pahilla. The gift mainly consist of gardens (Vatika) mention of Mahārājaguru Vāsavacandra.
- P. 707. Khajrāho Jain image inscription refers to the sons of the Śresthin Panidhara of the Grahapati family (anvaya)—of (v) s. 1205.
- P. 707(n) JRAS 1898 pp. 101-02. Horniman Jain image inscription; dedication of the image by Śresthin maula of the Grahapati family of Mandilapur in v.s. 1208.
- Pp. 707-8. Mahoba Jain image incised on the pedestal of an image of Nemināth of (V) Sam. 1211 in the reign of Madanavarmadeva records the dedication of the image which was made by rūpakara Lakhana.
- P. 708. Khajrāho Jain image inscription consists of a single line divided into two parts by a bore of (V) S. 1215 of Madanavarma deva—image set up by Sādhu Salhe, the son of Pahilla who was the son of Sresthin Dedu of Grahapati family adds that the sons of Salhe Mahājana and others always bow down to Sambhavanātha—ends with the name of the engraver Rāmadeva.
- P. 708. Mahoba Jain image inscription—records the dedication of the image in (V) S. 1220 in the reign of—Madana—Varuna deva.
- P. 714. Mahoba Jain image inscription—incised on the pedestal of a broken Jaina statue—records the dedication of the image in (V) S. 1214 of Paramardideva.
- P. 780. Mention of Hemachandra axtolling the Chalukyan king Bhima I of Anahillwad for having conquered Karna in battle.

- P. 792. Mention of Ramachandra Consoling Chalukyan Kumarapala.
- P. 832. Dubkund stone inscription dated v.s. 1135—discovered at Dubkund, 76 miles S.W. of Gwalior. Records the invocation of the Tirthankaras Rsabha—Svāmin, Sāntinātha, Chandraprabha, the Jain (Mahāvīra) Gotama and the goddess of scripture (Śru'adevata)—mention Rṣi and Dahada, two Jain traders on whom Vikram simha conferred the rank of Śresthins in the town Cadobha. Śresthin Jasuka, their grand father hailed from Jayasapura—account of some Jain sages of Latavagata-gana—inscription composed by Vijaya Kīrti. Mention of Śāntisena, father of Vajayakīrti holding a sabhā before the king Bhojadeva and defeated the assailants of Ambarasena. Mention of grants made by Vikrama-simba to temples and holymen.
- P. 363. Kolaven plates to Yaśovarman discovered in the village near Kalvan in N.W. of Nasik Dist., Bombay, records that in Muktapali in the Audrahādi Vişaya, the Samanta, the illustrious Ranaka Amma of the Ganga family, convinced by the Śvetāmbara ācārya Ammadeva, gave some land at Mahisabuddhika at the holy Tīrtha of Kālakaleśvara. Mention of grants to the Jain temple in Śvetapada by Vakaigala and other merchants—Repaired and dedicated to Suvratadeva—grant written by Sandhivigrahika Jogeśvara—not dated.
- P. 869. Death of Bhoja in the joint attack on Dhara by Bhima I (Chālukya) and Karna (of Dahala) mentioned in Jain Chronicles.
- P. 902. The Jain scholar Asadhara survived Devapala and finished his Sagara dharmanta in v.s. 1296 and his Anagara—dharmatta in v.s. 1300.
- P. 903. Modi stone inscription found in a Jain temple at Modi. Indore, C. I.—fragmentary records of S' 1314 refers to the reign of Jayavarmadeva.
- P. 923. Mention of Arthuna inscription of 1102 A.D. discovered in a Jain temple.
- P. 973. Mention of attempts of Hemachandra and other Jain chronoicles to show Jayasimha as a Jain.
  - P. 974. Jain scholars honoured by Jayasimha.
- P. 976. Mention of Hemachandra's prophesy about Kumārapāla's installation as a king. Kumārapāla's accession aided by powerful Jain party in Gujrat.
- P. 982. Jalor stone inscription incised on a lintel in the 2nd storey of an old mosque at Jalor in Jodhpur state records the construction of a Jain Vihāra containing an image of Pārsvanātha on the fort of Kancanagiri belonging to Jabalipur



(mo Jalor) in v.s. 1221 by Kumārapāla at the request of Hema sūri. Known as Kuvara (Kumāra) Vihāra.

- P. 982(note). The record belongs to the Naddula (Cahamana) Samarasimaha who effected some repairs to the temple v.s. 1242.
- P. 993. Jain chronicles assertion of Kumārapāla's adherance to Jainism under the influence of Hemachandra.
- Pp. 994-999. Description of the Jain teachings given to Kumarapala by Hemachandra mentioned in Kumarapal-pratibodha of Somaprabha, effect of Jainism on Kumārapāla compelled the latter to withdraw the right of the state to confiscate property of those who died childless. Mention of Kumārapāla's daily activities in the above book allegorical drama Moharāj-parājaya of Yashapāla (c. 1174-77 A.D.) mentioning Kumärapāla's conversion to Jainism-king's activities. Kumārapāla being a Jain did not give up his savite faith altogether. Mention of Jain chronicles recording stories of Brahman hostility to the influence of Hemachandra at the court-Brahmans often saved from the wrath of the king by Hemachandra. Rasomala-recording story of Saiva saint Sankara Svami bringing death of Hemachandra and induces Kumarapala to massacre Jain munks. -- King's inclination towards Jainism probably due to the inquisition of the support of the wealthy Jains. Hemachandra - a Modha Benia by caste and Udayana prime-minister a rich merchant of Srīmāla Vamsa. King's discussion with Hemachandra the question of succession before his death mentioned in Kumārapāla-carita of Jayasimha. Hemachandra's death followed by the revival of the Brahmanical forces in the roval policy. Amrabhata, son of the Jain Prime-minister Udayana—the death in a short civil war.
- P. 1002. Destruction of the Jain temples by Ajayapaladeva and execution of minister Kapardin by casting him in cauldron, and or the Jain scholar Rāmachandra by placing on a heated plate of copper—mentioned by Merutunga. Civil strife of Udayana the Jain Primc-minister with Ajayapala mentioned.
- P. 1014. Äbū stone inscriptions—records Tejapala building the temple of Neminatha on Arbuda—built of white marble having 52 shrines for the Jinas.
  - P. 1016. Mention of the persecution of Jain monks by Bhima II.
- P. 1020. The account of Jayasimha painted with the well known bias of Jain authors.
- P. 1027. Mention of the Jain writers after investing Viradhavala and his father Lavanaprasada with royal titles.

P. 1028. The Jain authors are at pains to assert that the transference of power from the time of Bhima to Vaghelas was peaceful.

Mention of the Jain authors' intention to conceal the usurpation of Viradhavala and his father. Acquisition of Jain patrons in the line of Vyaghrapalla after the violent measures of Ajayapāla.

- P. 1029. Viradhavala assisted by two Jain ministers Vastupāla and Tejahpāla in consolidating his powers. Vastupāla Tejahpāla at first ministers of Bhima, ministers belonging to Pragvata family.
- (1-30) Ābū stone—inscriptions engraved in the temple of Neminātha at Ābū containing dates 1287 v.s.—records belong to Tejahpāla.
- P. 1030-(31). Girnar stone inscription on the west doors of the temple of Vastupāla and Tejahpāla on Mt. Girnar of v.s. 1288—mentions invocation to Nemi-Jina, the charitable activities of Vastupāla and Tejahpāla and their genealogy.
- (32-36). Girnar—inscriptions in temple No. 31 dated v. s. 1288—records the charitable activities of Vastupala and Tejahpala—composed by maladhari Naracandra Somesvara, Maladhari Narendra, Maladhari Saracandra and Udayaprabha.
- P. 1031. (37). Girner stone—inscription of v. s. 1289 incised on the rock to the east of Rajala and Vajela caves and west of the road to Gaumukha records the erection of four Jain temples for the benefit of the donors.

Mention of Jain authors leaving accounts of Vastupala and Tejahala viz. :

P. 1031(n3). Kitti-Kaumudi by Somesvara.

Sukṛta-Samkīrtana of Arisimha.

Vasanta-vilāsa of Balacandra

Rammira made mardana of Jayasimha

Vastupāla-Tejahpāla- prašast' by Jayasimha.

Sukrta-Kirti-krilobini by Udayaprabha.

Vastupāla—prabandha Rājašekhara and

Nārāyanānda by Vastupāla.

P. 1032. Mention of Vastupala's victory over Cahamana ruler of Lata named Sankhu who is referred by Jain writers.

Jain tradition relating Visitadeva's poisoning his father:

P. 1036. Jain writers mention Vastupāla as instrumental in securing the crown for Visāladeva.

- P. 1039(3). Girnar stone inscription found at the entrance of the mandapa of Ganadhara to the west of the temple of Neminath at (Girnar Hill in Kathiawad) of v.s. 1330—in Sanskrit—of the time of Arjunadeva records the grant of the right of engraving inscriptions in the temple of Neminatha and other sacred places on the hill of Girnar to Sütradhara Haripala, son of Goga of Mevada community by Udayaprabha, other Jina priests and the Pancakula headed by Dhandha.
- P. 1081. Bijolia rock—inscription found in the village of Bijolia in Mewar about 100 miles from Udaipur—appear to be a Jain record. Mention of Pārśvanātha and other Jain divinities. Mention of the grant of village Rewa for Pārśvanātha by the last ruler of the Cahamanas viz. Someśvara—of 1170 A.D.
- P. 1109. Sevadi stone inscription incised on the lintel of Mahāvīra temple at Sevadi—lines containing the invocation of Tirthankaras Śāntinātha, making of annual grant of 8 drammas (v.s. 1.172) to Jain Thallaka of Shanderaka-gaccha for the worship of Śāntinātha in the Khattaka of Baladhipa Yaśodeva by Katakarāja.
- P. 1112. (1) Nadiai stone inscription engraved on the lintel of two pillars in Sabhā mandapa of a Jain temple of Ādinātha at Nadlai 8 miles to the N.W. of Desuri in Godwar of v.s. 1189 records a grant of oil made by Rudrapāla and Amrtapāla, sons of M. Rāyapāla to the (Jain) ascetics in and outside of Naduladagika.
- (2) Nadlai stone inscription engraved on a pillar in the temple of Neminātha at Nadlai of v.s. 1195—records gifts by the Guhila Thakura Rājadeva for the worship of Neminātha.
  - P 1114. Mention of Mahavira temple at Sevadi.
- P. 1116. Nadol grant (i) found at Nadol of v. Sam. 1218 registers grants to Jain temple by Mahārāja Alhanadeva of Naddula composed by Śridhara. Nadol grant, (ii) found at Nadol States Brahman, Śridhara (Viṣṇu), and Śankara always free from passioon are famous as Jinas.
- P. 1131. Jain writers' indication of Udayasimha having a daughter who was married to Virama. Mention of Jain writers' Rājasekhara and Harşa Gani assertion of Dholka Caulukya Viradhavala being prevented from his accession by the intrigue of Vastupāla.
  - P. 1169. Mention of Bharpuriya one of Jaina gaccha.
  - P. 1171. Mention of Amra defeating the disputants of Syadvada (Jains).
  - P. 1173. Mention of a Jain temple at Ar(Ahar) near Udaipur.

- P. 1181. Mention of a Jain temple of Mahāvīra at Sanderava about 10 miles N W. of Bali.
- P. 1193. (3) Chitore stone inscription (ii) engraved on a lintel of a Jain temple records construction of a semple of a Symma-Pärsvanatha by Jayatalladevi queen of Tejasimha in (v) s. 1335 records a grant of land by Mahārājakula Samarasimhadeva for the construction of a monastery for Pradyamma Süri.
- P. 1195. Tirthakalpa work of Jinaprabha records Samarasimha's (Citrakūta) treaty with Ulugh Khan (c. 1299 a.d.).

Benoy Kumar Sarkar—Somadeva, the Jaina political philosopher of the tenth century. Indian culture, vol. ii, Cal., 1936.

Pp. 801-804. Somadeva (c. 950) his Nitivakyamrita—a fine specimen of tenth century Hindu Culture in the realm of social philosophy; he commences his work with solutation to Ganesa in the orthodox Brahmanical manner; his contribution of extraordinary value in the history of human thought—the doctrine of etatisme; doctrine of ahimsa (non-injury).

#### 1272

- B. A. SALETORE-Ancient Karnataka, Vol. I. Poona, 1936.
- P. 6. Jains not indulging in Korida-juju or cock fight,
- P. 59. Mention of a record found in Nemisvara basti Varanga the identity of Pandya Pattigadeva Alupa of 11th century.
  - P. 100. Transliteration of the above record cited.
- P. 119. Mention of an inscription on a stone slab in front of the Nemisvara basti in Varanga giving informations of Alupendra I.
- P. 121. Mention of grant made to Parsvanatha recorded in the defaced inscription of the Ganri temple of Prantya in Mudubidre.

Pandya chakravartin Kavi Kulasekhara Alupendra-a patron of Jaina.

P. 122. Pandita Pāṇdya and the Jain priests Maladhārideva, Mādhavacandra, and Prabhācandra mentioned in the damaged stone inscription of the Nemisvara basi in Varanga in the Karkala taluqa.

- within the reign of Soyideva Alupendra but he is not the donor.
- P. 143. An inscription Ammanavaru basti in Mudubidre records the gift by Alupa to a Jain basti—mention of Jain gura Carukirti divya.
- P. 146. Mention of Alupendra deva making some grants to Pārsvanātha of Bidire.
- P. 153. Stone inscription in the Anantanātha basti at Nelli-Karu in the Kārkala taluq mention Śankara-devi, sister of Devannavasa making gifts to the (Anantanātha) basti at Kiyaruvara. Dated Ś. 1447.
- P. 154. Sanskrit and Kannada inscription of Anantanatha basti at Nellikaru the hall (mandira) of the caitya (i.e. the Jain basti) caused to be built by Manjana Komna Bhupa.
- P. 182. An inscription found in Guru basti at Mudubidre dated 1281 A.D. refers to the reign of Hoysala viraballals.
- P. 216 (n). Kun Pāṇḍya called Sundara Pāṇḍya on his being converted from Jainism to Śaivism.
- P. 217 (n). Kun Pāṇḍya a contemporary of Jinasenācārya the author of Bṛhadharivamsa of S. 705.
- P, 223 (n). Mention of a grant made by Rastrakūta Govinda III to Araktrti disciple of Yijakīrti referred to in the copper Araktrti disciple of Vijayakīrti referred to in the copper plate grant found at Radaba issued from Mayurakhandi of 812 A.D.
  - P. 236. Mention of Viśvanātha a Jain guru.
- Pp. 240-41. Jain inscription at Gurugala basti Hiriyangad inear Karkala, Dated S. 1256—records a gift of land to the Santinathadeva basti in Karekala built by Kumudacandra Bhattaraka Deva, disciple of Bhanukirti Maladharideva by Vasa Siddala devi queen of Srimatu Bommi Devarasa, and by the elder sister of Lokanatha Devarasa by name Bommala Devi and Somala Devi in the presence of Allappa Adhikari and other citizens.
- P. 242. Mention of Vira Jagadevarasa disciple of Visvanatha Deva and of the Pailana-bali (?), Lokanathraja disciple of Carukirti Panditadeva whose title was Ballala-raya-citta-camatkara.

- P. 243. The Koraga inscription of Vira Bhairava Kṣamāpāla records the grant of land at the instance of Vasanta kīrti Raula of the Balātkāragana for Pārsvahātha in the basti of Bara Kuru built by the king at Coliyakeri in that city.
- Pp. 282-83. The Mudubidre Guru basti stone inscription records the reign of Vira Ballaia Deva III.
- P. 298. Mention of Rai Markandeya instructing Lokaditya Mayuravarma to win the sympathy of the Jains.

Kanakavarma—a devout Jain.

- 344. Jains—a majority in Barakuru referred to in Gramapaddhati (10th century).
- P. 344 (n) (2). Dispute of the Jains and Brahmins in Barakuru referred to in Gramapanddhati and Ahicchatra Paddhati. Mention of Jain rulers—Arhat and Jinendra in the Puttige version of the former work.
- P. 353 (n). Aliya santāna Kuṭṭu (law of inheritance through the females) prevelant among big Jain land owners of the mediaeval times—prevelence of makkaļa santān among other Jains i.e.—Jain Jāti.
- P. 382 (n). Jain interpretation of Bhattaraka—ruler or priest—inflex of Jainism in Taluva in 9th century A.D.
- P. 384. Crushing defeat of the Buddhists disputants at the hands of the Jains in Kanchi—7th century A.D.
  - P. 384 (n). Kadirika Buddhist temple-originally a Jain one.
- Pp. 405-415. Jainism in Taluva—its penetration corroborated in Hindu and Jain traditions fully described.

Mudubidre and Karkala two Jain strongholds in Taluva—Their traditional records signify its penetration in 9th century A.D.—existence of Hinduism before Jainism.—Halavaravarga near Mudubidre earliest colony of the Jains of the place. Settlement of the Jains as traders—conversion of the ruler from Hinduism to Jainism.

Cautars of Mudabidri are Jains—originally Hindus—Traditional coming of Jains from Arabia mentioned.

Humccha ruler Jinadatta first Jain ruler of Karkala,

Mention of the destruction of 108 Jain bastis by Ballala Raya—Abhinava Cārukirti Paṇḍita title of the Jain pontiffs at Śravaṇa Belgola. Cārukirti Paṇḍita Deva disciple of Municandra Traividya Bhatṭāraka mentioned in a record dated 1096 A.D.—Another Cārukirti Paṇḍita Deva disciple of Abhaya candra Siddhānta—Cārukirti Deva curing Ballala's diseases—Jainism patronized Taluva rulers fully described—The stone inscriptions at Nalluru Ś. 1218 Ammanavaru basti at Mudubidre 1384 A.D. Somnātha vara temple at Manigarukari in Barakuru Ś. 1314, the Koraga record Ś. 1331, and Barakuru Jain basti inscription of Ś. 1421—historical milestones of Jain influence in Taluva.

- P. 406 (n). Jain bastis at Hattiangadi—nearly six miles north of Kumbhakasi.
- P. 415 (n). Śrikirti Bhaṭṭāraka—Jain teacher represented on the bottom rows of the panel in the Dharmādhikar basti at Karkala. They are given in the following order—
  - (1) Kumudacandra Bhattaraka.
- (2) Hemacandra Bhattāraka.
- (3) Sri Cārukīrti Pandita Deva.
- (4) Śrutamuni.
- (5) Dharmabhuşana Bhattaraka.
- (6) Pūjyapādasvāmi.
- (7) Vimala Sūri Bhaṭṭāraka.
- (8) Šrī Kirti Bhattaraka.

(9) Siddhānta Deva.

- (10) Cārukīrti Paņdita Deva.
- (11) Mahakirti Deva Ravula and Narendra Kirti Deva.
- P. 465. Jains occupying high position in Taluva society.
- P. 467. Jains-settis or the heads of the trade guilds of Taluva.

#### 1273

Jaina Svetāmbara Sabhā.—A short History of the Terapanthi sect Svetambar Jains and its Tenets. Calcutta, 1937.

A history of the Terapanthi sect.

### 1274

Arthur R. SLATER-Departed Glory. London, 1937.

- P. 38. The Tower of Fame in Chitor, a Jain monument, dating from the 9th century A.D.
  - P. 42. Rock-hewn figure of Adinatha in Gwalior 60 feet high.
- P. 45. Destruction of 720 Jain temple by Bitti Deva, a Hoysala ruler of Mysore,

- R. S. SATYABRAY .- Studies in Rajput History. Vol. I. Calcutta, 1937.
- P. 17. Old Rajput kings not Hindus many devoted to Buddhism and Jainism. Kumārapāla a renowned Jaina—mention of royal patronage over Jain monks—Jain kings showing toleration to Hindu gods and temples.
- P. 19. Pattāvalivachana—a Jain work mentioned as a source of tracing the origin of the Chālukyas.
- P. 78. When the Chalukyas came out of the Jain influence, the priestly class probably named their gotra according to the family of their 'Guru'.
- P. 99. Jainism—rose to prominence during the rise of Chālukyas—10th century.
- P. 107. Kumārapāla—having regard to Siva mentioned in the Prabandha Chintamani of Merutunga.
- P. 110. Seizure of Lala by Chalukyas referred to in *Prabandha Chintamani* of Merutunga, *Kirtikaumudi* of Someśvara and *Sukrita-Sankirttana*, a poem by Jain chronider Arasimha.
- P. 118. Granting of a village to a Jain sage for the use of a Jaina temple by Govinda III, the Rästraküta king at the request of Chakirāja of the Ganga family, the maternal uncle of Vimalāditya mentioned in a Mysore inscription (e.f. Bhandarkar R. G. Early History of the Dekkan p. 137).
- P. 124. Kumārapāla not loved by Siddharāja because of the former's Jain inclinations.
- P. 125. Kumārapāta favoured the Jains probably more out of policy than out of devotion.
- P. 126. Artificiality of devotion of Bhima towards the Jains Vaghelas though Saivas utilized the Jain wealthy merchants.—Vastupāla and Tejahpāla two able Jain ministers of Bhima Deva's court.
- P. 133. Conflict of Visāladeva with Virama for the throne of Dholakapuri in Jaina chronicles. Heinous Jaina tradition of Visāladeva poisoning his father and brother with the help of Vastupāla—unfounded.

H. G. RAWLINSON.—India—a short cultural History. London, 1937.

Plates. facing page. 218. Jain temple Mt. Abu. Illustration page—161. Colossal statue of Gomatesvara Sravana Belgola, Mysore.

Pp. 42-45. Mahāvīra born in Sankhya atmosphere—Jainism more extreme than Buddhism—consideration of suicide under certain circumstances justifiable by Jains—All nature animate to Jains—Jainism under royal patronage rose to importance.

Mahāvīra born in 599 s.c. His mother of Lichchhavi clan. Kinsfolk worshipping Pāršva—Mahāvīra's renunciation and the preachings of new doctrineries—hindered by Gosāla, death in 527 s.c. at Pāwā near Rājagriha—Division of Jain church into Śvetāmbara and Digambaras—Prākrit the language of the Jain scriptures—regorous nature of Jain tenents prevented it from being a mass religion—Jains a wealthy community—Jains regard themselves as reformed Hindu sect. Employment of Brahmins for the performance of their domestic ceremonics.

- P. 43 (n). Particles of earth, fire, water and air, having life mentioned in the Jain Acharanga Sutta.
- P. 59. Mention of Alexander coming over a number of Digambara Jain ascetics. One whom the Greeks called Kalanos (Kalyāṇa) persuaded to accompany Alexander to Babylon.
  - P. 65. Ajātašatru—patron of Jain sect.
- P. 72. No specific mention of Buddhists or Jains in the records of Megasthenes.
- P. 75. Chandragupta's conversion to Jainism and his death at Śravanabeļgoļa in Mysore.
- P. 77. Asoka a patron of Jains. Dedication of Barabar hill caves to Ajlvikas sect founded by Gosala, the rival of Mahāvira.
  - P. 120. Nirgranthas-recipients of royal gifts recorded in Hiuentsang.
- P. 123. Jainism though prospered under royal patronage—was never a religion of the masses.
- P. 160. Gangas zealous patrons of Jainism—colossal image of Gomatesvara, Śravanabelgola—erected by a minister of Ganga king in 984 A.D.
- P. 164. Hoysalas—Originally Jains—their change of faith to orthodox Hinduism—extermination of Jainism by Hinduism.

JANA BERNOGRAPHY 1225

P. 171. Cave xxxi Ellora i.e. Indrasabhā and Jagannātha Sabhā, a group of Jain shrines with nude figures of Pārīvanātha and Mahāvīra.

- P. 178. The Jain missioneries finding their way to S. India during the Pandyan rule.
- P. 180. Mention of the inclusion of a Jain or Buddhist monk named Sarmanochegas (Śramanāchārya) in the Pāndyan embassy to the emperor. Augustus in 25 B.C.

Mention of the existence of several Jain temples during Hiuen Tsang's visit to Pändya king. Conversion of a jain king Nedumaran to Saivism and his persecution of 8,000 Jains. 7th century A.D.

- P. 181. Mention of the temple of Nirgrantha (Jain) heretics in the Chola kingdom—recorded in Hinen Tsang's accounts.
- P. 189. Influence of Jainism in the early Tamil poetry. Jainism reached south in 4th century B.c. Rise of Sankara Acharya and the expulsion of Jainism in the south in 9th century A.D.
  - P. 189 (n) Śravana Belgola, Mysore seat of Jain Pontiff of southern India.
- P. 194. Mahendravarman (A.D. 600-625) a Jain turned himself to Hinduism—conversion of a Jain temple to Siva by Mahendra Verman—Existence of Jain, Buddhist and Hindu sects in south -7th century A.D.
- Pp. 203-4. Anhilvād old capital of Gujrat chronicled in Jain chronicles—mention of Jain temples at Anhilvād—Siddharāja (1094-1143) of Gujrat a patron of Jain—presence of Hemachandra Jain scholar, royal paņdit and annalist in the court of Siddharāja. Jainism popular among modern merchant class of Gujrat.
  - P. 215. No mention of Jainiam in Al-Biruni.
- Pp. 217-218. Jain temples of Mt. Abu Girnar and Satrunjaya highest expression of mediaeval Hindu architecture.

Temples of Dilwara constructed in 1032-1232 A.D. Pendant of the centre dome defies description—satrunjaya—fully described.

- P. 309. Invitation of Jains to the theological discussions of Akbar.
- P. 315. Observances of Din Ilahi of Akbar chiefly borrowed from Jainism and Hinduism.

- K. A. Nilakanta Sastri.—The Colas—Vol. II (Part I). Madras, 1937.
- P. 156. The Ganga Chieftain of Kolar, Amarābharana Śiyaganga (Sūra Nāyaka), a feudatory of Kulottunga III (A.D. 1163-1216), was the patron of the Tamil grammarian Pavanandi, a Jain writer, whose Nannul has practically displaced all other manuals of Tamil grammar.
- P. 167. The ancient line of Adigaimans of Tagadur—the Sāmantan Adiyaman; an inscription from Tirumalai says that he renovated the images of a Yakşa and Yakşi near the Jain settlement on the Tirumalai hill originally set up by the Cera king Elini, one of his ancestors (S.I.I.I, 75, E.I.VI, Pp. 331-3).
- P. 231. Rajendra I was a Saiva; he destroyed richly endowed Jain bastis in the enemy country (Cālukya). The amount of booty that fell into the hands of the Colas as a result of foreign war must have been enormous.
- P. 259 & 532. Sekkilar, a Śaiva, in his purāņa aimed to please and entertain the contemporary Cola monarch better than the vulgar works of heretical Jains.
- P. 279. About A.D. 1227, the village of Sattamangalam had two assemblies, one of them made up of the residents of the Hindu devadāna part of the village, and the other of persons in the Jaina Palliccandam; both assemblies were called ūr and they cooperated in setting apart some of the village land for projects of public utility (tank, garden, etc.)—466 of 1912.
- P. 338. From a record of the time of Rajaraja I, from Tiruppanmalai in the North Arcot Dist. (19 of 1890. E.I. IV. Pp. 137-140), it appears that the village Kurakampadi was an iraiyili-pallic-candam in the enjoyment (bhogam) of the Jaina temple in Tiruppanamalai. The Ilada Chieftains ruling in the area, turned the Karpūravilai from the temple, and as a result the temple did not have enough for its expenses; the wife of the Ilada Chieftain Vira Sola drew his attention to this fact when they went together to worship in the temple, and he agreed thenceforth to cease collecting the Karpūra-vilai, and another cess, called anniyāyavāya-danda-irai, of which the exact nature is by no means certain.
- P. 464. The mathas, the Jains paltis and the vihita were centres of learning which often owned large libraries of manuscript literature which increased in volume and diversified from generation to generation.

- P. 482. As a religious institution, the South Indian Temple reaches back to a remote antiquity, and the existence of numerous temples (Kottamas) of Brahmanical, Buddhist and Jain deities is fully attested by the Sangam literature.
- Pp. 485-86. The religious temper of the period, particularly in the first half of it, was by no means narrow or sectarian. Not only did the kings as a rule tolerate religions and sects other than their own, but they often patronised all persuations in equal measure. Rājarāja's sister Kundavai built three temples, one to Viṣṇu, another to Siva and a third to Jaina, all in the same place (Dadapuram and her gifts to all these shrines are found recorded in the same inscription (8 of 1919).
- P. 489. Kāńci. The unique position of Kāńcipuram; one of the capital cities of the Cola empire is very instructive in regard to the mutual relations of the rival religious systems which were competing for the royal patronage and popular favour. This city seems to have comprised three principal sections, each consecrated to a particular faith and the institutions ministering to it.—Jina-Kāńchī, popularly known as Tirupparuttikkunram, undoubtedly larger and more prosperous and in more direct and frequent communication with Kāńcipuram proper in the days of the Cola empire than at the present day.
- Pp. 505-508. Jainism. By the side of Hinduism, Jainism had a fair following and enjoyed the patronage of the princes and people. The pallicandam, the land of the palli (Jain temple), was a recognised category of tax-free land known to the revenue accounts of the time. Tamil literature was greatly enriched by the Jain authors.
- Sivakašindāmaņi, a secular Kavya in Tamil by a Jaina author. Vestiges of Jainism in the Travancore country of the tenth to the thirteenth centuries (TAS, ii, Pp. 125 ff.). Jain centres in the Tamil districts. Pallicandam village Kadaikkottūr in the reign of Parāntaka (SII. ii, 76, vv. 27-8). A large Jain monastery at Veḍāl (N. Arcot SII. iii, 92) in about A.D. 885. At Sirramur (S. Arcot) temple of Pāršvanātha (201 of 1902). Tirakkol (N. Arcot, 277 of 1916); Sendalai (7 of 1899) Jinagiripalli and Ānandamangalam, Chingleput dist. (430 of 1922, A. D. 945). Tiruppanmalai and Vilāppākkam (53 of 1900 of A.D. 945) Tirunarungoṇḍai, South Arcot (385 of 1929); Tirumalai near Polur, N. Arcot, and Tirumalavāḍi in Trichinopoly dist. (S.T.I. i, 67 aṇḍ 68); Tirupparuttikkunram (Kānchīpulam 43 of 1890 and 381-382 of 1929); Kuhūr, Tanjore, 288 of 1917; Maruttuvakhuḍi, Tanjore, 392 of 1907; all these places had Jain temples.
- P. 509. In the tenth and eleventh centuries, Buddhism was less popular in the Tamil country than Jainism and in the religious controversies of the precedings age, Buddhism suffered more damage and lost its hold on the people of the country more completely than Jainism. Many similarities in the worship of the three sects.

- P. 515. Perungadai for. Udayanan Kadai—an important Tamil version of the Bihatkathā by Kongu-velir, the vel (chieftain) of Kongu, a native of Mangai (Vijayamangalam in the Erode Taluq of the Coimbatore dist.), composed in the third century A.D. or earlier (J.R.A.S.; 1906 pp. 689-92) the peom rightly takes a high rank among the literary classics of the Tamil world.
- Pp. 516-18. Sindamani—The Sivakasindamani of the Jain poet Tiruttakkadeva counted as the greatest among the Mahakavyas of Tamil literature; composed about the tenth century. Life story of Jivaka.
- P. 527. Kambam Ramayana—the greatest epic in Tamil literature was influenced by Śivaka-Śindamanī.
- Pp 543-45. The Yapparungalam and Yapparungalakkarigai of Amitasagar, a Jain ascetic, composed towards the close of the tenth century; he was disciple of Guṇasagara. The Karigai of Amitasagar attained great celebrity and the place where the work was composed came to be known as Karigai-Kulattur (534 and 535 of 1921; E.I. XVIII, No. 8). Yapparungalam is a treatise on prosody of which the Karigai is an abridgement.
- P. 547. The Neminādam of Guṇavirapaṇḍita, treating of the orthographs and parts of speech of the Tamil language—it takes its name from the Tirthankara Neminātha of South Mylapore; author and pupil of Vaccanandi (Vajranandi) of Kaļandai, another work Kalandai; of Guṇavīra on prosody is Veṇbāppattiyal also Vaccanandi-mālai, the garland of Vaccanandi, after his guru composed in the reign of Kulottunga III.
- P. 548. Nannul—by Pavanandi a Jain author; a grammar, composed in the reign of Kulottunga III.

- D. C. GANGULY .- The Eastern Calukyas, Benaras, 1937.
- P. 35. (v). The Musinikunda plates, Śaka 684.—register the grant of the village Musinikunda in the Tonka—Nāṭavādī-Viṣaya, to the Jain temple Naḍumbi-vasti at Bijavada (built by?) Ayyana-Mahādevi, queen of Kubja—Viṣnuvardhana (III)—Mahārāja. The executor of the grant was the queen herself The inscription was issued by Viṣnuvardhana Mahārāja, son of Mangi-Yuvarāja, in Śaka 684-762 A.D. Bejvada is the modern Bejwada. Nāṭavādī corresponds to the modern Nandigama, in the Kistna district,

- Pp. 83-84. Amma II, Vijayāditya VI, Rājamahendra, Tribhuvanānkuša, Samastabhuvanarāya (A.D. 945-970).
- (vii) The inscription registers that the king at the request of the lady named Camekamba of the Pattavardhini family, made a gift of the village of Kalacumbarru, in the Attilinadu-Visaya, for meeting the expenses of the repair of a Jain temple called Sarvalokāśraya-Jinavallabha. The village, granted, was bounded by Āruvilli, Korukolanu, Yidiyuru, Yullikodamandru. Here Attilinandu is identical with the modern town of Attili in the Tanuka tāluq of the Godavari district. Kalacumbarru is the modern Kunsamurroo, three miles south-west from Attili. Aruvilli is the modern village of Etdooroo, one and a half mile west-north-west from Kunsamurroo.
- (viii) The Maliyāpūndi grant (E.I. Vol. IX. P. 47). The plates were discovered in the Rāmalingeśvarasvāmi temple at Madanur, a village, about ten miles from Ongole, in the Nellore district, it records that the king, at the request of his subordinate Durgarāja, made a gift of the village of Maliyapundi, in the Kammanandu-Visaya, for the maintenance of a Jain temple on the south of Dharmapuri. The boundaries of the hamlet are Manjunyuri, Yinimiti, Kalvakuru, and Dharmavuramu. It also refers to the villages of Malkaparru and Kalvakuru. Dharmaurramu, is the Telegu form of Dharmapuri. This and Kalvakuru are now in the Addanki Division of the Ongole taluq. This part of Ongole taluq was anciently known as Karmarāṣṭra Visaya.
  - P. 86. (xii) The Masulipatam grant (South Indian Epi. 1909, p. 109).

The inscription registers that the king made a gift of some Jain temples at Vijayavatika i.e. Bezwada.

P. 95. Vimalāditya (1011-1018 A.D.). (ii) Ramatīrtham inscription (South Ind. Epi. 1918, p. 133).

The inscription is on the wall of the Durgapanca cave in the hill at the village of Rāmatīrtham, in the Vizagapatam district. It reports that Muni Trikālayogi Siddhāntadeva, a teacher of Desigana school of Jainism, and a spiritual teacher of the king Visnuvardhana (Vimalāditya), paid his reverence to the holy place of Rāmakonda, Ramakonda is identical with Rāmatīrtham.

Pp. 167-68—Religion. During 616-1170 a.d. period, all the three religions Brahmanism, Jainism and Buddhism flourished in the kingdom Vengi. The Eastern Chlukya Kings were patrons of Jainism. Ayyana-Mahadevi, the queen of Kubja-Viṣṇuvardhana, granted a village to the Jain temple Nadumbi-Vasti at Bezwada through the Jain teacher Kālibhadrācārya of the Kāvururi-gaṇa and the Saīighānvaya (South Ind. Ep. 1917, P. 116). Amma II, made some grants to two

1290 Jaha Berlingraphy

Tain temples at Bezwada (Inscriptions of the Madras Presidency, Kistna, 54), He granted a village for meeting the expenses of the repair of a dining hall of a Jain temple called Sarvalokairya Jinabhavana At that time the superintendent of the temple was Azahanandin of the Valaharigana and Addakali gaccha. Arahanandin was the disciple of Ayyapati, who was the disciple of Sakalacandrasiddhanta, who was well versed in Siddhanta writings (Epi. Ind. Vol. VII. p. 191). Jinnandin was the earliest known member of another line of Jain teachers. He belonged to the Nandigaccha, and was the chief lord of the Kotimaduva (?) gana, attached to Yapaniya-Samgha. His disciple was Divākara. Divākara's disciple was Śrimandiradeva, was the superintendent of the Katakabharana-Jinalaya, to the south of Dharmapuri, modern Dharmavaram, in the Ongole taluk of the Guntur district. This temple of lina was built by Durgaraja of the Pattavardhini family, an officer under Amma II. Durgarāja was a contemporary of Śrimandiradeva. Amma II. at the request of Durgaraja, granted a village for the maintenance of temple (E.I. Vol. IX. P. 56). The king Vimaladitya embraced Jainism, Trikalayogi-Siddhantadeva called also Trikālayogi-Munindra, an ācārya of the Desigana school, was his guru (South Ind. Epi. 1918, p. 133).

### Literature-

- P. 174. Jain teacher Mahāvīracārya's mathematical treatise in Sanskrit was versified into Telugu by Pavaluri Mallanna, a Niyogi Brahman (A.D. 1060-1070) (History of Telugu literature, by P. Chenchiah and Raja N. Bhujanga Rao Bahadur).
- P. 178. Architecture.—Durgarāja, an officer under Amma II, built a temple of Jina named Katakabharana to the south of Dharmapuri (Ep. Ind. Vol. IX. P. 56).

### 1279

D. B. DISKALKAR—Reference to Kushan Period (from Circa 1st century to the 3rd cent. A.D.)—Large majority of sculptures pertain to Buddhism and Jainism (ABORI. Vol. XVIII; 1937) P. 169.

- B. A. Saletore—Internal Security in the Vijayana gar Empire, (Ind. Cul. Vol. IV. 1937-38 Calcutta).
- P. 472. Riots and local risings; An inscription at Udri dated A.D. 1380 refers to the reign of King Harihara Rāya II, when Mādhava Rāya was placed over the Konkana Country as viceroy, and riot there—the bravest person who quelled the rising was Baicapa (a Jain official) one of the most celebrated men in the City of Uddhare.

P. 474. The City of Banavase, the scene of a serious affray in A.D. 1442 when the great Jain General Irugappa Odeyar was ruling over Gove, as the minister of the emperor Deva Rāya II.

### 1281

- K. P. JAIN-The Antiquity of Jainism in South India. (Ind. Cul. Vol. IV. 1937-38) Calcutta.
- Pp. 512-16. Miscellaneous: Jainism reached south India long before Bhadrabāhu. It is wrong to assume and begin the history of South Indian Jainism with the great Jain migration of Mauryan period.

## 1282

Bata Krishna Ghosh—The Cultural Heritage of India. (Ramkrishna Centenary Memorial Vols. I—III, Calcutta, 1937) Ind. Cul. Vol. IV. 1937-38, Calcutta.

P. 378. A Review—Jainism represented by two articles by Appaswami Character and Hiralal Jain respectively.

### 1283

B. A. SALETORE.—Mediaeval Jainism, with special reference to the Vijayanagara Empire. 426 Pp. Bombay, 1938.

Taking the events that led to the rise and spread of Jainism in early days in Southern and Western India as his background, points out the share of Jains in the Upbuilding and continuance of the Vijayanagar culture.

### 1284

Stein Konow—Dr. Banerji on Sakas and Kusans. (Ins. His. Qu. vol. xiv. Calcutta, 1938).

- P. 138. Nahapāna's son-in-law Rṣabhadatta—from this supposed name it is inferred that he was a Jain; the inference not supported by inscriptions.
- P. 142. Second Saka conquest mentioned in the Kālakācārya-kathānaka and establishment of the era in Vikrama years 135 elapsed.
- P. 143. Nahpāna (i.e. Naravāhana in Jinasena's Harivamsapuraņa) and his date.

- H. N. SINGHA-'Sovereignity in Ancient Indian Polity'. London, 1938.
- P. 81. Buddhism and Jainism born out of Samkhya.
- P. 84. Denial of the authority of Vedas in Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 86. Rise of Buddhism and Jainism—a challenge to Brahmanism.
- P. 88. Buddha and Mahavira's sought the adherence of kings to their course.
- F. 122. Buddhism and Jainism—helped to facilitate the work of monarchy to rise as a dominant institution of the society.
- P. 135. Royal patronage received by Jainism and Buddhism—an expression of gaining grounds against rival creeds.
  - Pp. 200-202. Position of Jains in the Asokan rule fully described.
- P. 229. A fair portion of the people of Kalinga was Jains during Khāravela's time—Jains—given not a praise-worthy descent in Mahābhārala.
- P. 272. In Kalinga the various sects were numerous, the majority being Nirgranthas—Hiuentsang.
- P. 275. Existence of affinity between Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism in ancient India.

- M. S. COMMISSARIAT—A history of Gujarat Vol. I. Calcutta, 1938.
- P. Lvl. Dvyāshraya written by Hemachandra and completed by another Jain monk in 1256 A.D.—narrates the history of the dynasty of Mūlrāj Chālukya Solanki. Prabandha-Cintāmaņi completed at Vardhamānapural (Wadhwan) in A.D 1305 by Merutunga.
- P. LXII. Vimalasha—general of Bhimdev I and dandapati or governor of Abu, erected in 1032, the Delwara marble shrine on Abu.

- P. LXVIII. Religious controversies between the Brahman and the Jains in the reign of Siddharāj of Gujarat (1094-1143), and also between the Digambara and Svetāmbars in 1124; Kumud Chandra a Jain Āchārya of Karnatak championed the cause of the Digambaras—he was supposed by Hemachandra. Digambaras defeated and expelled from the city (Prabandha-chintāmani, Pp. 97-104) Siddharāj like his ancestors was a Shaiva though the Jains try to show him as a Jain; the opening verses of all the works written by Hemachandra during the reign of Siddharāj contain no special praise of Jain deities. Moreover, the order by which Siddharāj forbade the use of banners on Jain temples shows the reverse of a leaning to Jainism. Siddharāj patronised men of letters and was tolerant towards the Jains.
- P. LXX. Kumārpāl (1143-74) was persecuted by Siddharāj but was helped by Hemachandra Āchārya-Udayana, the great minister and general of Kumārpāl; Udayana's son Amrabhata built stone steps up the west face of Mount Girnar in Kathiawar, in A.D. 1166.
- P. LXXIII. Kumārpāl rebuilt the temple of Somnāth under the advice of Hemachandra. Inscription commemorating this restoration in 1169 A.D. now in the temple of Bhadrakāli at Prabhās Paṭan.
- P. LXXV. Career of Hemachandra the Achārya—his parents were Modh Vania and lived at Dhandhuka—Bevāchārya brought him to the Jain convent at Karnavati—author of many Sanskrit and Prākrit works Kumārpāl converted to Jain faith by him—the royal proselyte prohibited throughout the eighteen regions of Gujrat the destruction of life in any form whatever—Hemāchārya died in 1172 in his eighty fourth year.
- P. LXXVIII. During the reign of Virdhaval Vaghela (the ruler of Dholka) his ministers the two brothers Vastupāl and Tejpāl, employed their fabulous wealth in adorning the summits of Ābū, Girnar and Shatrunjaya with magnificent temples in the thirteenth century A.D. Photo (plate) of Marble ceiling in the temple of Nemināth built in 1231 by Tejpal at Ābū (from the glories of Hindustan by Dr. Alfred Navrath).
- Pp. Lxxlx-Lxxxi. The Delvādā temples at Abu (4,000 feet above the platun's level) a master place of the sculpture's art surpassing almost every other building in India in the richness and delicacy of its carving. A Kinloch Forses on these temples—in his Rasmals, Col. James Tid's impressions in his Travel in Western India.

Plates - Jain temples in the fort of Mount Girnar near Junagadh (from Col. Tod's travels in India.

- P. LXXXI. The temple of Vastupal and Tejpal at Girnar, 1232—contains an inscription by the poet Someshwar, the author of Kirtimannudi and priest of Virdhawal Vaghela, stating how it was built. The number of Jain temples erected on Girnar and palitana prior to the fifteenth century is extremely small, great majority built after that period—in their zeal to 'restore' and to beautify the temples dating from the thirteenth century or earlier, the Jains have inadvertently resorted to measures little short of Vandalism—the old tripple temple at Girnar has been painted in hideous colours, destroying the beauty of its sculptured ceilings, domes renovated externally with a coating of broken china, and the inscription slabs covered with white wash.
- Pp. Lxxxii-Lxxxlv. Shattunjaya—the hill (2,000 ft. above the level of the plains) of Palitana—covered with palatial temples—A. K. Forbes's account in his Rasmala. Influence of the Jain style on the later architecture of Gujarat.
- Pp. 54 and 85. The small structure which stands on the crest of one of the two highest peaks of Idargadh is still known as Ranmal's *Choki* or guardroom—this was originally an elegant little Jain temple and of great antiquity which was perhaps used for military purposes by the Rajput rulers of Idar in the fourteenth and subsequent centuries. Idar is about 64 miles north-east of Ahmedabad. There are views all round the central chamber for the Tirthankaras of the Jain pantheon.
- P. 61. Ahmedabad styled Shrinagar and Räjnagar in Hindu and Jain writings and inscriptions. Karnavati, like modern Ahmedabad, was also a great centre of Jain worship—Devasūri resided here; Kumudchandra had to go to Karnavati when he went to see Devasūri. Karnavati and Ahmedabad situated on adjoining sites on the banks of the Sabarmati.
- P. 66. Jain mosque of Broach on the Narhada, built on the site of the Jain shrines—the marble door leading from the portico into the court of the mosque is evidently bodily introduced from some Jain temples.
- P. 86. The temples of the Digambar and Svetämbar Jains on the hill both well represented in the population of the Idar town—two beautiful ancient temples on the plateau of the hill Shambhavanātha's (3rd Tirthankar) temple belongs to the Digambaras—Shāntinātha's temple of Svetāmbaras; Pilgrims passing through Idar on their way to the Jain tirtha at Kesarianāth to Udaipur, after devotion at these Jain temples on the hill of Idargarh.
- P. 107. The oldest Muhammadan monument in Ahmedabad is Ahmad Shah's mosque (A.D. 1414)—most of its building materials borrowed from some Hindu or Jain temples.

- P. 110. The Jain Masjid of Ahmedabad—at the threshold of the central entrance of it, there is embedded in the floor a large slab of black marble—an inverted plinth of a Jain image imported from some Jain temple (Jas. Burenss—The Muhammadan Architecture of Ahmedabad, Pl. I, Pp. 30-35).
- P. 113. From the time when Vimal Sha, the Jain minister of the Solanki Rāja Bhim Deva I, erected his separate temple on Ābū in 1032 to the final conquest of Gujarat by the Muslims at the end of the thirteenth century, the wealthy Jain community exercised a powerful influence on the architecture of Western Indianthe Saracen architecture of Ahmedabad is essentially derived from the Jain forms which it replaced.
- P. 114. Spoilation of Hindu cities and temples for materials—the spoilation which began under the Nazims of the Delhi Sultans during the fourteenth century continued apace. When Ahmad Shah established his new capital near the city of Asawal he found in the old Hindu towns of North Gujarat sufficient material for his purpose. In the Jain marjid, in the Sultan's private mosque in the Bhadra, and in several of the earlier masjids of the city (Ahmedabad) pillars and ceilings are to be found that have been transferred bodily from the Jain temples, and many a delicately sculptured work of art scornfully cast into walls and foundations, has been brought to light during the last fifty years.
- P. 169. The city of Junagadh is dominated at its northern angle by the ancient fortification know as Uparkot (or Citadel)—the large mosque which stands on the crest of the Uparkot—the large number of free-standing columns in this mosque were obtained by the spoilation of same of the beautiful Jain temples of old which adorned the brow of the sacred Girnar.
- P. 191. Pavagadh (Pavakgadh or the fire-hill) in Gujrāt—a hill fortress-among other antiquities on the 'Mauliya' plateau, on the east are some small but finely carved Jain temples of considerable antiquity.
- P. 243. During 1411-1514. A period of growth and evolution, the style of architecture assumed two distinct forms; the one a combination of Jain' and Sarcenic elements; the other almost wholly 'Jain' made up a constructive form 'invented specially for the arch-heating Hindus'—the minarets and arched windows being successfully combined with the flat Hindu aisles.

Stage in the evolution of Ahmedabad architecture 1411-1514.

P. 255. Durate Barrosa's (a Portuguese who arrived in Gujarat about 1515) account of Gujarat—his account of the manners and customs of the Jains—Jain doctrine of ahims—Jains do not eat anything subject to death—they slay nothing, they are not willing to see the slaughter of any animal. If the king or governor of the land

has any man condensated to death, for any crime which he has committed, they (Jains) gather themselves together and buy him from justice, if they are willing to see him, that he may not die. (The book of Duarti Barbosa, ed. by M. Longworth Dames, Haklyt Society I. 111-12).

- P. 264. The old town of Rander on the north bank of the river Tapti, was in the first quarter in the 16th century the principal commercial centre south of Broach—according to tradition, some time during the thirteenth century (about 1225) the Navayats (Araha from Kupa) succeeded in overpowering the Jain population of Rander and became its rulers. The term navayats is explained as meaning new comers, from the Sanskrit nava-āyāt.).
- P. 333. Chitor Fort (capital of Rajput rulers of Mewar till 1567 when the seat of Government was around to Udaipur). One of the most ancient buildings in the fort is the Kirli Stambh, or 'tower of fame' erected in the twelfth or thirteenth century and dedicated to Adinath, the first of the Jain Tirthankaras.

### 1287

- V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar-Origin and Early History of Caityas, (I.H.Q. Vol. XIV, Calcutta, 1938).
- P. 448. The Caityas are a pre-Buddhist institution. Caityas were known also as devakula or deväyatana, and devavāsa. From that of the shrine the application of caitya was extended to a bimba or deity in the shrine (Pampa's, Adipurāṇam, X. St. 241 vacana) (Mysore Oriental Library). The caitya was adopted as the name of their sacred shrines, whether they contained the images of the Buddha or Jina or their relics.

# 1288 (a)

Narayan Ch. BANERJEE-Development of Hindu Polity and Political Theories. Calcutta, 1938.

Book V.

Pp. 249-50. Information of Licchavis. Curious Government of the Licchavis can be traced in Jaina book Niryavali-sutta; on the death of Mahāvīra, eighteen confederate kings of Kāsi and Kosala honoured him.

# 1288 (b)

M. S. COMMISSARIAT—A History of Gujrat. London, 1938.

Plates—Lxxix. Carved marble ceiling in the temple of Nemināth built by Tejpsl at Mt Ābū.

- P. Lxxxi. Jain temples in the fort of Mt. Girnar near Junagadh.
- P. LVI. Dvyžshraya—a work of Hemachandra—of 12th century A.D.—The book intended to teach the construction of Sanskrit language and to narrate the dynastic history of Mūlrāj.
  - P. Lxiv. Jain Acharya Hemachandra of Shrimodh parentage.
- P. Lxviii. Religious controversies between Brahmans and Jains. An important feature during the reign of Siddharāj—mention of conferences held for the decisions of factions of Svetāmbara and Digambara Jains. Mention of Siddharāj presiding over such a conference to which Kumudachandra a Jain Āchārya from Karnatak championed the cause of Digambaras, 1124 A.D.—Kumuda chandra opposed by Hemachandra and Logician Āchārya Devasūri of Karnavati—Defeat of the Digambaras and their expulsion from the city.

Siddhraj-a Shaiva but patronised Jains.

- P. Lxx. Kumārapāla frequently befriended by Jain Āchārya Hemachandra.
- P. Lxxiii—Kumārapāla rebuilding the Shaivite temple of Somānāth under the advice of Āchārya Hemachandra, referred to in *Prabāndha-Chintāmaņi*.
- P. lxxxi. Temple of Neminātha at Mt. Girnar, Kathiawar erected in A D. 1232. Contains an inscription by the poet Someshwar the author of Kirti-Kaumudi and family priest of Virdhawala Vaghela stating how the temple was built. Jain temples located at Girnar and Palitana before 16th century are extremely small and that the great majority of those to be seen today have been built after that period many being of comparatively modern date. Jains have inadvertently resorted to measures which have been characterised by ardent antiquarians as little short of Vandalism e.g. the Triple temple of Vastupāl Tejpāl on Mt. Girnar has been painted all over in hideous colours destroying the beauty of its sculptured ceilings while its domes have been renovated externally with a coating of broken china and the ancient inscription slabs covered the whitewash—The citadal of Junagadh and the hill of Girnar important views of historical and archiaeological interest,

1256 Jaina Bibliography

P. 61. Ahmedabad generally been styled Shrīnagar and Rājnagar in Hindu and Jain writings and inscriptions—Karnavati—an important Jain centre—residence of Jain Āchārya Devasūri. Mention of Kumudachandra meeting Devasūri at Karnavati. Hemachandra—Jain scholar brought up in the house of the minister of local governor Udayana of the city.

Pp. 85-86. Ruined Jain temple at Idargarh—nichas all around the central chamber for Tirthankaras—Two beautiful Jain temples of very ancient period erected on the plateau of the hill near Idar town. Smaller belonged to the Digambaras and dedicated to Shambhavanāthji, the 3rd Tirthankara. Other dedicated to Shantināthji—temples fully described.

Mention of Jain tirtha at Kesharinath in Udaipur.

- P. 113. Jains having powerful influence over architecture in Western India since 11th century A.D. Hence it is that in the history of Indian Art the monuments of this early period in Gujrat are sometimes designated as belonging to the Jain or the western Hindu style.
- Pp. 255-57. Jain doctrine of Ahimsā as referred to in the account of Duarte Barrosa mentioned.

### 1289

Ramesh Chandra Majumdar-A Brief history of India. Dacca, 1938.

- Pp. 17-19. Pärsvanātha and Mahāvīra—resemblances and differences between Buddhism and Jainism—their later history.
  - P. 48. Three thousand Jains attended king Harsha's assembly.
  - P. 49. King Harsha's charity towards the Jains.

- H. G. RAWLISON-A concise History of the Indian People. Oxford, 1938.
- Pp. 27-30. Rise and teachings of Jainism.
- P. 77. King Harsha's toleration of Jainism.
- P. 91. Ahimsā preached by Jains and Buddhists a cause of Mohammadan success.

- P. 101. Jains numerous in Kanarese district of Southern Deccan—Ganga dynasty was Jaina—Gomata statue at Śravana Belgola (Mysore).
  - P. 104. Bittiga Hoysala a Jain.
  - P. 108. Hemachandra and Siddharaja of Gujrat.
  - P. 110. Bhadrabāhu's exodus to Mysore about 309 B.C.
  - P. 113. Pallavas were Jains at first.
  - P. 118. Decay of Jainism in south India.

# 1291 (i)

B. A SALETORE—Mediaeval Juinism. (With special reference to the Vijayanagara empire Bombay). 1938.

Introduction of Jainism in Southern and Western India.

- II. Royal patronage of Jainism under the Gangas. Kadambas, Rāshṭrakūṭas, Western Chālukyas and Hoysalas.
- III. Patronage of noblemen—Ganga and Rāshṭrakūṭa feudatories, Santara lords, the Silhāras, Raṭṭas, nobles of Nagarakhanda and kuci Rāja, a Yadava noble.
- IV. Jain men of action—Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, Ganga Rāja, Punisa, the generals and minister of the Hoysala kings Viṣṇuvardhana, Narasimha I, Ballava II and Vira Ballala III.
- V. Women as defenders of the Faith—women in Karnataka history—ladies of the Nirgunda family—examples of austere Jain ladies—Kadamba queens Nagara-khanda ladies—Hoysala queen Santaladevi—wives of Feudatories, officials and citizens
- VI. Popular support—policy of Jain leaders—importance of commercial classes—harmonious relations between Jains and non-Jains, prominent Jain centres.
- VII. Jainism in the 8th and 9th centuries—stages in the spread of Jainism—identity of the Ajivikas with the Jains disproved—establishment of Dravida Sangha—Jain centres in Tamil land, Travancore, Andhradesa and Karnataka from early times to the rise of Vijayanagara—contributions of Jains to culture—causes of decline of Jainism in the South.

- vii b.VIII. Vijayanagara's pledge—the history of toleration in Karnataka—political significance of the royal decisions of great cases in 1363 and 1368 a.D.
- IX. State aid to Jainism-Vijayanagara monarchs and queens as defenders of the faith.
  - X. Jainism at provincial courts.
- XI. Jainism in different cities of Vijayanagara Empire from the 14th to the 17th centuries.
- XII. Jaina architecture—Jain contribution to Sanskrit, Präkrit and Kannada literature.

# 1291 (ii)

B. A. SALETORE-Mediaval Jainism. Bombay, 1938.

Frontispiece—Description of the Karnataka, the abode of Jina Dharma as found in Kuppatur stone inscription.

- P. 1. Introduction of Jainism into south and west India.
- P. 2. Jainism claimed great antiquity in certain parts of southern India and Karnataka as its home.
- P. 3. Advent of Jainism into Karnataka is connected with the immigration of Jainas under the celebrated leader Bhadrabāhu the last of the great Śruta Kevalins with the company of Candragupta Maurya.
- Pp. 6-86. Royal patronage under the Gangas; the kingdom a creation of the Jain sage Sinhanandi—the story in connection with that sage and Mādhava kongunivarma I described and examined; Avinita I, Durvinita—Sivamāra I —Śrī puruṣa muttarasa Pṛthvikonjunivarma II—Sivamāra II—Saigottar—Prince Duggamāra; Nīti mārga I—Mārsingha guttiya Ganga—Nīti mārga, Rāma calla III, Rakkasaganga, Rācamalla IV; The Kadamba patronage; Kākutsthavarma—Mṛgesa varma—Ravivarma—Harivarma; Deva Varma; Rāṣṭrakūṭa Patronage; Dantidurga; Khadagavaloka, Gavinda III, Prabhatavarṣa Kambho Kṛṣṇa, Ranavaloka, Amogha Varṣa I, Nṛpatunga, Kṛṣṇa II—Kṛṣṇa, III—Indra IV.

Western Calukya patrons; Tailapadeva II—Jayasimha III; the Great men in the age os this ruler; Vādirāja—an account of Vādirāja—his rival Vadi Rudragana Lakuliša Paņdita; other great Jaina teachers of this period identified; Patronage by Calukya monarchs continued; Someśvara I. Trailokyamalla—a great Jaina teacher

of his time; Vadibhasingha Ajitasena—Vikramāditya IV, Hoysala patrons; the Hoysala kingdom another Jaina creations; Relation between the Hoysala and their predecessors the Western Cālukyas; Jainism as the connected link between the Hoysala and the Vijayanagar kingdom—the birth place of the Haysalas a centre of Jainism—the story of the Jaina Guru Sudatta who helped Sala to build a kingdom critically examined; identification of Sudatta with the help of a contemporary stone epigraph. Early history of the Hoysala family—Vinayaditya II and his Jain Gura Santideva—Ereyanga and the sage Gopananda—Ballala I—Viṣṇuvardhana—Narasimha II—Ballāla II—Narasimha III—Rāmanātha.

Pp. 87-100. Introduction of Jainism into South and West India. Ganga fudatories of the Pasindi family—The Nirgundu Rāja—the Rāṣṭrakūṭa fudatory Cakiraja; The Celiapataka nobleman Lokāditya; the Santara lords, the Kongalvas, the Cangalvas, Gollācārya, the Silahāras of Karhad, the Raṭṭas of Saundatti, the nobles of nagarakhanda. Kucirāja, a Yadava noble.

Pp. 101-153. Jain men of action.

Cāmuṇḍarāja, his lineage, military achievements, literary works. Benevolence as a Jain. Śāntināth—a poet general. Gangarāja lineage, military victories; work as a Jain Boppa Puntsa; lineage, conquests. Policy, work as a Jaina—Bala—devanna—the brothers Mariyana and Bharata—Eca,—Viṣṇu Bittimaya the boy General, Devarāja, Hulla, Santiyanna—ministers Śivarāja and Somaya. General Recimayya—The brothers Bharata and Bāhubali—Minister Kammata Macayya—General Amṛta.

Pp. 154-171. Women as defenders of faith. women in Karnataka history; Ladies of the Nirgunda family as champions of Jaina Dharma—a woman administrator—Attimabbe; other examples of austere Jaina Ladies—Their devotion and Charity examplified Kadamba queens—Nagarakhanda ladies—wives of Generals—Hoysala queen Santaladevi—Wives of feudatories, officials and citizens.

Pp. 172-215. popular support. The policy of the Jain leaders explained. The importance of the commercial classes called Vira Banajigas, Harmonious relations between the Jainas and non-jainas—Examples of devotion among citizens. Prominent Jaina centres enumerated. Śravana Belgola, Paudanpura, Kopana; identification of Konkinapulo with Kapana, Cikkahonasoge, Pombucca, Kallengare Balligame, Kuppatur, Uddhare, Heggare, Śringeri, Kolhapur, Bandanike, Dūrasamudra, Arasiyakere, the Jainas as town Planners.

Pp. 216-282. Critical times for the Jainas; importance of the 8th and 9th century in Jain history—the identity of the Ajtvakas with the Jains disproved; Stages in the spread of Jainism. The age of Samantabhadra, Akalanka Vijayanandi; the establishment of the Dravidasangha; other gurus who spread Jainism. Kanakanandi and Gunasena, Eläcārya; Jain centres in the Tamil land and Travancore; the Andhradesa and Karnataka from early times till the time of Vijayanagar; contribution of Jainism to the history and culture of the Tamil land; the Andhradesa and Karnataka literature; Grammar, mathematics, Astrology, medicine, arts and Architecture; contribution to the culture of India—the four gifts; ahimia, toleration; General causes of the decline of Jainism in the Tamil and Telugu lands and Karnataka; the work of Saiva and Vaiṣṇava Saints in the Tamil land.

Pp. 283-297. Jainism and Hindu Dharma; a sketch of the history of toleration in Karnataka. Vijayanagar marking history by deciding great cases in 1363 and 1368 A. D. Political significance of the Royal decision of 1368, examples to prove the permanent effect of the Royal decree of 1368 from cases throughout the history of the Vijayanagar Empire.

Pp. 298-310. Vijayanagar monarchs defenders of all faiths; their attitude towards Jainism work by queen Bhimadevi; King Devarāja I, King Deva Rāja II. Emperor Krishņa Deva Raya. Position of Jainism in the capital. Work of General trugappa. Examples of nobles who helped the cause of Jainism.

Pp. 311-365. Jainism at the Provincial court; causes which made Jainism prominent at the provincial courts. The cangalvas and their work. The gangstapura rulers and their ministers and enemy of Jainism—Examples of noble ladies who were patrons of Jainism.

Pp. 366-387. Jaina celebraties in the Vijayanagar Empire; features of Iain architecture; Jain contribution to Sanskrit, Präkrit and Kannada literature. Examples of Jaina writers ranging from the early fourteenth till the middle of the 17th century.

## 1292

C. R. Jain-The Origin of the Śwetāmbara sect. (Jain Ant. Vol. III; No. IV; Arrah; 1938, Pp. 93-102.)

According to Svetāmbara Sect Mahāvīra was married while the Digambaras disagree to it. The Śwetāmbaras claim that he had a daughter married to Jamali

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY 1248

who led a separatist movement against him. This is not corroborated by historical or literary sources. In the Samarayanga Suira of the Śwetāmbaras, it is mentioned that out of the 24 Tuthankaras 19 were married meaning Shri Mahāvīra, Pārsva, Nemi, Mallinātha and Bāspūjya were unmarried.

According to the Digambaras the Śwetāmbara sect arose during a famine which occurred during the reign of Chandra Gupta Mourya. The Śwetāmbaras admit that Mahāvtra disrobed himself completely but the King of Devas nevertheless threw over his shoulders a kind of celestial mantle which went trailing behind the Divine saint for several months.

The Cautam-kesi discourse is an attempt by the Śwetāmbaras to prove their priority of origin which is untenable logically.

The author's view is that the Digambaras were prior to the Śwetambaras.

## 1293

AMRITLAL MAGANLAL-Śrīpraś asti samgraha. Ahmedabad, 1938.

Pp. XXVIII. 119 18 326 56 plate 1. A cllection of colophones from 163 palm leaf and 1276 paper Mss.

#### 1294

Pramode Lal PAUL-The early history of Bengal. Calcutta, 1939.

- P. I. In the fourth Jain *Upānga*, the *Paṇṇavaṇā* (IHQ 1932, Pp 521 ff), Tāmralipti (Tāmluk) is included in Vanga, and Kodivarsa (Kotivarsa, in modern Dinajpur) is mentioned as the chief city of Ladha (Radha)—reference to a very early period.
  - P. III. The lexicographer identifies Vanga with Harivela.
- P. 86. Similarity of the names of Sena kings of Bengal and Jain teachers of Dharwar—a suggestion of their interconnection.

### 1295

John Cumming—Revealing India's Past. London, 1939.

- P. 45. Caves at Khandagiri and Udayagiri.
- P. 55. Temples at Mt. Abu-best specimen of Jain architecture in Western India.

- 18000 Pal 49/1 Jain sculptural remains at Mathura.
  - Pp. 273-74. Temple at Vasai (Baroda State).
  - P. 292. Jain remains in Gwalior state from 9th or 10th century A.D.
- State. 19. 300. Images of Tirthankaras belonging to 9th century A.D. in Travancore
  - P. 304. Jain temple at the Tiruchanat Malai (Travancore State).
- P. 307. Jaina temple in Bairat (Jaipur State) containing inscription of 1587 A.D.—Hiravijaya Süri and his influence on Akbar's policy of restricting animal slaughter.
- P. 312. Pillars in a temple at Dungri Hill (Jaipur State) adorned with figures of the first 95 Jaina pontiffs from Bhadrabāhu.
- P. 342. Śravanabelgola an important Jaina centre—Chandragupta Maurya retired here.

- B. N. Puri-India as described by early Greek writers. (Allahabad, 1939).
- P. 125. Failure of Greek historians to distinguish Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism, Herodotas first to mention certain Jain rituals. Greek sources testifying the priority of Jainism to Buddhism (i.e. in the 5th Cen. B.C.).

- D. C. SIRKAR-The Successor of the Salavahanas, 1939.
- P. 262. Mrgesavarman of the Kadambas made a gift of village called Kalavanga a portion of which was given to *Arhats* of Purva mahaccala, Sveta Pata, mahasramanas and the Nirgrantha mahasramanas.
  - P. 263. That Mrgesa Varman is a Jaina is doubtful.
- P. 264. The same king erected a *Jinālaya* at Palasika, and gave thirty-three nivarianas of land between the river Matrisarit and Ingini samgama for benefit of Lapaniyas, Nirganthas and the Kürcakas who are apparently sects of Jaina asectes.

Jama Bibliography 1245

- P. 265. Bhojaka is the name of officiating priests in Jaina temples.
- P. 266. Mrgesavarman and Ravivarman favoured Jainism but is not definitely known whether they were Jains themselves.
- P. 271. The Halsigrant of Indian Antiquary-VI, Pp. 25-26 records Lord-Ravivarman's ordinance that learned ascetics of Yapaniya Sangha of which Kumardatta was the chief should enjoy all material substance during the four, months of the rainy season and that worship of Jinendra should be perpetually performed.
- P. 276. The temple of Arhat Vardhamāna, the last and the most celebrated Arhat of the age is said to have been built by Mṛgesa, son of the General Sinha who belonged to the Bhāradvāja Gotra, as quoted by Halsigrant (ibid, 30-31).
- P. 277. Halsi Grant of king Harivarman shows that king and his forefathers showed favours to Jainas and absence of Jaina adoration or mangalas proves that it might have been written by a non-Jaina.
- P. 277. That Kākusthavarman and Šāntivarman were also favourable to Saivism, as they were to Jainism, is proved by Talgunda inscription.
- P. 278. Early Kadambas of the main line were Saivas and were exceptionally tolerant towards Jainism. Many officials of the Kadamba kings were Jainas. A General named Srutakirti who was a Jain saved the life of Kākustha-varman.
- P. 287. Devagiri grant of Yuvarāja Devavarman records that a piece of land called Siddhakedara in Triparvata division was granted to the Yāpanīyasangha for the performance of worship at the caityālaya of the holy Arhat.
- P. 313. Rāmāyana (ii, 67.7, 68,22) tells that capital of Kekayas was Rājagrha or Širivraja. There are three Rājagrhas, one is modern Girjak or Jalalpur on the Jhelum. Another is the ancient capital of Magadha. Situated in Bihar between Patna and Gaya.
- P. 314. The third Rājgrha is menioned by Yuan Chwang as a city of Polou i.e. Balkha. Jaina writers mention a Kekaya city called Setaviva and that one half of the Kekaya kingdom as Āryas.

- D. C. SIROAR-The successors of the Satavahanas in Lower Deccan, Calcutta, 1939.
- P. 292. Banarasi grant (Ind. Ant. VII p. 37-38) of Śrī Vijaya Śiva Mrgeśa-varman records the gift of the village Kalavanga—village divided in three parts and each part of (1) given the Arhat and Jinendra residing in the Purva-mahaochala, (2) Śvetāmbara Jaina, (3) Digambara Jain.
  - P. 264. Yāpanīyas, Nirgranthas and Kurcakas—sects of Jain ascetics.
- P. 265. The Hitnahebbagilu grant (E.C.IV. p. 130) begins not with usual adoration to Jinendra but with Lord Brahman; grant made not in favour of any Jain; grant made by Śri-Vijaya-Śiva Mṛgeśavarman.
- P. 268. Mulgati-eastern boundary of the village called Badaneguppe granted to Jinālaya of Talavananaguru referred to in Merkera plate of the Ganga King Kongani—Mahādhirāja.
- P. 272. Erection of Jinālaya at the city of Palasika and the gift of 33 nivartanas of land between the Matrsarit and the Ingini confluence to Arhat by the king Ravivarman referred to in his Halsi grant.
- P. 277. The Halsi grant of king Harivarman records the gift of a village to a caityalaya the property of sect of Śramanas called Aharisti-Dharmanandin the head of the Caityalaya

Śramana - Jain or Buddhist ascetic.

- R. N. Mehta—Pre-Buddhist India. Bombay 1939. Preface—Buddhist and Jain literatures yield a clear picture of ancient India.
- P. XIV. Mention of Jain works viz.—Ācārānga Sūtra, Kalpa sūtra, Uttarādhyayana sūtra, Sūtra-kṛtānga, Anpapātika sūtra, Uvāsagadasāo, Antagadada-sao, Bhagavati, and Nāyādhammakahā.
- P. 5. Mention of Selaa (or Śailaka) a Rājarşi, sage king, mentioned in Jaina Nayadhammakaha.

- P. 23. Kṛṣṇa Vasudeva of the Jain *Uttarādhyayana sūtra* is one and the same person mentioned in *Upaniṣad Chāndogya*, the *Aṣṭādhyāi*, the Indika, Ghala Jataka, Mahābhāṣya, Mahābhārata and Purāṇa. (c.f. Raychaudhury The Early History of the Vaiṣṇava sect).
- P. 41. Uttaradhyayana sutra—giving more correct interpretation of Brahmadatta.
- P. 58. Trisastisalākāpurusacarita—work of Hemachandra giving the identity of Dandaka.
- P. 59. Mention of Dandaka making a lascivious attempt on a Brahmin girl attested by Jain Trişaşţisalā Kāpuruşacarita.
  - P. 63. Mention of Dadhivāhana in Jaina Literature.
- P. 68 (n). Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela mentions Pithudaga as the capital of Kalinga before the advent of king Nanda of Anga Magadha
  - P. 106 N. Khāravela-Consecrated in his 24th year.
  - P. 308 (n). Mention of sixteen diseases in the Jaina Ācārāngasūtra,
- P. 331. Uddalanka Aruni, the originator of the Sophistic movement before Mahāvira and Buddha.
  - P. 425. Rājaguha surrounded by five hills mentioned in Jain tradition.
- P. 427. Vamsa--a kingdom with kosambi identical with Vaccha of the Jains.

Kamta Prasad Jain-Jainism under the Muslim Rule (N.I.A. Vol. I, 1938-39), Pp. 516-521.

- P. 517. Mohamedans first attacked Sind, the people whom they first encountered were Jainas (Samans). Sultan Mohammad Chori entertained the Chief of Digambaras (nude saints). King Allauddin Muhammad Shah Khilji bent his head before Acārya Mahasena's profound learning and aceticism.
- P. 518. During the Tughlaq reign—the two Jaina Chiefs Sūra and Vīra were the ministers of Ghyasuddin Tughalaq. Sultan Mahammed or Mohammada (1325-1351 A.D.) entertained the Karnataka Jain Guru Simhakīrti (Pādmāvati Basti stone inscription of Humsa, Mysore).

- P. 519. The Jain poet Ratnasekhara was honoured by Sultan Firozshah Tughlaq. Among the Süra kings, Sikandara Sultan (A.D. 1554), honoured the Jain guru Visalakirti of Karnataka.
- P. 520. Akbar issued Firmans to the Jainas for stopping cruelty and killing of animals at many a sacred Jain place. Emperor Jahangir also honoured Jainācāryas. Poet Benarasidas was favoured by Shah Jehan. Aurangazeh also entertained and honoured Jain Saints.
  - P. 521. Hyder Ali granted villages to the Jain temples.

- S. Srikantha Sastri-Viraballāla II-(N.I.A. Vol.I, 1938-39).
- P. 410. Virabaliāla (crowned in 1172 A.D.)
- P. 421-22. The 12th century in the history of Karnataka—Jainism with its centre in Śravana Belgola. Vira Ballāla gave equal patronage and protection to the followers of all faiths. He visited Sravana Belgola personally and confirmed all the grants previously made to Gommata (Epi. Car. II). His minister Sachivottama Récharasa built Sahasra kūţa Jina Bimbāloya at Arasiyakere (AK, 77 Epi. Car. V) and the Śantinathalaya at Śravaņa Belgola. In 1176 A.D. the merchant Devi Setti built Vīra Ballāla Jinālaya named after the king (My Ar. Rep. 1923, pp. 36-39). Again Vīra Ballāla Pattanasvāmi Nāgarasa made a grant to Gommata and built a dancer's hall to Pārśvanātha at Śravana Belgola (Sri Bel. 240, Epi. Car. II). The minister Chandramauli and his wife Achambika made grants to Adhyatmi Balachandra (Sr. Bel. 124, Epi. Car. II). Kammata Malli Setti who ruled Bandanikke under the suzarainty of Vira Ballāla and Amātya Sūrya Dandanāyaka who were devotees of Nārāyaṇa made a grant to Śāntinātha Basti at Bandanikke (Shik. 225-235) Epi. Car. VII). The four brothers Amrta, Masanayya, Kallayya and Basava not only built the Amrtesvara Temple but also the Ekkoti Jinālaya at Vakkalagere (TR. 45, KD. 30, Epi. Car. VI). Adigavunda built not only a temple to Adi Mallikarjuna but also a Basadi (Bl. 137; 138, Epi. Car. V). Inscriptions mention that the Chatussamayas of Jina, Buddha, Hari and Hara were equally patronised and there was little communal animosity.
- P. 423. Of the Jaina Gurus who figure in the epigraphs of the reign, the chief are:—
- (1) Of the Mülasangha, Designa and Vakragachha, Bālachandra, Rāmachandra, Kulachandra, Kanakanandi, Śrutakīrti Traividya, Nayakīrti, Abhayachandra, Viramandi, Māghanandi, Vardhamāna, Devachandra, Rāmanandi

Traididya, Nemichandra, Śrutakirti Bhaṭṭāraka, Vinayendu, Bālachandra, Padmasena, Jayakirti, Māghanandi Siddhānti. Jayakirti, Bālachandra Paṇḍita, Prabhāchandra, Śrutakirti, Māghanandi Paṇḍita, the guru of Kamalabhava—author of Ṣāntipurāṇa.

- (2) Of the Pustaka gachha of the Müla Sangha:—Gunachandra, Nayakirti, Pandita, Chandra Siddhanti, Nayakirti, Adhyaimi Balachandra.
- (3) Of the Tintrinigachha of the Kranurgama:—Padmanandi, Rämanandi, Munichandra, Sakalabūshana Traividiya, Sakalachandra, Subhachandra Pandita, Sakalachandra Bhatṭāraka, Bhanukīrti Mālādhikāri, Hemanandi-vādībha-Vajrām-kuśa.
- (4) Of the Dramila Samgha established by Pūjyapāda:—Šrīpāla Traividya; Vāsupūjya Siddhānti, Vajranandi to whom Vīra Ballāla himself gava a grant on December 25th, 1192 A.D. Besides, there were (5) Śrutakīrti of Sangitapura, the guru of Aggala, (6) Gandavimukta Rāmchandra, the guru of Janna (7) Munichandra the Guru of Gunavarana, (8) Nandiyogiśvara the Guru of Achanna.

Of the Architecture of the time we have numerous examples: Sahasrakūja Jinālaya at Arasiyakere built by Recharasa; Śāntinātha Basadi and dancing hall at Śravana Belagola.

- P. 423. Education in the vernacular was especially encouraged by Vira Ballala. There were centres of higher learning of the Jainas at Śravana Belgola.
- P. 424. Literature: The twelfth century is of outstanding importance in the history of Kanada language and Literature; Champu style in vogue amongst the Jaina poets. Numerous poets. Chief mentioned. The intense religious feeling that underlay the new literary activity could not but be reflected in the works themselves. Thus other faiths came to be criticised rather ruthlessly by the Virasaivas and in their turn by Jaina poets like Brahmasiva and Vṛttavilāsa. But this animosity was rather an exception than a rule. Vira Ballāla patronised all poets without any distinction of caste or creed. Chandramauli who was a Jaina and made grants to Gommatesvara yet patronised the Brahmana poet Rudrabhatta, the author of Jagannātha Vijaya.
- P. 425. A characteristic of the literature of the period was a general attempt at purity and simplicity of diction. Nayasena in his *Dharmāmṛta* condemns the indiscriminate use of Sanskrit and compares it to a mixture of oil and ghee. However, a Jaina and Brahmana poets usually follow the old Champu style but manage at the same time to maintain a remarkable lucidity of thought and ease of expression.

A. N. UPADHYE—A review of Mediaeval Jainism by B.A. SALETORE—Bombay 1935. Pp. XII plus 426. (N.I.A. Vol. 2, 1939-40) Pp. 128-134.

Dr. Saletore in his preface says-'far from being a bundle of metaphysical beliefs, Jainism was a faith that added in a large measure to the material prosperity of the land'. Jainism in the South rose to unrivalled brilliance not only in the fields of letters, arts and religion but in the domain of politics as well. The Ganga dynasty was established under Jain auspices in the 2nd century A.D. especially through the efforts of Acarya Simhanandi. Many of the later Ganga princes were fervent Jainas. By the time the Ganga power bagan to diminish, Jainism came under the aegis of two royal families, Răştrakūțas and Kadambas. Jainism received a good deal of patronage from the Western Cālukyas; the Hoysala Kingdom itself was a second supreme creation of Jain wisdom. The various Isina centres of the south, possessed some of the most superbe intellectual prodigies India had ever produced. Jainism, especially under the Hoysala patronage added a good deal of the architectural and artistic splendour of India. Provincial heads from the families of the Santaras, Kongalvas, Cangalvas etc. were patrons of Jainism. The greatest claim of Jainism at the hands of posterity is that it gave to India men who turned it into a philosophy of action, and clearly showed the importance of the fact that ahimsa, which was the keynote of their great faith, instead of being an obstacle in the path of their country's liberation, was really an adjunct without which no freedom could be effected either in the field of religion or in that of politics. Many eminent ladies came forth as the defenders of the The instance of the four gifts of learning, food, medicine and shelter—the primary needs of humanity-on the part of the richer sections of the people must have had the inevitable effect of drawing to the Jain fold the larger sections of the populace among whom Jainism had made rapid stridies from the ninth onward till the fourteenth century A.D. Various cultural centres in and around Karna-References to Jainism are detected in Tamil works of the Sangham age; establishment of the Dravida Sangha. In the Andhra territory Jainism can be traced back to the pre-Mauryan days. One of the best claims of Jainism at the hands of posterity is that it contributed to the literatures of all the three provinces-Karnataka, the Tamil land, and Andhradesa. The Jainas fostered the principle of toleration more sincerely and at the same time successfully than any other community in India. Saivas and Vaisnavas, especially in the Tamil land ill-treated the Jainas and the claimax of this ill-treatment was reached in the days of Tirujfianasambandhar. Jainism suffered a set back in the Deccan almost on the eve of the foundation of the Empire of Vijayanagara. Queen Bhimadevi of Vijayanagara,

General Irugappa, General Baicappa, Cangalva King, General Madgarasa were Jains. Strongholds of Jainism at this period. Even in the Vijayanagara Empire the Jainas contributed to the culture of the land. Some conspicuous errors of facts in this book painted out.

### 1303

- B. A. SALETORE—The Authenticity of the Mudhol Firmans (N.I.A. Vol. 2, 1939-40).
- P. 6. Antiquity of Mudhol: Mudhol no creation of Maratha intellect or valour. It was a Karnataka centre. It was called Mudhuvollal. Here was born in A.D. 949 the famous Kannada Jaina poet Ranna, the author of Ajitapurāna, Sahasabhimavijaya or Gadāyuddha, and a lexicon called Ranna-Kanda. His patron was the famous Ganga General Cāmunda Rāya (Kavicarita by R. NARASIMHAGARYA I. p. 62).

## 1304

- H. C. Seth-Identification of Udayan of Kausambi with Udayin of Magadha (A.I.O.C. Session X. 1940).
  - P. 469f. Jain & Buddhist traditions discussed (Historical).

### 1305

Kalipada Mitra-Jain influence at Mughal Court. (Pro. Ind. Mist. Cong. Third Session, Calcutta, 1939; Calcutta, 1940).

Pp 1961-72. Hiravijaya Sūri went to the Mughal Court in 1582, persuaded Akbar to issue various commands in accordance with Jain doctrine.

- S. R. SHARMA Jainism and Karnataka Culture. Dharwar, 1940.
- Pp. 20, 214. Jainism in Karnataka; its contributions to Karnataka culture; vicissitudes of Jainism under different dynastics; contribution of Jainism to literature, Art and Architecture of Karnataka; causes of its decline; rise of the Lingayat sect.

G. N. SALETORE-The Southern Asmakas, (Jain Ant. Vol. VI; No. II; Arrah, 1940; Pp. 51-66).

The Asmakas were an ancient community having settlements both in the Uttarapatha and the Daksinapatha. It is more or less certain that their capitals in both these territories were named Podanapura.

The Southern Asmaka. Khāravel invaded Asokanagara. The Sapādalakṣa country was no other than the southern Asmaka. Podana was the capital of Asmaka. Asmaka, Sapādalakṣa and Barleasa were different names of Asmaka. Podana has been immortalised in the annals of the Jains. Podan has been identified with modern Bodhan a village lying in Lat. 18 40' and Long. 77 53, in the Nizama-bad district of H.E. 4 the Nizam's Dominions.

### 1308

C. D. CHATTERJEE—A historical character in the reign of Asoka Maurya. (D.R. BEANDARKAR Volume, Ind. Res. Ins. Calcutta, 1940).

Pp. 330 and 332 ff. Natthikaditthi (Non-existence of consequence) also contains the elements of the Sainsārasuddhi of Makkhali Ghosāla who according to the Jama Bhagavati Sūtra (XV.I) was for many years a disciple of Mahāvīra, but ultimately quarrelled with him and renounced his spiritual leadership. Gosāla was undoubtedly an Ājīvika.

#### 1309

A. B. KETH—The Greek kingdoms and Indian Literature. (D.R. BHANDARKAR Volume, Ind. Res. Ins., Calcutta, 1940).

Pp. 219 and 226. An interesting light has been cast by Dr. TARN in his treatise on the Greeks in Bactria and India. According to Justin the Jains have a tradition which makes the accession of Candragupta 312 or 313 B.c. The source of Justin was some Greek in India who read Jain literature, unless indeed he could read Sanskrit and Prākrit for himself. Justin may have been not a Greek of Parthia who lived for a time in India, but rather a Greek of India settling in a Parthian city. It must be pointed out that this alleged knowledge of Jain literature rests on the most insufficient evidence; one does not need be able to read Sanskrit or Prākrit to know that the Jain had a certain date for Candragupta.

Prabhat Mukherjee-The history of Medieval Vaisnavism in Orissa. Calcusta, 1940.

P. 5. Khāravela, a Jain observed Brahmanical customs and compared himself to Krishna in Hāthigumphā inscription.

# 1311 (i)

S. R. SHARMA-Jainism and Karnataka Culture. Dharwar, 1940.

Historical survey—Jainism under Kadambas, Gangas and Chālukyas—Rāsht-rakūtas and Kalachuris, a period of conflict Hoysala, Vijayanagara and Mysore rulers—other minor rulers—writers of Karnataka—art—transition of Jainism—influence of Jainism—disintegration—Ahimsa—the Jaina ideal.

# 1311 (ii)

S. R. SHARMA—Jainism and Karnataka Culture. Dharwar, 1940. Pp. xix 213, with 15 illustrations.

This book constitutes a review of the Karnataka history of Jainism for over a thousand years from the century of the Christian era onwards.

Contents: I. Historical Survey (antiquity)—The Kadambas and the Gangas; patronage of Jainism under the Chālukyas. Rāsṭrakūṭas and the Kalacuris; A period of conflicts; Jainism under the Hoysala, Vijayanagar and Mysore Rulers; Jainism under Minor Rulers. II. Contributions: Literature, Art and Architecture—Jaina writers of Karnataka—Jaina art in Karnataka—Jainism as it was—Jainism as it came to be. III. Conclusion. IV. Karnataka Culture. V. Appendices. List of Illustration: Peculiar type of Jaina India, showing places of interest in Jaina History (Map).

### 1312

Tribhubandas, L. Shah.—Ancient India, 4 vols. Baroda, 1938-41.

- Vol. I-Pp. 5-6. Division and Characterisation of time according to Jainism.
- P. 25. Between 900 and 600 B.C. Indians were either followers of Jainism or of the Vedic religion.
  - P. 31. Death of Jain ascetic Manaka in 450 s.c.
  - P. 32. King Ajātsatru was a Jain.

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

- P. 42. King Bimbisāra was a Jain. Bimbisāra inspired by Mahāvīra, regulated social conditions and guilds.
- P. 74. Twenty Tirthankaras attained salvation on Mount Sametsikhara, now called Parsvanatha Hill.
  - P. 80. King Prasenjit of Kośala became a Jain.
- P. 94. According to Jain books Pārśvanātha was the son of king Aśvasena of Kasi.
- P. 121. King Chetaka of Vaisali promised not to marry his daughter with a non-Jaina.
- P. 159. According to the tenets of Jainism, a monk should stay in the same place from the 14th day of Ashadh to the 14th day of Kārtika, i.e. four months.
- Pp. 166-7. Karkaṇḍu, the founder of the Chedi dynasty, the son of Padmāvati, a Jain nun, was a devout Jain—his setting up of a gold idol of Pārśvanātha in his capital Kanchanpur—the first example in Jainism of setting up an idol—Vijayanandasūri states that at Bhadreśvar in Cutch an idol was set up in Pārśvanātha Era 23.
- P. 191. Poet Samaya-sunder who lived during Akbar's reign gives in a poem list of Jain centres of pilgrimage.
- P. 215. King Udayin of Avanti, a Jain, built a Jain temple and placed idols in it.
- P. 265. In Jain books (Antagaddasang Part VII, Ch. 13) it is stated that thirteen queens of Bimbisara became Jain nuns.

## Vol. II:

- P. 3. The lay element in Jaina community formed an integral part of the community and received due recognition, unlike in Buddhism.
- Pp. 46-51. The sign of Pārsvanātha is the serpent, that of Mehāvira the lion. Swastika—its meaning—"Tree without railing" signs—kept in a banner on wooden horse-back in religious processions of Jains.

The wheel—one of the eight Prātihāryas—proceeds a Tirthankar wherever he goes. The "Moon"—the place of salvation (siddha śilā) according to Jainism. Rshabhadev was born in Kośala. Kulind (Hastinapur?) the birth place of Śāntināth, the sixteenth Tīrthankar.

P. 165. Chandragupta Maurya was a Jain—some Jain books claim Chāṇa-kya was Jain—the *Parisiṭṭha Parva* of Hemachandra describes Chāṇakya's birth.

P. 174. Jain books say Ratnaprabhasuri, the sixth disciple of Parsvanath, flourished eighty years after Mahavira's death—Jains converted by him lived in a place called Osia—a sect of Jains still known as Osvals.

## Vol. III:

- P. 42. Jainism claims Krisna to have been one of its followers like his first cousin Neminatha.
- P. 64. Muni Kalyāṇavijay—one of few Jain monks who took interest in history.
  - P. 75. Persecution of Jainism by the Sunga monarchs.
- P. 140. Jain books say of Harsapur (Which was situated between Ajmer and Puskar) that the city had three hundred Jain temples.
  - P. 144. The Kshatrapa king Nahapan became a Jain in after life.
- P. 195. Jains have their Vedas—Sansārdaršan Veda, Sansthāpana, Parāmarsan Veda, Tattvāvabodha Veda, and Vidyaprabodh Veda; (vide Jainatattvādarša by Vijayanandsvīri).

## Vol. IV:

Pp. 128-56. Khāravela and his inscriptions.

- P. C. DIVANJI-Ancient Indian History and Research Work. N.I.A. Vol. 3, 1940-41.
- P. 138. In the post-epic period down to about 650 B.G. there were 16 States in Northern India according to the Buddhist works in Pali and Jain works in Ardhamagadhi.
- P. 139. With the assistance of the chronicles of the Brahmans, Jains, and Buddhists a rough chronological frame work has been established from about 600 B.C. downwards.
- P. 142. The historical facts that can be gathered from Puranic works can be scientifically tested by comparison with similar facts relating to the same period

gathered from another independent source, e.g. the Jain Puranas in the case of the Mahabharata period 2\* and those which pass that test can be safely pressed into the service of secural history.

- P. 161. Duel with Jarasadha: The Jain account agrees with that of Mahābhārata. The Jain Purāṇas give a different version of the way in which Jarasandha had met his death. The two sources agree that Jarasandha was a contemporary and a foe of Kṛṣṇa (Triṣaṣṭhiśalākāpuruṣacarita, by Hemacandra, VIII, 8 p. 126 and Harivamsa Purāṇa by Jinasenācārya p. 537).
- P. 164. For the history of the Age of Kṛṣṇa, the Jain Purāṇas too might prove to be of considerable, assistance.
- P. 165. The Probable date of the foundation of the Saisunga dynasty in Magadha, some of the old Purāṇas and the Jain Purāṇas contain ample materials for that purpose.
- P. 167. The Bhagavatas and the Jains share some common traditions (Winternitz H.I.L. I, Pp. 320, 407 etc. III, seq. Pp. 113-14, 484 etc. seq.).
- P. 168. The age of Ramacandra: The Rāmāyana of Vālmiki, Rāmopākhyāna in the Mahābhārata, the Paumācāriya of Vimala Sūri and some of the Buddhist Tales can serve as the source from which the history of this age can be reconstructed.

#### 1314

Baij Nath Purt—Jain Religious orders in the Kushāna Period. (Journal of Indian History XX, Pt. 1, Pp. 85-92, Madras, 1941).

Points out that in the Kushāna Period, a number of Jain religious orders where flourishing side by side in Mathura. These schools were popularly known as ganas and were divided on the lines of teachers who were known through their respective Kulas. The teachers grouped into a Kula were branched off into Śākhās or branches. The study is based on epigraphic records.

<sup>\*2.</sup> Foot note—The history of the Indian religion contains clear evidence of the Jain and Bhagavat sects being the off shoots of a single sect started by way of protest against the doctrine that the highest goal of man was to secure happiness in this world and in the Swarga ruled over by Indra by the performance of animal sacrifices. It is therefore desirable for the Hindu writers to shake off their prejudice that the Jain accounts are only perverted versions of stories borrowed from the Hindu literature.

JINAVIJAYAJI MUNI—Kuvalayamālā, (Journal of the Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan)
Pt. I. P. 8, 1939, II, Pt. 2, Pp. 211-219—Bombay, 1941.

Discusses some of the historically important facts gleaned from the *Praiasti* given in Part I.

## 1316

S. R. SHARMA—Jainism and Karnataka Culture. (Karn. Hist. Re. Soc. Silver Jubilee Pub. Series No. 1), Dharwar, 1941.

Pp. 20 214. 15 illus.

History of Jainism in Karnataka; its contribution to Karnataka culture; vicissitudes of Jains under different dynasties; decline of Jainism in Karnataka.

### 1317

Kamata Prasad Jaina-Some Historical Jaina Kings and Heroes. Delhi, 1941.

Pp. 11, 109. It gives the life of the following kings and Heroes contents: Vardhamāna—Shrenika Bimbisāra - Chandragupta and other Mauryas—Mahameghavāhana Khāravela—Kongrimvarma and other Ganga Heroes—Mṛgeshavarma and Ravivarma—the Rāshṭrakūṭa Monarches—the Raṭṭas and their Generals the Chālukyan kings—king Billala the Hoysala kings of Dorasamudra—the Chandana and other Rajput class—Jaina sages as Heroes—the Jain Generals—The Jaina Heroines—conclusion.

#### 1318

H. R. KAPADIA.—A History of the Canonical Literature of the Jains. Preface; Analysis, Genesis of the Jaina scriptures. Classification of the Agamas. 1941, Reduction of the Jaina canon; the extinct Agamas of the Jainas, the canonical comparison and Evaluation.

## 1319

P. V, KANE. History of Dharma Sastra. Vol 11, Part 1. Poona, 1941.

Pp. 169. and 665. Brahmanda purana says that on touching Bauddhas, Pasupatas Jainas etc. one should effer water with clothes (touching of them entailed bath as expiation).

- P. 722. Bṛhat amhita of Varāhamihir records naked ascetic worshippers in the temple of Jains.
  - P. 725. Ganesa came to be worshipped even by the Jains.
  - P. 927. Jains sanction religious suicide by Sallekhana.
- P. 928. Kalandri inscription records the suicide of a Jaina congregate by fasting.

Bimala Churn Law—India as described in the early texts of Buddhism and Jainism. London, 1941.

- P. 59. Ācārānga Sūtra speaks of Lādha (West Bengal).
- Pp. 199-200, Hierarchy of gods as conceived in early Jainism.
- Pp. 208-9. Eight mangalas or auspicious symbols of the Jains (Aupapatika sutra, sec. 49) and other mangalas (ibid. Sec. 53, 55).
- P. 210. Jainas, though opposed to caste system, were champions for purity of blood.
- Pp. 211-12. Jainas in sympathy with democratic constitution—difference between Jaina and Buddhist orders.
  - P. 215. The Uttaradhyayana Sutra mentions royal Jaina hermits.
  - Pp. 227-8. Practices of Jaina Samanas.
  - P. 233. Praises attributed to Mahavira by ascetics.
- P. 240. Mahāvīra's early wanderings in Lādha described in Acaranga Sutras (i 8. 3-4).
- P. 268. Kalpasūtra preserved the Vinaya of followers of Pārśva—Ācārānga sūtra represents Vinaya works of Nirgantha sect of Śramaņas—later works of some class within Jaina Āgama—the Upāsakadaśānga represents oldest text of the Jaina Grhivinaya.
- Pp. 273-4. Literary qualities and the importance of the Jaina Agama (Svetāmbara canon).

- P. 286. Compilation of text called Nayadhanmakahā for preachings.
- P. 287. Jain system of education as described in Annyogadværa Sūtra (II, p. 575 ff.).

- R. N. BANDEKAR-A History of the Guptas. Poona, 1941.
- P. 96. A Tigthankara image dedicated at Mathura in 432 A.D.
- P. 110. Sculptures of five standing naked figures at Kahaum in Gorakhpur District, (U.P.) probably Jain.
  - P. 120. Skanda Gupta tolerated Jainism.
- P. 192. Jain inscriptions of Gupta period—two inscriptions record installation of Tirthankara images in 424 A.D. and 459 A.D. at Uday agire and Kahaun—Kumāragupta's inscription—Jainism in Mathura decaying.

#### 1322

S. Krishnasvami Alyangar—Ancient India and South Indian History and Culture, 2 Vols. Ponna, 1941.

Vol. I:

- P. 8. In the sixth century B.c. two great men have contributed very much to bring about a mighty transformation in religion—these two great sons of India are Mahāvīra Vardhamāna, the founder of the religion of the Jina and the Gautam Śākyamuni, the Buddha.
- Pp. 237-38. Course of education for princes, as described in the Hathi-gumpha inscription of Kharavela.
- Pp. 345-387. Life of Bappa Bhatti, a Jain saint, as given in the *Prabhavaka-carta* of Candraprabha Sūri, and its historical value. A special datum for the Saka year 705 or A.D. 783 from the Jain *Harivamisa* of Jinasena.
  - Pp. 401-2. Military exploits of Khāravela.
- P. 575. Lokavibhāga, a Digambar work on cosmography translation by Rishi Simhasūri—the copy dated Saka 380.
- P. 584. Mahendravarman (Mahendravishnu) Pallava, probably was a Jain when he composed the Matta-vilāsaprahasana.
  - P. 703. Cholas tolerated Jainism, though the Jains had to pay a tax.

Pp. 736-739. Jainism and Saiva and Vaishnava cults face to face in Mysore in Vishnuvardhana's time—his renunciation of Jainism; then Jainism was in the ascendency; Mysore remained generally Jain; Ganga rulers were Jains; about A.D. 1000 there was fresh vigour in in religious development, the struggle against the Jains has become keener.

Pp. 740-3. Vishnuvardhana's toleration of Jainism—description in a Śravanbelgola inscription of 1128 a.d. of the defeat of the Buddhists of Kanchi in religious discourse by the Jain teacher Akalanka. The oil mill incident an establishment—Vishnuvardhana received holy food presented by the Jains, and directed the image of the Jinālaya at Halebid to be named Vijaya Pārsvanātha in honour of his victory. He honoured Śrī Pala Trividya Deva and appointed him tutor to his children. Vīra Śaiva (Lingāyat) comes into prominence; Jainism subjected to the simultaneous attacks of the Vaishnavas from the South and the Vīra Śaivas from the north. The manner in which the Hoysala rulers and ministers dealt with these rival sects is a supreme instance of their religious policy.

# Vof. 11:

- P. 193. Penugonda (Vijayanagara), famous as one of the eighteen Jain centres of reputation.
- P. 236. Chikka Devaraja, king of Mysore, 1672-1704, had a Jain minister—assasination of the Jain minister after he introduced administrative reforms.
- P. 776. Destruction of Buddhist heresy by Akalanka, a Jain teacher at Kanchi (E.I. Vol. III, Pp. 186, 189).
- P. 784. Description of the Nirgrantha (Nikanda system of philosophy in the Tamil Kāvya Manimekhalāi.
- Pp. 788-9. Differentiation between Ajivakas and Nirgranthas in the Manime-khalii.

- Miss K. Gopalaghari-Early History of the Andhra Country. Madras, 1941.
- P. 16. Kalakacarya Katha corroborates the evidence that early Satavahana didnot rule over Andhradesa. A Paithana Satavahana and Nahavana are the names for Bharukaccha, Naravaha in Harivamsa purana is a variation of Nahapana.
  - P, 30... Jina Prahhasūri's derivation of the word Sātavāhana.

- P. 31. According to Jaina tradition King Satavahana (Simuka) built Jaina temples and cetiyes.
- P. 41. Memacandra in his Destramanala and Abhidhana cintamani considers Haja as a variation of Salahana and Satavahana.
- P. 42. Rajašekhara calls Hāla as Sātavāhana. From inscription it is known that official language under the Sātavāhana was Prākrit and encouraged the use of Prākrit in literature. The inscriptions of Usavadata at Nasika and Kārlā have a mixture of Sanskrit with Prākrit. But the official records of Gotamiputa and his son Pulumavi II at Nasika and Kārla are in pure Prākrit. Gāthā Saptaiati is in Maharastri Prākrit.
- P. 43. Merutunga in his *Prabandha-cintāmaņi* tells that Sātavāhana devoted to the collection of composition of great poet and Sātavāhana bought four gathas for forty million gold pieces.
- P. 7. Khāravela, king of Kalinga contemporary of the third or fifth king in the Sāta-vāhana line. He is said to have destroyed the city of Pithumda, and the confederacy of the Tamira (Tamila) countries.
- P. 9. Early Satavahanas were not reaching on the land of their birth in the third or second century B. c. Kharavela i.e. the third member of the Cedi dynasty of Kalinga.
- P. 37. Khāravela in his second year sent an army to the west disregarding Sātakami. Synchronism of Khāravela and Sātakami is as probable as that of Khāravela and Sātakami I.
- P. 76. Of Khāravela Inscription what is more striking is that the maharāthis are as much associated with the Mahābhojas as the Retthikas with the Bhojas.
- P. 104. The traditional four-fold division of the army is mentioned in the Hatigumpha inscription of Kharavela.
  - P. 158 fn. King-Kharavela of Kalinga beseiged the city of Pithumda.
- P. 159. The Pithumda of Hathigumpha inscription of Kharavela was located by D.C. Sarkar in Pityndra mentioned by Ptolemy as the Metropolis of the Moisolia region.
- P. 148. Subodhika, commentary of Kalpastire show that Televare which is mentioned with eighteen Gangarajas was an official title.

- K. GOPALACHARI, Early History of the Andhra Country. Madras, 1941.
- P. 16. Jain Literature—a source of Satavahana history—Nahavana—corrupted into Naravana in Jinasena's Hariwamia Purana.
- P. 19 (n). Problematical reference of Sri Vikrama composer of Sütras as contemporary of Hemachadra 12th century.
  - P. 23 (n). Salāhana and Salavahana—variations of Satavāhanas.
- P. 27. Paithan capital of first Satavahana king-Jain legend. Referred by Hemachandra.
  - P. 30. Jinaprabhasūri—a Jain monk of 14th century A.D.
- P. 30 (n). Kathāsaritsāgara work of Somadeva—reference of Building of Jain temples and activas by Simuka.
  - P. 31. Sātavāhanas.
- P. 41. Abhidhānacintāmaņi and Dešīnāmamālā—works of Hemacandra—record Otala as a variation of Sālāhana and Sātavāhana.
- P. 59. Jinasena's Harivamisa assign a period of 40 and 42 years to Naravāhana (or Nahapāna).
  - P. 87 (n). Aira—an official—Hemachandra's Deśikośa.
  - P. 181. Vallabha means Adhyaksa—Hemacandra.

- B. M. SRIKANTIA—The Kannada Movement. (QJMS.) Vol. 31, Nos. 3 & 4, 1941, Bangalore).
- P. 297. The missionary efforts of the Jains led to a great cultivation of the Kannada language and the first great outburst of poetry on classical lines began with Amoghavarsa Nripatunga in the 9th century and within a century of this, our first great poet, one of our greatest appeared in Pampa (941); a brilliant period of Jain writers followed till about the middle of the 12th century, when the great outburst occurred, inspired the Vira Saiva Reformer Vasava. The Jains continued to write, but the future was with followers of the new religion.

S. SRIKANTAYA—Sri Krishnaraja Wadiyar IV. (QJMS. Vol. 31 Nos. 3 & 4, 1941, Bangalore).

Pp. 220-222. Mastakābhilskha of Šrī Gomatesvara March 1925, the Mahārāja on the antiquities and the relics of this important State—land of pilgrimage to the Jains. Gomata, the younger brother of Bharat, the enonymous Emperor of Bhāratvarsha; Jainism inspired some of the noblest master pieces of Kannada literature in its early history; Jainism—ahimsā, anekānlavāda; the political view of every religious community in India, should be that of India as a whole, when purely social and religious questions invade plitics, vast difficulties arise and retard the progress of the country.

### 1327

P. K. Gode-Twenty five years of Historical Research (i. e. 1916-41). Poona, 1941.

# Years Serial Nos.

- 1932 34 Date of Sumativijaya's commentary on the Raghuvainia (Latter half of 17th centry).
- 1933 38 A quotation from the Hanuman nataka in the commentary on Meghaduta by Mahimahamsagani composed in S. 1693.
- 1934 49 Reference to Durghatavitti in Caritravardhana's commentary on Raghuvania.
- 1934 52 A commentary on the Kumārasambhava by Jinasamudrasūri and its probable date last quarter of the 15th century.
- 1934 54 Date of Caritravardhana, commentator of Kumārasambhavá and other Kāvyas between A. D. 1172 and 1385.
- 1935 64 A commentary on the Rtusamhāra of Kālidāsa by Amarakīrti sūri and its probable date (16th cent.)
- 1935 67 A commentary on Vagbhaṭālamkara by Rājahamsopādhyāya and its probable date about 2nd half of 14th century A. D.
- 1935 70 Bühler's mistaken Identity of Vidyadhara the author of the Sahityavidyahari (Commentary on the Naisadhiyavarita).
- 1936 101 Date of Visvalocanakosa of Sridharasena Karnataka Historical Review III, 15-20.

- 1937 104 Exact Date of Amaraktrti, the author of a commentary on the Raghuvamsa of Kālidāsa A.D. 1593.
- 1938 140 Date of Vaidika-Vaisnava Sadacara of Harikrsna Misra between 1713 & 1744 A. D.
- 1938 144 A commentary on the Vagbhatalamkara by Jnanapramodagani composed in 1625 A. D.
- 1938 145 Date of Natakalakasnaratnakosa of Sagaranandin before 1431
- 1939 157 Mammta and Hemacandra—The Journal of the Sarasvati Mahal Library, Tanjore, 1939, vol. I, No. I Pp 9—13.
- 1939 159 Date of Grammarian Bhimasena—before 600 A. D. (New Indian Antiquity 11 May, 1939, Pp. 108-110).
- 1940 188 Identification of Kubulakhan mentioned by Jinaprava sūri in his Vividha-Tīrthakalpa.
- 1940 187 The Bhagavadgitā in pre-Samkarācārya Jain source.
- 1940 189 Date of Malayagiri Sūri-Between 1100-1175 A. D.

# K. G. SANKAR-The Hun Invasion of Hindusthan. (N. I. A. Vol. 4, 1941-42).

Pp. 39-40. In the Jain Harivamia Purana of Jinasena (783 A. c.) Ch. 66. St. 52, the Guptas are said to have ruled for 221 years; thereafter Kalkirāja ruled for 42 years, he in turn was succeeded by Ajitanjaya, who ruled from Indrapurā (Indore). ibid Chap. 60 St. 491-492. Guṇabhadra in his Uttarpurānas (898 A. c.) Ch. 77 St. 35 says Kalkirāja appeared in the year 1000 after Vira Nirvāna, in Pataliputra, as the son of King Šišupāla; he was also known as Caturmukha; he ruled for 40 years; his son was Ajitanjaya (ibid. ch. 76. St. 397-401 & 428). Jinasena places Kalkirāja in 528 s. c. (Hari, Ch. 60 st. 551) Toramane identified with Kalkirāja, who was the son of Šišupāla. The Jain chronicles would not have failed to allude to his Hun origin, if he had been a Hun.

P. 40. Kalirāja is said to have oppressed the people, but the only instance of his oppression, given by Gunabhadra *Uttarapurāņa* (Ch. 77 St. 35, Ch. 76 St. 397-401 & 428), in his refusal to exempt Jain monks from taxes.

- T. G. ARAVAMUTHAN—Some Survivals of the Harappa Culture. (N.I.A. Vol. 4. 1941-42).
- Pp. 298-99. Cult—object between Adorants: The formula relates to the iconic presentation of an object that has been adopted as the centre of a cult. The cult-object—be it a divinity or an object such as a tree, or a symbol such as a wheel, is prominently placed in the middle of a composition and it is flanked on either side by a beast or a man rendering veneration to it. A fine pannel (fig. 10) from an early Jain monument is an excellent illustration of this formula, which may be called that of 'cult-object' between adorants. The goddess Sri or Lakshmi, stands as the central figure in a composition in which lotus buds and blossoms, elephants raising well-filled vessels with their trunks and emptying on the Goddess, and birds plucking at lotus buds, are presented in pairs but disposed symmetrically on either side of the Goddess.
- P. 331. Nandipada over Circle: The Nandipada is repeated four times around a circle (fg. 16: 10). The repetition connotes a 'strengthening' or an emphasising of the notion for which the Circle stands. It has been shown that the Circle is a substitute for the lotus or the wheel and that either of them may represent Brahman, the Buddha, the Jina—whatever name the sectaries may employ. We may therefore expect a representation of one of these to replace the circle or to occur enclosed in it. The expectation is fulfilled, in a place of Jain sculpture four nandipadas surrounded a circle (Fig. 16: 13) in which is depicted the Jina.
- P. 335. The deity on the Head: Jain iconography knows of a few images which carry smaller images on the head,—the smaller ones being invariably seated. Ambikā-devi, the Yakṣī, or the Śāsana-Devata of Neminātha, the twenty second Tirthamkara, is represented both in the standing and the sitting postures and a seated Jina is poised on her head, or is suspended just alone.

- S. Srikantha Sastri-Narasimha II. (N.I.A. Vol. 4, 1941-42).
- P. 365. During the reign of Narasimha (1220-1231 A.D.) in Kannada, the Chief poet was Jaina who had obtained the title Kavicakravarti from Ballala II (the father of Narasimha). He composed incriptions (Ch. R. Patna 179, S. 1119 and TK. 45 of S. 1119) and his Taiodharacarite was completed in 1209 A.D. in the reign of Vira Ballala. His other work Anantanātha Purāna was finished in . A.D. It was published at the Santisvara basadi in front of the Vijaya Pārsva basadi at Sarasamudra. Its first verse commenced at Anantanātha basadi at Gandarādityana Polal. In the court of Narasimha, Janna was a dasdanāyaka, a mantrin as well as a poet.

- D. S. TRIVEDA-The Sheet Anchor of Indian History. Megasthenes accounts discussed-[ABORI. (S.J.V.) Vol. XXII; 1917-42].
- P. 588. Chandragupta Maurya, his age etc. discussed—Śramanes ard Brachmanesreferred by Megasthenes—The Śramanas are called Germanes by Strabo and Samanaeans by Porphyrius. They may have belonged to the sect of lina.

## 1332

١

- B.A. SALETORE—Historical Notices of the Lokeyatas—[ABORI. (SJV) Vol. XXIII. 1917-42], Pp. 386-397.
  - References—(1) Amulyacaran Sen, Schools and Sects in Jain Literature Pp. 22-23.
- (2) See f. n. 4—reference to Nandisutra, according to R. S. Sharma Shastry, it was 'composed somewhere about the first century A.D.' (Mysore Arch. Report for 1927. P. 27).
- P. 392 Gangadharaya—a councillor to Somnath etc.—In A. D. 1415 the learned Jain teacher Abhaya Siddhāntadeva—etc.
- P. 395. Ep. Car. Vol. VII. Sh. 57, p. 22; Jain guru Gunachandradeva was referred to in the Epigraph, dated A.D. 1115—Indeed it was an age of great Jaina gurus.

It seems certain that, far from being a secret society of profane thinkers, the Lokāyatas were a most vigorous body of philosophers respected both by Hindus and the Jains for more than five centuries.

- S. Muthuswamy—Jain Rulers in India, (Jour: Madras Uni. XIV. Pt. 1, Pp. 49-64, Madras. 1942).
- Jainism in the south under the patronage of several royal families—a brief review of the principal dynasties known to have professed that creed.

R. S. PANCHAMUKHI—Jainism in Karnataka and Bhatkal Finds. (Kar. Hist. Review, VI, Parts 1-2. Pp. 14-31, 3 plates 1939, Dharwar, 1942.

Jainism in South India, and the Antiquity and evolution of image worship among the Jains.

### 1335

- R. S. PANCHAMURHI—Jainism in Karnataka and Bhatkal finds. Karnataka Historical review, VI, Dharwar, 1942.
- Pp. 14-31. A survey of Bhatkal (in North Kanara) and its surroundings has resulted in a rich find of lithic records and bronze and stone images of the Jaina pantheon. The paper gives an account of the state of Jainism from these data.

## 1336

Muhammad Shahidullah—Jainism in Andhradesa, Journal of the Andhra Historical research society XIII, Rajahmundry 1942, Pp. 185-196.

#### 1337

Kālipāda Mitra-Historical references in Jaina poems. Indian Historical Quarterly, Calcutta, 1942.

Pp. 101-109. Incidental references to historical personages in the collection of Jain poems named Aithihāsik Jain Kāvyasangraha composed in Apabhramśa, Rajasthani and Hindi.

# 1338

- S. Muthuswami—'Jain Rulers in India'. Journal of the Madras University XIV, Madras, 1942.
- Pp. 49-64. A brief review of the principal Jaina dynasties from the days of Mahāvīra to Bhairava of the family of Tuluva rulers in the 15th century with a view to prove that Jainism had no emasculating effects on the rulers professing that faith.

#### 1339

K. Madhava Krishna Sarma—Date of Asoga's Vardhamānasarita, New Indian Antiquary, Iv, Bombay, 1942. Karnatak Publishing House.

Pp. 395-96. Is clearly given as Saka 9:0. The author is said to have belonged to Dharals in Coladesa had written eight works.

- H. C. Seth-Kharavela and Gardhabhila, Nagpur University Journal No. 8, Nagpur, 1942.
- Pp. 4-11. Khāravela belongs to the early part of the first century B.C. and is identified with Gardhabhila of the Jaina and Purānic traditions.

## 1341

Rama Shankar TRIPATHI-History of Ancient India. Benares, 1942.

- Pp. 97-99. Career of Mahavira-main doctrines of Jainism.
- Pp. 103-4. Relation between Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 159. Chandragupta's exodus to Mysore with Bhadrabāhu and starvation to death.
  - P. 165. Aśoka'a toleration of Jainism.
- P. 263. The Kahaum inscription (C. I. I., III, Pp. 65-68) records erection of five Tirthankara images by one Madra, during the Gupta period.
- P. 311. Jainism in Harsha's empire not popular except in Vaisāli, Pauņḍravardhana and Somatata, where Digambaras were numerous.
  - P. 389. Hemacandra and Kumārapāla of Gujrat.
- P. 402. Prosperity of Jainism in the Dekkan during ascendancy of Vatapi Chalukyas—Ravikirti, the Jain author of Aihole inscription, a favourite of Pulakesin II—granting of villages to Jain pandits.
  - P. 416. Jainism patronised by Rāshţrakūţa kings.
  - P. 455. Mahendravarman I Pallava was originally a Jain.
    - P. 480. Toleration of Jainism by the Cholas.

- B. V. KRISHNA RAO-Early Dynasties of Andhradesh. Madras, 1942.
- P. 43. The term Talavara a Telugu word occurs in the Ardhamagadhi literature of the Jainas.

- P. 122. Dharmameta, a Kannada Kāvya, a Jain work by Nayasena gives interesting materials regarding Jainism and the antiquity of the Iksākus in the Andhradesh. During the period of Vāsupūjya Yasodhara king of Iksāku reigned in Campāpura, the capital of Anga. Then follows the account of the family of the king.
- P. 125. Mahāvīra is said to have spent the retreat of caturmasya wata in Campapur, Matsya puraņa contains an account of Campapur where Vāsupūjya, the 12th Tirthankara was born.
- P. 126. The story of *Dharmāmṛta* suggests that the first Jainism and later Buddhism gained hold in Andhradeśa. When the Andhras became Buddhists, the Jains out of spite would have given the appellation *Andhaka* to the land and people as well. The story of the book might have a connection with the account in the *Aitareya Brahmana*.
- P. 174. The religious literature of the Jainas furnish a synchronism and help us to determine the genealogical succession and to reconstruct the political history of the dynasty.
- P. 565. Mahendra Varman I, a Pallava king was at first Jaina but he became later on a convert to the cult of Mahesvara.
  - P. 566. Some of the early Pallava kings were either Jainas or Buddhists.
- P. 570. The Gangas of Punnata—Pannata country claimed descent in the Ranvayana gotra and were Jainas by religion.

- S.K. DR-Early History of the Vaisnava Faith and Movement in Bengal. Calcutta, 1942.
- P. 434. In Kavi Karnapuri's drama dealing with Caltanya's life, it is noted that *Bhakti* is superior to Viraga which is the central theme of the Buddhas, Jains and other systems of philosophy.

- G. C. GANGOLI-Some Evidences for the Early History of Indian Drama. (N.I.A. Vol. 5, 1942-43).
- Pp. 69-70. The itinerant picture Showmen was the precursor of the Dramatic form. The class of picture Showmen referred to under the term makks in old

Jaina Literature. In the Unasaga-desago (and of the 4th or the beginning of the 3rd cent. s.c.), the doctrine of Gosala Mankha-putta is referred to (Lecture VI and 166). Gosala's father was mankha (Citra-phalaka-nyagranikan nisatah) i.e. a kind of mendicant that tries to extract clms by showing these pictures of deities, which he carries about with him.

## 1345

P. K. Gode—A Review of H. R. Kapādia's—A History of the Canenical Literature of the Jainas—Surat, 1941 (N.I.A. vol. 5 of 1942-43).

Pp. 255-256. Besides Preface and 'Analysis', the author gives in seven chapters valuable material dealing with—(1) the Genesis of the Jaina scriptures, (2) the classifications of the Agamas, (3) Reduction of the Jaina Canon, (4) Extinct Agamas of the Jainas, (5) Extant Agamas of the Jainas, (6) Canonical exegetical literature and (7) Comparison and Evaluation.

#### 1346

JAGAN NATH-The Hunas in India. (N.I.A. Vol. 5, 1942-43).

P. 252. Different scholars have identified Kalki with different historical persons. Dr. K. P. Jayaswal attempted on the authority of Jain accounts to identify Kalki with Yasodharman (I.A. 1917. p. 145), Mr. Pathak identified him with Mihirakula (I.A. 1918 P. 9) and Mr. K. G. Sankar wants us to believe that Kalki is none else but Toramana (New Indian Antiquary IV, Pp. 36-42). The Jain tradition about Kalki is self contradictory and untrustworthy (I.H.B Bhide—I.A. Vol. 48 (1919) Pp. 123-128).

### 1347

Dhirendra Nath Mookhenjee-The Kria Era, (N.I.A. Vol. 5, 1942-43).

Pp. 230 & 232. According to Jaina tradition Mahāvīra attained Nirvāņa, three years and some months before the close of the fourth age called Dussamā Susamā in the great period called Avasarpini. As Mahāvīra attained Nirvāṇa in 528 m.c., the Dussamā Susamā period ended in 525 m.c. from which date the Dussamā age began From Gunabhadra's Uttarapurāņa (The age of the early Guptas by Dr. Shamasatra—An Rep. of My. As. Dept. 1923) we know that when one thousand years of the Dussamā age had elapsed there was born a Kailki in Pataliputra in Mahāmāgha year. Now a thousand years from 525 m.c. leads us to A.D. 475.

The previous year A.D. 474 was a Mahamagha year. Now a Kalki was born according to Jaina tradition 1000 years earlier in (1000-473, or) 527 a c. immediately after Mahavira's Nivana. As Kalki lived upto 457 or 455 a.c. evidently he introduced the Kria era about 456 a.c. and then departed from this world. Thus Jaina tradition also supports the epoch of the Kria era introduced by Kalki to be about 458 a C.

# 1348

BINALA CHARAN—India as described in early texts of Buddhism and Jainism. (ABORI. Vol. XXIV; 1943) P. 117. Review.

## 1349

Radhakumud Mookherjee-Chandregupta Maurya and his Times, Madras, 1943.

- P. 23. Jain tradition about Chandragupta.
- P. 24. Both Jain and Buddhist traditions, are at one in declaring for him a noble birth.
- P. 32. Buddhist tradition does not impute any base origin to the Nandas and thus runs counter to the Brahmanical and Jaina traditions.
- P. 57. Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela mention, Nandrāja as being associated with an old account and having carried away to Magadha as Trophy the statue or foot-print of the first Jina and the treasures of the Royal House.
  - P. 67, fn. A note on FLEET's and HOERNLE's observation about Jain pattavali.
- P. 393. According to Kautilya Arthai astra mund and jatila (probably Buddhists and Jainas) had access to the harem.

# 1349 (a)

Rajaram Narayana Saletore-Life in the Gupta' Age. Bombay, 1943.

- P. 103. Meeting with a Digambara Jain thought inauspicous (Bana's Harşa carita, P. 134).
- P. 275. Jaina Viharas were under the supervision of the Acarya, an eccletiastic officer.
- P. 439. Gupta type of flat roof in the 16th century in Tuluva, and monoliths in the Gupta period became a feature of Jaina art.

P. 442. Paucity of Jain imagery a consequence of the decay of Jainism in the Gupta empire.

Kahuma stone inscription of A.D. 460-1 containing five standing nude figures (Fleet, C. I. I., III, (15) Pp. 67-8).

Image of Mahāvīra dated A.D. 432.

- P. 469. Kşapanaka (Sidhasena), a contemporary of Kālidāsa.
- P. 470. Haricandra's (Bhattara Haricandra) compositions, according to Bāṇa, stand out as a Sovereign.
- Pp. 485-8. Jain logicians and grammarians of the Gupta age, Digambara and Svetambaras—Devardhi Gaṇi (A.D. 453).

Siddhasena Divākara (A.D. 533) author of Nyāyāvatāra, Sammatitarka sūtra, Siddhasena Gaṇi, author of Tattvārthaṭīkā. Samantabhadra (A.D. 600), author of Gandhahasti Mahābhāṣya, Yuktya-nuṣāsana, Ratnakaraṇḍaka, Svayambhu Stotra, Caturvimsati-Jinastuti, Akalanka Deva (A.D. 750), author of Aṣṭā-sati, Nyāya-Viniscaya, Akalanka-stotra Svarūpa-Sambhodana Prāyascitta.

Vidyānanda (A. D. 827), author of Asiasahasri. Haribhadrasūri, author of Samarāicca kahā.

- P. 489. In the age of the Guptas, Jainism fell on evil days.
- Pp. 493-4. Survey of Jainism in pre-Gupta times.
- Pp. 531-3. Features of early Jainism—Jain inscriptions of the reign of Kumara Gupta I; from Mathura of A.D. 432; Udayagiri Cave inscription of A.D. 425; inscriptions of the reign of Skanda Gupta-Kahaum inscription of A.D. 460.
- Pp. 533-5. Characteristics of later Jainism—during the reign of Harshavar-dhana—from Daiakumara-carita of Dandin.
  - Pp. 535-7. Jainism in the 8th century.
- Pp. 556-8. Jain religious institutions—pre-Gupta Jain orders. Different ganas, Śakhas and Kulas, according to Kalpasūtra.
- Pp. 558-64. Jain orders and institutions of Gupta times—centres of Jainism, Udayagiri, Mathura, Kahaum (Kakubha), Vaṭagohali (Puṇḍravardhana). Grants of the reigns of Kākusthavarma and Mṛgeśvarma.

Features of Jain Vihara life.

- R. C. MAJUMDAR-The History of Bengal. Vol. I, Hindu Period, Dacca, 1945.
- P. 9. Description of the land Lädhas (Radha) in Western Bengal in the Achārānga Sūtra (I.8, 3) and one *Upānga* (I.A. 1891, p. 375)—Tāmalitti (Tamluk) and Kodivarisa (Bangarh).
  - P. 11. Ptolemy mentions Tamalites (i.e. Tamralipti).
  - P. 17. Hemachandra identifies Harikeli with Vanga.
- P. 22. Tamralipti formed part of Vanga in the times of the Jaina Prajh-apana.
- P. 36. Barly Jain tradition records that Mahāvīra travelled through Western Bengal, but was not warmly received.
- P. 207. Some epigraphic records refer to Jain teachers of the 'Sena' family, settled in Karnataka. Perhaps the Senas of Bengal belonged to this Karnataka family of Jaina teachers.
- P. 293. Earliest mention of Sumha (Subbhabhūmi) in Ayārānga Sutta; no early Jaina record discovered in Bengal proper.
  - P. 294. Hiuen Tsang refers to Jaina ascetics (Watters, II, 184-91).
  - Pp. 409-11. Jainism in Bengal.
- P. 410. A set of Jain traditions show that Jainism spread in North Bengal and in portions of lower Bengal already before the 2nd century B.C.

Erection of images of Parsva and other Tirthankaras is spoken of in some Gupta inscriptions (C.I. I, III, 68, 259). Paharpur copper-plate of the year 159 (478-9 A.D.) testify to the existence of a Jaina Vihara at Vața-Gohali. It was established in the 4th century A.D. at Paharpur.

- P. 411. Nirgranthas formed a large sect in Northern, Southern and Eastern Bengal in the 7th century A.D. They disappeared in the subsequent period. Immigrants from Western India established Jainism in parts of North Bengal during the Mohammedan period.
  - P. 425. Decline of Jainism in Bengal during the 7th century A.D.
  - P. 426. No Jain king of Bengal is known.

- Pp. 464-5. Jain images in Bengal—those of Tirthankaras, their attendants, Takshas and Takshinis most important images found at Dinajpur, Midnapore, Bankura. Collections in VSP and Rajshahi Meseums.
  - P. 490. Plan of the earlier Jain Vihara.
- P. 507. A four-faced (chaturmukha) Jaina temple existed at Paharpur. Some temples at Pagan in Burma are an adaptation of the chaturmukha shrines of the Jainas.
- P. 533. A characteristic of the art of Bengal in the Pāla-Sena period-Bud-dhist Jains or Brahmanical dieties have well established iconographic types which are never transformed, except in minor details.

George Dunbar-History of India, Vol. I. London, 1943.

- P. 24. A note on the Tirthankara Mahāvīra and Jaina doctrine taught by Pārśvanāth and Mahāvīra.
- p. 25. Karma doctrine, Mahāvīra's life; Jaina literature. Later Jain history.
- P. 26. Arts and sciences of the Jainas. Superficial points of resemblance between Buddhism and Jainism.

## **135**2

Narendra Krishna Sinha and Anil Chandra Banerji-History of India, Calcutta, 1944.

Pp. 71-6. Career of Mahavira—Doctrine and early history of Jainism—sacred and non-canonical literature of the Jains.

- A. C. BANERJEE-Rajput studies-Calcutta, 1944.
- P. 54. Tirthakalpa—a Jain manuscript of Jinaprabha, mention of conflict between Samarsingha and Sultan of Delhi referred to in the above ms.

MORELAND and CHATTERJEE -A short History of India. 1944.

- P. 41. Disciples gathered round Mahāvīra who was welcomed at the court of Magadha and elsewhere but Jainism never became an important factor in Political history.
- P. 42. In early period the significance of Jainism as of Buddhism is religious rather than political. The success of Mahavira and of Buddha was due in their first instance to their personal quality and later to the qualities of their disciples.
- P. 43. It is not improbable that a long struggle existed between the priests and the kings which marked the period before Mahāvira and the Buddha became ascetics and denied the authority of the Brahmanas and thus separated themselves definitely from the priestly tradition.
- P. 109. Jains in the far South were persecuted by Pandya king who had been converted from the Jaina faith to the worship of Siva.

## 1355

MOTI CHANDRA—The history of Indian costume from the 3rd century A.D. to the end of the 7th century A.D. (Journal of the Indian society of Oriental Art, Vol. XIII, Benares, 1944).

- P. 5. Practice of importing foreign slaves corroborated by Jain sources dated before the Gupta period—list of foreign slaves in the Antagadadasāo.
- Pp. 26-40. Information about Indian costumes and textile materials from the Jain canon-Chedas utras; monastic as well as laymen's costumes; leather used in making shoes, Jain monks allowed to wear shoes for certain purposes.
- Pp. 94 95. Literary sources of the costumes Brhat-Kalpa-sutra by Jinadasa Gani Kşamāśramana (Gupta period).

### 1356

- A.P. KARMARKAR—Cultural Aspect of Medieval Karnataka. (QJMS. Vol. 34, No. 2 & 3, 1944, Bangalore).
  - P. 142. The Gangas of Taikad: C. 4th Cent. A.D. to 10th cent. A.D.

The Gangas belonged to the Kanvayana Goira and the decendant of the Ikwaku dynasty and of Solar descent. The foundation stone of the empire was

laid in about the 4th century A.D. mainly at the initiation of the Jain Achārya Simhanandi (E.C. VIII, No. 35; II S.B. 54; I.A. XII, P. 20; S.I.I. II, Pp. 33, 87 of 2nd Ori. Con. Pro. P. 301).

- 436 A.p. (?) Vişnugopa—He set aside the Jain faith and replaced that of Vişnu.
- 450-500 A. D. Tadangala Nadhava—a worshipper of Tryambaka; he endowed many grants to the Jain temples 520-540 A.D. Avinita—He was brought up as a Jain. His preceptor's name is Vijayakirti (E C.X. Mr. 727).
- P. 143. 540-600 A.D. Durvinīta—one of the most remarkable monarchs. His preceptor was Pūjyapāda, the famous grammarian (E.C. XII; Tm. 23). In his later years he worshipped Viṣṇu (E.C. IX, Di. 68) Musakera (Sri Vikrama)—It was since his reign that Jainism attained the status of a state religion.
- P. 143. 853-869. Erayanga Nittimargga—The later Gangas since Butuga came under the influence of the Rāstra Kūṭas (i.e. Butuga, onwards). During the reign of Rāchamalla Satyavākya, the influence of Jainism was reviewed. 985 A.D. The collosal statue of Gommaṭarāya was built in 985 A.D. by the famous General Cāmuṇḍarāya.

- K. M. Munshi—The Glory That Was Gurjaradesa. Part III. The Imperial Gurjaras. Bombay, 1944.
  - P. 9. Gurjaradesa according to Jinasena's Harivamsa (783-84 A. C.)
- P. 20. The Chalukyas of Patana were the only rulers in India who gave an honoured place to the Svetāmbara Jain Sādhus. One of the great Imperial Gurjaras, Kumārapāla, had for his guide, philosopher and friend one of the greatest Sādhus, Hemachandra, in his court.
- P. 46. Buddhism and Jainism, with their deep sympathy for the masses, had greater appeal for the Vaisyas. The Sādhus drawn from all sections of society, by their learning and piety provided a cultural force which stood away from Brahminical influence, though at the top the Sādhus shared the higher cultural heritage of Dharma. This was no where more apparent than in Gurjaradesa, Saurāstra, Anarta and Lāta.
- P. 48. Pasupata cult, Buddhism and Jainism, as Popular forces brought millions within the fold.

- P. 56. In 783 A.c. Jinasena in his Harivamsa Purāna says: Indrāyudha protects the north, Śrīvallabha, the son of Kṛṣṇa, the south; Vatsarāja, the lord of Avanti, the east and Varāha or Jayavarāha the West. Five years later Udyotana Sūri in his Kuvalayamālā states that Vatsarāja ruled at Jhalor.
- Pp. 67-69. Fall of Pancasara in North Gujrat (in 696 A.C.) according to Prabandha-cintamani Merutunga and foundation of Anahilavada in 765 A.C. according to Jinaprabha and Haribhadrasūri; Ancestry of Mülaraja 942 A.C. the Calukya king according to Jayasimhasūri's Kumara-pala carita.
- P. 80. Merutiga wrongly mentions Bhoja, the Paramara, it must be Bhoja the Pratihara.
- P. 114. King Munja, his adventures according to Merutunga and Hemachandra.
- P. 131. Durlabharāja (1009 to 1022 A.C.) was the first Cālukya who admitted Jain Sādhus to his court at Anahilavāḍa.
- P. 136. Two references of the sack of Somanatha in Jain works—one by Dhanapala and the other by Jinaprabha Sūri in his Vividha-tīrtha-kalpa (1308 A.C.).
- P. 152. The Paramara king Bhoja the magnificent, cherished Dhanapāla a fantic Jain as a treasure.
- Pp. 159-160. Hemacandra's impressions of king Jayasimha are found in the Dvyāśraya, Siddha-Haima, Deś ināmamálā and Chandonuśāsana; Jayasimha holds an assembly in 1125 A.C. in which the Śvetāmbara Sādhu Devasūri according to Prabhāvaka-carita.
- P. 176. Siddharāja (Jayasimha Siddharaja—1096 to 1143 A.c.) inspired Hemachandra to write the grammar Dvyāśraya-mahākāvya, which when completed, was duly honoured by being taken out in a procession on the back of the elephant with the royal insignia of Chatra and Cāmara.
- P. 191-192. Kumārapāla embraced Jainism in 1160 A.C. under the advice of Hemacandra and assumed the title of *Paramārhat*; he prohibited taking of animal life in his empire; he erected 14,140 Jain temples.

Buddha PRAKASH-The Rise of Maurya Imperialism. (P. O. Vol. X; 1945).

P. 45. Some references to Jainism.

- K. A. Nilakanta Sastri-An Episode in the history of Buddhism in South India (B.C. Law Volume Part-I, Calcutta, 1945).
  - P. 36. Appar's (7th century A.D.) references to Jainas; in:
- (1) Hymn on Tirutturutti (iv. 42) in V. 9; "Have no regard for the faith of the ignorant Kunda Jainas who take account only of what they see".
- (2) In the hymn on Tirunagai-Karanam (vi. 22) v. 10 "6 intelligent mind, do not take for truth the falsehood of the hardy Jainas who have abandoned their homes or the falsehood of the boastful minded Kundar".
- P. 37. The word Samanar, Amanar and Kundar in Tamil are used to denote Jainas (saints).

Nambi Andar Nambi (end of 10th century A.D.) in whose works (Aļudaiya Pillaiyar Tirukkalampakam, V. 8 and Tiruvandūdi V 28) are found frequent references to the Kundar.

Jñānasambandar (7th century A.D.) in the hymn on Kīļait Tirukkāṭṭup-paḷḷi (T, 5, 10) refers to Kuṇḍar as those who cover their bodies with clothes coloured with bright red ochre and eat their meal in the forenoon.

- P. 38. Sundaramūrtti in V. 10 in the Dēvāram on Tiru-vāļkoļiputtār says, "the Jains (Samanas) eat their meal standing".
- P. 39. Attitude of intense hostility to the Jainas is proved from Sundarmurtti's hymn called Namakkadigal-agiya adigal, verse 9, which says; our Lord God to be touched by reproaches from these Jainas who are lost to all sense of shame, viz. Namananandi, Karumavira, Darumasena and the rest of them, who stand erect with no clothes on their bodies like some foul smelting bullock, and mutter (unmeaning formulae sounding like) namana-nanananananan?
- Pp. 33-42. Jains also in their turn reciprocated the hatred directed towards them—Sambandar refers to the Jain's intolerance of Saivas in rather strong terms; in III 108, V. 8 (Madura) he says—the Jains who would not ever stand in the direction of the wind that has touched the bodies of persons wearing the holy ashes (Śaivas).

Sambandar defeated the Jains in the court of the Pandyan ruler of Madura on the banks of the Vaigai river (see—Sakkiya's Sambandar Puranam V. 901—103)—Appar was a Jain and turned Saiva.

- P. 39n. For references to the Jains in Sambandar's hymns see Balasubramania Mudaliyar's Śaiva Siddhanta Mahasamajam edition of Sambandar's Divaram (1937) Pp. 60—66.
- P. 49. Jāānasambandar upheld the cause of Śaivisms not only against the Jainas of the Pāṇḍyan country, but as well against the Buddhists of the Cola-rājya.

- V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar.—Presidential Address: Ancient India. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 9th Sess. Annamalainagar, 1945).
- P. 176. The efforts of the Tamil saints (Appar, Sambandar, Manikkavasagar, Sankara etc.) led to the final disappearance of Buddhism in the south and for the matter of that in the Indian Horizon. But in the case of Jainism though decay set in, it died hard. Some of the fine monuments of the Jainas still preserved e.g., Indra Sabhā and Jayamalla Sabhā at Elfora, under the Chālukya's patronage, the splendid monolithic temple at Kalugamalai in the Pāṇḍyan kingdom. The inscriptions at Lakkundi mention the name of Dāna Chintāmaṇi Attiyabbe, a daughter of Mallapa or Mallapayya, the general of Taila II; she flooded the Western Chālukya territory with 1,500 Jain temples; the Ajita Purāna in Kannada of Ranna was composed at her instance.
- P. 79. With the Kalachuri usurpation of the province of Telingana (1162-82) emerged the Vira Śaivism; its leader was Basava, the minister of Bijjala, the usurper; it started as a fanatic sect aiming at the destruction of the Jains.
- P. 80. The Jains produced literature not only in Tamil but also in Kannada.
- P. 82. The Karnata Jains took part in the northern expedition of the Châlukyas of Kalyāni during the reign of Vigrahapāla III.

#### 1361

Anil Chandra Banerjee—Sidelights on the History of Medieval Mewar. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 9th Sess. Annamalainagar, 1945).

P. 147. An inscription of Naravāhana (v.s. 1028, A.D.971) in the temple of Natha near Udaipur describes the guru of the composer of the inscription as the "medicine for the disease of the Syādvād (Jainism), implying hostility to Jainism.

- N-2. Tod says that Mewar afforded refuse to the Jaina and some of the Ranas gave them special privileges. Inspite of their numerical weakness the Jains occupied very important place in the commercial and political life of Rajputana in Top's days.
- P. 148. An inscription (v.s. 1494, A.D. 1438) at Nagada refers to the construction of a Jain temple there.
- P. 149. An inscription (v.s. 1496, A.D. 1440) at Ranpur in Marwar, tells that Rāṇā Kumbha's favourite was 'Samghapati Dharanaka, a Jaina who had repaired and constructed Jain temples. This pious Jain made pilgrimages with the farman of Ahammada, the Sultan (Ahmad Shah of Gujarat—1411, 1441 A.D.).

An inscription (v.s. 1654, A.D. 1598) at Sadadi in Marwar refers to the construction of a Jain temple in Rana Amar Simha's reign.

## 1362

D. G. MAHAJAN.—Historical References to Jainism in Lanka Dwip, The Ancient Coplon in Buddhist Scriptures. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 9th Sess. Annamalainagar, 1945). Pp. 425-31.

From the references in Dipavansa and Mahāvansa, the ancient works of Ceylon we can identify the ruins and relics as belonging to Jainism. The Mahāvansa indicates the existence of Jainism in Ceylon before the advent of Buddhism in that country. King Udayan (496 B.C.) probably founded the city of Anurādhāpur. Udayan, a Sisunag, was a Jain, built several Jain temples and Stūpa in Anurādhāpur. A house for Nigantha Jotyia; the Nigantha Giri; a Chapel for the Nigantha Kumbandha. King Pandukabhaya rendered great services for the cause of Niganthas; he founded the city of Anurādhāpur and made it his capital in 437 B.C. King Abhaya built the Mahāvihār (Abhayagiri Vihār) on the place of the Arama of Nigantha Giri. To the west of Abhayagiri Stūpa at a distance of two or three furlongs, there are two stone idols in Padmāsan; the bigger idol is nude; the other has one or two slight lines on the chest possibly carved afterwards to make it a Buddhist idol. The Veddas, the aboriginis of Ceylon identified with the Vidyādharas of the Jains.

### 1363

Suniti Kumar Chatterji—Buddhist Survivals in Bengal. (B.C. Law Volume, Pt. I. Calcutta, 1945).

P. 75. Both in Upper India and Bengal a comingling of cults among Purāṇic Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism.

P. 80. Against Vedism and non-Aryan religions developed Jainism and Buddhism: these themselves did not escape the influence of the Vedic priests and the Brahmans at least in the ordinary religious life of their followers.

### 1364

C. D. CHATTERJEE—Early Life of Chandragupta Maurya. (From Jaina sources)—B.C. Law volume, Pt. I. Calcutta, 1945.

Pp. 590-610. Life of Chanakya, a Jaina-life of Chandragupta also a Jaina.

#### 1365

- V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar—Buddhism in Andhradesa. (B.C. Law volume, Part I, Cal., 1945).
- P. 346. Buddhism, like Jainism was on all India movement in the centuries preceding and succeeding the Christian era; whether Buddhism was the earlier movement of Jainism in Andhradesa, is a disputed question. Buddhism in Andhradesa traced from the third century B. C.

#### 1366

A. B. Krith-The age of the Arthasastra. (B.C. Law Volume, Part I. Cal. 1945).

The Nandisūtra and the Anuyogadvārasūtra of the Jain canon mention the Kautiliya. The language of the Jain canon is far later than the time of the Nandas and if the language could be changed, then the content also was far from secure. Jain tradition also reveals early losses and therefore we have no right to hold that in substance or in detail our present canon goes back to the fourth century B.C. Therefore, the views of Jacobi that redaction of the Jain canon and of the Kautiliya fell together cannot be accepted.

- K. A. Milkanta Sastri-An episode in the history of Buddhism in South India. (B. C. Law volume, Part I, Calcutta, 1945, Pp. 35-49).
- Pp. 36, 37. Identification of a sect called Kundar, mentioned by the Tamil author Appar, with the Jaina laity—with the Jainas who wore robes as opposed to those who did not.
- P. 39. Ill-feeling between Jainas and Śaivas—Sambandar refers to the Jains' intolerance of the Śaivas in strong terms.
- P. Sambandar has been known to legend and history as an opponent of Jainiam.

C. D. CHATTERJI—Early life of Chandragupta Maurya. (B. C. Law vol. Part I, Calcutta, 1945. Pp. 590—610).

An essay based on Jaina sources, mainly the Sukhabodhā of Devendragaņi a commentary on the Uttarajjhayana, the first of the four Mülasuttas of the Svetāmbara Siddhānta.

- P. 590. Birth of Chanakya, and prediction by the Jain saints, that the baby would be a king.
- P. 590. Chanakya's father Chanaka was Brahman by birth but Jaina by faith.
- P. 591. The fourteen Vijjāṭhānas (branches of knowledge) according to the Jains.
- P. 594. In Jain literatue the term Parivājaka is applied to Brahman and non-Brahman ascetics.
- P. 595. Non-Brahman Parivajakas, such as Ajīvakas, Nirgranthas, etc. lived in organised religious communities.

There were codes of discipline for each of the classes of ascetics, such as, the  $\bar{A}y$  aranga for the Jains, etc.

Pp. 595-8. Jain tradition regarding Chandragupta's ancestry.

Pp. 606-7. Date of Mahavira's death.

- P. 609. The date of the Painnas—about 100 B.C. at the latest.
- P. 609. Representation of Chanakya as a Jain monk Bhattaparinna. (V, 162 Samthara, vv. 73-75).
- P. 609. Umasvamin, disciple of Kunndakunda, belonged to the earlier part of the 1st century A.D.

- N. C. BANERJEE-Text Book of Indian History. Calcutta.
- P. 44. Mahāvīra—a sixth century B.C. religious teacher.
- Pp. 49-50. Mahāvīra born of Kahatriya family of Kundagrāma near Vaisāli (c 540 B.c.). Early life and renunciation discussed.

Jana Bibliography 1288

Jainas—followers of Mahavira—Pārivanātha last but one of the 24 Tirthan-karas of the Jainas. Pārivanātha evolved the doctrines and the rules of Jainissa and Mahāvira consolidated it. Tenets of Jainism—materially different from that of Brahmanical systems. Doctrine of Karma discussed, Jainism silent about a personal god and creator—believes in penance and mortification. Compared with Buddhism.

Rajputana and Gujrat present day Jain centres—Jains—observance of caste— Divided into two sects Svetämbaras and Digambaras.

P. 51. Jain traditions, a source of Indian History of 6th century B.C.

#### 1370

- B. C. Law The Kosalas in Ancient India. Calcutta.
- P. 149. Jain Literature a source of Kosala history—mention of illumination on the *Posada* instituted by 18 confederate kings of Kaśi and Kośala, 9 Mallakis and 9 Licchavis on the death of Mahāvīra referred to in Jain Kalpasūtra. "According to Jains the Licchavis and the Mallakis were the chiefs of Kaśi and Kośala—succeeded the Aiksvākas who ruled in the time of Rāmāyaṇa" (Jacobī).

- T. BHAITACHARYIA-Hand Book of Ancient Indian History. Calcutta.
- P. 9. Jain chronicles of Guzerat and Jaina sutras, sources of Indian History.
- P. 36. Jainism—doctrine of Ahinisz, denial of supreme deity, doctrine of Karma, theoritical rejection of caste system mentioned.
- P. 38. Buddhism and Jainism compared—idea of God, monks of the Jains and Samghas of the Buddhas, caste systems in the two, doctrine of Ahimsā, austerity of them—discussed.
  - Pp. 38-39. Jainism. Buddhism and Hinduism—compared.
  - P. 65. Mahāvīrā—Mongolian by birth according to Sмітн.
- P. 85. Mention of Asoka's dedication of some Barabar Hill caves to Ajivikas—a Jaina Sect.
- P. 98. Khāravela—his invasion of Magadha twice and defeat of Pushyamitra who is meniloned in Khāravela's inscription as Brihaspati-mitra.

P. 113. Buddhist and Jaina art—attainment of advanced stage 225 s.c.—230 A.D.

- P. 211. Penetration of Jainism to south dates from Chandra Gupta's times— Śravana Belgola in Mysore a Jain settlement whence Jainism spread in the south.
  - P. 215. Mention of a Pandya king persecuting Jains.

#### 1372

Kamta Prasad Jan-The ancestors of Kharavela. (Jain. Ant. Vol. XII, No. I) Arrah, 1946. Pp. 33 to 39.

A Jain work "Chitrasena Padmāvati Charitra" narrates the story of Chitrasena. King Citrasena of Vasantapura was a ruling chief in the country of Kalinga. He can be identified with Cheta or Chaitra Rāja of the Hathi-Gumphā inscription. Facts and points to identify Chitrasena of Jaina tradition with Chetarāja, or Chaitrarāja the ancestor of Khāravela given and discussed.

#### 1373

- K.B. Vyasa—The Vikramāditya Problem; A Fresh Approach—(ABORI. Vol. XXVII; 1946) Pp. 209-236.
- P. 211. Vikramāditya ruling in Avanti in the middle of the 1st century B.C.—according to Jaina Prabandhas.

Franklin EDGERTON aptly points out that we do not yet know enough of the history of the period to reject categorically the evidence of Jain tradition—(Harward Oriental Series, Vol. XXVI, 1926, Lxiv).

P. 218. see, P. 218-Jain works cited.,

## 1374

Sibendra Nath GHOSAL—The Puranic and Historical references in the Apabhramsa stanzas of Hemacandra. (Jain. Ant., Arrah, 1946).

Vol. XI, No.II, Pp. 35 to 40.

The Apabhramsa stanzas of the Präkrit grammer of Hemacandra contain numerous references to the characters and incidents of the Ramayana, Mahābhārata, Purāņas and the other ancient literary works of the Hindus. There were frequent interchanges of thoughts and ideas between the different sects and like the

Buddhists, the Jainas too, fell back occasionally upon the heritage of Hindu religion and culture. The Puranic characters and incidents discussed in the historical in light.

Vol. XII, No. I, Pp. 16 to 26.

Text referring to Yamaloka and Yamarghini, Lakṣmi, the Goddess of fortune; Kama, the god of love, Rāhu, Śiva, Gawn, Rudra, Brahman, Prajāpati quoted and discussed. The Brahma-vaivarta Purāṇa and mentions 'Jinabara' along with these gods and goddessess.

## 1375

Benimadhava Barua-Asoka and his Inscription. Calcutta, 1946.

- P. 10. Asoka's gift to Ajīvakas, the Nirgranthas and others.
- P. 56. Jaina author Jinaprabhasüri claims Samprati, son of Kunala, as a great king of Pataliputra as an emperor of India founded Vihūras for the Jaina Śramaṇas even in non-Aryan countries.
- P. 57. Samprati, the son of Kunala, is described by Jaina and Buddhist writers as the immediate successor of Ashoka.
- P. 64. Aśoka's grand son and successor Samprati came to be claimed in Jaina traditions to have been the Lord of Bharata with three divisions (trikhanda Bharatadhipati).
- P. 66. The cruel persecution of the Nirgranthas and Ajvaka's attributed to Asoka was against the spirit of the Maurya emperor.
- P. 85. The eighteen forest kingdoms of Khoh copper plate inscription of Samkshobha may be taken to correspond to the eighteen Vidhyādhara settlements with this sixty towns, associated in the Jaina Jambudvīpapannatti with the Vindhya or Vindhya range.
- P. 108. Beyond the Sringavan (Tienshan) range is the country called Karna varsa or Uttarakuru with the ocean as its northern boundary.
- P. 109. The Jain work Jambudolpapannatti devides the Himalayas into two ranges namely the greater (Mahahimvanta) and the lesser (cullahimavanta).
  - P. 130. Description of Jambudvipa according to Jambudvipapannati.

Jawaharlal Nehru-The discovery of India. Calcutta, 1946.

- P. 73. Buddhism and Jainism were certainly not Hinduism or even the Vedic Dharma. Yet they are integral parts of Indian life culture and philosophy.
- P. 83. Jainism emphasised the abstention from life and in certain periods of Indian history there was a running away from life on a big scale.
- P. 97. The ideology of the Upanişad did not permit to any marked extent to the masses. This led to new movements of materialistic philosophy, Agnosticism and atheism. Out of this grew Buddhism and Jainism and at the period of Rāmāyaṇa Mahābhārata an attempt was made to bring out a synthesis of the rival creeds.
- P. 127. A little later than the Upanisadic period a strong current of materialism out of which Jainism and Buddhism arose where again an attempt was made to synthesise the various forms of belief in the Bhagavad Gita.
- P. 128. Both Jainism and Buddhism were breakway from the Vedic religion and its offshoots, though in a sense they had grown out of it.
- P. 129. Jainism in many way utterly different from it was tolerant to caste and adapted itsef to it.
- P. 168. Ascetic aspect of life was to grow more important under the influence of Jainism and Buddhism, but it did not change materially the background of life.
- P. 189. The age which gave birth to Buddha was of tremendous mental ferment and Philosophic enquiry in India. It gave rise to materialism, to Bhagavadguz to Buddhism and Jainism and other current thoughts which were subsequently to consolidate themselves in various systems of Indian Philosophy.
- P. 197. The idea of non-violence, already present in the Vedas and Upanisadas, was emphasised by Buddhism and even more so by Jainism.
- P. 198. India was influenced by Jainism which was most other worldly and life negating of all the doctrines and philosophies.
- P. 199. The emphasis of Jainism on non-violence led to the killing of the soul being considered as lowly occupation for it often resulted in the destruction of animal life.

NEHRU, Jawaharlal-The discovery of India, 2nd Edi. Calcutta, 1946.

- P. 53. Arya Dharma includes all the faiths that originated in India; it was used by Jains also. Sanatana dharma, meaning the ancient religion, could be applied to any of the ancient faiths (including Buddhism and Jainism), but the expression being monopolized by the Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism were certainly not Hinduism or even the Vedic Dharma. Yet they arose in India and were integral parts of Indian life, culture and philosophy. A Jain in India is a hundred percent product of Indian thought and culture, yet it is not a Hindu faith.
- P. 60. Buddhism and Jainism employed the abstention from life, and in certain periods Indian history there was a running away from life on a big scale.
- P. 71. The ideology of the Upanishads did not permeate to marked extent to the masses and the intellectual separation between the creative minority and the majority became more marked. In course of time this led to new movements—a powerful wave of materialistic philosophy, agnosticism, atheism but of this again grew Buddhism and Jainism.
- Pp. 92-94. Mahāvīra and Buddha: Caste—Both Jainism and Buddhism were break-aways from the Vedic religion and its offshoots, though in a sense they had grown out of it. They deny the authority of the Vedas and, most fundamental of all matters, they deny or say nothing about the existence of a first cause. Both lay emphasis on non-violence and build up organization of celibate monks and priests. There is certain realism and rationalism in their approach; One of the fundamental dectrines of Jainism is that truth is relative to our standpoints. It is a rigorous ethical and non-transcendental system laying a special emphasis on the ascetic aspect of life and thought.

Mahāvīra, a Kshatriya (warrior class) was the founder of Jainism, a rebei against the parent religion and in many ways utterly different from it, was tolerant to caste and adopted itself to it; and so it survives and continues in India, almost as an offshoot of Hinduism.

P. 122. There was an ascetic aspect of life in India, as there was later in Greece; that aspect was to grow more important under the influence of Jainism and Buddhism, but even so it did not change materially the background of life.

Pp. 143-44. The idea of non-violence, already present in the Vedas and Upanishads, was emphasized by Buddhism and even more so by Jainism. There was a new respect for life and a kindness to animals. And always behind all this was the endeavour to lead the good life, the higher life. Effect of Buddha's teaching being pessimism towards life, so was the view of Jainism.

National background of each country moulded the religion according to each shape—for instance, India was influenced by Jainism which was the most otherworldly and life—negating of all doctrines and philosophies. The emphasis of Jainism and Buddhism on non-violence led to the tilling of the soil being considered a lowly occupation, for it often resulted in the destruction of animal life; Unconsciously this led to the degradation of vast numbers of tillers of the soil—but something inherent in the caste system was responsible for this degradation.

P. 168. India, a country of many religions, Jainism and Buddhism had largely faded away and been absorbed by Hinduism.

## 1378

- L. B. King—The Vratyas and their reference in Brahmanical and Buddhist literatures. (Proc. Ind. Hist. Congress, 9th Session) Allahabad, 1946.
- P. 109. Vrātyas cannot be considered as Magadhas, though some of the Magadhas may be styled as 'Vrātyas'.

According to Jayaswal the term *Vralya* indicated those who had the tradition of the Jains and Buddhas amongst them even before the sixth century B.C. Buddha and Jina (J.B.O.R.S. XIV—P. 26).

- M. L. Roy Choudhury—Hindu-Muslim relation during the Mughal period 1521-1707 A.D. (Proc. Ind. Hist. Congress, 9th Session) Allahabad, 1946.
- Pp. 288-89. Jain idols were destroyed by a Mughal Governor in Gujrat against Akbar's orders. Akbar removed the restrictions on building of places of public worship and immediately afterwards numerous such places of worship were constructed. Jain temples were built at Satrunjaya and Ujjain.

,:

R. C. MAJUMDAR and A.S. ALTEKAR—A new History of the Indian people—Lahore, 1946.

Vol. vl-The Vakataka-Gupta Age.

Pp. 365-66. During 550 to 900 A.D. the Buddhists, the Jains, the Saivas and the Vaishnavas suffered from mutual persecution in South India but during the Vakataka—Gupta period (200 to 550 A.D.) the relations of these sects were fairly cordial in the whole country.

Brahman Nathasarman and his wife Rami of Pundra Vardhana (in Bengal) were pious Hindus but made grants for the worship of Jain Arhats. Kadamba kings Krishna Varman and Mrigesavarman made grants to a Jain establishment. The Jains used to respect the Hindus and their teachers. The Guptas were orthodox Hindus but the Jainas paid best tribute to their administration.

Pp. 390-394. Jainism. Svetāmbaras convoked two councils at Mathura & Valabhi to settle the correct texts of the sacred writings (313 A.D.), and the settled texts later committed to writing (453 A.D.).

During this period the Jains gave up their prediction for Prākrit and began to write in Sanskrit. Mathura and Valabhi strongholds of the Śvetāmḥaras and puṇḍravardhana (N. Bengal) of the Digambaras. Jain establishments existed at Kahaum in Gorakhpur district and Udayagiri in Central India. Karnataka and Myrore strongholds of the Digambaras & patronised by the Kadamba and Ganga rulers. Jainism gained firm footing in Tamil country since the early centuries of the Christian era, Naladiyar, Palmoli Nauru and Jivakachintāmani—important Tamil Jain works.

- 392. In 470 A.D. Jains command a special sangam at Madura under the presidency of Vajranandi. Lokavibhāga was composed by Muni Sarvanandi in 458 A.D. in the famous Jain monastry in Patalika (S. Arcot). Kānchi, a famous Jain centre and some of the Pallava and Paṇḍya rulers were Jains. Rivalry between Jainism and Śaivism but no mutual persecution during this period. Ritual of Jain worship. Jain procession in the month of Kārtika. The rich patronage to the religion introduced laxity in a section of the Jain monks.
- P. 393. According to the Digambaras the only surviving portion of the twelve Angas have been preserved in the Shatkhandagama, Kashayapahuda and Mahabandha—composed towards the end of the 2nd or the beginning of the 3rd

century A D., they deal with the doctrine of Karman and the causes of bondage which tie down the soul to Samsāra.

- P. 393. Jain religion and philosophy are conservative. Umasväti composed (in c 200 A.D.) Tattvärthädhigamasütra. During this period (Vakatak-gupta) Jain philosophers for the first time began to offer rational explanations for their religious dogmas and tenets. Siddhasena Diväkara (5th century A.D.) father of Jain logic, he wrote Sanmati-tarka and Nydydvatāra.
- P. 467. Paintings in the cave temple Sittannavasal (Siddhanam vāsa) in Puddukkotai state executed in the time of Pallava Mahendra-varman.

#### 1381

- A. Ghosh-The Pottery of Ahichchhatra, District Barully, U.P. (Ancient India, No. I. Delhi, 1946).
- P. 37. Ahichchhatra, the capital of the Kingdom of North Pānchāla. The ruins of Ahichchhatra are situated about half a mile to the north-east of the village of Rāmnagar which is even now known to the Jainas as Achchchhatra.

- H. G. RAWLINSON—A concise History of the Indian People, 1946.
- Pp. 29-30. Jain and Buddhist teachings.
- P. 79. Buddhism left India having signed a mark on the Buddhism whereas Jainism survived.
- P. 91. Causes of Mohammadan success—Buddhism and Jainism by their doctrine of Ahinisā had made bulk of the people peace loving and unwarlike.
- P. 101. Decline of Buddhism under Calukya dynasty and replacement by Brahmanism and Jainism. Ganga dynasty of Mysore patronised the Jainas.
- P. 104. Vira Saivas or lingayātas were founded by Vasava, a Brahmin minister of uprising Rāja named Bijjala as a revolt against Brahmin priesthood and heretical doctrines of Jainism. Another version is that Vijjala, a, Jain, persecuted Lingāyatas and was assassinated. Lingāyatas reject Brahmanism and the authority of the Veda. Hoysalas were Jains. But their successor Viṣṇuvaradhana was a convert Vaiṣṇavism by Rāmānuja.
  - P. 110. Jain migration to South in Mysore, about 309 B.G.
- P. 117. Religious reformers Sankara and Rāmānuja overthrew the heretical sects of Jainism and Buddhism by their teaching.

- V. RANGACHARYA—The Play of Imperialism in Kannada History & some of its cultural effects. (Journal of Indian History Vol. XXV. Part I, No. 73—Trivandrum April, 1947).
- P. 12. Making of a grant to Jains, and instituting an eight-day—Jinendra festival by Ravivarman Kadamba.
- P. 16. Mention of the excavation of a Jain cave near Badami by Mangalisa.
- P. 17. Pulakesin II patronised the Jain scholar, Niravadya Udayadeva, a pupil of Pūjyapāda, the probable author of Jainendravyākaraņa and gave him a village.
- P. 24. Mention of Attiyabbe, widow of Nagadeva, installing 1,500 Jain images, endowing lands to a Jinalaya and to a Jain scholar Nagadeva Pandita.
- P. 27. Contributions of Hoysalas were immense towards Vaisnavism and Jainism (1141-1218 A.D.).

### 1384

Dasharatha Sharma—Kumarapala Chalukya's war with Arnaraja of Śakambhari (Bharata-Kaumudi, Part II, Allahabad, 1947).

Pp. 875-886. Jaina emperor Kumārapāla deseated Anna, Anaka, or Arnorāja Sākambhari; Hemachandra, the author of *Dvyāsrayamahākāvya* is the earliest writer on this war; other writers—Abhayatilakagaṇi, Merutunga, Jayasimha Sūri, Jinamaṇḍaṇa and Charitra-sundara, Prabhāchandra.

#### 1385

Pt. Hirananda Sastat—A new source of Indian history; The Vijhaptipatras (Bharata-Kaumudi—Part II, Allahabad, 1947.

Pp. 765-768 Kshamāpanā or Vijāaptipatras are letters of solicitation and invitation sent by the Jains to their gurus especially on their new years day (concluding day of the Paryushana)—they may be addressed by individuals to friends or by one Jainasangha or community to another; in these mention is made of the ruler of the country, of his capital and chief exploits; contain illustrations of the Bazara, streets, mansions, act; they allude to historical, religious, social matters, invariably written in the form of a scroll (see ancient Vijāaptipatras, by Dr. H. Sastra, Baroda State, 1942, Pp. 1-80, Plates 1-xv III).

H. C. SETH-Mahavira Niroana and some other important dates in ancient Indian History (Maratha Kaumudi-Part II, Allahabad, 1947).

Pp. 817-838. Traditional chronology of the Svetāmbara sect puts Mahāvīra Nināna 470 years before the Vikrama era i.e. 528 B.C.; Charpentier (Cambridge History of India, vol. I, p 155 and IA, vol. XLIII, pp. 118 ff puts it in 468 B.C. The Digambaras record, that 605 years elapsed between Mahāvīra Nināņa and the Saka king. Gardabhila may be identical with Khāravela of the Hāthigumphā inscription and Vakradeva of Khāravela's dynasty may be the famous Vikramāditya. Mahāvīra's Nirvāna should be in 488 B.C.

#### 1387

Sikendra Nath GHOSAL—The Puranic and historical references in the Apabhramsa stanzas of Hemacandra. (Jain. Ant. Vol. XII, No. II), Arrah, Pp. 76 to 87.

There is only one historical character called Munja who is more well known by the name Vākpatirāja Paramāra (970-973). The sentiments of the Rajput women studied.

### 1388

Kamta Prasad Jain-Some Jaina kings and ministers. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XII No. II), Arrah, 1947 Pp. 53 to 58.

Narrations of a few Jaina kings and ministers requiring investigation and compilation. Minister Kṛṣṇāditya and others (1257 A.D.). Seats of Chauhān Rajputs was at the flourishing town of Chandawār or Chandawāḍa in the district of Agra. The members of a house of Lambakanchuka Jainas of Chandwāra held the office of minister of these kings. Kṛṣṇāditya belonged to this very house of Lamedru Jainas. King Aharamalla fought out victorious battle against the Muhammadan invaders with the aid of his minister Kṛṣṇāditya.

Minister Subhata (1277 A.D.) Mahā Rāwal Šrī Chachiga was the ruler of the whole territory of Śrīmala country. (Kathiawada) during the thirteenth century. A worthy ruler Subhata was devout Jain.

Minister Vāsādhara (1398 A.D.) descendants of minister Kṛṣṇāditya lost the the patronage of the kings of Chandawāra and they were replaced as ministers by another house of Jaiswala Jainas of that town. Vāsādhara was renowned for his pity and devetion to Lord Jinendra.

Minister Punja (1505 A.D.) flourished at Mandir near Dhar in Central India when King Nasiruddin was ruling. He succeeded the Muslim minister Maille Mafar. Upheld by the Hindu and Musalmans alike he was a devout follower of Jainism.

Raja Bharamalla (1605 A.D.) was the ruling chief of Kaccha and he adopted the vows of Jaina layman.

Rājā Bharamalla of Nagaura, a contemporary of the Mughal Emperor Akbar, belonged to the Śrimāla sect of Rakyani gotra. He was devout Jain belonging to Japāgachcha of Nagaura.

Diwana Tarachanda (1672 A.D.), a minister of Sardara Alaphakhana ruling at Fatehpur, observed the rules and vows of a Jaina layman. Rāghava and Raghunātha (1778 A.D.). Ministers of king Sawanta Singh ruling at Deogarh in the Malava country in the 18th century A.D. They were seious of the Hirmada Jainas of Deogarh.

## 1389

D. Kumar-"The Rise and Progress of Jainism". (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIII, No. I), Arrah, 1947.

Pp. 32 to 41. The end of the sixth and the beginning of the fifth century B.c. was a period of great religious activity in Northern India. A number of monastic orders sprang up prominent among them being Jainism, Buddhism and the Ājīvakas. For nearly five centuries after the death of Mahāvīra, Jainism was making rapid progress in Northern India. Bhadrabāhu led the Jain Migration to the South. End of the 5th century A.D. and the opening of the 6th is the period of the Kalabhra invasion and occupation of the Pāṇḍyan Kingdom of the South. Dravidians in origin the Kalabhras embraced Jainism from the moment they came to this country. The Kalabhras were invited by the Jainism from the moment they came to this country. The Kalabhras were invited by the Jainis into the Chela, Chora and Pāṇḍya kingdoms to establish Jainism firmly. The period beginning from the 6th century A.D. is marked by a revival of Brahmanism affecting greatly Buddhism and Jainism women stalwarts to the cause of Jainism mentioned.

- R. MAJUMDAR. CHOWDHURY and DATTA—An Advanced History of India. London, 1943.
- P. 59. Both Vardhamana and Buddha preached their doctrines during the reign of Bimbisara.

- P. 62. The total duration of Nauda line was 155 years according to Jain texts.
- P. 70. For North-East India the most useful information is to be found in early Päli canan and the sacred books of the Jainas.
- P. 73. Jain writers refer to the use made by Ajātasatru of Mahāsila Kantaga and Rathamussala.
- P. 74. About republic some details are given by works on policy as well as the sacred literature of the Jains.
  - P. 75. Jain texts seems to limit the title af Raja to nine persons only.
- P. 82. The idea of Kalpa vrksa occurs prominently in the Indian literature including that of the Jainas.
- P. 408. Literary conditions under Turks-Afghans, marked by literary production of Jaina literature secular as well as religious.

A. N. UPADHYE-A Pattavali of Senagana. (J.A., XIII 2, Pp. 1-9, Arrah, 1948).

This paper presents with a few critical introductory remarks an unpublished Papavali of the Senagana in Sanskrit from a single Ms.; and it is accompanied by an Index of proper Names.

#### 1392

A. N. UPADHYE—Kings and Dynasties mentioned in the Tiloyapannatti (Jubilee Number of the J. of the Asiatic Society of Bombay: In Press).

This paper discusses the various references, to kings and dynasties mentioned in the *Tiloyapannatti* which is assigned to a period between A.D. 473 and 609.

- M. Somasekhara Sarma—History of the Reddi Kingdoms. (Circa 1325 A.D. to Circa 1448 A.D.), Waltair, 1948).
- P. 460. Education: From time immemorial the brahman, agrahāras, mathas, and temples, the Jain basadis and the Buddhist Monasteries, had been the acknowledged national educational institutions for imparting knowledge to the pupils of the respective religious persuations.

- R. D. BANERJEE-Prehistoric Ancient and Hindu India. Calcutta, 1948-(Reprinted).
- Pp. 51-57. Jainism its origin and development. Pāršva the predecessor of Mahāvīra lived in the eighth century s.c. He taught the four supreme commands: (1) not to injure life, (2) not to tell lies, (3) not to steal, and (4) not to possess any property.

Mahāvīra added a fifth, chastity. Pārśva allowed robes but Mahāvīra enjoined complete nudity.

- P. 54. Family of Vardhamāna; legends about his birth; mendicant life of Vardhamāna.
- P. 55. Vardhamāna as teacher; relation between Jainism and Buddhism; rivalaries between the Ajīvikas and the Jains.
- P. 56. Nandas were Jains; Udayin the last king of the Saisunaga dynasty was a staunch Jain. Buddhism failed to become a popular religion till its advocacy by Asoka. The Maurya emperors were Jains; cause of the Schism—the Digambaras and the Svetämbaras.
- P. 57. Samprati, a grandson of Aśoka, a patron of Jain The Śvetāmbara sect confined to Rajputana and Western India while Bengal, South Bihar, Chotanagpur, and the whole of central India, Maharashtra, and southern India contained thousands of the Digambaras; Jain Sarākas (Śrāvakas) in Orissa.
  - P. 62. Buddha's teaching simpler than Jaina's.
- P. 68. Bimbisāra married Chellana, the daughter of the Lichchhavi prince Chetaka and first cousin of Mahāvīra Vardhamāna.
- P. 69. Even after the formation of New Rajagriha, the holy places inside the old Rajagriha continued to be visited by pilgrims both Jain and Buddhist, upto the twelfth century A.D.
- P. 72. Reference of the Nands in the Häthigumphä inscription of Khāravela—excavation of a canal by a Nanda King in the year one hundred and three of the era of the Nandas; who also brought away an image of a Jina from Kalinga.
- Pl 90: Chandragupta Maurya was a Jain, died after a reign of twenty-four years, C. 297 B.C.

.1296 Jaina Bibliography

Pp. 91-92. Kalinga a Dravidian Kingdom, where the Jain religion flourished—its conquest by Asoka; Buddhism a path of minor importance (259 B.C.) and its adoption as a state religion gave offence to the Jains the Brahmanas.

- P. 93. In the 13th and 20th year after his coronation Asoka excavated cave dwellings in the Barabar hills of the Gaya Dist. for the Ajtvikas.
- P. 97. The introduction of the new religion (Buddhism) diverted to his propagation a good deal of revenue which, before that date, (3rd century B.c.) appears to have been spent on the Jain and the Brahmanical religions.
- P. 103. Samprati, son and successor of Dasaratha (Maurya) is famous in Jain tradition as a Jain and the dedicator of thousands of Jain images.
- P. 106. Khārvela's invasion of Magadha: Khāravela defeated the army of Pushyamitra at Gorathagiri or Barbar Hill, and raided the old capital, Rājagriha, Khāravela invaded Magadha once more and defeated Bahasatimitra (Pushyamitra). The repeated incursion of Khāravela in Magadha weakened the Sungas.
- Pp. 115-117. The Chetis of Kalinga—extent of Kalinga—Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela—Khāravela's accession—Khāravela's training—invasion of the Deccan, Public works—First campaign in Magadha—Invasion of Northern India (Bhāratavarsha)—fall of Pātaliputra.
- P. 130. In Mathura the Jain religion flourished during the reign of Kanishka I, and many Jain images were made by local artists.
- Pp. 134-35. In the last centuries before the birth of Christ Jainism does not appear to have succeeded in making any fresh converts. The large number of Jain records discovered in Mathura during the first century B.C. or A.D. contain hardly any names of Scythism or Greek converts: Jain religion declined on account of it, conservatism.
- P. 141. In the works of the Mathura School of the Saka period (1st century A.D.) tendency towards schematic treatment is apparent, but it appears to have affected the Jain sculpture more than the Buddhist.
- P. 143. The Mathura school flourished exceedingly during the reign of the Kushans. Numerous Jain images and Jain stupas were dedicated and built. The inscriptions on them enable to fix their chronology with greater percision than in the case of the products of any other school.

No complete building of the Mathura school has survived. The Kankali Tila Mound at Mathura yielded the remains of an immense Jain stupa. Jain stupas uncommon in medieval and modern shrines, but very common in Northern India in the first century B. c. in form they were exactly like the great Buddhist stupas of Sanchi, Mankiala, or Bharhut, being huge hemispheres decorated on the exterior and surrounded by railings with lofty gateways on the cardinal points. The stupas at Mathura were destroyed by Sultan Mahmud of Ghazni in 1018 A.D. and the great iconoclast was very forcibly struck by the beauty of the sacred and profoband edifices.

Pp. 155-157. Cave Temple of the Jain family of Kalinga, Earliest examples of southern art and architecture are caves excavated by Khāravela, King of Kalinga, and by his relations in the Udayagiri Hill in the Puri Dist. of Orissa, which are also the earliest known examples of Jain temple architecture. The biggest cave at Udayagiri excavated in the second century B.C. for the residence of Jain monks. Views of Sir John Marshall on the Udayagiri caves (Cambridge History of India, Vol. I, Pp. 641-642)—referred to. The Ananta cave. The later caves on the Udayagiri and the Khandagiri Hills. Artistic inscription of Orissa.

- P. 174. During the reign of Kumāragupta I, Indian sculpture attained the height of its excellence. The Jain image from Mathura of 114 G.E., i e. 433—the best known example of this period.
- P. 202. Harshavardhana held quinquennial assemblies at Prayaga or Allahabad, and Yuan Chewang was present at one held in 643. Buddhists, Brahmanas and the Jains received gifts during these assemblies.
- P. 205. Mahendravarman I (Pallava), a Jain first converted to Saivism by saint Appar.
- Pp. 210-11. The early Chalukyas. In 730 Vijayaditya granted a village called Kardama to a Jain teacher named Nirvadaya—Udayadeva, who belonged to the Devagana of the Mülasamgha and was a pupil of Püjyapada, the author of the Jainendra-nyākarana. The early Chalukyas of Badami were orthodox Hindus, so the Brahmanical religion revived and Buddhism declined in the Deccan. The Digambara Jainism, however, became the favourite faith of the masses.
- Pp. 214-215. Amoghavarsha I, the greatest king of the Rashtrakûta dynasty turned Jain and became one of the most liberal patrons of the Digambara sect. He was the disciple of ascetic Jinasena, the author of Parivabhyudaya. Jayadhavaln

was composed in 837. In the Jain mathematical work Sarasamgraha of Viracharya, Amoghavarsha I, is called a follower of the Syadvada doctrine. He himself composed the Ratnamatika, which exists in a Tibetan translation. He reigned for sixty-three years and was succeeded by his son Krishnaraja II.

- P. 222. The temples of Aihole and Pattadkal. The Jain temple near the temple of Virūpāksha resembles Dharmarāja's rath at Mamallapuram.
- P. 222. Ellora. The extreme left of the Ellora Hill is occupied by Jain caves. These are full of decorative details which tire the eye.
- P. 241. An image of Rishabhadeva, the first Tirthankara, was dedicated, during the reign of Madanavarman Chandella twelfth century, in the Jain temple at Khajurāho and is still worshipped.
- P. 247. Ardhamāgadhi a literary dialect used by the Jains in their sacred books.
- P. 250. Hemachandra Sūri was the adviser of Siddharāja Jayasingha and Kumārapāla. Hemachandra was born at Dhandhuka in 1088 and died in 1172. He wrote a large number of works. Ajayapāla distrusted the Jain ministers of Kumārapāla.
- P. 251. Vastupāla was the minister of Viradhavala and his son Visāladeva. He and his brother Tejahpāla built a magnificent temple at Delvada (Dilwara), near Mount Ābū, in 1230. In 1232 they built another temple of the Tirthankara, Neminātha on Satrunjaya Hill, and a third on the Girnār Mount.
- P. 272. The Lingāyats. Vasava founded the Lingāyata sect who practise a new variety of the Saiva religion, they do not recognize Brahmanas or caste. Jayasimha II (10th century—Western Chālukya King), was converted from Jainism to this new sect.
- P. 288. The Hoysala Vishnuvardhana's queen Santaladevi erected a Jain temple at Śravana Belgola. Hulla, a minister of Narasimha I (son of Vishnuvardhana), was a great patron of Jainism, and the Hoysalas have left splendid buildings at Belur and Śravana Belgola.

### 1395

Nalinaksha Durr--Presidential Address, Eleventh Session, Delhi of The Indian History Congress, 1948.

P. 40. Nandas and Chandragupta: If the Jain tradition about the retirement of Chandragupta to the South can be accepted (Advanced History of India.

by R.C. MAZUMDAR), then no harm in relying on the statement of *Manjusrimulakalpa* that Mahāpadma Nanda's leaning towards Buddhism made him unpopular.

Pp. 44-46. Jainism: Jainism occupies important place in the studies of our cultural history; lack of good translations of Agamas and lesser interest taken by European scholars, are the main reasons for our inadequate attention to the religion; the Agamas and their commentaries were recast and revised about the sixth century A. c. but they contain materials of a much early date; traditionally there were three recensions of the Agamas but so far no attempt is made to separate the strata chronologically. Jaina Myths and legends derived from the Indian traditions and hence a comparative study of the Buddhist, Jain and Brahmanic versions is likely to throw light on the social, political and cultural life of the Indians of the early Christian eras.

Jainism did not spread beyond Kausambi, Thaneswara and Saket till the days or Samprati, the grandson of Asoka, when it spread to Sindhu-Sauvira, Surashtra in the west, and to Andhra and Dravida in the south; but never outside the borders of India. Jainism developed a lay-society of its own; our University should create an interest amongst our students, towards Jain literature.

#### 1396

N. N. Ghosh—On the Chronological Position of Kharavela. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 11th, Session, Delhi, 1948).

Pp. 58-64. JAYASWAL puts Khāravela in the first quarter of the second century B. C., taking him to be a contemporary of Pushyamitra Sunga. He identifies Bahasatimita as Brihaspatimitra; his argument not convincing (R. B. Chanda, I. H. D. 1929, p. 595 f. 5a. 26). Khāravela, a contemporary of Sātakarņi I, who appears in the Nanaghat and Sānchi inscriptions, both of the first century B. C. The Nandaraja of the inscription identified with Mahāpadma Nanda and not Nandivardhana. Tentative chronology of Khāravela:

Birth 29	plus l	4	C.	43	B.	c.
Yauvarājy:	a 43-1	6	C.	27	В,	c.
Accession	43-2	4	C.	19	R	

# 1397

G. B. SEETHARAM-Queen Santaladivi. (QJMs, Vol. 38, No. 3, 1948, Bangalore).

Pp. 139-148. The quen-consort of Visauvardhana, the great Hoysela Emperor. Santala Devi a flower of Karnataka Guitage.

L. A. PHALTANE—New Light on Antiquity of Jainism. (Jain. Ant., vol. XIV, No-I), Arrah, 1948. Pp. 21 to 27.

Magga (way) and Maggaphal (fruit of the way) are the two things mentioned in Jainism according to Achārya Kunkunda. Magga means a remedy for liberation and its fruit is complete contentment. The ancient name of Jainism was Marga. The word 'Magga', (Sanskrit Mārga) appears to have been in use in several countries of the Asiatic continent. In Persian language 'Maga' used in the sense of a priest. In Canarese also the word is used. Monk (Christian Catholic priest) and Manga are its two different forms. The Saraswat Brahmanas of India name their god of worship as Mangesha. The Burmans use the word Manga in the sense of brother. Makala in Dravidian language means children. According to the Bhavitya Purāna Bhojakas and Magas were one and had many practices of the Jain saints. Makala—still an advanced community in the Dravidian province has been described as ordinary men and followers of Jainism by Jain Rāmāyaṇa.

Mongi-Tungi - 'Mongi' means sacred or belonging to the sacred religion 'Magga' and 'Tungi' means a mount or mountain. The joint word 'Mongi Tungi' would mean a sacred mount of the Jains. According to the Jains Rāmachandra attained liberation from this mount.

In view of the facts Marge was the name by which Jainism was pre-eminently known until at least the time of Shri Ramachandra.

#### 1399

R. S. ALTEKAR—Jainism in the Deccan under the Rastrakutas. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XV, No. I), Arrah, 1949.

Pp. 24 to 31.

The period of the Rāshṭrakūṭas was probably the most flourishing period in the history of Jainism in the Deccan. Soon after it Jainism received a set-back owing to rapid spread of the new lingāyat sect. The literary activity of the Jains was also remarkable in this age, and they seem to have taken an active part in the education of the masses. Before the beginning of the alphabet proper the children in the Deccan recite the Jain formula on namassiddhebhyah. Grants were made to the Jains by the Kadambas, the Chālukyas, the Gangas and the Rāstrakūṭas who were patrons of Jainism. Many of the feudataries and officers of the Rāshṭrakūṭas were also Jains. Jain Literature of the period discussed.

Harisatya Briattacharyya—Heroes of the Jaina Legends. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XV, No. I), Arrah, 1949. Pp. 14 to 23.

Kulakaras—are said to have been the most enlightened men of their times and great friend philosophers and guides of the human society. Parallel to the Vedic conception of the fourteen 'Manu's the Jaina legends give the descriptions of fourteen Kulakaras. Various stages of the progress of the early human race traced with the help of the successive Kulakaras. The Jain account presents the human society in its most primitive state concievable, viz., in the stage when it scarcely distinguishable from a heard of beasts.

#### 1401

# K. K. HANDIQUI-Yasastilaka and Indian Culture. Sholapur, 1949. Pp. viii-540.

It deals with some aspects of Jainism and Indian thought and culture in the tenth century A.D. based on Somadeva's *Yaiastilaka*, a masterpiece of literature. It gives the pathetic story of Prince Yosodhara in a realistic manner based on a domestic tragedy, around which is woven a story of moral and religious edification.

#### Contents-

Somadeva and his age (959 A.D.), Synopsis of Yasastilaka and its sources; Yasastilaka—as a Prose Romance, as a Socio-Political record, as a Religious Romance, as an Anthology of Sanskrit verse; Philosophical doctrines and schools of thought. Jaina Dogmatics and Moral and spiritual discipline; the Anupreksas (ponderings) and Jaina Religious Poetry; a controversial dialogue on the subject of animal sacrifice; Jainism and other faiths; Jaina criticism of vedic sacrifices; Non-Jaina cults, customs and Beliefs; Jaina religious and moral stories; Myths and legends: Quotations and references.

# Appendix-

Somadeva and the Pratibara court of Kanauj; the verses on the courtezan's corpse and a Buddhist legend; Saiva temples and their geographical distribution; the Kalamukha sect; geographical names; General index.

V. S. AGRAWALA-A review of life in Ancient India as depicted in the Jain canons by Dr. Jagdish Chandra Jain, (J.U.P.H.S. Vol. 22, 1949) Allahabad, 1949.

Pp. 228—233. A digest of the varied cultural data that lie embedded in the extensive Jain religious texts, relating to Geography, social organisation, economic conditions, arts, sciences, religion and philosophy. Kinds of cloth; marriage gifts; musical instruments architectural terms, dance dramas.

#### 1403

- J. E. VAN LOHUIZEN-De Leeuw.-The "Scythian" Period. Leiden, 1949.
- Pp. 1-72. Chap. I—The eras; the Amohini tablet (āyāgapaṭa) dated in the year 72. Maurya era counted from the coronation of Chandragupta in or about B.C. 321.
  - Chap. II. The art of north-west India.
- P. 137. Indra and Brahmā with the Buddhists as well as with the Jains at Mathura and in early India in general were relegated to an inferior position about the same as that of Yakşas. The Jains who have retained the old names of these acolytes of the Jina as Brahma and Indra also call them Yakşas (Sumangalavilasini, I, p. 264).
  - Chap. III. The Buddha and Jina image in the Kuṣāṇa art of Mathura.
- Pp. 147-49. In the earliest times, Jainism and Buddhism did not use images for worship. The first proof of the existence of Jainism (at Mathura) is the inscription on the ayagapta of the women Amohini (fig. 29). These ayagaptas were relief plaques made of stone, decorating a stupa all round. A number of these have been found again by Vincent Smith at Kankāli Tilā near Mathura, together with many other Jainistic relics (Ar. Sur. Ind. N. Im. Se. vol. xx, 1901). Several of these ayagapatas bear a votary inscription mentioning the name of the donor.

The dyagapata dedicated by Amohini is the only dated dyagapata known uptil now. It shows a female figure, accompanied by some servants. According to Bachhofer (Die fruhindische Plastik, vol. II, pl. 74 and the description there) she represents the goddess Aryavati. Aryavati a shorter from for arya (ga) vali; aryavati, a word for the stone slabs put up around a stupa a parallel to ayagapata. Aryavati ayapata— ayagapata. This ayagapata proves the existence of Jain stupa before the middle of the 1st century B.C. Other ayagapatas show a decorative design built up of several holy symbols; At Mathura the community of Jains was larger

than Buddhists, the Chinese version of the Kalpanamanditkā tells us about Kanikkā's journey from the Basin of the Ganges back to the North-West India, viz. that the great emperor went through a wide flat country where he saw a beautiful caitya of the Jains, to which he paid homage as the thought it to be a Buddhist stupa. Konow supposed that this caitya was possibly the same as the one of which the remains have been found at Kankali Illa.

- Pp. 149, n. Kalpanāmanditīkā by Kumāralāta, translated by Kumarajiva, English translation Ind. Ant. Vol. 32, 1903, p. 385 and in the edition by E. Houber, Paris, 1908, Pp. 158—63.
- Pp. 150—52. Buddhism and Jainism go together in their expression of art. Both had similar symbols, stupas, decorations, architecture, artistic motives—because both drew on the national art of India and employed the same artists (Ep. Ind. vol. 2, 1894. Pp. 311-23).
- P. 153. Existence of a prospering Jain community about 57 B.C.; oldest Jina images also originate from about that time. Buddhism strongly influenced by Jainism (B. Laufer, Chitralaksana, Leipzig, Pp. 17-18.
- P. 155. In the second half of the 1st century B.C. the Jina was depicted side by side with the symbols which formally substituted him.
- Pp. 158-59. A relief (text-fig. 10) found by Fuhrer at Kankāli Tilā—according to Fuhrer it shows Vardhamāna holding a devotional conversation with a king; it is not Jainistic; it represents meeting of Buddha with king Suddhodana.
- P. 158. Jina images always completely naked with (often) the Śrivatsa—symbol on the chest.
- P. 167. Neither the oldest Jina figures on the ayagapatas show the usnisa, nor do the images of the Kuśana period, have it; before the Guptas the usnisa distinguishes the Buddha from the Jina.
  - P. 219. Dhyāna-mudrā usual for Jina images.
- P. 221. In the centre of the space between the two lions (on the base) a scene is represented, showing a number of adorants on either side of a small column carrying the Cakra symbol—this is a special characteristic of Jainistic images.

Generally Jainism more tenacious to tradition, becaue it has not been exposed to foreign and strange influences it remained conservative and therefore did not acquire the numerous followers among foreign nations that could have made it a

world religion—a vicious circle in reverse; Jainism remained a typical Indian religion, and it maintained some archaic characteristics which Buddhism lacks.

Pp. 237-62. Chapter 4. The Post-Kusana period at Mathura. Various inscriptions on the Jina images and the bust, head and other parts of the images discussed; after the 100 of the Kaniska era the number for 100 was frequently omitted in the dates.

- Chapt. 5. Pp. 263—300. The Brahmi inscriptions of the post-Kuṣāna period. Several Jain inscriptions discussed.
- P. 310. Upright Jainistic images of the post-Kuşana period often have a little adorant on either side of the large image, mostly standing on a lower level.
  - P. 330. The story of Kalaka.

#### List of illustrations:

Frontispiece. Ayagapata found at Kankali Tila, Lucknow Pro. Museum.

- 28. Detail of an Ayagapata (see frontispiece).
- 29. Ayagapata dedicated by Amohint.
- 45. Seated Jina dated in the year 80.
- 46. Two Jinas, both dated in the year 83.
- 47, Fragment of a Jina image dated in the year 84.
- 48. Seated Jina dated in the year 84.
- 49. Seated Jina dated in the year 98.
- 52. Fragment of a Jina image dated in the year 62.
- 55. Seated Jina dated in the year 57.
- 56. Seated Jina dated in the year 12.
- 57. Fragment of a Jina, 3rd century A.D.
- 58. Jina head, 2nd century A.D.
- 59. Sarasvati image dated in the year 54.
- 60. Seated Jina, dated in the year 35 or 39.
- 61. Seated Jina, 3rd century A.D.

- 62. Seated Jina, 3rd century A.D.
- 63. Image of Aristanemi dated in the year 18.
- 64. Standing Jina dated in the year 9.
  - 66. Fragment of a Kusana pedestal dated in the year 47 of Kanişka.

# Text figures:

- 22. Jina image dedicated by Kumaramita and dated in the year 15.
- 23. Jina dedicated by Sthira and from about the same time as text fig. 22.
- 24. Jina image found at Kankāli Tilā.

#### 1404

- S. K. AIYANGAR-A History of Tirupati. Vol. I, Madras, 1910.
- P. 86. Current popular worship towards Buddhism and Jainism during the time of Alvars of Tirupati.

# 1405

Amritlal Maganlal Shah-Prasasti Samgraha (Sanskrit text), Ahemdabad.

Contains Prasastis, collected from about 1,500 Jain Mss.

#### 1406

Adris Banerji—Traces of Jainism in Bengal. (J.U.P.H.S. Vol. 23, 1950) Lucknow, 1950.

No. 164-168.

Pp. 164-65. Eastern India, the Prachyadesa of the Puranas, Kikata equivalent to later Magadha. The people of Prachyadesa were Aryanised by Jains (An. Bh. Ori. R. Inst. Vol. XII, p. 110). Bihar was devided into Anga, Magadha and Kosala; these included districts of Monghyr, Bhagalpur, Patna, Gorakhpur, Gonda, Deoriya and Balliya; with portions of Ghazipur. The term Bengal includes, West Bengal, Eastern Pakistan with the exception of modern Cooch-Behar, and Hill-Tippera. In ancient days they were known as Pundra Rādha, Suhma and Vanga. Modern Assam, Chittagong, Cooch-Bihar and Hill Tippera were probably the Kinta-desa. The district of Tippera and Commila were known as Samatata. The country now known as Orissa was originally included in the three countries known as Udra, Utkala, and Kalinga.

P. 165. 20 Tirthankaras attained Nirvana on the Samet-Sikhara Pārivanātha Hill. The name Burdawan in W. Bengal which was included in Uttara Rāḍha division was derived from Vardhamāna Mahāvīra, its ancient name being Vardhamāna-bhuktin Rāḍhā.

Pundravardhana, now ruins of Mahasthanagarh, in the Bogra district. Kotivarsha, name of a Vishaya in Gupta Times; now a part of Faridapur District, (E. Pakistan). Taralipta a famous port of Sumha country.

Puṇḍranagara was the fort of Jainism in the centuries before the birth of Christ—evident from the story of Sumagadha, daughter of Anathapindika, found in the Sumagadhāvadāna in the Bodhi-Sattāvadāna-Kalpalatā and the tradition recorded in the Divyāvadāna, that Asoke put to death Nigantha ascetics (Cowell Div. P. 427). Hieun Tsang mentions their existence at Puṇḍranagar (Vol. 1I, P. 184).

- P. 166. Pahārpur Copper plate of 159 G.E.—a Mathura inscription of the Year 62, mentions a monk of Rārā (Rāḍhā).
- P. 167. According to R.D. BANERJEE, "the Zone of influence extended from the Southern bank of the Ganges and Western Bank of the Bhagirathi right upto the northern frontier of the jungle country, where wild Gonds live and which is the province of Gondawana proper (Eastern India School of Medieval Sculpture).
- P. 167. Bahulara Bankura Dist. brick temple, image of Pārśvanātha. In the extreme south eastern corner of the Bankura Dist.—Pārśvanātha. Also at Daulbhirra.
- P. 168. Dulmi or Dyapur Dulmi is a village 50 miles from Purulia. Deoli another village, about 12 miles from Dulmi, contained Jain temples, sculpture—Arvanātha. A mile and a half north of Deoli is Suissa, there is a Digambara image of Pārsvanātha. At Pakvirra, 23 miles south-west of Purulia—are fragments of Jain figures, the biggest being of Padma-prabha, Rishabhanātha and a Pratimasarvato-bhadrika-Mahāvīr, Śāntinātha, Rishabh, and Kunthunātha. Ambikā as Agnila

- N. VENKATARAMANAYYA-The Eastern Calukyes of Vengi. Madras, 1950.
- P. 4. Pampa's Vikramarjuna throws some light on certain aspects of the E. Calukya history.
- Pp. 63-64. Ayyana Mahadevi, Queen of Visnuvardhana I, (Kubja-Visnuvardhana—624-642 AD.) and mother of Jayasimha Vallabha I and Indrabhattā-

raka; she favoured Jaina menks of Kavururi Gana with a shrine called Nadumbi-vasti at Bejavādā i.e, Bezwādā (copper-plate Grant 9 of 1916-17). It is not known whether she was herself a follower of Jainism, or built a temple for them; the Vaisnava faith of Kubja Visnu did not exclude worship of non-Vaisnava deities.

Pp. 116 n.1. Päliketana or the Pälidhavaja banner, the insignia of royalty; Description of this banner given by Jinasena in his Pūrvapurāņa (Chap. XXII, vv. 219-38. Indian Antiqury XIV. 1045). Jaina is said to have adopted this banner to symbolise his undivided lordship over the three worlds.

Ity=ame ketavo-moha-nir-jjay=Oparjjitä babhuh vibhas=tribhuvan-esitvam samsamto=nannya-gocaram (V. 237).

- P. 163. Amma I (Rājamahēndra—922 A.D.), founded the city of Rājamahēndravarama i.e., the present Rajahmundry on the eastern bank of the Godavari to remove his capital from Vengai.
- P. 190. Durgarāja, brother of Paṇḍaranga II (Supreme commander of the mūla-varga or the permanent hereditary forces), figures in the Maliyampundi. Grant of Amma II (A D. 945-970), as the founder of a Jinālaya at Dharmapuri, for the maintenance of which Amma II, granted the village of Miliyampundi (Epi. Indica. IX, Pp. 55-6).
- P. 195. Though Ammas (II), personal faith cannot be deducted from his records, he dealt with all the faiths in an impartial manner. The Hindu shrines as well as the Jain basadis were benefited by his magnificient patronage. The Jaina ascetics of Nandi and Addakali-gacchas flourished in his dominions.
- P. 216. Vimaladitya (A.D. 1011-18), a colourless prince; the only facts known about him are his conversion to Jainism during his last years and his marriage with two princesses of the Cola family.
- P. 283. The population of Vengi as well as other parts of the coastal Telugu country was heterogenous in character. Society was based on caste and even the Jains who originally disregarded it came gradually under its influence and adopted it with certain modifications to suit their needs.
- Pp. 287-89. At the time of the Calukyan conquest three important religions, Buddhism Jainism and Hinduism prevailed in the east coast of the Telugu country. The Jain monks were very active and made a serious attempt to bring the whole country under the influence of Jainism. Deserted images in the ruined village sites all over the country show that Jain settlements were numerous, and an appreciable section of the people paid homage to the Arhats and Tirthankaras as corraborated by the evidence of epigraphy. Several inscriptions of the Eastern

Călukya monarchs and their subjects record the construction of basadis and temples and register the gift of lands and money for their maintenance. Jainism never a state religion. Some of the Eastern Călukya kings, especially, Amma II, Răjamahendra, showed considerable favour to the Jaina monks; but none, with the possible exception of Vimalāditya, became a srāvaka and embraced the faith of Mahāvira.

- P. 291. There were several Jain monastic establishments in the country. The Sarvalokāśraya-Jinālaya, and the Kālakābharaṇa-Jinālaya, both built during the reign of Amma II (Ep. Ind. IX, p. 49) were the most important Jaina monasteries; the former belonged to Addakali-gaccha of Valahārigana, and in the sattrālaya attached to it arrangements were made for feeding the śramanas of all the four castes. The latter was built for the benefit of the monks of the Yāpanīya Sangha to enable the members of the community to practise their vows undisturbed.
- P. 293. Literature: Three great Kannada writers, Ponna, Pampa and Nāgavarma I, closely associated with Kamma-nadu which was situated in the neighbourhood of the Rastrakūta dominions; the first composed his Sāntipurāṇa at the instance of two brahman noblemen Ponnamayya and Mallapayya of Punganur and dedicated to their common guru, Jinendra Candra. The other two were Jaina brahmins born in Vengipalu i.e., Vangipuram in the Narasaraopet Tāluq in the present Guntur district. Pampa was the author of Vikramārjuna-Vijaya and Ādipurāṇa, the greatest poems in the Kannada language. Nāgavarma composed, Chandombudhi, a treatise on Kannada prosody, and Kādambari an adaptation in Kannada of Bana's great Sanskrit romance. Though these authors wrote in Kannada, their works, especially those of Pampa, exercised considerable influence over the early Telugu writers and stimulated them to essay poetical compositions in their own language.

#### 1408

L. A. PHALTANE—Do. Ancient Jain books shed any light on ancient history? (Jain Ant. Vol. XVI, No. II), Arrah, 1920. Pp. 41 to 45.

The Tatvarthasutra is the first work written in Sanskrit among the Jains in which all the Jain tenets are enumerated in Sutra form. The Naraka beings described in the Third chapter of the Tatvartha sutra are no others than the people who dwelt in lands which spread far and wide at one time in the Arabian Sea and which were known as sea lands or Narakas.

States of India. Raprinted (Two volumes in one), London, 1950. (First published in two volumes 1829-1832). Popular Edition (two volumes), published 1914. Reprinted 1923.

- Pp. 18. and 20n. Mt. Soomer is claimed by the Brahmins as the abode of Mahadeva and by the Jains that of Adinatha, the first Jineswara. Adinatha, the patriarch of mankind. He taught the agriculture.
- P. 49. The Boodha religion was modified into its present mild form, the Jain.
- P. 54. The era of last Boodha or Mahāvīra is 477 years before Vicrama, or 533 years before Christ. The twenty-second Boodha, Nemināth, a contemporary of Crishna.
- P. 76. and n. The symbol of the twenty-third Boodha, Pārswa is the serpent. Dates of Neminātha, Pārswanātha and Mahāvīra are A.C. 1120 A.C. 650 and A.C. 533 respectively.
- P. 84. Mundawar (classically Mundodari), five miles northward of Jodhapur, preserves sculptures and Jain temples.
  - P. 187. The religion of Balabhi, before it was sacked was the Jain.
  - P. 275. Bhama Sah, the minister of Pertap, was the saviour of Mewar.
  - P. 284. Satrunjaya, one of the five sacred mounts of the Jains.
- Pp. 413 and 428 n. More than half of the mercantile wealth of India passes through the hands of the Jains. Rajasthan and Saurashtra are the craddles of the Buddhist or Jain faith, and three out of their five sacred mounts—Abū, Palithana and Girnar are in these countries. The strict Jain does not maintain a lamp in the rainy season, lest it should attract moths to their destruction. Mewar, a refuge to the followers of the Jain faith.
- P. 414. The necrological records of the Jains bear witness to their having occupied a distinguished place in Rajpoot society. The first law of the Jains like that of the ancient Athenian lawgiver Triptolemns, is 'Thou shalt not kill.'
- P. 425: Paith of the Hindus suffered much from the Jains. The Jains were hostile and Sancara Achārya destroyed them.

- : 1310 Jaina Bibliography

- P. 426. The Jains, the chief sect of the Buddhists.
- P. 466. On the 5th day of Asoj the lives of some victims (buffalos and rams) are spared at the intercession of the Nuggur-Seth, a Jain.
- Pp. 531-532 and 611.—Sumpriti, the fourth prince in descent from Chandragupta, was of Jaina faith and tradition ascribes to him the most ancient, monuments of this faith, yet existing in Rajasthan and Saurashtra. The Jain temple at Komuluner may have been designed by Grecian artist. Description given.
- Pp. 550-551. The temple of Mahāvīra at Nadole, its architecture and sculpture discussed. The Jain faith was once predominant, and their arts like their religion, were of a character quite distinct from those of Siva. Srenika, a Jain Nadolaye, Balli, Daisoon, Sadri, all ancient seats of the Jains.
- P. 571. The numerical extent of the followers of Jainism—seven out of the ten and a half nyats or tribes profess it.
- Pp. 572 n and 613. The symbolic emblems of the twenty-four Jain apostles on ancient coins and medals of Oojein
- P. 579. Peekar—a town of 1,500 houses, one third of which are inhabted by Oswāl Jains.
- Pp. 609-612. Ajmer—ancient Jain temple—Urai din ca jhopra—Its architecture analysed and plan discussed. The Toork dilapidated it.
- Pp. 620-621. Ahar; an ancient city still possesses some Jaina shrines and a Jain inscription.
- P. 630. A copper plate at Nadole beginning with a obeisance to Jina-Mahāvīra.

II

- P. 127. Commercial Marts—Bhilawara, Bikaner Malpoora and Palli—commercial men and banners of India—natives of Maroodes and followers of the Jain faith.
  - P. 211. Swroop Sing-minister of Moolraj-was a Jain.
- P. 240. Bal-Pol, to the north-west of Jhalore contains a shrine  $o^f$  Pärswanäth.

- P 297. Sowae Jay Sing laid the foundation of Jaipoor in S. 1784 (A.D. 1728). Vidhyadhur who planned the city was a Jain.
- Pp. 438 and 439. The humane Jain merchant says, 'to hoard up grain, for the purpose of taking advantage of human misery, may bring riches, but never profit.
- P. 478. Bharteswar boasts a high antiquity having 750 temples, chiefly of the Jain faith according to local tradition.
- P. 545. The Bhagairwal Mahajins claim descent from Raja Bheem. The Bhagairwal is one of the "twelve and a half (sari bara nyat) castes of Mahajins," or mercantile tribes; the greater portion of whom profess the Jain creed.
- P. 549. A temple of Pārswanāth at Kuraira with inscriptions dated 1300 to 1350. Description given.
- P. 550. An inscription at Mawolee dated S. 1737 records an ordinance in favour of the Jains, that "the oil mill of Mawolee should not work on the four rainy months"; in order to lessen the destruction of animal life."
- Pp. 579-81. Dhoomnar cave. Some of its columns are named after the sacred mounts of the Jains. Entrance adorned with Jain Tirthankaras. Numerous square cells of the Srāwaks or Jain laity and temples dedicated to Thirncars.
- Pp. 584 and 588. A Jain temple at Jhalra Patun dedicated to the sixteenth Thirneara. An inscription dated the 3rd Jeyt S. 1103 (A.D. 1047) in a Jain temple. Inscriptions dated in the 3rd of Magh, S. 1066 (A.D. 1010), in S. 1180 and on the Thursday, the Mool nakshatra of S. 1289 on funeral memorials (nisea) of the Jain.
- P. 595. Five Digambara Jain temples bearing inscriptions at Morakuro, about half a mile east of Bijolli. Gheetore—A square pillar called the Khowasin-sthambha.
- P. 610. 75 feet and a half in height, 30 feet in diameter at the base, and 15 feet at the top dated in S. 952 (A.D. 896) Dysak (sudi) the 30th, Guruwar, dedicated to Adinath and covered with Jain figures. Jain inscriptions in the temple of Shantinatha.

# A. L. BANHAM-History and Dectrines of the Ajwikas, London, 1951.

Foreword by Dr. L.D. BARNET—Dissent from the Vedic systems of sacrifice and Brahmanic retualism arose and created new preachers. Among the aristocratic clans of the North two noblemen created great churches; they were Gautama Buddha, the founder of Buddhism, and Mahāvira Vardhamāna, whom the Jains revere as their twenty-fourth Tirthankara. Besides these the Ajivikas also played a part of some importance.

Preface—refutation of Hoernie's theory of taking Ajivika as Digambara Jain.

- P. 4. The Ajivikas asceticism often terminated, like that of the Jainas, in death by starvation.
- P. 6. The three heterodox sects, Buddhism, Jainism and Ajivikism had much in common, all three rejected the sacrificial polytheism of the Aryans and the monistic theories of the Upanisadic mystics; they represent a recognition of the rule of natural law in the universe like that of their approximate contemporaries, the natural philosophers of Gonia. The system of the Ajivikas was based on the principle of Niyati as the only determining factor in the universe.
- P. 8. Makhali Gosāla, before his association with Mahāvīra, was a mankha (a bard).
- Pp. 11, 16. Nigantha Nataputta and his doctrine as contained in the Sâmannaphala sutta of the Dīgha Nikāya: "A nigantha is surrounded by the barrier of fourfold restraint. How is he surrounded? He practises restraint with regard to water, he avoids all sin, by avoiding sin his sins are washed away, and he is filled with the sense of all sins avoided—So surrounded by the barrier of fourfold restraint his mind is perfected, controlled, and firm.
- P. 17. The teaching ascribed to Nigantha Nătaputta is very obscure, but as Jacobi has pointed out, while it is not an accurate description of the Jaina creed it contains nothing alien to it. Nigantha identified with Vardhamāna Mahavira, the twenty-fourth Tirthankara of Jainism.
- P. 18. According to Mahabedhi Jataka (V), King Brahmadatta of Benares had among others a Khattavijjavädi (Nigantha) Councillor; Nigantha, in fact the apostle of ahimsa, is here the teacher of a Macchivellian doctrine, resembling the antinomianism of Pürana as described in the Sutta passage (quoted above).

- P. 21. In the Tibetan version of the Samatha-phala Sutta, quoted by ROCKHILL (the life of Buddha) 'Nirgrantha, son of Djnati' retains his authentic teaching of Karma wiped out by penance.
- P. 22. ROCKHIL also quotes two Chinese versions of the Sutta. In the first of these, the translation of which is dated A.D. 412-13, we find the Nirgrantha Jnatriputra claims omniscience, as did the historical Mahavira. The second translation is a little earlier A.D. 381-395. Here Nirgrantha maintains that all is the effect of Karma.
- P. 27. Makkhali Gosāla considered himself to be the twenty-fourth Tirthan-kara. Ascetics referred to as Ajīvikas existed before their greatest leader, Makkhali Gosāla.
- P. 31. Gosāla and Mahāvīra—their collaboration in asceticism and parting for sixteen years.
- P. 34. The most valuable source for the reconstruction of the story of the life of Gosāla Mankhaliputta and his works is the Jaina *Bhagavati Sūtra* and Dr. Basham has quoted extensively from it.
  - Pp. 35-37. Birth of Makkhali Gosāla according to the Bhagavati Sūlra.
  - Pp. 39-41. Meeting of Gosāla with Mahāvīra.
  - Pp. 41-47. Peregrinations of the two Ascetics (Mahāvīra and Gosāla).
- P. 52. Gosāla abondoned speech; Gosala's silence is confirmed by the Tamil text Nilakeci, which states that the defied Markali (Makkhali) never speaks for fear of injuring living creatures.
  - P. 57. Saccaka Niganthaputta converted by Buddha.
- P. 66. Gosāla lived as an ascetic for twenty-four years, the first six of which were spent with Mahāvīra and the last sixteen as a pseudjina at Savatthi.
- P. 74. Buddha died C. 483 B.C., Gosäla in 484 B.C. and Mahavira in 468-67 B.C., according to Jacobi, Charpentter and Basham.
- Pp. 77-79. Svetambara tradition places the date of Mahavira's mirozna in the year 470 before Vikram, or 528 B.C., while the Digambara traditional date is 605 before Vikram, Pall scriptures record the death of Mahavira of Nigantha Nātaputta

- P. 126. The proto-Jaines who followed Paréva, took, no vows of chastity (HornLe ERE. i, p. 264 being his view on Uttaradhyayana Sutra XXIII, If if). Their monks were not always strict in maintaining chastity (Sutra Kritanga iv, 2 and Jain—Life in Ancient India According to the Jaina Canon Pp. 199-202).
  - P. 132. Buddhaghosa's Dhammapad-attha-kathā, i, pp. 390 ff. mentions naggasa-mana, accelaka and ājīvika ascetics,
- Pp. 138-141. Relations between Ajivikas and Jainas; Ajivikas and Jainas were originally on good terms and indeed closely related; the near relationship of the two sects is confirmed by the Buddhist tradition. The frequent confusion of terms Nirgrantha and Ajivika in the Buddhist texts also points in the same direction; similarities in the practice and doctrine.
- Pp. 158-59. The hill of Barabar, called Khalatika in the Asokan inscription was known in the time of Anantavarman as Pravaragiri. It also had another name Gorathagiri and Goradhagiri. Dr. A. BANERJI ŚASTRI (JBORS, Xii; p. 60) suggests that Khāravela an earnest Jaina, was responsible for the expulsion of the Ajivikas from these caves (Barabar), the mutilation of the inscriptions of Asoka and Dasaratha, and the carving of the facade of the Lomas Rsi cave.
- P. 159. JAYASWAL places Khāravela in the first half of the second century B.C.; the latter half of the first century B.C. is the date now usually favoured for the Khāravela inscription.
  - P. 160. In the third century A.D. Jainism was widespread.
- P. 163. Description of nagna ascetic (Nirgranshas) in the Vāyu Purāna p. 78, verse 30.
  - P. 165 Lalita Vistara (ed. LEPMANN, vol. I, p. 380) mentions Nirgranthas.
- P. 167. The Digambara Jaina ascetic also carried a staff; Kşapanakas—Jaina ascetics in Pancatantra.
- P. 168. Mention of nagnātaka or naked ascetic (Digambara) Jain monk in the Harşacarita.
- P. 169. Varähamihira's Brahajjataka (for astrological purpose) mentions seven types of ascetics, with the heavenly bodies under whose influence they are born—6th is defined by Utpala or Bhattopala (the tenth century commentator) as—Nirgranthas—the member of whom is a naked ascetic without a robe, etc., (Nagnah Ksapanakah pravaran' adi-rahitah). Utpala quotes Kalakāchārya of the fifth century—ascetic Ksapanaka born under Saturn.

- Pp. 175-76. Śilānka, the ninth century commentator to the Sūtrakritānga, associates the Ajīvikas with the Digambara Jaina (Boṭika) & with the lesser Jaina Schism of the Trairāsikas (a schism of the Jaina comunity).
- P. 177. Trairāsikas sect is said to have been founded in the city of Antarinjika by the monk Rohagupta in A.D. 18.
- P. 179. The Catuskanayikas were a small sub-sect of the Jainas, with a somewhat unorthodox epistemology.
- P. 180. The last *Drigtwada* represents a stage in the history of Jainism when sectarian animosity was by no means as it later became.
- P. 181. Nemichandra on the Ajīvikas; Pravacanasār-oddhāra (twelfth century work) contains classifications of ascetics including the Ajīvikas.
- P. 184. The Jaina commentator Mallisena whose Syadoadamanjari was written as late A.D. 1292, knew of the Ajivikas of the Tamil country.
- P. 196. There is evidence that Jainism was sometimes severely persecuted by Pandyan Kings (Smrth, Early History of India Pp. 474-5).
- Pp. 198-201. The most valuable reference to AjIvikas in Tamil literature is that contained in the anonymous Jaina poem Nilakeci. This poem is a step nearer to the fully developed study of various philosophical systems than the Buddhist Manimekalai. It was possibly composed in the 7th or 8th century A. D. Its commentator, Vamanamuni, lived about the end of the thirteenth century. According to Prof. Chakravarti (Neelakesi) it was written in the first century A.D.
  - P. 202. Anekantavada, doctrine of Epistemological relativity.
- P. 203. Civanana-cittiyār a Tamil Śaivite text composed about the thirteenth century outlines the opposing system of Jainism and others. In this work of the Ajivikas are described as naked ascetics, Actuakan amanarkal (Skt. Sramana), the usual Tamil word for Jaina ascetics—the author (Arunandi) considered the Ajivikas akin to the Jainas. He further states that the Ajivikas practice severe penance and pull the hairs from their heads. Apparently Arunandi had met Ajivikas who had moved far in the direction of Jainism.
- Pp. 203-4. Canarese references collected by Dr. K. B. PATHAK (I.A. XLi), Activastra of Viranandi a Digambara work in Sanskrit of the twelfth century; this states that the Ajivikas will attain the heaven of Sahasrara Kalpa. Vaṭṭakera's Mūlācāra states that non-Jaina ascetics can rise no higher than Sahasrāra.

Mādhavacandra (a Southern Digambara) commentator to Namicandra's Trilokasāra, disagrees with Viranandi and Vattakera, and, like the Augapātika Sūtra, forecasts an even more exalted destiny for Ājīvika ascetics—i.e. they will reach Acrutakalpa, the last stage before Nirvāna. This statement is confirmed by the Canavese commentator Padmaprabha Traividya. These passages show that the Ājīvika was persona grata to the Digambara Jaina. He is promised a very high place in the Jaina Heavens. This surely indicates that the Jaina theologicians recognised him as akin to themselves and paid him qualified respect. It is also evident that some Ājīvikas were being absorbed into Jainism during the middle ages.

- P. 507. Jainas have never shown marked hostility to the Hindu gods or to the use of ikons in religious cermonies.
- Pp. 214-215. Plagiarism, is an indication of the close connection of Ajīvikism and Jainism in origin. The Ajīvikas had something in common with the earliest scriptures of the Jainas.
  - P. 217. Samayutta Nikaya contains a verse in praise of Nigantha Nataputta.
- Pp. 218-219. Comparison between the expression of Ajivika views in Buddhist and Jain texts shows notable similarities—examples given.
- P. 229. Jaina criticisms of Ajivika determinism are based both on logic and common sense.
- P. 230. The Jaina commentators give us a better impression than do the Buddhist and Jaina Prākrit texts of the Niyativadin's powers of logical argument.
- P. 243. Ajīvika cosmology. The Ajīvikas divided humanity into six groups, classified according to their psychic colour. No. 3 is Red (lohita), Niganthas, who wear a single garment, it probably applies to all monks of a Jaina type.
- P. 245. The Ajivika abhijatis have much in common with the Jaina legyas. Description of the six legyas. The Ajivika system of spiritual colours is a general classification of humanity according to creed or occupation, while that of the Jainas classified man's psychic development and virtue; the two doctrines are connected.
- P. 266. The Ajivika classification of the elements is nearer to the six Jaina categories of soul, matter, space, time, dharma and adharma. Arunandi, the author of Civanana-citivar (Saivite) looks upon the Ajivikas as on unorthodox branch of Jainism.

- P. 267. With the Jainas the atom (paramānu) is not differentiated according to elements; it is permanent and unchanging in its substance, but liable to change in its qualities. Atoms are susceptible to taste, smell colour, and touch and combine into aggregates or molecules (skandha). The atom is the minutest seperable portion of the ultimate undifferentiated classification by elements is not fundamental (JAGOBI, Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, ii, Pp. 199-200; Schubring, Die Lehre der Jainas, pp. 88ff.). Both Dharma and Karma are atomic! jiva, the soul, is not paudgalika or material; Jiva is amurta and arūpa.
- P. 273. Püranabhadra and Manibhadra are well-known yaksas, popular divinities of the period (Mahāyīra, Buddha) in the Ganges Valley (Northern India). In Jainism they are chiefs of the demigods, Püranabhadra of the Southern horde of Yaksas and Manibhadra of the Northern. Jainism accepted the reality of the chief Hindu deities.
- P. 274. The evidence of the Jaina commentators shows that the Ajivikas had their own epistemology and logic, which had much in common with that of the Jaina sect of Trairasikas.
- P. 277. One branch of the small Ajivika community was in the fourteenth century merging with the Jainas. This is the substratum of truth in Horenle's theory, that the Ajivikas and Digambaras were identical, and is the basis of the belief of such Tamil scholars as Schomerus, who quoting Pope, believed that the Ajivika atomic doctrines expressed in Civanana-cittiyar were the product of an heretical Jaina sect (Der Saiva-siddhanta, Pp. 104-05).
- P. 278. Gosāla was one time closely associated with Mahāvīra, the Jain Tirthankara, but that later their partnership was broken.
- P. 284. The doctrines of the Jainas and the Ajivikas show stronger traces of the animist heritage.
- P. 285. Buddhism, Jainism and Ajivikism were a reflection of the changes in the social and economic pattern of the times.

Jyoti Prasad JAIN—Remaking of Jaina History. (Jain Ant. Vol. XVII, No. II), Arrah, 1951; Pp. 52 to 58.

Jainism was summarily dubbed as a schismatic sect and a branch of later Buddhism. Formerly it was believed to be an off shoot of Buddhism. Hinen Tsang surmised that, "It was here at Simhapura (Punjab) that the original teacher

1320 Jaina Bibliography

of these white-robed heretics reached enlightenment and first preached the law he had discovered". Horace Wilson was the first to propound that Jainism was an offshoot of Buddhism and originated in the 7th century A.D. According to ELPHINSTONE, Jainism originated in the 7th century, spread during the 8th, 9th and 10th, reached its zenith in the 11th and declined since the 12th century. Albrecht WELCER fixed the derivation in the 4th century B.C. MAX MULLER and OLDENBERG. admitted that Mahavira and Mataputta were one and the same person, and that he was contemporary of the Buddha. A. Guerinor emphasised five great points of difference between Vardhamana Mahavira and Goutama Buddha. Dr. RADHAKRIS-NAN says that "The Indian tradition looks upon Jainism and Buddhism as two distinct faiths. Hermaun Jacobi gave a death below to the Buddhist derivation theory once for all. Editors of the Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics show how the Buddhists have borrowed from Jainism. The Vratyas and Kshatrabandhus of the later Vedic literature were the Jain framanas according to many. Jainism prevailed even before Mahavira and Parswanatha. Now it is commonly held that Jainism is a very ancient religious system of India which had been coexistent with Vedic religion since the latter's advent into India.

#### 1412

BUDDHA PRAKASH-Poros-(ABORI, Vol. XXXII, 1951).

- P. 204. In the North-West Gandhara king Nagnajit or Naggaji as an important king (bull of kings) who ranked with Dvimukha (Dhummukha) of Pancala, Nami of Videha, Karakaṇḍu of Kalinga and Bhīma of Vidarbha (Jataka Vol. III, p. 377) and adopted the faith of the Jainas. In the middle of the sixth Century B.C., Pukkusāti was the king of the king of Gandhara.
- P. 230. Jain works which refer to the colleague of Chandragupta mentioned.

- Y. V. RAMANA RAO—The Expansion of Satavahana Kingdom from Eastern Deccan (QJMS—Vol. 42. No. 4. 1951-52, Bangalore).
- P. 139. On account of frequent and violent social, religious and political revolutions, the early Telugu literature promoted by the influence of the Jains and Buddhists, irretrievably perished. There is indisputable evidence that emigrant scholars from Vengi promoted the early Kanarese literature. Nannyya, the poet laureate of the famous Cālukyan monarch, Rājarāja (1025-1060) is the reputed author of the first extant advanced Telugu grammar. He is credited with the title of the standardiser of Telugu language.

- D. R. PATIL-The Cultural Heritage of Mudhya Bharat, Gwalior, (1952).
- P. 9. Peoples and Languages—1,00,234 Jains. The Jains though a little more than one per cent have throughout history played proportionately a far more important role in the life of this territory especially in the fields of industries, trades and commerce.

# Arts and Architectures:

P. 32. Sacred Architecture—4th/6th centuries A.D. Udayagiri sacred to the Hindu and Jain faiths. The Gupta or earliest temple was an unassuming structure except for its finest sculptural material. It was a simple one room tenement for the residence of the deity. Such temples have not survived in Madhya Bharat except the "false cave" No. 1 at Udayagiri which gives the idea what the earliest temple was like.

# Religious history as told by monuments:

P. 61. Jainism: 89 Jain shrines or temples, so far recorded to exist in Madhya Bharat, the earliest are the rock-cut caves Nos. 1 and 20, at Udayagiri in Bhilsa district. At this a Jain temple existed at Besnagar. In the medieval age of 8th to 12th centuries. Jainism gained considerable following. This is amply reflected in the numerous temple remains at Badoh, Gyaraspur, Bhilsa, Buddhi Chanderi, Narwar, Padhavli, Bithola, Rakhetra, Suhania, Dubkund, Gandhaval etc. Besides these, rock-cut images of Tirthankaras and divinities are also found at Chanderi, Barvani, and other places. Abundance evidence in literature indicating popularity of Jainism in the hay day of the Paramar rule in Malwa; it continued to flourish in later centuries in northern Madhya Bharat as is evident from the numerous and colossal rock-cut images carved on the face of the hill-foot of Gwalior and from the colossal images at Barai, 14 miles away to the north, all of them of 15th century A.D.

Brief Directory of important places of Archaeological interest in Madhya Bharat:

- P. 76. Gwalior—Gigantic Jain Sculptures, 24 Tirthankaras—one of 57' high. 15th century, when Torman princes were ruling over Gwalior.
- Pp. 85-86. Padhavli—Mitaoli—ruins of Jain temples; to the west of the village on the western face of a hill and on its top ruins of Jain shrines with sculptures; other Jain shrines and images around the village.

- P. 88. Narwar-Jain temples; about a hundred images.
- P. 98. Bhilsa (ancient Vidisha), a prosperous centre of Jainism and Hinduism in Central India.
  - P. 100. Udayagiri-Nos. 1 and 20 are Jain caves.
  - P. 106. Gyaraspur-Rajra Matha-All three shrines occupied by Jain idols.

Maldevi Temple—The shrine room and the hall, now shelter a number of Jain images.

P. 108. Badoh-Pathari-Jain Temple.

Gadarmal Temple-made up from the ruins of different Hindu and Jain Temples.

- P. 110. Jain Temple—25 shrines—9th to the 12th century A.D. Images of 24 Tirthankaras, Sanskrit inscriptions in cells—11th century A.D. Mandu:
  - P. 117. Loose antiquities on the hill of the Jain Temples.
  - P. 132. Un-Hindu and Jain temples :-

Chaubara Dera—the Jain images in the hall belong to some other contemporary shrine and where removed to here. Jain temples at Un-Chambara Dera.

II. a good specimen of the Paramara style of architecture. Gwaleshvara Jain temple—3 Digambara images—inscriptions on pedestal—13th century A.D. Archeosogical Map of Madhya Bharat.

The text of inscription in cave No. 20 (Udayagiri): From [D. R. Patil—
[The cultural Heritage of Madhya Bharat].

The text of the inscription in cave No. 20 (Udayagiri) :-

- नमः सिद्धेम्य (II) श्री संयुतानां गुणतोयधीनां गुप्तान्वयानां नृपसत्तमानां
- २. राज्ये कुलस्वामि विवर्धमाने षड्मिय्युते वषशतेष्ठमासे (॥) सुकातिक बहुलदिनेय पंचमें
- ३. गुहामुखे स्फुटविकटोस्कटामिमां जिनद्विषो जिनवरपाद्यसंज्ञिका जिनाकृतिदभवान
- ४. चीकरत (॥) मानार्य मद्राप्तय मूषणस्य किच्यो व्यसावाच्यु रचदेगतस्य सानार्यगोश
- -म्मं मुनेस्तुतस्तु पद्मावतावक्यते व्यटंस्य (॥) परैरत्रे चस्यरिपुष्नमानिनस्य संवि
- ६. जस्येम्पनि विश्रुतो भूविस्य संजया शंकर नामश्रव्दिनो विष्वानयुक्त पतिमा
- ७. -मंमित्यतः (॥) स उत्तराणां सह शे कुरुणां उदिग्दिशादेशवरं प्रसुत:
- व. बयाय कम्मारिगणस्य श्रीमान यदत्र पुण्यं तदपाससञ्ज्ञं (॥)

- R. C. MAJUMDAR-Ancient India. Banares, 1952.
- Pp. 196-38. Kalinga detailed biography of king Khāravela.
- Pp. 176-180. Jainism: Păriva had a real existence; his life; died eighth century B.C.; Mahāvīra born 540 B.C.; his life; died 468 B.C.; the Jain doctrine; resemblance and contrast between Buddhism and Jainism; history of Jainism; the great schism.
- P. 229. Ananda a Jain laity possessed a treasure of four crore measures of gold and forty thousand heads of cattle.
  - P. 393. Both Mārasimha and Indra (10th century AD.) became Jaina monks.
- P. 399. According to one tradition Bijjalla (Kalachuri) a patron of the Jainas was killed by his minister Basava, the founder of the Lingāyat sect; acceeding to another Bijjala abdicated the throne in 1168 A.D. in favour of his son Someśvara.
- P. 455. Religion—while numerous inscriptions of the pre-Gupta period, refer to non-Brahmanical religious sects like Buddhists and Jainas, the great majority of the inscriptions of the Gupta period refer to Brahmanical religion.
- P. 457. Buddhists and Jains doctrine of ahimsa or obstention from the slaughter of animals made such a profound impression, that even today the high class Hindus of the greater part of India are strict vegetarians.
- P. 458. Jainism—the early Chālukyas and the Rāshtrakūṭas, as well as the Gangas and Kadambas, patronised the Jaina religion, and it made great progress in the South during their rule; Jainism began to decline in South India from the 7th century A.D. owing to the influence of Saiva and Vaishnavas saints. The Hoysalas, too, were Jainas; the Cholas and the Pāṇḍyas were bigoted Saivas and persecuted the Jainas. Sundara Pāṇḍya impaled 8,000 Jainas—pictures on the walls of the great temple at Madura represent their torture. Jainas, unlike Buddhists, not extinct in the land of their birth.
- P. 463. Vaishnavism—at first the total number of Avatāras was four or six, but later even Rishabha, the first Tirthankara of the Jinas came to be looked upon as Avatāra of Vishau.

1924 JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

Pp. 472-8. Jaina canonical literature—Angas of the Svetāmbara sect finally arranged in a council at Valabhi in the midle of the 5th century A D. but the texts were based on those compiled in the council at Pāṭaliputra at the beginning of the 3rd century B C. The Angas and their descriptions; the 12 Upāngas; the ten Praktiņas; the six Chhedasūtras; the four Mūlasūtras; The non-canonical Jaina literature commentaries; stories; the Digambara literature; Kāuyas and lyricks; famous writers.

- P. 479. Kannada literature—most Pampa-Ponna-and Ranna's poetical works on the lives of Jaina Tirthankaras attained great distinction.
- P. 525. If we exclude Jainism, we find in the far off India Colonies in far east, an almost exact replica of the religious system that prevailed in India during the first milennium.

- R. R. Sethi and K. S. Narang—A Histhtory of Bharat to 1526, Ambala and Delhi, 1952.
- P. 21. Jainism sought shelter in the Deccan whenever its existence in north became temporarily impossible.
- Pp. 26-27. Jain literature and tradition also sources of ancient Indian history. The Angas of the Jainas throw light on some obscure portions of history.
- P 29. Jain traditions tell interesting things about Chandra Gupta Maurya and Samprati.
- P. 80. Caste—the Jains did not take animal diet at all and so they formed separate groups within their castes.
- Pp. 102-106. Mahāvīra founded Jainism. But the Jains take him to be the last in a line of twenty-four Tīrhankaras; Bharat, the first Vedic Chakravartin King of India was the soon of Rishabha, the first Tīrthankara. Pārśvanātha, the real founder of Jainism lived in the eight century B. C.; his life and preaching; Mahāvīra his life; his death in 546 or 468 B. C.; his doctrines; the Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras.
  - P. 128. Brahmanism and Jainism.
  - P. 129. Buddhism and Jainism.
- Pp. 130-31. Common points in Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism. Points of contrast in Brhananism Buddhism and Jainism.

- P. 134. These three religions are not entirely different religions; all the three start from the theory of transmigration of soul and stress on the theory of Karma and moral uplift. Buddhism ignores God and Jainism denies it altogether; both oppose the superstitious ritualism of the Vedas; Jainism carried the idea of Ahimsa and penance to extremes.
  - P. 171. Jain traditions about the Mauryas; Chandragupta.
  - P. 175. Chandragupta's death in the approved Jain manner (300 B. C.).
- P. 220. The Sungas 184-73 B. C.; the Hathigumpha inscription; Kharavela's war against Magadha; his relations with the Andhras the Cheti and the Sunga kings.
- P. 355. Harasha called a great assembly at Kanauj it was attended by Buddhist monks and Brahman and Jain priests. Hiuen Tsang gives a vivid account of this assembly.
- Pp. 384-88. Hindu society and culture in the eleventh and twelfth centuries; Jainism had lost its purity and a new type of Jainism, more akin to Hinduism arose; unpopularity of Jainism in this period; Jainism suffered by lack of royal patronage; its followers did not exceed fourteen lakhs and was confined within the limits of Guirat and Kathiawar.
- Pp. 416-17. The Pallavas of Kāńchi: Mahendravarman 600-625 A.D.; he was at first a Jaina but later on converted by Upper to Saivism. In 640 A.D. there were many Jains in Kāńchi.
- P. 421. Amogha Varsha I (814-877 A. D.) a Rāshṭrakūṭa was a Jain and patronised Jainism.

- G. YAZADANI—History of the Deccan—Vol. I, Part VIII. Fine Arts. London & Bombay, 1952.
- P. 9. Rock-hewen Jaina Shrines at Ellora carved in the 8th and 9th centuries A.D.: Indra Sabha group being most important both in ornamental detail and in workmanship.
- P. 10. The number of structural temples of the Deccan built by Jainas is not inconsiderable.

1326 JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

P. 19. The Jaina group of rock-hewn shrines at Ellora throw much light on the aims and ideals of the Jain builders; Indra Sabhā and Jagannātha Sabhā group most notable; the various adjuncts of these temples are crowded and overloaded with architectured detail exhibits industry and skill.

- Pp. 20-21. The later Chalukya kings and the Rashtrakutas favourably inclined towards the Jaina religion, and inscriptions shows that both rock-hewn and structural temple of this faith were built under the patronage of the kings of those two dynasties.
- Pp. 43-45. Salient features of the Jaina sculpture of the Deccan; Jaina faith existed here (Deccan) from very early times, but flourished especially during the period of the ninth to elevenih centuries A.D., when important centres of the cult were established at Ellora, at Patancheru, 19 miles to the nort-west of the present city of Hyderabad, at Kulpak, the Kallipaka of the inscriptions, 45 miles north-east of Hydrabad, and Kopbal in the Raichur District of the Hyderabad State. All these seats are ancient. Kopbal had acquired fame as a tirtha of the Jaina religion in the ninth century A D. Kopbal (Kopana) noted as a Jaina sanctuary in the seventh century A.D. (Kannada inscriptions of Kopbal, Hyderabad Archaeological series, Monographs No. 12-p. 2, n. l.). Some Jaina shrines at Patancheru, Kulpak, and Kopbal were burnt and razed to the ground—there the Archaeological Dept. has collected a large number of Jaina images. The general character of the Jaina sculpture of the Deccan shows competent workmanship and conveys a feeling of religious screnity; but it possesses neither the majestic dignity nor the vigour and zeal. The art seems to be schematic & showing no creative effort on the part of the artist. To illustrate this view two images may be described; (Plates XXXVII-XXXVIII); one of them (Pārśvanātha) was found at Kopbal now in Salar Jung's palace at Sururnagar in the suburbs of Hyderabad, and the other in the sculpture gallery of the Hyderabad Museum, both described.

In Jaina sculptures the figures of gods do not generally possess any decorative features. In purely decorative designs, such as floral and jenealery patterns, the skill of the Jaina sculptor surpasses that of his rivals.

- P. 58. At Ellora the ceilings of the Indra Sabhā group of Jaina temples are adorned with painting (9th century A.D.), representation of the apsarasas plates:
- No. XXXVII-(b)—A Jaina image—No. XXXVIII—Jaina image in the Hyderabad Museum.

Faddegon Barned—the *Pravacana-sāra* of Kunda-Kunda Ācārya, together with the commentary, *Tattva-dīpikā*, by Amrtacandra Sūri—English Translation by Barned Fuddegon, Edited with an Introduction by F.W. Thomas. Cambridge, 1935.

Pp. I-XXIV & 1-127. The translators's Preface, Introduction, Translation, Gathās given only in the *Tatparya-vṛtti*; Appendix to the *Tatva-dīpikā*; Eulogy attached to the Tattva-dīpikā; Eulogy belonging to the *Tatparyavṛtti*; Division of the *Pravacana-sāra*, as indicated in the *Tattva-dīpikā*; Index.

The Pravacana-sāra, 'Essence of the Scripture' (or 'of the Doctrine', since Pravacana does not necessarily imply writing), is an early and authoritative Jain text in Prākrit Gāthā—stanzas, embodying the teaching of the Digambara sect.

The author of the Prākrit stanzas, Kuṇḍa-kuṇḍa, is held in very high esteem among the Jainas.

- V. S. AGRAWALA—India as known to Panini. Lucknow, 1953.
- P. 381. Maskarin (Maskari Gosāla) Founder of the Ājīvika, order and a contemporary of Buddha. According to Patañjali "A Maskarin is not so called because there is a maskara (bamboo staff) in this hand. Do not perform actions, but seek peace as highest end" i.e. Philosophy of inaction; a Determinist who ascribed every cause to fate or destiny (nipati).
- P. 383. In the canonical scriptures of the Jains, Makkhali Gosāla mentioned as Gosāla Mankhaliputta.
  - P. 455. Mahāvīra, junior contemporary of Buddha.
- Pp. 463-64. Hāthigumphā inscription dated in the year 165 of the era of Raja Muriya refers to Nandarāja in connection with a canal excavated by him 300 years earlier. Another passage records that king Nanda carried away to Magadha the statue of the first Jina. Khāravela testifies that king Nanda was ruling in 465 B.C. and the form is also supported by the Jaina tradition.
- P. 474. Pāṇini a contemporary of the Nanda King named Mahānanda—middle of the fifth century B.C.
- Pp. 492-93. Jainendra Vyākaraņa of Pūjyapāda Devanandi (C. 550—600 A.D.) of which the Gana-pātha is preserved in the Mahāvritti of Abhayanandi.

Jaina Śākajāyana Vyākaraņa of Pālyakīrti, a contemporary of king Amoghavarsha (817-877); the commentary Amoghavīti of the author still unpublished.

Siddhahaimasabdanus asana of Hemachandra (1088-1172), with his own Brihad-vritti (c. 1130 A.D.)

P. 495. Significance of Vishaya; Jainendra, Śākaṭāyana and Hemachandra take it as rāshṭra, and Vardhamāna (1140 A.D.), as Janapada, which is the same thing.

- B. Subbarao-Baroda through the Ages, Baorda, 1953.
- Pp. 10-11. The Räshtrakūtas were great patrons of Jainism and Aukottaka became a great centre of Śvetāmbara Jainism with temples etc. A group of images from these Jaina temples have been discovered. The Jain temples continued to flourish on the banks of the river Vishvāmitri in ancient Akota. One of the images of Jinatrayi found at Akola is dated 1006 v.s. (949 A.D.) In 1207 during the invasion of Gujrat by Alp Khan, the Jaina community hurriedly buried all their precious images collected in over four centuries, to prevent them from falling into Muslim hands. A hoard of Jain Bronzes dating from 6th to the 11th century comining from a Jain monastery at Anko laka (to which fortunately we have literary references) were buried in an impoverished pit in the abandoned area of the town.
- U. P. Shah A Note on the Akota Hoard of Jaina Bronzes. A big hoard of Jain bronzes from the site of Akola. A brief outline of the history of these finds and the description of the images and literary evidence, given. Most important in the whole collection is the inscribed bronze of Jivantasvāmi (paper 1, 2), assigned to c. 550 a.d. It represents Mahāvīra meditating at home, before, final renunciation Images of this type show ornaments on the person of Jina, not otherwise sanctioned in Jaina iconography. Jiwantasvāmi icon represents a sort of Tirthankara-sattva, the analogy of the term Bodhisattva. The biggest bronze in the hoard is that of a standing figure of Adinātha. It may tentatively be assigned to the latter half of the fifth century a.d. The earliest known example in India of a Tirthankara image showing a dhoti on the person, i. e., of the Svetāmbara sect; the earlier specimens from Mathura or Chausa are all nude.
  - Part III. A Historical Survey of Baroda through the Ages.
- P. 113. Early Medieval period—Baroda is mentioned in the Jain literature in the 8th century. Haribhadrasüri (701-771 A.D.) in his *Upadesapada* mentions "Vadavadde" which is Baroda.

- P. 115. A whole hoard of Jain bronzes varying in date from 6th to the 11th centuries of the Christian era came to light. The Rastrakutas were great patrons of Jainism. During the reigns of Damtivarman, Govinda III and Amoghavarsha, Digambara Jainism from Karnataka spread to Malwa and Magadha. Karka Suvarnavarsha, whose grant is found at Baroda, refers to Jain temples (Chaityālayatana) monastery (vasahika) and Senasangha at Navasari (738 Śaka) Śvetāmbara Jainism had a very strong hold in Gujrat specially due to the activities of Haribhadrasūri. We get definite literary evidence about Jain temples and Jain scholars during the Chālukyan period. A few of the bronzes refer to a Jain monastery at Akola and probably these bronzes were kept in the Jain temples at Akola. The images belong mainly to the Twenty-four Tirthankaras and a few Jain goddesses like Ambikā, Sarasvati etc.
- P. 116. Late Medieval Period: One of the most dominating features of this period is the dominating position of Jainism in Gujrat and the maintenance of regular Jain Bhandārs or libraries has also made available to us a number of dated Jain works which throw light on the cultural history of Gujrat. In Jaina literature, a number of references to Baroda—then a great centre of Jains with a number of Jaina scholars.

Jayasimha Siddharāja (1094-1143 A.D.) ascended the throne of Anhilwāḍa. His governor, Santuka celebrated rathayātrā at "Vada Udaya" (Baroda) is referred to by Devabhadra (Prabha) Sūri in his Sreyāmsinātha Charita.

- P. 117. During his exile, Kumārapāla came to Vātapadrapuri (Baroda). Where he was entertained by Katuka. After his exile, when he became the king in 1140 A.D., he gave Vadapadra (Baroda) to Katuka as a gift.
- P. 118. According to the inscriptions on the pedestrals of some Jaina images (mentioned, at Ankontaka) belonging to 10th, 11th and 12th centuries it is clear that Akota was a great centre of Jains.
- P. 119. A huge hoard of images, dating from 6th to 12th century from the Jain temples at Akota, were buried in a hurry in a deserted area during the invasion of Gujrat by the Generals of Allauddin Khilji.

- K. A. Nilakanta Sastri-A History of South India fram Prehistoric times to the fall of Vijayanagar-2nd edi. Madras, 1953.
- P. 5. In Mahendravarman I's time arise a strong reaction against the growing influence of Jainism and Buddhism, which found expression in a wide spread bhakti movement among the worshipers of Siva and Vishnu.

- Pp. 79-80. Nandas' Empire included Kalinga, Khāravelas' Hāthi Gumphā inscription mentions a Nanda Rāja; No clear evidence of the Mauryan emperors having undertaken wars of conquest in the South. Jain tradition of Bhadrabāhu and Chandragupta Mauryan and migration to the South. Inscriptions of 600 A.D. and another of the fifth century confirm the tradition. Two inscriptions about A.D. 900 from the neighbourhood of Seringapatam and later inscriptions at Śravana Belgola of 12th and 15th centuries repeat this tradition. Brihatakathākoša of Harishena (A.D. 931) also mentions the story.
  - P. 83. Map of South India: 300 B.G.—A.D. 500.
  - P. 85. Häthigumphä inscription mentions a league of Tamil States.
- P. 90. Sātakarņi I, may be the King mentioned in the Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela, but it is more likely that it refers to Sātakarņi II, the Seventh Andhra King (172 B.C.)
- P. 98. For absolute chronology (Pallava). We depend on a Śaka date in the Jain manuscript Lokavibhāga, a work on cosmology, finished on the equivalent of the 25th of August. 458 in the 22nd year of Simhavarman's reign. This date receives confirmation from the Ganga Charters.
- Pp. 110-112. The inscription of Khāravela the only early epigraphic reference to the Kingdoms of the Tamil country after the Asakan inscriptions. History of the Tamil land—Sangam literature (the first three or four centuries A.D.)—the earliest stratum of Tamil literature. The Tolkappiyam, a comprehensive work on Tamil Grammar also of the same age. Silappadikaram (fifth century) contains a historically correct synchronism.
- Pp. 154-55 Amoghavarsha, also called Nripatunga, son of Govinda III (814)—author of Praśnottara-ratnamālika, a Jain catichism.
- P. 356. Epoch in the annals of Tamil literature (500-850). Preponderance of Jain writers. But the rising tide of Hindu reaction soon produced a great volume of popular devotional literature, which was set to music and ravished the hearts of the common folk. Notable developments occured in belles-letters, grammar and toxicography, but here the Jains and Buddhists continued to hold the palm.
- P. 356. Didactical works—the best known of them all, and among the earlist, is the *Kural* of Tiruvalluvar, a comprehensive mannual of ethics, polity and love. The author was most probably a learned Jain divine 450-500 may be suggested as the best date for the *Kural*.

Pp. 360-61. Tirumalisai a Vaishanava alvāra contemporary of Mahendravarman I. He is reported to have tried both Jainism and Buddhism before turning Vaishnava Yogi (8th century). He has many flings at Jains, Buddhists and Saivas. His works—Nannugantinuvandadi and Tiruc-Candaviruttam.

- Pp. 362-63. In the field of general literature, the three most outstanding works are by Jain and Buddhist authors. The Silappadikāram unsurpassed Gem, its authorship and date are doubtful; The work in some ways unique in the whole range of Tamil literature. Its theme given.
- P. 363. Perumgadai (Sanskrit Brithat-Kathā) of Konguvelir, another great poem by a Jain author of which only parts are available. It tells of the adventures of Naravānadatta, the son of the celebrate Udayana of Kausambi. As a narrative poem the Perungadai has exceptional metrits and it deservedly popular. Valaiyapati and Kandalakcsi the two other Jain Kāvyas in Tamil have been lost but were one counted among the five Kāvyas. The commentary on a Yapparungalam, a Jain Grammar, cites many works on grammar by Jain authors.
- Pp. 364-65. The age of the imperial Cholas (850-1200) was the Golden age of Tamil culture and patronage of literature, Jain and Buddhist authors continued to flourish though not in such members as in the earlier age. Many works mentioned in the numerous inscriptions of the period have been lost beyond recovery. In general literature, the Jivakacintāmaņi of the Jain ascetic and poet Tiruttakkadevar was composed in the tenth century. The story of Jivaka given. The poem is said to have been the author's answer to a challenge that though Jain writers were admittedly distinguished in the field of religious literatures they could make no contribution to the literature of love. Saint Tiruttakkudevar is thought to have been a Chola prince by birth. Another Jain writer was Tolamoli (a man of unsurpassed eloquence) whose Sūlamani handles a Jain Purānic Theme in very multifluous verse and is counted among the five minor Kāvyas of Tamil literature.
- P. 370. The Yapparungalam and Yapparungalakkakakagai two authoritative works on prosody, were composed by Amitasāgara, a Jain ascetic of the close of the Tenth century. Both have lucid commentaries or Karigai (Skt. Kārikā) by Gunasāgara, a Jain ascetic (a pupil of Amitasāgara who was patronized by the contemporary Chola monarchs).
- P. 371. The Neminudam of Gunavirpandita a Jain of the time of Kulottunga II; it treats of the orthographs and parts of speech; named the work after Neminatha the Tirthankara of South Mylapore. Another work of the same writer on prosody was Vaccanandi-malai, named after the authors Gunu; it is also known as Venbappattiyal. The Nannul was the work of Pavanandi, another Jain Grammarian

patronized by a Ganga feudatory of Kulottunga III; it has displaced all other—books as the beginner's hand book of Tamil Grammar. The Purapparul—Venbamalai of Aiyanaridanar a Jain; it is based on an early work called Pannirupadalam. The last period (1200 to 1650) of Tamil literature—Philosophical works, commentaries, Puranas and prabandhas; some Jain writers of the period continued to write. A work on Saiva doctrine is the Siva-Naua-Sittiyar of Arunandi, contains critical discussion on rival systems including Jainism.

P. 381. The commentary of Mayilainather on Nannul a work of Grammar; was among the earliest period (in the period of 1200-1650). Then comes the gloss of Adiyarkkunallar on Silappadikaram; a very learned and eloquent commentary remarkable for its extensive and instructive citations from numerous old works now lost. In lexicography, the most popular lexicon Nigandu-Cūdāmani was composed by Mandalapurusha, a Jain (in the reign of Krishnadeva Rāya of Vijayanagar.

Pp. 382-83. Among South Indian languages after Tāmil, Kannada possesses the oldest literature. Sri Vardhadeva, also called Timbulurācarya from the place of his birth; his Cuḍāmaṇi, a commentary of the Tattvārtha-Mahākāstra. Another writer of this early period (C 650) was Syamakundacārya. Both these Ācāryas, like most Kannada writers, were Jains. The first extant work of real literature is the Vaddūrādhana of Sivakoti (C. A.D. 909), a prose work on the lives of the older Jain Saints.

Pp. 383-84. Then we have Pampa, who came from Vengi and flourished in the Court of a feudatory of Rästrakūta Krishna III, Arikesari II of Vemulavada. His Ādipurāņa (life story of the first Tirthankara; and Vikramārjuna Vijaya (his own version of Mahābhārata story) is called Pampabhārata. Critics have unanimously hailed as the most imminent among Kannada poets. Pampa's Junior contemporary was Ponna whose principal work is the Sāntipurāṇa, the legendary history of the 16th Tirthankara. He wrote also Bhuvanaikarāmābhyudaya now known only from citations in later works, and the Jināksharamāle, an acrostic poem in praise of the Jinas. He got the title Ubhaya Kavi Chakravarti from Krishna III. Ranna. who, with Pampa and Ponna, completes, the three gems, adorned the court of the Chālukya King Taila II, and his successor and rose to the rank of Kavicakravarti (poet laureate) and enjoyed the honours of the golden rod, chauri, elephant and Umbrella, His Ahitapurāṇa (993), Sāhasabhīmavijaya or Gadāyuddha (982), Parušurāma-carita and Cakresvaracarita, and a lexicon Ranna Kanda. Chavuṇḍarāya, a feundatory of Ganga Rācamalla IV, was Ranna's early patron.

P. 384. Chāvundrāya, composed the Cavundarāyapurāna (978) or Trishashtilak-shanna-mahāpurāna. Nāgavarma I, another protege of Chāvundarāya and a pupil of Ajitasena; his Chandonbudhi (Ocean of prosody) an earliest work on the subject in Kannada.

Šridharācārya, a Jain Brahmin, his scientific writing (Šāstrakavita)—Jātaka-tilaka (1049), the earliest work on astrology in Kannada and belles-lettere (Kānya Kanita)—Candraprabhacarits no longer extant.

- P. 385. Nāgachandra (C. 1105) who built the Mallinātha Jinālaya at Bijapur, wrote the Mallināthapurāṇa; his Ramacandra-Caritapurāṇa; his title Abhinava (new) Pampa. To the first quarter of the twelfth century belong also to a Jain polenic Samayaparikshe of Brahmasiva (Superiority of Jainism over all other creeds) and the Govaidya of Kirttivarama a work on Veterinary Science. Round about 1145, Karṇapra wrote his Neminātha-purāṇa. To the same time belongs Nāgavarma II, the author of Kāvyāvalokana, a work on the grammar and rahetoric of Kannada. Another work of—Nāgavarma on grammar is the Karnāṭaka-bhaṭābhūshaṇa. The Vastukośa, a third work of Nāgavarma II, is a lexicon giving Kannada equivalents of Sanskrit terms. Nāgavarma was Kaṭakopādhyāya (camp-teacher) under Jagade-kamalli II, whom he survived, became the teacher of poet Janna (C. 1209). A work on medicine, Pūjyapāda's Kalyāṇa-Kāraka translated from Sanskrit into Kannada by a Jain author Jagaddala Somanātha (about C. 1150). Rājāditya (1190) a Jain of Purinabage reduced to easy verse the mathematical subjects he dealt with in several ganita works.
- P. 386. Jain writers continued to flourish under the later Hoysalas, and the lives of the Tirthankaras formed the theme of many Purana with form of campus. Nemichandra court poet under Vira Ballala, wrote the Lilavati, a plain romance. He undertook to write the Nemināthapurāna, at the instance of Ballala's Minister, but died before completing it, and the work came to be known as Ardha Nemi. Janna not only a poet but a minister and a builder of temples; he wrote the Taśodharacarite (1209); his Annantanāthapurāna (1230). Bandhuvarama a Vaisya, wrote the Harivan-jābhyudaya and Jīva-Sambodhana (on morals and renunciation). Mallikārjuna (an ascetic) (C. 1245), a brother-in-law of Jaina compiled an anthology (Sūkti-Sudhārmaava).
- P. 337. Kumudendil (C. 1275) wrote a Rāmāyana Punyāsarva (C. 1331) of Nāgarāja. In the age of Vijayanagar (1336—1650) the Jains were being steadily pushed out by the rising influence of Saivas and Vaishnavas; yet they continued to write in Kannada on the lives of Tirthankaras and other holy persons. Madhura (1385), patronized by Ministers of Harihara II and Devarāya I, wrote Dharmanāth purāna. Vritta Vilāsa, author of Dharmaparikshe, a Kannada version of a Sanskrit

original of the same name by Amitagati, and Śastrasara. The life of Jivandhara handled three times over by Bhāskara of Renugonda (1424), Bommarasa of Terkanambi (C. 1485) and Koteśvara of Tuluvadesa (C. 1500). Bāhubali of Sringri (C. 1560) narrated the story of Nāga-kumāra.

P. 388. Jainism flourished in the Taluva country more than anywhere else in this period, when two colossal Jain statues were erected—one at Kārkala in 1431 and the other at Yenūr in 1603. We have four authors from that country—first was Abhinava vādi Vidyananda of Gersoppa, in 1533. He compiled the Kāvyasāra (he gives the names of many poets of the period 900—1430); Salva (C. 1550) Courtpoet of a Prince of Konkon, produced a Jain version of the Bhārat about 1510. Ratnākaravarni, a Kshatriya of Mudabidire, wrote Trilokasāra (1567) on cosmology, the Aparājita-Sataka on philosophy and renunciation the Bharatešvara-carita, Ammagalapada (songs of the brothers). Nemanna's Jūānabhāskara-charita (1559) exalts meditation and study as means of emancipation above rites and austerities. Āyata-varma a poet of uncertain date assigned by some to C. 1400, his Ratna-Karandaka translated from Sanskrit, treats of the three jewels—right belief, right knowledge and right conduct.

P. 395. In the beginning, Telugu had much in common with Kannada and this affinity persisted to a relatively late stage in the development of the two languages. Pampa and Ponna, two of the greatest Kannada poets, came from the Telugu country. Early Telugu prose and verse can now be traced only in inscriptions like those of Telugu-Chodas and the Eastern Chālukyas. Beyond doubt there must have existed much unwritten literature of a popular character which enlived the daily life of the common folk; such desi compositions may have included lalipatalu (songs of the cradle), Melukolupulu (songs of the dawn), Mangala haratulu (songs of festivity), Kirtanalu (devotional songs) and Udupupatalu (songs of the harvest).

# Pp. 411-42. Religion and Philosophy:

Jains were found in considerable numbers in different parts of the country following their practices without let or hindrance. But soon a great change came in the Tamil country—People began to entertain fears of the whole land going over to Jainism & Buddhism; growth of emotional bhakti to Siva or Vishnu and hatred of Buddhists and Jains; challenges to public debate, competition in the performance of miracles, tests by means of ordeal, became the order of the day. Appar or Tirunavukkarasu a Saiva was attaracted to Jainism in his early years—joined the Jain monastery at Pataliputra (Cuddalore) as a monk by name Dharmasena; further story given of his reconversion to Saivism.

The Pāṇḍya country almost overrun by Jainism; Sambandar (Nanasambandar) Vanquished the Jain in debate and converted the Pāṇḍya King and his subjects to Śaivism; 800 Jains were put to death by impalement at Madura; middle of the seventh century; his Pāṇḍya contemporary was either Māravarman Avanisulamani or his grandson Arikesari Māravarman.

- P. 415. Tirumalisai an elder contemporary of Pallava Mahendravarman I, is said to have practised Jainism, Buddhism and Saivism.
- P. 416. Yuan Chwang, who visited South India in 642, remarks that Buddhism had yielded to Digambara Jainism.
- P. 419. Rāmānuja won over the Hoysala, King Vishņu Vardhana from Jainism.
- Pp. 426-27. Jainism had more influence than Buddhism on the life of the people, particularly in Karnataka and in the Tamil country owing to the striking contributions made by the Jain authors to the literatures of Kannada and Tamil. The Jain Temple built at Aihole by Ravikitti in the reign of Pulakesin II, was the abode of all excellencies; Jain temples and monasteries built in the extensive dominion of the Chālukyas and the Rāshṭrakūṭas. Many early western Ganga monarchas followed Jainism and it also found patronage under the Ecastern Chālukyas. Amma II, (mid-tenth century) built two Jinālayas & established satras (feeding houses) attached to them where sramaṇas (Jain monks) of all the four castes were to be fed.

Jainism had much in common with Hinduism. In 812 a Jain temple was endowed for the removal of trouble caused to a Chālukya Vinnalāditya by the planet Saturn. In many Jain grants, endowments for daily rites; influential guilds of merchants included a strong Jain wing in their membership. Jainism not altogether disappeared from the country.

- P. 427. The Ajivikas.
- P. 434. Khandagiri and Udayagiri rock-cut chambers. The Courtyard of the Rāni-gumphā constituted an open air theatre. In the Ganesa Gumphā the entrance steps are flanked with figures of elephants, the first appearance of the sculptured animal motiff at the entrance to a rock-cut hall.
  - P. 438. The Ajanța style of Painting secn in a Jain cave at Sittannavasal.
- P. 445. At Ellora are five Jain excavations of the ninth century but only three of them Notable--Chotā-kailāsa; Indrasabhā and Jagannātha-sabhā both two-storeyed.

- P. 461. Two Jain monuments at Śravana Belgola both creations of Chāmuṇḍ-arāya, the minister of the Ganga King Rācamalla IV; Chāmuṇḍ-rāya basadi on the aide of the Chandragiri hill; built orginally about A.D. 980 although in its present form the structure is typical of Chola architecture of early twelfth century. The other is monolithic image of Gommața on the Indrabţţea hill (A.D. 983).
- P. 462. One feature common to Jain temples of the South is the manastambha standing in front of the temple on a wide square base of several moulded steps; the column generally square in the lower part, circular above, bears shallow flutes crossed by lateral bands at regular intervals'. The capital is generally a fluted vase supporting an elaborate super-structure carried on an abacus supported by figures of rampart gryphons. Some of these free standing pillars are over 50 feet in height.

- N. Lakshminarayan RAO-Eminent Women of Karnalaka. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 45, No. 1, 1954), Bangalore.
- P. 3. Kumkuma-Mahādevi (C. 708 A.D.). Among the early philanthropists-Kumkuma Mahādevi, the younger sister of the Cālukya King Vijayāditya (696—734 A.D.); responsible for the construction of a Jain temple (Jina bhavana) at Purigere (Lakshmeśvara, Dharwar Distt.). Vijayāditya made the gift of an entire village called Guddigere for its maintenance.
- Pp. 6-7. Dānacintāmaṇi Attimabbe (C. 993 A.D.). Born in a family of learned men, her grandfather was a renowned Jain named Nāgamayya who had two sons, Mallappayya and Ponnamayya. General Mallappayya, the father of Attimabbe, was a great scholar, a reputed astrologer, an excellent teacher of archery. He had another doughter named Gundamabbe. Both married to Nāgadeva, commander-in-chief of the Cālukyan armies and son of Dhallapa, the Prime minister. Attimabbe prepared a thousand manuscript copies of Ponna's Sāntinātha Purāṇa. She patronised the famous court-poet Ranna (author of Gadāyuddha). At her instance he wrote Ajita Purāṇa. She made one thousand and five hundred golden images of Jina. She constructed a number of bastis.
- P. 12. Santaladevi (1117—1131 A.D.) a Jain—she was the senior queen of Visnuvardhana (Hoysala). She constructed Savatigandhavarana-Jinālaya at Śarvana-Belgola in A.D. 1123. A great patroness of architecture and a highly accomplished, cultured and charming lady; proficient in all arts, an earnest student of the

Bharatagama, a crest Jewel in dancing, a Sarasvati in singing. A Brahaspati in discrimination, a Vācaspati in ready wit etc. on account of her religious toleration she is praised as 'the cause of the elevation of the four samayas (creeds) and a jewel of protection to all faiths.

# 1422

Sunil Chandra Ray—The Gupta Phase at Nalanda. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 17th Ses. Ahmedabad), 1954.

P. 78. Nalanda an outlying part of the city of Rajagrha; Mahavira spent here not less than fourteen rainy seasons (Sūtrakṛtānga and Kulpasūtra).

# 1423

Dasharatha Sharma—New light on Alauddin Khilji's achievements from a Jain Book of 1336 A.D. (Ind. Hist. Con. 17th Sess. Ahemdabad, 1954.

P. 240. The main topic of the Nabhinandana-Jinodhara-prabhandha, is the installation of the image of the Jaina Tirthankara, Adinatha by a Jain officer. Incidentally it mentions the chief achievements of Alauddin Khilji, the Sultan responsible for the destruction of Jain images in Gujarat. A study of it is necessary for writing the social, economic and religious and political history of the period.

# 1424

Sudhakar Chattopadhyaya—The Date of Puşyamitra Sunga. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 17th Sess, Ahmedabad), 1954.

Pp. 102-3. Hāthigumphā inscription—Khāravela contemporary of Sātakarņi, the third king of the Sātavāhana line. Date of Khāravela: Hāthigumphā scripts more developed than Besnagar inscription of Heliodorus; sculptures of Mancapur caves posterior to Bharhuta's; reference to a canal excavated three hundred years before a Nanda king: Khāravela's time later half of the first century B.G. His fifth regnal year 24 B.G.

#### 1425

BUDDHA PRAKASH—Historical Characters in the Mudrārākṣasa of Višākhadatta. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 17th Ses., Ahmedabad), 1954.

P. 127. The *Mudrārākṣas* refers to a relative of Chandra Gupta Maurya, named Mahārāja Balagupta or Beladevagupta; identified with Balabhadra Maurya. connected with the third schism of the Jaina Church in 214 A.v.

١,

Radha Kumud Mookerji-Ašoka. Second Ed. Delhi, 1955.

- P. 7. Asoka's younger brother Mahendra alias vitāsoka was beheaded, being taken for one of the Nirgranthas upon whose heads the local king set a price.
- P. 13. A denfinite and long continued tradition describes Chandragupta (Grand father of Asoka) abdicating and retiring as a Jain saint at Śravana Belgola in Southern Mysore, upto which, his dominion must have extended (PLUTARCH: Life of Alexander, Ch. LXII)
- P. 31. Asoka's Edicts State "Dignitaries of piety (Dharma Mahāmātras) were appointed over all sects—Ājīvikas, Nirgranthas etc. in 257 B.C.
  - P. 59. Asoka's personal religion—there is a view that it was Jainism.
- P. 64. Asoka's toleration—promoting the interest of Brahmanas, Ajtvikas and Nirgranthas equally with the Buddhists through the instrumentality of his officers, the Dharma-Mahāmātras.
- Pp. 70-71.nl. Jainism mentions 18 kinds of of papa and 42 of asrava (Stevenson—Heart of Jainism), Pp. 302-05) of which three are also mentioned by Asoka (P.E.III). Five kinds of asrava mentioned in Jaina works, Asoka followed the Jain rather than the Buddhist view of asrava. D.R. Bhandara (Asoka, Pp. 129-30) finds a further borrowing of Asoka from Jainism in his use in the Edicts described; Asoka tried to include the sara of Brahmanism, Buddhism and Jainism in his own Dharma.
- P. 84. The uniscribed Asokan Pillar located at the village now called Koluha (from ancient Kollāgā) near the ruins of old Vaišāli. Modern Basarh; this locality was the birth place of Vardhamāna Mahāvīra.
- P. 100. Among the dissenters (*Pāshaṇḍas*) the most prominent in Asoka's time were the Nirgranthas (Jains), and the Ajīvikas.
- P. 179. n.3. In fixing their *Uposatha* days, the Buddhists and Jainas took over the Brahmanical usages (cf. Vishnu, LXXI. 87; Manu, IV.1 13-114).
- P. 186. Pillar Edict VII—Dharmu Mahāmātras shall be employed among Brahmanas and Ajivika ascetics among Nirgranthas, too.

P. 201 n l. In three inscriptions of the Barahar hill caves, there is dedected an attempt to chisel away the word Ajwikeh Dr. A. BANERJI Sastri fastens the mischief on Khāravela, a Jain (Sec. HULTZSCH, Corpus, p. XXVIII, JBORS, XII, Pp. 49-52; 58-62).

# 1427

- K. A, Nilakanta Sastri-A History of South India. Madras, 1955.
- P. 79. King Nanda and the statue of Kalinga Jina.
- Pp. 80-81. Jain accounts of the end of Chandragupta Maurya.
- P. 190. Kālaka being insulted by king Gardhabhilla of Ujjain, persuaded the Sakas to invade Ujjain. Gardabhilla's son Vikramāditya founded an era in 57 B.C.
- P. 111. Inscription of Khāravela contains the only early epigraphic reference to the kingdom of the Tamil country after to Asoka inscriptions; *Tamiradessanghātam*—confederacy of Tamil states.
  - P. 112. Silappadikaram cannot he placed earlier than the fifth century.
- P. 346. Dhanañjaya (1150) a Digambara Jaina of Karnataka, compiled Namamälä, a lexicon of synonyms.
  - P. 348. Tolkappiyam-close of A.D. 100-300.
- Pp. 355-56. Silappadikaram an unsurpassed gem and unique in the whole range of Tamil literature its theme.
- P. 356. Perungadai (Sanskrit Brihat-Kathā) of Kongu-Velir a great poem by a Jain author, of which only parts are available—tells of the adventures of Naravāṇadatta, the son of the celebrated Udayana of Ujjain; as a narrative poem the Perungadai has exceptional merits; Valaiyāpati and Kundalakesi are the two other Jaina Kānyas in Tamil which have been lost but were once counted among the five great Kānyas. The commentary on the Yapparungalam, a Jain grammar, cites many works on grammar by Jaina authors.
- P. 358. Jivakacintāmani of the Jaina ascetic and poet Tiruttakkadevar composed early in the tenth century—the story. The great poem is said to have been the author's answer to a challenge that while Jaina writers were admittedly distinguished in the field of religious literature, they could make no contribution to the literature of love. The author is thought to have been a Chola prince by birth.

1960 Jaha Bibliography

P. 359. Tolkmoļi (a man of unsurpassed eloquence) whose Sulamani handles a Jaina purāņic theme in very mellifluous verse and is counted among the five minor Kanyas of Tamil literature, belongs to the tenth century.

- P. 363. Jivasambodani of Devendra-munivar, a Jaina work, expounds in detail twelve modes of meditation. The work is replete with mythical stories and ancedotes and its metres resemble those employed in contemporary Tamil inscriptions.
- P. 363. In the field of Tamil grammar, the Yapparungalam and Yapparungalak-karigai, two authoritative works on prosody, were composed by Amitasāgara, a Jaina ascetic of the close of the tenth century. Both the works have lucid commentaries, that on the Karigai being by a certain Guṇasāgara, also a Jaina ascetic and most probably a pupil of Amitasāgara.
- P. 364. The Neminādam of Guṇavīrapaṇḍita is a short treatise treating of the orthographs and parts of speech of the Tamil language. The author, a Jaina of the time of Kulottunga III, named his work after Neminātha, the Tīrthankara of South Mylapore. Another work of the same writer on prosody was Vaccanandimalai (the Garland of Vaccanandi), named after the author's guru; it is also known as Venbāppaṭṭiyal. The Nannul (The Good Book) was the work of Pavanandi, another Jaina grammarian, patronized by a Ganga feudatory of Kulottunga III. By its simplicity and terseness, it has practically displaced all other books as the beginner's hand-book of Tamil grammar. The Purapporal-venbā-malai of Aiyanāridanār, another Jaina writer, defines the conventions governing the turais (situations) of puram and illustrates each turai by a venbā it is said to be based on an early work called Pannirupadalam.
- P 365. Śwa-Nāna-Śittiyār (a work on Śaivism) of Arunandi contains critical discussion of rival systems including two schools of Jainism.
- P. 374. The period 1200-1650: The commentaries of Mayilainathar on Nannul and of Perundevanar on Virasöliyam, both works of grammar, were among the carliest. Then came the gloss of Adiyarkkunallar on Silappadikaram; a very learned and eloquent commentary remarkable for its extensive and instructive citations from numerous old works now lost.
- P 375. In lexicography, the most popular lexcion Niganndu-cudumani was composed by a Jaina author by name Mandalapurusha most probably in the reign of Krishnadeva Raya of Vijayanagar.
- P 375. Kannada: Nripatunga's Kazirajamārga (850), the earliest extant work on rhetoric in Kannada; according to this work Kannada country is said to have extended from the Käveri to the Godavari, and thus included much territory in the

north where now Marathi is the spoken language. Śrivardhadeva, also called Tumbulurācārya from the place of his birth; his Cuḍāmaṇi, a commentary on the Tatwanthamahākāstra, in 9,60,000 verses. Another writer of this early period (c. 650) was Śyāmakundācārya. Both these ācāryas like most early Kannada writers, were Jaina.

P. 376. Pampa—his two great poems Adipurana and Vikramarjuna Vijaya; Pampa's Junior contemporary was Ponna whose principal work is the Santipurana. He wrote also the Jinaksharamala, an acrostic poem in the praise of the Jinas.

Ranna, who, with Pampa and Ponna, completes 'the Three Gems' who usher in Kannada literature in full panoply, adorned the court of the Chālukya king Tailapa II and his successor. Born in 949 he rose to the rank of Kavicakravarti. His Ajitapurāņ (993), the Sāhasabhīma-Vijaya or Gādayuddha (982); Parašurāmacarita and Cakreśvara-carita (no longer extant); and a lexicon Ranna Kanda.

Chavandarāya, one of Ranna's early patrons, was a feadatory of Ganga Rācamalla IV, who conferred on him the title Rāya for his colossus of Gommateśvara—he composed in 978 the Chāmundarāya-purāna, the earliest extant prose work in Kannada treating of the legends of 24 Tirthankaras, 12 Cakravartis, 9 Balabhadras; 9 Nārāyaṇas and 9 Partinārāyaṇas, 63 in all. Nāgavarma I, a pupil of Ajitasena, his Chandombudhi, 'Ocean of prosody' is the earliest work on the subject in Kannada.

- P. 378. Śridharācārya, a Jain Brahmin showed his capacity for scientific writing (Śāstra-Kavitva) in his Jātaka-tilaka (1049), the earlist work on astrology in Kannada, and his capacity in belies letters (Kāvya Kavitva) in his Candraprabhacarita, no longer extant. The Jain Nāgavarmēcārya, patronized by Ganga Udayāditya (1070), a feudatory of Someśvara II, at Bonavase, was the author of Candra cūdāmaņi-sataka on the ethics of renunciation.
- P. 378. The next great writer was Nāgachandra (c.1105), who built the Mallinātha Jinālaya at Bijapur, and wrote the Mallināthapurāna, a Campa. But he is best known for his Ramacandracaritapurāna. To the first quarter of the twelfth century belong a Jain polemic Samayaparikshe of Brahmasiva which seeks to establish the superiority of Jainism over all other creeds. About 1145 Karnaparya wrote Nemināthapurāna.

A work on medicine, Püjyapāda's Kalyāņakāraka, was translated from Sanskrit into Kannada by a Jaina author Jagaddala Somanātha.

P. 379. Rājāditya (1190), a Jain of Pūvinabāge, showed great skill in reducing to easy verse the mathematical subjects he dealt with in several gaņita works like

1942 Jana Bibliography

Vyanahāragenita, Kehetra-gaņita and Līlāvati Jaina writers continued to flourish under the later Hoysalas, and the lives of the Tirthankaras formed their themes. Nemicandra wrote the Līlāvati, Ardha Nemi (Neminātha-purāna). Jaina, a poet and a minister and a builder of temples wrote the Yasodharacarita (1209), Anantanātha-purāna (1230). Bandhuvarma wrote the Harivamsābhyudaya and Jiva Sambodhana.

- P. 380. Kumudendu (c.1275) wrote a Jain Rāmāyana. In the age of Vijayanagar (1336-1650) the Jainas were being steadily pushed out by the rising influence of Śaivas and Vaishnavas; yet they continued to write in Kannada on the lives of Tirthankaras. Madhura (1385) wrote Dharmanātha-purāna, a short poem in praise of Gommatekvara of Śravana Belgola; Vritta Vilāsa, author of Dharma-Parikshe and Śastrasāra. The life of Jivandharaja was a favourite subject and was handled three times over by Bhāskara of Ponugonda (1424), Bommarasa of Terakanāmbi (c. 1485) and Kotešvara of Tuluvadeša (c. 1500). Bāhubali of Śringeri (c. 1560) wrote the story of Nāgakumara.
- P. 381 Jainism flourished in the Tuluva country more than anywhere else in this period when two colossal Jain statues were erected—one at Kārkal in 1431 and the other at Yenur in 1603. Accordingly we have four authors from that country. First was Abhinava Vādi Vidyānanda of Gersoppa; in 1533, he composed the Kācyasāra, an anthology, he gives the names of many of the poets of the period 900-1430. Sālva (c. 1550) produced a Jain version of the Bhārata. Ratnākara-varņi, a kshatriya of Mudabidire wrote Trilokasāra (1557) on cosmology; the Aparājita-Šataka on philosophy, morals and renunciation; the Bharateśvara-carita. Many songs by this author are known as Anngalapada 'songs of the brothers'. Nemanna's Jāāna-bhāskara-carite (1559), exalts meditation. Āyata-varma wrote Ratnakarandaka, a Campu translated from Sanskrit, treats of 'the beliefs and duties of the Jains'.
- P. 387. Important works of the early 17th century: Karnataka Sabdānušāsana (1604) of Bhattākalanka Deva, the most comprehensive grammar of Kannada. The re-consecration of the Gommata statue at Śravana Belgola in 1612 was described by poet Pancabāna of that town in his Bhujabalicarite (1614). The Kārkala image was rededicated in 1646 and its history and that of Gommata from the subject of Kārkala-Gommateśvara carita of Chandrama of the Tuluva country. Bijjala-rāya-caritra, giving the Jain version of Basava's life at Kalyāna and Jina-munitanaya on Jain morals are other works of the period.

Pp. 419-20, Jainism:

Jainism had more influence than Buddhism on the life of the people, particularly in Karnataka and in the Tamil country owing to the striking contributions made

by Jain authors to the literatures of Kannada and Tamil. The Jain temple built at Aihole by Ravikirti in the reign of of Pulakesin II, is said to have been the abode of all excellencies and Jain temples and monasteries continued to be built everywhere in the extensive dominions ruled by the Chalukyas and the Rashtrakūtas. Rashtraküta Amoghavarsha I, found solace by retiring to a Jain monastery more than once in the course of his long reign. Many of the early Western Ganga monarchs were followers of Jainism, and it also found patronage under the Eastern Chälukyas. Amma II, (mid-tenth century) built two Jinalayas and established satras (feeding houses) attached to them where sramanas (Jaina monks) of all the four castes were to be fed. Jainism had much more in common with Hinduism than Buddhism. In 812 a lain temple was endowed for the removal of trouble caused to a Chalukya Vimaladitya by the planet Saniscara (Saturn). In many Jain grants we find that the donors are required to use the proceeds of the endowment for their daily rites and observances in terms identical with those employed in Hindu donations; and influential guids of merchants often included a strong Jain wing in their membership. Soon after the establishment of Vijayanagar, Jains complained to king Bukkarāya of persecutions by the Vaishnavas. The monarch interceded (1368) and declared that both parties should practise their respective religions with equal freedom and without mutual interference. Though Jainism has been steadily losing ground it has not altogether disappeared from the country-particularly in parts of Gujarat.

- P. 426. Khandagiri Udayagiri caves—35 in number: there are many unidentified sculptured scenes from Jain legends in the gumphās. The courtyard of the Ranigumphā, there is reason to think, constituted an open-air-theatre. In it are the remains of channels for the distribution of water throughout the structure. In the Ganesa-gumphā the entrance steps are flanked with figures of elephants, the first appearance of the sculptured-animal motif at the entrance to a rook-cut hall which was developed with such wonderful effect later at Ellora and Elephanta (where, however, the elephants are replaced by lions).
- P. 453. Two Jain monuments at Śravana Belgola, creations of Chāmundarāya the minister of the Ganga king Rachamalla IV, Chāmundarāya basadi it measures 70 ft. in length and its width is 36 ft.; built originally about 980 although in its present form the structure is typical of Chola architecture of the early 12th century. Image of Gommata, eight 56 ft. carved out in 983 represents the ascetic standing entirely nude and absorbed in meditation. Two other monoliths, were made in Kanara; one over 40 ft. high at Kārkal in 1432, and the other at Yenur, about 35 ft. high, in 1604. Mānastambha a common feature to a Jain temple of the South. Some of these free-standing pillars are over 50 ft. in height and are themselves impressive works of art. These stand in front of the temple on a wide square base of several moulded steps. The column is generally square in the lower

part but becomes circular above and bears 'shallow flutes crossed by lateral bands at regular intervals'. The capital is generally a fluted vase supporting an elaborate super-structure carried on an Nabacus supported by figures of rampant gryphons.

# 1428

- C. SIVARAMAMURTI—Royal conquests and cultural migrations in south India and the Decoan. Calcutta, 1955.
- P. 10. Mahendravarman was a Jain originally and later on he was converted by the saint Appar. The Pandya king Arikesari Parankusa was also a Jain but later on converted. The story of Sambanda gives a graphic account of how the saint convinced the king and converted him and how the Jains suffered a defeat.
- P. 35. Colossal monolithic Buddhas and Jaina figures like those from the Southern Tamil districts a few of which are now preserved in the Madras Museum.

# 1429

S. B. DEO—The History of Jaina Monachism from Inscriptions and Literature. (Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute, Vol. XVI. Nos. I—4) Poona, 1956.

Pages 608. Part I, Chapter I—Indian Monachism; Chapter II, The sources for the study of Jaina monachism; Chap. III, the origin and antiquity of Samanism;

Part II.—Chapter I: The historical background of Jain monachism;

Part III.—Chapter I: The Angas and the Mūlasūtras; Cha. 2, The Chedasūtras, Niryuktis and the rest of the texts of the canon; Chapter 3, the post canonical texts; Chapter 4, the order of nuns;

Part IV.—Chap. I. Jaina monachism from epigraphs;

Part V.-Chapter I. Social Impacts of Jaina monachism;

Part VI.—Chapter I. Conclusions. Appendix; Bibliography and abbreviations.

# 1430

P. C. Roy Choudhary-Jainism in Bihar. Patna, 1956.

Contents—Jainism and Bihar; Jain Religion: Jain Architecture; Paras Nath hills; Kuluha hills; Jain antiquities (Mandehum and Singhahur Gaya, Shahabad, Bhagalpur, Patna and Muzaffarpur).

- N. K. Sahu (Edt. by).—A History of Orissa, Vol. I by W.W. Hunter, Andrew Stirling, John Beames and N.K. Sahu-Sushil Gupta (India) Ltd, Calcutta, 1956.
- P. 50n. The ancient capital of Kalinga was Dantapura identified with Palura; during Asoka's reign it was at Tosali and at the time of Kharavela, it was at Kalinganagar; both of these may be located in between Dhavli and Khandagiri hills.
- P. 55. The Buddhist hermits of Orissa—their principal settlement at Khandagiri—some caves described.
- (n. 26)—Khandagiri and Udayagiri hills were the strongholds of Jainism; HUNTER evidently mistakes the Jainas as Buddhists.
- Pp. 56—61. A temple of the Jains, the religious descendants of the Buddhists now crowns the top of western hills; topography friezes caves and sculptures described.
- (n. 27-28). The sculptures in the caves of Khandagiri and Udayagiri belong to Jainism; —Jainism is much older than Buddhism. HUNTER wrongly makes the Jainas, the religious descendents of the Buddhists.
- (n. 29). The temple is dedicated to Rṣabhanātha—Recently an over life size image of Pārśvanātha in Kāyotsarga pose, carved out of black marble, has been enshrined to the right of the temple.
- (n. 32). The Rani-nur (Queen's palace) gumphā was excavated for the Jaina ascetics and had no connection with the Buddhists. It is believed to be the place of retirement for the queen of king Khāravela.
- (n. 33) The abduction scene is identified with the Vasavadatta-Udayanastory (Journal of the Kalinga Historical Research Society, vol. I, No. 3, P. 241); the frieze-marriage of Parsvanatha (Puri District Gazetteer) depict the scenes from the life of King Kharavela himself.
- (n. 34) Hunter ascribes the foundation of Kalinga to 8th century B. c., king Karander (Karakandu), the disciple of Parsvanatha was ruling over Kaling a about that time (*Uttaradhyayana sūtra*, S. B. E. xiv, p. 87).
- Pp. 65-66. Short biography of a Kalinga king given according to an inscription.
- (n. 45). King Khāravela of Chedi dynasty; the Hāthigumphā inscription depicts his activities Bibliography of Khāravela inscription given: For Hāthigumphā-Khāravela Inscription vide: Prince. JASB, vi, Pp. 1075—91; Cunningham.

1346 Jama Bibliography

Corp. Ins. Ind., Pp. 27f; 98—101; 132ff; R. L. MITRA, Antiquities of Orissa, ii, P. 16ff; Bhagwanlal Indraji, Actes du Sixieme Congress International des Orientalistes, pt. iii, sec. 2, pp. 152-77; Bühler, Indian Studies, iii, p. 13; Fleet. JRAS., 1910, 242ff; 824; Luders List No. 1345; K.P. JAYASWAL. JBORS., iii, p. 425ff; iv. p. 364ff; ziii, p. 221ff; F.W. Thomas, JRAS., 1922, p. 83f; K.P. JAYASWAL and R.D. BANERJI, Ep. Ind. xx. p. 72f; B.M BARUA, Old Brahmi Ins. No. I; Ind. Hist. Quart. xiv, p. 261ff; D.C. Sircar, Select Inscriptions, p. 206ff.

- P. 70. Khāravela, although a Jain, showed favour to both the Brahmanists and the Buddhists.
- P. 82. The southern yavanas claimed Andhra descent, came from the eastern side of the Peninsula, and were originally of the Jain religion.
- (n. 103). The accounts given about the Southern yavanas are erronous; they belong to western Ganga dynasty, these rulers were great patrons of Jainism.
- P. 87. While Buddhism continued as Buddhism in India, the yavanas were typical Buddhists; and when it merged into Jainism, the yavanas became equally identified with the Jain faith.
- P. 91 (n. 126). Many of the Jain and Buddhist rock-cells were converted into Hindu shrines.
- P. 122. In the old settled and strongly Aryan provinces, the composite creed took the highly spiritual form of Jainism. Mount Abū, the richest effort of Jain devotion—its carving and detail stand unrivalled.
  - P. 123. Jain-worship still maintains at Khandagiri.
- P. 135. Jainism co-existed separately and immicably with Buddhism and Hinduism in the Central Provinces.

# 1432

K. C. Jain-History of Bhimmal, (Proc. IHC, XXIVth Session), Calcutta, 1963.

Pp. 35-36. The old name Bhimmal, modern Śrimala, is situated about 105 miles south-west of Jodhapur. Two Jainas contributed to the repairs of the Jagatasvāmi temple of this place. Bhimmal was a great centre of Jainism and there were several Jain temples. The people of the eastern gate of Śrimala accepting Jainism from the Jaina saints in the 8th cent. A.D. were called Pōravālas. The forefathers of Lollaka of Poravāla caste living at Śrimalapattana constructed the Jaina temple at Bhijaulia.

- M. Arokiaswami—The antiquity of Mysore, (Q. J.M S. Culture and Heritage Number, 1956), Bangalore.
- P. 103. The region of modern Mysore was very important from very early times and served as a kind of half-way-house for all who discended on the South from the North. The pious expedition of Chandragupta and a band of Jain ascetics led by Bhadrabāhu reaching Mysore in the first half of the third century B.C.

- P. V. BAPAT—(General Editor): 2500 years of Buddhism, (Delhi, 1956); P. L. VAIDYA: Origin of Buddhism (Chap. II).
- P. 11. Five types of Śramanas including the Nigantha (Jaina) and the Ajīva which are mentioned in the Jaina literature frequently.
- P. 13. The Jaina group their 363 schools broadly into four, namely, the Kriyāvāda, the Akriyāvāda, the Ajāānavāda and the Vinayavāda. Mahāvīra being shown as the champion of Kriyāvāda. The principal tenets of the Kriyāvāda school are that misery.
- P. 14. Is the result of one's own acts, and is not caused by anything else, that release from Sainsāra can be secured by knowledge of the highest truth and by good conduct. According to Jaina sources Ajita keśakambalin is the champion of the Akriyāvāda which roughly corresponds to the Lokāyatika or the Cārvāka school. No specific mention of any teacher who believed in the doctrine of Vinayāvāda is found in Jaina sources.
- P. 15. Nigantha Nātaputta, who is no other than Mahāvira, the founder, or, according to the Jaina tradition, the last prophet of the present world cycle, seems to have been slightly older than the Buddha. He preached ethical doctrines without apparently knowing that similar ideas had been held by an incomparably senior ascetic, Pārīva. The latter is Mahāvīra's predecessor and lived 250 years before Mahāvīra.
- P. 16. Pārsva's ethical code consisted of four rules while that of Mahāvīra's consisted of five. The disciples of Pārsva and those of Mahāvīra met at Śrāvasti and brought about the union of these two schools. In Sanathaphula-sutta Nigantha

Nātaputa is mentioned as having held the doctrine of four-fold restraint. In the Udumbarika Sibanda-sutta, the restrainsts ascribed to him are different, but identical with the four vows of Pārsva. Jainism is not only a purely ethical system but also philosophical—Anekānta or Syādvāda. Jainism enjoins such behaviour as does not cause injury to any Jīva. The Anguttara, and the seventy-fourth sutta of the Tikanipata, redicule the Jain doctrines particularly its idea overcoming sin, its restraint on movements and its insistence on certain types of clothing. Makkhali Gosāta, a contemporary.

- P. 17. Of the Buddha belonged to the sect of the Aulakas or naked ones. He is said to have been a disciple of Mahāvīra, before he founded the Ājīvika.
- P. 20. Schools While Mahāvīra clung to the docrine of Attakilamatha or self-mortification, as against Kassapa, Ajita, Gosāla and Sanjaya, the Buddha preached the Majjhima-patipada or the middle path.
  - P. V. BAPAT—Ashok (V. Asoka and the Expansion of Buddhism).
- P. 58. Asoka advocated tolerance for all religious sects and denominations, and respect for all pious men, such as the Śramanas, Brahmanas, Ajīvikas and Jainas.
  - Nalinaksha Dutta-(i) The pali Sutta Pitaka II (The Buddhists Teachings).
- P. 156. The Pasadika Suttanta was delivered when dissension occured among the followers of Nigantha Nataputta soon after his death.
  - K. A. Nilkanta Sastri-Chpat. X Chinese Travellers.
- P. 270. Yuan Chawang in his account of Banaras describes of some people who are naked, others who rub their bodies with ash, or practice cruel mortifications in order to escape samsāra of the Jainas.
  - . S. K. SARASWATI: A. In Northern India, (Chapt. XII, Places of Buddhist Interest).
- P. 319. Apart from its Buddhistic bearing Rajgrha was also an active centre of Jainism in ancient times, as it is now and interesting remains of Jaina shrines and sculptures such as Maniyar Matha are still extant.
- P. 320. Vaisali as the birth-place of Mahavira the twenty-fourth Jaina Turthankara was equally sacred to the Jainas.

JAMA BIBLIOGRAPHY 1349

D. B. DISKALKAR: B. In Western India, (Chapt. XII—Places of Buddhist Interest).

- P. 336. The author is of opinion that it is due to the stronger influence of Jainism and Brahmanism that the influence of Buddhism declined in Karnatak.
- N. Aiyarswami Sastri: Approach to Hinduism (Chapt. XIII—later Modifications of Buddhism).
- P. 342. According to Sir R.G. BHANDAKAR, the Bhagavadguā and the Bhakti movement owe their origin to the stream of thought which began with the Upanişads and culminated in the rise of Buddhism and Jainism in eastern India.
- P. 354. The person who has been able to bring under control all the three violences (dandas), vocal, mental and physical, is called the tri-dandin. The term 'danda' in this particular sense is characteristic of the Jainas also as described in Majihima.
- P. 357. It is likely that after Asoka's prohibition of animal sacrifice some reformed Hindus and Jainas, took up the cause and roused sympathy in favour of the Asokan mission.

# 1435

S. Silva—The Bangars, (Q. j.M S.—Culture & Heritage Number, 1956), Bangalore.

Pp. 165-69. Among the Jain families that held sway over some tracts of South Canara (Tuluva), the Bangars are the most magnificent. They shed a great lustre on the culture of Tuluva. Their history can be fairly linked together from the year 1157 A.D. (S. 1079). These Kings add to their names the title of Vira Narasimha. Descriptions given of all such kings.

- (1) Vira Narasimha Banga Raja (Vira Narsimha-1157-1208 A.D.)
- (2) Chandrasekhara Banga Rāja (1208-1224 A.D.).
- (3) Paņdyappa Banga Rāja (1224. 1239 A.D.) (also known as Santa Rāja).
- (4) Vittal Devi (1239-1264 A.D.).
  - (5) Kāma Rāja I (1264-1274 A.D.).
  - (6) Padumala Devi (1274-1287 A.D.).

- (7) Havali Banga Rāja I (1287-1323 A.D.).
- (8) Samkara Devi I (1324-1349 A.D.).
- (9) Havali Banga Raja II (1349-1400 A D.).
- (10) Laksmapparasa Banga Rāja I (1400-1455 A.D.). (Popularly known as Mammanna Banga).
- (11) Samkara Devi II (1455-1491 A.D.).
- (12) Kāma Rāja II (1491-1533 A.D.).
- (13) Havali Banga Raja III (1533-1545 A.D.).
- (14) Laksmapparasa Banga Rāja II (1545-1556 A.D.).
- (15) Kāma Rāja III (1556-1612 A.D.).
- (16) Laksmappa Banga Rāja III (1612-1628 A.D.).
- (17) Havali Banga Rāja Vodeya IV (1628-1631 A.D.).
- (18) Samkara Devi III (1631-1653 A.D.).
- (19) Havali Banga Rāja V (1653-1699 A.D.).
- (20) Laksmapparasa Banga Rāja IV (1699-1767 A.D.).
- (21) Laksmapparasa Banga Rāja IV (1767-1799 A.D.)
- (22) Laksmapparasa Banga Rāja V (1800-1838 A.D.).

In 1838, he was made prisoner by the English. After him, three more were crowned, viz. Kāma Rāja V, Santa Rāja and Padma Rāja. The Kingdom collapsed from 1867. The successor of Padma Rāja is not known. He was ruling till 1923.

# 1436

- D. S. ACHUTA RAO—The Early Wodeyars of Mysore. Their cultural Traditions, (Q.J.M. S.—Culture and Heritage Number, 1956), Bangalore.
- P. 190. The Wodeyars were known for their catholicity of religious outlook. Cāmarāja (C.1617-37), a devotee of Śiva and Viṣṇu was also a great patron of Jainism.
- In C. 1631 he visited Śravana Belgola. There he learnt that the worship at the place had suffered as the lands of the matha had been mortgaged and the officia-

ting pricet Cārukirti Paṇḍita Yogindra had taken refuse at Bhallakipura owing to the harassments of Jaggadevarāya, the ruler of Cannapanna. Cāmarāja, not merely secured the release and restoration of the mortagaged lands but arranged for the return of the *Yogi* from the latter place, conferred on him many honours including grants of lands and fully restored religious life at the place (Muni Vam. MSS. Pp. 19-22: E.C.11.S.B, 250, p. 106, No.352, 1634, Pp.1556; Annals, p. 60).

- P. 191. The author of Munivanśābhyudaya (stn. 151) tells us that Jainism had such decisive influence upon Chikkadevarāja during the early years of his reign that he observed the absolute sanctity of all life, he gave up certain prohibited things and used only purified water. Among the celebrated ministers Višālākṣa Paṇḍita was a Jrina.
- P. 192. Karnataka has been the home of tolerance from the earliest times. The Jainas of the Magadhan empire led by Bhadarbāhu found refuse in the heart of Mysore.
- P. 193. The Śravaṇa Belgola inscription of Bukka I (C.1368) where the sovereign impressed upon the Srivaisṇavas and the Jainas that there was no difference what ever between the Vaiṣṇava darśana and the Jaina darśana and that the harm or good done to one must be regarded as the harm or good done to the other shows how the conception of religious freedom was held sacred and invisible and increasingly fostered by the Vijayanagar rulers. Such a spirit of enlightened liberalism is best examplified in the invocatory verse in an inscription in the Cannakeśava temple at Belur founded by the Hoysala King Viṣṇuvardhana.

Yam Saivah Samupasate Siva iti ... Arhan etc. The verse immortalised the spirit of unity of all faiths.

# 1437

- N. LAKSMINARAYAN RAO—The family of Arikesarin patron of Pampa, (Q. J.M.S.), Culture and Heritage Number, 1956, Bangalore.
- P. 212. Arikesarin II, the patron of the Kannada poet Pampa who wrote his Adipurana in 941. That in 959 A.D. Baddega, the son of Arikesarin II was ruling is known from the colophon of *Yaşastilaka* of Somadeva.
- P. 215. Both Pampa and the inscriptions praise Yuddhamalla, the first known member of the family as ruling the Sapadalaksa country.

P 223. Of Baddega III, son of Arikesarin II—we get some information from the colophon of the *Yasastilakacampu* of Somadevasūrin, who was his protege. An inscription says that Baddega had the Śubhadhāmajinālaya constructed for the use of Somadevasūrin, Chief of the Gauda-samgha, this poet is also mentioned in the Parbhani Plates of his son Arikesarin III. In the colophon Somadeva sa s that he completed it at a place called Gangadhara under the patronge of Baddega, son of Arikesarin II, in Saka 881 (A.D. 959) when Rāṣṭrakūṭa Krishṇa III, was camping at Melpati (North Arcot Dist.) Gangadhara where Baddega resided still exists under the same name near Vemulavāda the capital of these chiefs.

# 1438

P. B. DESAI—Jainism in South India and some Jaina Epigraphs. Sholapur, 1957. Pp. XIV, 454, with 21 Illustrations.

It is the comprehensive history of Jainism in South India with primary emphasis on the Andhra districts, Tamil country and Karnataka, mainly from epigraphical material. Contents:—Jainism in Andhra Deśa (Traditions and Literature, Antiquities and Relics); Jainism in Tamil Nad (Advent of Jainism, Epigraphs, Strongholds of Jainism, some special features, Life and Literature, sage Rṣabhadeo, Hills and natural caverns—Tachchambadi etc.), Jainism in Karanataka, Jain Epigraphs (Antiquities, Incriptions in the Gulbarg and Kopbal districts); Jainism in Karnataka; Jaina monk symbolised; Jainism Vs. Śavism. Bad days for Jainism; List of inscriptions edited. Texts of Inscriptions in Nagari script and their summaries in Hindi. Index.

# 1439

A. L. SRIVASTAVA-A Short History of Akbar the Great. Agra, 1957. (1542-1605).

Pp. 58-60. Akbar and Jainism: Jainism exercised even a more profound influence on the thought and conduct of Akbar than Chaistianity. He seems to have come into contact with Jain scholars quite early, in 1582 he is said to have invited one of the greatest living Jain divines, Hirvijaya Sūri, from Gujarat to explain to him the principles of his religion; he so impressed Akbar that the emperor practically gave up meat diet.

The teachings of the Jain monks (Munis) produced a remarkable change in Akbar's life. He gave up hunting of which he had been so fond of in his early days and abstained almost wholly from meat diet. He restricted the slaughter of animals and birds, prohibiting it completely for more than half the days in the year. He even laid down the penalty of death for taking animals' life on prohibited days. Farmans were issued to all governors and local officers to abide strictly by the imperial injunctions.

YUSUF HUSSIN-Glimpses of Medieval Indian Culture, Bombay, 1957.

P. 11. The Vaishnava Alvars and the Shaivite Adiyars (Hindu mystics of the South in the tenth century) had composed popular hymns (parabanha) marked by strong religious emotion. They attached importance to the love of God as the means of salvation. They succeeded in weaning the people away from Buddhism and Jainism, and thus revived Hinduism in the South of India.

#### 1441

Kālidās NAG-Discovery of Asia, Calcutta, 1957.

- P. 61.....Mahāvīra and Buddha.....stand as eternal symbols of Asian Spirituality.
- P. 72. In Max Muller's "Books of the East" series most of the books represent early Brahmanism, Jainism and Buddhism.
- P. 94. From the age of Mahāvīra and Buddha we may collect materials and publish them in Encyclopaedia Asiana of Peace and Harmony of the permanent well being of humanity.
- P. 103. The Heterodox schools led, by Jaina-Buddhistic scholars, have left us priceless documents on our social, economic and ethical life; the classics of Jainism have not yet been systematically explored; some Jaina-Buddhist scholars were Encyclopaedists in the own way.
- P. 108. Jainism and other religions of India, can offer valuable manuscript materials which are unpublished and unnoticed.
- P. 109. Emphasize with the conviction of Mahavira and Buddha that "Conciliation and not conflict is the basis of normal life and society."
- P. 110. The immortal truth of non-violence alone can drag mankind out of self-destruction and re-establish us all in the World of Life and Joy.
- P. 111. From the age of Mahavira and Buddha, it has been shown that non-violence alone leads to the permanent solution of the troubles of all beings.
- P. 148. Sages (honoured as the "Gymnosophists by the Greeks)—like Pārś-vanātha, Mahāvīra and the Buddha—each a great reformer, as reflected in the texts of Jainism and Buddhism.

- P. 640. India indifferently represented: Jain woodworks and paintings
- P. 642. A Gujrati Jaina painting (15th century A. D.) representing the tonsure (chvdakerana) of Mahāvīra (in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts).
- P. 648. The Free Gallery of Art, Washington, contains illustrated leaves of the Kalpasätra showing the style of the Gujrati Rajput paintings of the 15th century.
  - Plate 5. Fig. 8. Jaina like statue by an Argive Sculptor, Delphi.
  - Plate 9, Fig. 16. Gujarati Jain MS. Painting, 15th century, Boston Museum.

D. G. MAHAJAN—Ancient Dravidian Jain Heritage. (I. H. C. Proc. XIXth Session), Patna, 1957. Pp. 70-79.

The ancient Tamil literature of the Sangam age (300 B. C. to 300 A. D.) is replete with ample references to 'Amanpalli' or rock caverns resorted to by the Jain Munis—ascetic for meditation. The Tamil epic Manimekalai gives a fair perspective of the Jain religion and its doctrines. The natural caverns on the slopes of the hills practically all over the hilly parts of the Tamil Land are sort of ancient haunts of the Jains. The period from 300 A. D. to 700 A. D.—"The age of the Jain Sanghas" was characterised by a militant propagation of Jainism with main seat at ancient Pataliputra, modern Tiruppapuliyar—Thirupadaripuliyar in the South Arcot district, important seat of a most renowned monastery traced as far back as the 3rd century A. D. adorned by Jain Āchārya Samantabhadra, also adorned by Āchārya Sinhanandi or Sravanandi in the 5th century, by Āchārya Dharmasen, who later converted himself into the Saivite sect. Vajranandi Āchārya, a pupil of the great Jain Āchārya Pūjyapāda, founded in 470 A. D. the great Jain Sangha of Madura.

The period from 700 A. D to 1250 A. D.—the period of the great controversies. The Alvāras and the Nayanamars, the Hindu revivalist, went about the country engaging their Jain and Buddha adversaries in the field of religious disputation. Jain Āchārya Vimalachandra, challenged the Śaivas, Pāśupatas, Buddhists, Kāpālikas and Kāpālis. Sandusen, Indusen and Kanakanandi were engaged in controversy by the Śaivite saint Jūyana-Sambandhar.

Prominent Pallis were at Tirumalai, Tiruppannamalai, Rajendrapuram, Villappakam in North Arcot Dist. Jirunarungondai and Srimur in South Arcot District; Anandamangalam (Chinglepeth Dist.), Sandalai, Maruttavakudi (Tanjore Dist.) Tirumalwadi in Trichinopolly, dist. Tirupperuttikunram known as Jain Kanchi just near the present Kanjeeweram. Perumpallies or large monasteries were at Narttamalai, Aunavasal, Settippatti, Sembatur and Mesakudi.

Jaina art—Pudukkottai State has more than 50 Jain monuments important for the study of Jain iconography. Prescue in Jain cave temple named "Sittannavanal Siddhanivasam" are the earliest Jain paintings known in South India.

The Jains formed an integrated part of the entire Tamil Society for not less than fifteen centuries.

Tamil Literature—If Jain authors' works on each and every subject both Jain and non-Jain are excluded from the Tamil literature there will be practically no Tamil literature as such. Some Tamil works mentioned.

# 1443

- K. C. OJHA—The Yavana invader of the Gangetic basin, (Proc., IHC, XIXth Session), Patna, 1957.
- P. 174. Dr. K. P. JAYASWAL read the name of inscription. But his reading has been found to be useless. The Häthigumphä inscription refers to a Sātakarņi, ruler of southern India. Gautamiputra Sātakarņi claims in his Nasik cave inscription expulsion of the Graeco Bactrians along with the Śakas and Pahlawas. It is clear that the Graeco Bactrians were occupying some parts of inner India in the time of Khāravela and Śātakarņi kings, that is about the beginning of the Christian Era.

# 1444

- C. SIVARAMMURTI—Presidential Address. (Prof. IHC, XXth Session), Bombay, 1958.
- P. 25. Kundavai, a sister of Rājarāja Chola, endowed a Jaina institution at Nagapattinam. A Vijayanagar monarch brought about place between Vaiṣṇvas and Jains by requesting his own Rājaguru literally to shake hands in friendship with the Jaina preceptor.

# 1445

- K. A. Nilakanta Sastri-A Note on Virasaivism-Its History and Doctrine. (Pr. & Tr. A. I. O. C. 18th Sess. 1955, Annamalainagar, 1958).
- P. 386. The reign of Bijjala, the first and greatest of the Kalachuris who ruled in Kalyāni in the second half of the 12th century, was remarkable for a notable revival of Saivism (Virasaivism of Lingāyatism) in Karnataka. Knowledege of this movement comes mainly from literary sources of a Purānic character, much mixed

with legendary and miraculous occurences. The Puragus are both Saiva and Jaina in origin, the Jaina versions being, generally latter and perhaps relatively less trustworthy.

P. 389. Both the Virasaiva and the Jain literary sources say that Bijjala was a Jain. (JBBRAS. Vol. VIII, p. 78 and DKD). The Jainas usually described all important persons from Chandragupta Maurya downwards and even such Purāṇic figures as Rāma as Jainas, and not much value can attach to such testimony. Bijjala was a Śaiva. The story of Ekantada Rāmayya (Lingāyat) and the Jainas; Rāmayya's challenge...if the Jainas would wager their 800 temples including the Anesejjeya Basadi in Lakshmeśvara. Jainism in Karnataka suffered most by the impact of the new Śaiva revival.

# 1446

S. S. MALWAD—Swadi Dynasty. (Pr. & Tr. A. I. O. C. 18th Sess. 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 295-296. Krishnadevarāya of Vijayanagara (1508-1542) made his sister's son Arasappa Naik the ruler of Swadi which belonged to local chiefs of Kadamba family. Thus Arasappa Naik (1555-1598) became the founder of Swadi dynasty. He patronised the four monasteries at Swadi, viz. Brahmin, Vaishnava, Jaina and Virasaiva. It was during his time that Bhaṭṭākalanka, the head of the Jain monastery at Swadi composed 'Karnataka Śabdanuśāsana'.

### 1447

U. P. Shah—Jaina Monk Kalakāchārya in Suvarņabhūmi (Pr. Tr. A.I.O.C. 18th Sess. 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 260-269. Ārya Śyama identified as Kālakāchārya who went to Suvarņabhūmi, who learnt nimitta from Ājīvikas, who gave some predictions about the siege of Mathura and who composed the anuyoga texts.

If the Kālaka of the Garddhabhilla legend is Kālaka II, then this Kālaka II's date would be C. 453 after Mahāvīra, i.e., 74 B.C. or 15 B.C. according as the date of Nirvāņa in 427 B.C. or 568 B.C. The incidents ascribed to Kālaka II, relate to Kālaka I.

Jaina monks and laymen had been to Suvarnabhumi in the first or second century B.C.

JNAN CHANDRA—Some unknown facts about Bimbisara. (Proc. IHC, XXIst Session), Bombay, 1959. Pp. 215-217.

The Puranas place Bimbisara in the Saisunaga line. Hemacandra's Trishassisalākā purusha charita describes him as belonging to Vāhtka-kula; Punjab was called Vāhtka. The Jain sources inform us that his real name was Srenika and he was later called Bhambhasār, for the reason that he preferred to take a Bhambha musical instrument.

# 1449

N. R. RAY—A note on the decline of Chalukya power under Bhimadeva II (Proc. IHC, XXIst Session), Bombay, 1959.

Pp. 84-86. The rich Jain community was primarily responsible for the religious revolution in Ajayapāla's reign. Under Kumārapāla there had been an ascendency of the Jains, in general, and of Hemacandra in particular. Sometimes undue importance is attached to Kumārapāla's association with Jainism. Merutunga and following him several chroniclers claim that Kumārapāla became a convert to Jainism. But this is not supported by epigraphical evidence. Kumārapāla's leaning towards Jainism was more for political reasons. This view is refuted. According to later writers like Merutunga and others Ajayapāla, the nephew and successor of Kumārapāla reversed his predecessor's policy and began to persecute the Jains, though this is not mentioned by earlier Jain writers. Ajayapāla was the patron of a Jain scholar named Vardhamāna. The theory of Jain alienation is seen to rest on slender foundations and as such the decline of Chālukyas under Bhimadeva cannot be explained in terms of a theory or religious revolution.

#### 1450

Ram Sharan Sharma—Aspects of Political Ideas and Institutions in Ancient India. Delhi. Varanasi, Patna, 1959.

- P. 151. Religion and Politics: Kautilya exhibits an attitude of antipathy lowards the sects opposed the Brahmanical system of life. He lays down certain regulations regarding crimes committed by the Pāṭanḍas and Kṣapaṇakas.
- P. 152. Omnibus rule prohibiting all kinds of heretical sects from participation in the feast meant for gods and ascetics; if the Śākyas, Āljvikas and Śūdra ascetics are invited at the feast, a fine of hundred panas shall be imposed on the guilty (Arth. Ses. III. 20).

1358 Jaina Bibliography

P. 165. Kusana Polity: The earliest epigraphic mention of the title mahārāja is to be found in the first century B.C. Hāthigumphā inscription of Khēravela, where his ancestor Mahā-meghavāhana is described as mahārāja.

- P. 166. Jain text: Kālakāchāryakathānaka, which seems to contain genuine traditions about the first appearance of Śaka in India, uses the prakritised form rāyāhirāya in the case of Śaka śāhi; also prakritised form sāhānusāhi.
  - P. 167. Kālaka story given.
- P. 171. Gramika, mentioned in a Mathura Jain inscription of the time of Väsudeva (Luders' list No. 69a) another Jain votive image epigraph from Mathura mentions two generations of a local grāmika (Luders' List No. 48).
- P. 181. Kusanas never adopted policy of religious persecution. Under their rule Mathura, an important centre of Jainism in the reign of Kaniska and Huviska.
- P. 186. Chandragupta Maurya, according to the Jain tradition, was the son of a peacock tamer (the different views regarding the caste of the Mauryas have been summarised by K.C. OJHA in "Original Home and The Family of the Mauryas" in the Journal of the Ganganath Jha Research Institute, Vol. IX, 1951).
- P. 18d. According to early Jain text, besides the Kşatriyas, the brāhmaṇas also filled the office of the senāpati and yodhajivas (warriors).
- P. 190. Early Jain sources inform that members of the Śrotriya class of brāhmaņas were occassionally employed as dūtas.
- P. 193. Jain sources inform that there was a parisa (as assembly) of the gahavais (i.e., Vaisya and sūdras).

#### 1451

RAM GOPAL-India of Vedic Kalpasūtras. Delhi, 1959.

Pp. 86-87. The Ajīvika sect—the Buddhist and Jain traditions are not unanimous in regard to the name Makkhali Gosāla—the Jain scriptures refer to the Ajīvika teacher as Gosāla Mankhaliputta.

- D. C. Sirgar-History Section, Presidential Address. A.I.O.C. 19th Ses. 1957. Delhi, 1959.
- P. 174. The relation between the Airas of the Krishna-Guntur region and of Orissa cannot be satisfactorily determined. It is possible that the establishment of Aira rule in the heart of the Andhra country was the result of the southern campaigns of Khāravela and these southern Airas were over-thrown by the Later Satavāhanas who came to the area from outside.

# 1453

D. C. Sirgar-Presidential Address, History Section. (Proc. and Trans. AICC, XIXth Session); Delhi, 1959.

Part I.

Pp. 174-175. King Haritiputra Manasada ruled over the Krishna-Guntur region about the middle of the second century A. D. with the title Mahārāja. The dynastic name of the king is given as Aira in an inscription discovered in the Guntur District which connects this King with the rulers of the Aira or Chedi-Mahāmeghavāhana family. The Aira rule in the heart of the Andhra country was the result of one of the southern campaigns of Khāravela.

#### 1454

SWAMI SANKARANANDA-The Last Days of Mohenjo-Daro. Calcutta, 1959.

P. 140. The culture of the Indus valley found its way in the Eastern India. This Eastern Zone of the Indus cultural colonization gave birth to the greatest of the religious preachers of the world, the Buddha. It is here in this zone also arose Mahāvīra, the founder of the Jain religion.

# 1455

- R. C. Majumdar—The Classical Accounts of India, Calcutta, 1960. (being English translations of the accounts, left by Diodorus, Herodotus, Megasthenes, Arrian, Strabo, Quintus, Siculus, Justin, Plutarch, Frontinus, Nearchus, Apollonius, Pliny, Ptolemy, Aelian and others with Maps, editorial notes, comments, analysis and Introduction).
  - P. xx. Sramanas include both Buddhists and Jainas.

- P. 202. Plusarch's (G. A. D. 46-120), life of Alexander: Kalanos, his real name was Sphines, but as he saluted those whom he met with 'Kale', (that is 'All hail'), he was called by the Greeks Kalanos.
- P. 225. The Indika of Arrian: (First century): Sophists—these sages go naked, living during winter in the open air to enjoy the sunshine, and during summer, in meadows and low grounds under large trees; they live upon fruits and bark of trees.
- Pp. 277-278. The Geography of Strabo (born 63 B. C.); Onesicritus (pilot of Alexandar's ship), his account of the Sophists, who always went naked, devoted themselves to endurance; they were held in very great honour; they did not visit other people when invited; he found fifteen sophist at a distance of twenty stadia from the city, who were in different postures, standing or sitting or lying naked and motionless with sun; it was very hard to endure the sun, that at midday no one could easily endure walking on the ground with bare feet.

Onesicritus conversed with one of these sophists, Calanus, who accompained the King (Alexandar) as far as Persis. Gist of conversation given. Mandanis, the wisest and oldest of the sophists; his talk with Onesicritus.

- Pp. 279-80. Lack of agreement among the historians in the account of Calanus.
- P. 424. Dionysious Periegetes (3rd century A.D.) Priscian, the celebrated grammarian, translated the poem of Dionysios into Latin, in which occur the following lines—

Some of the Indians who pursue wisdom go about naked, and, what is wonderful, look with eyes undazzled on the sun, and, while concentrating their vision on his rays, concentrate also their minds on the holy themes,

- Pp. 425-29. Accounts of the Brahmanas and Sramanas: Sramanas include both Buddhists and Jains. Two ascetics named Calanus and Dhandamis who flourished at the time of Alexander (4th century B.C.).
- Pp. 439-40. Clemens Alexandrinus (A.D. 15—211) In his work 'Stremateis', he writes: Those Indians who are called Semoni go naked all their lives. These practise truth, make predictions about futurity, and worship a kind of pyramid beneath which they think the bones of some divinity lie buried. They keep themselves chaste. (The Semnoi were probably Jains Ed. P. 448).

R. C. MAJUMDAR—Ancient India As described by Megasthenes and Arrian by J. W. Merindle. Revised 2nd edition. Calcutta, 1960.

Pp. 101-02. Of the Sarmans Megasthenes says that those who are held in most honour called Hylobioi; their descriptions.

Pp. 105, 105n.—Colebrocke in his "Observations on the Sect of the Jains," says "the followers of the Buddha are clearly distinguished from the Brachmancs and Sarmanes. The latter, called Germanes by Strabo, and Samanaens by Porphyrins, are the ascetics of a different religion, and may have belonged to the sect of the Jina, or to another.

Pp. 106-07 & Pp. 116-17. & 123-129.

Kalanos and Mandanss: Kalanos condemned by his countrymen but Mandanis is applauded. Kalanos, his real name was Sphines; he received the name Kalanos because in saluting persons he used the word Kalyana, which is commonly used in addressing a person.

- P. 136n. The Prasil and the Gangaridae, M. de st. Martin thinks their name has been preserved in that of the Gonghris of South Bahar, whose traditions refer their origin to Tirhut; he would identify their royal city Parthalis (or Portalis) with Vardhana (contraction of Vardhamana), now Bardwan.
- P. 161 & n. Beyond Palibotra (Patna) is Mount Maleus, on which shadows in winter fall towards the north, in summer towards the south, for six months alternately.
- n. Maleus, possibly, mount Pārśvanātha, near the Damuda, and not far from the Tropic, as suggested by Yule; vide Ind. Ant. Vol. VI. P. 127, note and conf. vol. I. P. 46 ff.

# 1457

Kālidas NAG-Greater India. Bombay, 1960.

- P. 121. Long before Mahāvīra, India demonstrated her respect for life (Ahimsā) in her early Vedic history.
- P. 123. The solemn call 'Listen to me, O ye children of immortality... I have come to know the Great Purusha like the Sun, beyond the darkness! Originated in the Vedic period and culminated in the Upanisadic time—soon beccame manifest in the Jain Tirthankaras.

1362 Jaina Bibliography

The unerring universalism of the Upanisads led Mahavīra, the Masen of Jainism, so preach Ahimsa (no-injury) as the noblest principle of religion.

- Pp. 408-09. It is a fact of profound historical significance that when Mahāvīra and Buddha inaugurated the era of renovation and emancipation, the hoary religious factors that they had to confront and contend with were ritualism and asceticism. While the ritualism was systematically criticised by Gotama, the asceticism was then strong enough to claim both Mahāvīra, and Buddha as temporarily its subjects.
- P. 412. Symbolic representation of deities was a natural compromise on the higher aesthetic plane; and it left its indelible marks on the masterpieces of early Jaina and Buddhist art.
- P. 420. Jaina iconography was never touched by the humanizing influence of Hellenic art. It remained rigidly archaic, ritualistic and formal to the last, as a long list of Jinas and Tirthankaras, although in temple architecture and painting the Jaina contribution was really great.
- Pp. 804-05. Remembering the 2500th anniversary of Mahāvīra and Buddha, the foundation stone of an International University of non-violence could be laid for the abiding benefit of the entire humanity by holding aloft the banner of Ahimsā in order to solve all our national and international problems and struggles.
- P. 806. Jain literatures furnish most valuable evidences of research and speculation on science and culture of the Orient.
- P. 808. Jainism aspired to control by the noble principle of non-stealing (a-chaurya) and non-possessiveness (a-panigraha), "slavery and exploitation".
- Pp. 809-10. Jainism and the world message of non-violence: By the discovery of Ahimsa Jainism may legitimately claim a very high place in the Parliament of Religions of Man. Jains claim Prehistoric antiquity of Adinath (or Reabhadeva) the first Tirthankar: Pārśvanāth (8:0 B.C.), the 23rd Tirthankara; and Mahāvira-the senior contemporary of Buddha. In the 2500 years ago (i.e. 556 B.C.) on the first day of Śrāvaṇa, Mahāvīra preached his first sermon from the Vipule mount of Rajagriha. This event was celebrated at Rajgir in Bihar in July 1944 and from 31st Oct. to 4th Nov. 1944 at Calcutta-attended by, Jains and non-Jains from all over India; and Vira Śāsana Sangha of Calcutta was established.

To save humanity from aznihilation by Atomic warfare, we must accept Non-violence as the basic principle of our co-existence. The need for an International University of Non-violence.

Pp. 810-11. Jaineology and World Peace:

Jainism is a minor religion of India, yet it antedates Buddhism and offers a solution to offers a solution to many major national and international problems. Ahimsā or non-violence is to be understood and practised in our relation to all beings (Sarva Sattra) (a) terestrial, (b) aquitic and (c) aerial, as later envisaged by the scientists of the Geo-physical year in the Antactic.

Adinātha, the first Tirthankara, was followed by other prophets of Non-violence like Neminātha (cousin of Śri Kṛṣṇa) and they proclaimed Peace as superior to war.

Pp. 811-13. Fine Leading Ways: Preachings of Parsvanatha and Mahavira. Jainism rejected the rituals involving animal sacrifices. The Jainism and Buddhism contrasted.

Between 400 and 200 B.C. the Nanda Kings and the Mauryan Emperor Chandra Gupta supported Jainism. Other enlightened patrons of Jainism.

#### 1458

K. C. JAIN-History of Bayana, (Proc. and Trans., AIOC, XXth Session, 1959), Poona, 1961. Vol. II, Part I.

Pp. 179-186. Situated about 30 miles to the South-West of Bharatpur Bayana has been mentioned as Brahmavada in the Jain inscriptions of the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries. Vedic and Jain religions were popular here. The earliest trace of Jainism, in Bayana is known from the 10th and 11th centuries. The Muslims pulled down the Hindu and Jain temples. Text of the inscriptions in the Jain temple at Bayana given.

# 1459

Amar Chand MITTAL—An Early History of Orissa, (From earliest time upto First century B.C.), Banaras, 1962.

P. 109. According to the *Uttarādhayana Sūtra* Karakaņdu was the name of a Kalinga king.

Pp. 116-17. The earliest reference to Kalinga in the Jain literature is found in the Avelyoka Niryukti, 325 in connection with Lord Aranatha, the eighteenth Tirthankara.

Pp. 136-139. Prevalence of Jainism in Kalinga.

Pp. 144-146. Identification of the Kalinga Jina.

Pp. 227-394. Book-III, the epoch of Khāravela.

Chap. IX, Sec. I—Political condition of Kalinga on the eve of Khāravela's occasion. Sec. II—Sources for the historicity of Khāravela—The Hāthigumphā Inscription—its condition, size, system of spacing, authorship and composition discussed. Sec. III—Mahameghavahana dynasty. Sec. IV—Predecessors of Khāravela. Sec. V—Lineage of Khāravela Aira, Chedi Vanisa.

Chap. X—Date of Khāravela. Sec. I—Internal evidences. Sec. II—circumstantial evidences.

Chap. XI. Sec. I—Name. Khāravela—its etymology. Sec. II—Childhood of Khāravela. Sec. III—Education of Khāravela. Sec. IV—Marriage of Khāravela. Sec. V—Coronation of Khāravela.

Chap. XII. Sec. I—Conquests of Khāravela, extent of empire. Sec. II—Khāravela's administration. Sec. III—Military force. Sec. IV—The city of Kalinga—its identification.

Chap. XIII. Sec. I—Wealth & prosperity of Kalinga. Sec. II—Religious policy. Sec. III—Estimate of Khāravela.

Chap. XIV—Cave Architecture in Orissa. Sec. A—Details of several caves given. Sec. B—State of sculpture & Architecture.

Pp. 395-400. Appendix A—Text of the Hathigumpha cave Inscription of Kharavela.

P. 400. Appendix B—Text of the Manehapuri cave Inscription of the Chief queen of Kharavela.

P. 401. Appendix C-Text of the Manchapuri cave Inscription of Vakradeva.

Pp. 402-411. Bibliography.

Pp. 453ff. Plates-X, figs. 56-Description given. 4 maps.

- V. R. DEORAR-Fresh light on the Southern compaigns of the Rüshtraklifa emperor Krishna III, (Proc., IHC. XXth Session), Bombay, 1958.
- P. 133. Indranandhi's Jvālāmālistkalpa completed at Manyakheta in the Saka year 861, i.e. A.D. 939, refers to Krishnarāja as the reigning sovereign,
- P. 135. Pushpadanta in his Mahāpurāna records that in the course of his travels he reached Melpati, where king Tudiga i.e. Krishna III was staying after having cut off the head of the Chola king.
- P. 138. Somadeva's *Taiastilaka* was composed in Saka 881 (A.D. 959) while Krishna was reigning at Melpati after having subdued the Pandya, Simhala, Chola, Cherama and other kings *Taiastilaka*, vol. II, p. 419).

Jack Lindsay—A short History of Culture From prehistory to the Renaissance, London, 1962.

P. 90. The careers of the Buddha, Vardhamāna, Zorasthustra, John the Baptist, Jesus, Mohammed, Main and we may add Orpheus and Pythagoras—all show strong shamanist characteristics.

The Shaman feels strongly his role as mediator between men and the spiritworld.

Pp. 197-98. The use of ascetic techniques to gain control of the body is central; and the three main expressions come in Jainism, Buddhism and Bakhti.

Jainism accepted nothing less than total escape from the chain, and venerated a small group of noble selves who had escaped into perfection.

Jainism founded by Vardhamana, born about 569 s.c., an ascetic who gathered the usual marvellous tales of birth, childhood and initiation. The Jains have carried ahims or non-violence towards all creatures to an extreme, e.g., they filter their breath with respirators so as not to swallow living organisms. They have survived as a minority sect; like the Quakers in 18th century England they have played a leading part in banking, and in parts, Bengal and Assam, hold almost a monopoly of retail trade. There is a certain bitter irony in the way in which quietest sects, especially when persecuted, seek to heap up treasure in heaven, and by their extremely abstinent lives end by heaping up treasure on earth and playing a leading role in money accumulation.

V. V. MIRASHI—Presidential Address, Twenty-fourth Session, Indian History Congress, Delhi, (Pro. I.H.C. Calcutta, 1963).

Pp. 12-13. The ideal of Chakravartin before the kings of ancient India, was not for self-aggrandisement but for the promotion of *Dharma* (righteousness). Such a king was called Dharma-Vijayin. The first king who is traditionally supposed to have brought the whole of India under his rule is Bharata, after whom the country is called Bhāratavarsha.

# 1463

Gulap Chandra Choudhary—Political History of Northern Indian from Jain sources, (C. 650 A.D. to 1300 A.D.) Pp. XXV, plus 449. Amritsar, 1963.

In this work the author has utilised mainly the Jain sources (mostly Svetāmbar) with a view to reconstruct, examine, check up or supplement the political history of the various dynasties that ruled in different parts of N. India in the said period. It shows what light the Jain sources throw on the dynasty as a whole or on the individual rulers, their achievements and pricipal political events of the reigns. Part II of the book pertains to a study of the polity and administration which evolved during this period.

#### 1464

R. K. Dikshir-Jainism under the Chandellas, (Jain. Ant. Vol XXII, No. I), Arrah, 1963. Pp. 7 to 13.

The allegonical drama of Kṛṣṇa Misra, Prabodhachasdradoya introduces a Digambara ascetic in III Act. The picture presented by Prabodhachandradaya is vitiated and contrary to historical evidence. The Chandella Kings who ruled over Jejakabhukti (modern Bundelkhand) from the 9th to the 14th century A.D., though were orthodox Saivas showed their respect for and patronage of the rival creeds Buddhism and Jainism. Epigraphic and monumental evidence show that the pradeia contained a flourishing Jaina community and its holy Kṣetras and that the Chandella kings even permitted the Jainas to build their temples in the capital cities of Khajuraho and Mahoba and within the fort walls at Ajayagadha. At Khajuraho, there is compact group of Jaina temples, situated to the South-east of the village, and an isolated temple, the Ghantai. The Ādināth and Pārśvanāth temples of the southern group belong to the Chandella period. Most important, of these is the temple of Santinātha. The Pārśvanātha temple is the largest and the finest of the ancient shrines showing an inscription of v.s. 1011. They offer ample material

for the study of Jain iconography. The images include those of all the twentyfour Tirthankaras, lanchanas, Yakshas, Yakshinis, Vahanas, sixteen auspicious symbols, the Jain adaptations of Navagrahas and Dikpalas, Apsaras, Vidyadharas, Kirtimukhas, certain Brahmanical deities such as Brahma, Vișnu, Siva and Balarāma. All these sculptures are masterpieces of art and reflect great credit on the Chandella sculptors. The State Museum, Lucknow, has a good collection of statues from Mahoba. Most of these statues belong to the Chandella period, as shown by the inscriptions on their pedestals. Three images respectively of Neminatna (y s. 1211). Sumatinatha (v.s. 1215) and Ajitanatha (v.s. 1220) refer to the reign of King Madanavarman. Ajayagadha (Panna Dist., V.P.) the celebrated fortress of the Chandellas, also boasted of a number of Jaina shrines. A statue of Sumatinatha bearing an inscription in v.s. 1331 by Acharya Kumudachandra of the Mula Sangha belongs to the reign of Viravarman. An image of Santinatha set up at Jayapur durgga (Ajayagadh) in v.s. 1335 also belongs to the reign of the same ruler. Large collection of Jaina images, mostly belonging to the Chandella period has been noticed in Ahara, Madanapura (Tikamagadha District, V.P.). The dates of the inscriptions range from v.s. 1123 to v.s. 1869. The inscriptions contain the names of different anvayas, viz. Gapati, Khandelavala, Lambakancuka, Paurapatta. Puravata, Medhatavala, Golapurva, Jaisaval, etc. The most remarkable of the Ahara statues is the one of Santinatha 18' high which contains an inscription in stating that it was installed in v.s. 1237, in the reign of Paramardideva and referring to a "Sahasrakūļa chaityālaya" enshrining the images of Šāntinātha, Kunthunātha and Arahanātha at Banapura (Jhansi Dist.), as well as to a Śrī Śanti Chaityalaya' at Nandapura and another 'Chaityalya' at Madanesasagarapura, Papaura, 3 miles to the east of the city Tikamagadha, has 75 Digambara temples belonging to XVI-XIX centuries of the vikrama era. Epigraphic records show that it was important Jaina centre under the Chandellas. Devagadha (Jhansi District, U.P.) has an extensive group of Jaina shrines. The earliest inscriptions in these temples belong to the 9th century A.D., but some of the buildings may be even earlier. The place owned the sway of Chandellas at least during the 11th and 12th centuries.

Jaina monuments mostly belonging to the 11th and 12th centuries, existed side by side with the Brahmanical shrines at Madanapura, Dudahi and Chandpur, all in the Jhansi district and at Chhatarpur and Tikanagadha, The dominions of their Kachchhapaghata feudatories are also rich in Jaina shrines.

# Section III (ii)

# 1465

R.G. WALLACE - Memoirs of India. London, 1824.

Pp. 145-148. Jainism described.

23

139

P. 393. Notion of time, or chronology of the Jains.

# 1466

- Ch. P. Brown-Cyclic tables of Hindu and Mahomedan Chronology-Madras, 1850.
- P. 57. Geneological review on the Calukya princes. These would have originally professed the Jaina religion. They would have been afterwards, towards Saka 1060, converted to the Visnuism, thanks to the efforts of the famous reformer Rāmānuja (cf. p. 61).

# 1467

A. Weber-Chronologische Notiz (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XII, Pp. 186-189, Leipzing, 1858.

Review on the Satruñjayamāhātmya and the author of this work, Dhanesvara.

# 1468

C. M. Durr-The Chronology of India-Westminster, 1899.

The chronological data relating to the Jainas, contained in this work, are recalled in the following pages—

Pages	Years	Events
4-5	527	Before the Christian era.
		Death of Mahavira (The Jaina tradition gives still the years 545 and 467 B.C as dates of this event).
7	357	Death of Bhadrabāhu (in 365, according to the tradition of the Digambaras). According to the tradition of the Svetāmbaras the council of Pāṭaliputra, where the Angas had been assembled, must have taken place at the time of this great priest.
		Christian era
22	83	Origin of the sect of the Digambaras.

First redaction written from canonical books.

Pages	Years	Events
<b>33</b> .	453	Traditional date of the final revision of the canon in the council of Valabhi.
	Towards	•
44	600	Epoch of Manatunga, author of the Bhaktamerasietra.
47	610	Epoch of the poet Ravikirti.
55	660	Ravisena wrote the Padmapurāņa.
65	743	Birth of Bappabhattisūri, author of the Sarasvatistotra; died in 838.
68	783	Jinasena wrote the Harivamiapurana.
71-72	Towards	Epoch of:
	810	Jinasena, author of the Harivamiapurana, of the Parivabhyudaya and of the Adipurana; Viracarya, author of the Sarasamgraha, a treatise of Jaina mathematics; Vidyananda, author of the Astasahasri; Prabhacandra, author of the Nyayakumuda Chandrodaya.
72-73	814	Advent of Amoghavarşa Ist, who has professed the Jaina creed and to whom the Digambaras attribute the Prainottararatnamālikā.
75	837	Composition of the Jayadhavalātīkā, a treatise on the Digambara Philosophy.
77	Towards 860	Epoch of Gunabhadra, author of the Uttarapurana and of Atmanus as ana.
79	876	Śılānka might have composed at this date his commentary on the $\bar{A}c\bar{a}r\bar{a}ngas\bar{u}tra$ .
82	897	Consecration of the <i>Uttarapurāņa</i> of Guṇabhadra by his disciple Lokasena.
83	902	Birth of Pampa or Hampa, the canara poet.
83	905	Epoch of Amritacandrasūri, author of the Samayasaraṣīkā, of the Pravacanasāraṣīkā, of the Tattvārthasāra etc.
83-84	906	Sid 'arsi, cousin of Mägha, composed the <i>Upamitabhavapra-pancakatha</i> .
90	941	The Canara poet Pampa composed the Adipurana and the Pampa-Bharata.

Pages	Years	Events
93	959	Somadeva wrote the Yasastilaka.
<b>95</b>	<b>967</b>	Foundation of the Kharatara sect by Jinensvara disciple of Vardhamana.
96	972	Dhanapāla composed the Pāiyalacchi.
102	994	Amitagati wrote the Subhaşitaratnasandoha (And in 1014 the Dharmapariksa).
113	1024	Epoch of activity of Jeneśvara.
116	1032	Construction at Dailwāḍā of a temple in honour of Vrişabha, by the marchant Vimalaśāh of Anahilvāḍ.
120	1040	Death of Śāntisūri, of the Tharapadra sect, author of a commentary on the Uttarādhyayanasūtra.
126	1064	Abhayadevasūri, founder of the sect Brihatkharatara, wrote his commentaries on the Angas.
128	1069	Jinacandra wrote the Samvegarangasala.
129	1073	Devendragani comments on the Uttaradhyayanasütra.
130	1076	Birth of Jinadattasüri.
131	1080	Birth of Aryarakşita, founder of the sect Aficala.
132	1082	Guṇacandra composed the <i>Mahāvīracarita</i> ; Guruchandra and Candragaṇi, each one Śrīvīracarita.
137	1102	First copy of the Kathāratnakoša of Devabhadrasūri, by Amalacandragani.
137	1103	Foundation of the sect Ancals.
138	1111	Death of Jinavallabha.
140	1116 :	Rāmadeva, disciple of Jinavallabha, wrote the Sadas tiika-
149	1124	Epoch of Yasodevastiri, disciple of Candrastiri.

# JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

Pages	Years	Events
145	1129	Mallisena commits suicide by prolonged fasting.
1 <b>46</b> .	1130	Dhananjaya mentioned in an inscription of Saka 1045; he was the contemporary of the poet Pampa.
147	1133	Amradevasūri wrote his commentary on the Akhyanakama-nikoša of Nemicandra.
148	1141	Birth of Jinacandra of the Kharatara sect.
151	1148	Jinasekharasûri, disciple of Jinavallabha, founded a subordinate sect.
152	1150	Epoch of Hemacandra.
153	1152	Birth of Dharmaghoșa, disciple of Jayasimha in the Añcala sect; author of Śatapadikā.
154	1153	Birth of Jinapati, disciple of Jinacandra.
156	1160	Epoch of Candrasūri of the Harşapuriya sect.
161	1175	Candrasūri wrote a commentary on the Sadāvasyaka.
163	1179	Foundation of the sect Sardhapaurnamīyaka.
164	1182	Ratnaprabhasūri wrote a commentary on the Upadeś imālā Dharmadāsagaņi.
165	1186	Siddhasenasūri wrote a commentary on the <i>Pravacanasāro-dhāsa</i> .
166	1189	Birth of Jinesvarasūri; he had as disciple Abhayatilaka- gani.
169	1193	Foundation of the sect Agamika by Silagana and Devabladra.
174	1204	Epoch of Tilakācārya.
175	1206	Dharmaghosa composed the Śatapadikā.

Pages	Years	Events
179	1219	The two famous Jains, the brothers Vastupala and Tejah- pala, ministers of the princes Lavanaprasada and Virad- dhavala (dynasty Vaghela of the Caulukyas of Anahilvad).
179	1220	Epoch of Jinadatta, author of Vivekavilāsa.
180	1222	Abhayadevasüri, disciple of Vijayacandrasüri, composed the Jayantavijayakāvya.
181	1227	Birth of Ajitasimha, of the Añcala sect.
182	1228	Jagaccandra founded the Tapa sect.
182	1229	Arisimha wrote the Sukrtasamkirtana in honour of the minister Vastupäla. Epoch of Amaracandra. Birth of Jinaprabodha, author of the Durgaprabodhavyākhyā.
182	1230	Probable epoch of Udayaprabhasūri, author of the Dharmabhyudayamāhākānya.
185	1235	Epoch of Asadhara, author of the Trisastismiti, of the Jinayajnakalpa, etc.
186	1237	Mahendrasūri, of the Ancalika sect, wrote the Satapadi.
187	1240	Tilakācārya completes the commentary of Bhadrabāhu on the Āvasyakasūtra. Epoch of Devendrasūri, of Arisimha and of Amaracandra.
188	1241	Death of the minister Vastupāla,
190	1245	Probable epoch of Ratnasimhasūri, author of the Pudgala- şaţtrimsikā.
191	1246	Devendrasūri effected two famous conversions at Ujjain. He died in 1271.
194	1251	Death of the minister Tejahpäla.
202	1265	Epoch of Bālacandra, of Vijayasenasūri of Padmasūri and of Padyumnasūri.

Pages	Years	Events
203	1266	Dharmatilaka of Laksmitilaka, disciple of Jinesvara, wrote a commentary on the <i>Ulläsikkamastotra</i> of Jinesvallabha.
203	1269	Birth of Jinacandra; he died in 1319.
205	1280	Birth of Jinakuśala.
205	1282	The Santinathacaritra of Devasuri is translated from the Frakrit in Sanskrit and abridged.
208	1292	Epoch of the commentator Jinaprabhasūri.
210	1299	Birth of Somatilakasūri, who died in 1368.
210	1300	Epoch of Merutunga.
212	1309	Vijayasimhasūri wrote the Bhuvanasundarikathā.
218	1334	Prabhanandasūri wrote the Kşetrasamgrahanivītti.
218	1336	Ratnadeva translated in Sanskrit the Vijjalaya of Jayaval-labha.
220	1340	Birth of Devasundara, of the Tapa sect.
220	1343	Epoch of Jinaprabha, of the Rudrapalliya sect.
222	1347	Birth of Merutunga, of the Aficala sect, author of the Surimantrakalpasāroddhāra.
223	1349	Rājašekharasūri composed the Prabandhakoša. Birth of of Jnanasāgara, diciple of Devasundara: he died in 1404.
224	1353	Birth of Kulamandana, one of the five disciples of Devasundara.
227	1366	Jayasimha wrote the Kumārapālacarita.
227	1370	Guņākarasūri wrote a Bhaktāmaraslotrafikā.
227	1372	Ratnašekharasūri composed the Śripālacaritra;

Pages	Tears	Events
228	1373	Devendra Munisvara wrote a commentary on the Prainottararatn mālā of Vimalacandrasūri.
228	1374	Birth of Somasundarasuri, who died in 1443.
229	1376	Birth of Jayakirti, disciple of Merutunga and master of Jayakesarin; he died in 1443.
229	1379	Jayasekharasûri wrote the Upadesacintamani.
230	1380	Birth of Munisundara, author of the Upadesaratnakara; he died in 1447.
230	1385	Inscription of Irugapa, Jaina minister of Harihara II, and author of the Nānāstharatnamālā. Sanghatilakasūri, of the Rudrapallīya sect, wrote a commentary on the Samyaktvasaptaṭīkā.
234	1395	Abhayadevasūri, contemporary of Guņākarasūri, composed the Tijayaphutlastotra.
238	1400	Sādhuratna wrote the Yatijitakalpavritti.
238	1401	Birth of Ratnasekharasüri, author of the Sraddhapratikra- maņavritti; he died in 1461.
239	1405	Jinavardhanasūri became the grand priest of the Kharatara sect.
241	1408	Birth of Laksmisägarasūri.
247	1424	Mention of an inscription dated Saka 1349 in a Jaina temple of Vijayanagara.
248	1427	Munisundara, disciple of Devasundara and of Jāānasāgara composed the Mitracatuṣka-kaihā; he is also the author of the Sahasranāmasmriti.
253	1435	Śilaratnasūri, disciple of Jayakirti, wrote a commentary on the Meghadūtakāvya of Merutunga.
253	1436	Jinamandanasüri finished the Kumarapalacarita.

Pages	Years	Events
254	1438	Jinakirti, disciple of Somasundara, wrote a commentary on his Namaskarastava; author of the Danakalpadruma, of the Sripalagopalakatha and of the Dhanyasalicaritra.
256	1448	A pattāvali of the Kharatara sect, in [the temple of Jesalmer, is dated of that year (Samvat 1505).
257	1448	Somacandra, disciple of Ratnasekhara, wrote the Kathāmahodadhi.
257	1449	Jayacandrasûri, disciple of Somasundara, composed the Pratikramanavidhi.
258	1451	Foundation of the Lumpāka sect.
260	1464	Probable period of Sakalakirti, author of the Tattvārthasāra-dīpaka.
261	1465	Subhasilagani wrote the Pancasaliprabodhasambandha.
261	1470	Period of Ksemankara.
263	1477	Origin of the Veşadhara sect (branch of the Lumpāka sect).
266	1494	Period of Śrutasāgara, author of the Tattvārthadīpikā.
266	1496	Padmamandiragani commented upon the Risimandalapra-karana.
269	1507	Origin of the Katuka sect.
270	1511	Foundation of the branch Nagapuriya of the Lumpaka sect.
270	1513	Origin of the Bijamata sect.
270	1515	Foundation of the Pasa sect.
273	1526	Harisena wrote the Jagatsundariyo gamālā,
273	1528	Nemidatta composed the Śripālacarita; he is also the author of the Sudaralanacarita.

P. C. MUKHARJI—An independent Hindu view of Buildhist Chronology. (Indian Antiquary, Vol. XXXII, Pp. 227-233). Bombay, 1903.

The author utilises some Jaina documents in order to fix some dates, among others the following:

Death of Buddha

. 543 B.C.

Date of Candragupta

... 380-375 в.с.

Advent of Asoke

... Between 329 and 325 B.C.

## 1470

Nilmani Charravarti—'Chronology of Indian Authors', a supplement to M. Duff's Chronology of India. (Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1907, Pp. 205-220). Calcutta, 1907.

The chronological date relating to the Jaina authors are the following:

Date A. D.-

- 479 Death of Haribhadrasūri, Samvat 535.
- Samvat 1222 Epoch of Chandrasūri, of the Harsapuriya gaccha. He composed the 'Samghayani-rayana', the 'Khetta-samāsa' and a commentary on the 'Āvasya-sūtra'.
- 1240 Guṇākara composes the 'Āścara yogmālālaghuvītti', Samv at 1296.
- 1307 Jinaprabhasūri, disciple of Jinasimhasūri, writes the 'Vihi-maggapava, Samvat 1363.
- 1405 (?) Jinavardhanasūri, disciple of Jinarājasūri (who was pontiff of the Kharatara sect from Samvat 1461 to 1475), writes a commentary on the 'Vāgbhaṭālamkāra.
- 1446 Jinamandana gani composes the 'Srāddha-guna-samgraha', Samvat 1492.
- 1469 Hemahamsa gani, of the Tapa gaccha, composes a commentary, entitled 'Nyasa', on the 'Nyayamanjusa, Samvat 1525.
- Vinayahamsasûri composes a commentary on the 'Disavaikālika-sūtra', Samyat 1572.

## Date A. D.-

- 1527 Samvat 1583, a Dipikā has been written on the 'Sūtrakrtānga' by Harşakula, disciple of Hemavimalsūri, of the Tapā gaccha.
- 1552 Samvat 1608, copy has been made for the first time of the 'Lokapra-kāša', treatise of Jaina geography by Vinayapāla.
- 1589 Samvat, 1645, Narachandrasūri composes a commentary on the 'Prākrita-vyākaraṇa' of Hemachandra and Puṇyasāgara a commentary on the 'Jambudvīḥa Prajñapti'.
- 1590 Samvat 1646, Guṇavinaya gaṇi composes the 'Raghavi-v rtti' a commentary on the 'Raghavania', as well as a 'Damayantikathā-v rtti'.
- 1595 A 'bālabodha' has been composed on the 'Pravacanasāra' by Padmamandira gaṇi, Samvat 1651.
- 1596 Samvat 1652, Padmadevavijiaya gaņi composes a 'Rāmacharita or Rāmāyaņa' and Kanakakuśala of the Tapā gaccha, a commentary on the 'Bhaktāmara-stotra and the 'Kalyāṇamandira-stotra'.
- 1604 Jnānatilaka gaņi, disciple of Padmarāja gaņi, writes the 'Gautama-Kulaka-vṛtti', Samvat 1660.
- 1622 Samvat 1678, Sumatiharşa gani composes the 'Gunaka-Kumuda-kaumudi'.
- 1624 Samvat 1680, Sādhusundara gaņi composes a treatise of grammar entitled 'Dhāturatnākara' or 'Kriyākalpalatā'.
- Samayasundara, disciple of Sakalachandra, writes the 'Cathāsahasri', well as a commentary on the 'Kalpasūtra', the Kalpalatā'.

## 1471

Muni JINAVIJ YAJI - The Date of Haribhadra Suri-(A.I.O.C. Session I; 1920).

P-cxxiv—his works cited—participants Klatt, Leumann, Ballini, Mironow, and Jacobi—Age between 705 & 775 a.d.

## 1472

Rames Chandra Majumoar—The Kushan Chronology. Pt. 1. (JDL, i, 1920, Pp. 65-112).

P. 104. The business habit of the Jain merchants is not peculiar to the Kusan period alone—Sodasa's Mathura Inscription belongs to the Jain religion.

R. C. MAJUMDAR-The Origin of the Sena Kings-(A.I.O.C. Session II; 1922).

Pp. 343-7. Line of Jain teachers—earliest one is at the time of the Rastra-kūta king Krishņa II, dated 902-3 A.D.—Mārasimha preserved the doctrine of Jina . . . Chāmuṇḍarāya, the disciple of Ajitasen . . .

# 1474

PRADBAN SITANATH-Chronology of Ancient India. Calcutta, 1927.

- P. 63. Mention of Jain version of Brahminical Harivamia.
- P. 135. Kalpa Sutra-Jain work.
- P. 211. Jain literature and chronology alternative sources of Indian history (from Bimbisāra to Chandra Gupta Maurya).
  - P. 218. Puranas borrowing information from ancient Jain sources.
- P. 226. Jain tradition refers Mahāpadma as the son of a Courtesan by a barber.
- Pp. 241-42. Putțāvallis works of Śvetāmbara Jainas—Jaina tradition asserts Chandragupta's accession to be 312 B.C. Devardhigania Kşamā-Śramana the author of Kalpasūtra a Jain work.

Mahāvīra carita, work of Nemichandrācārya mention of the date of Vira Nirvāna and the birth of the Śaka king to be 605 years 5 months, (??).

Trailukya Prajňapti, a Jain work by Yati Vrsabha of Digambara sect.

P. 257. Sahasranika, a disciple of Mahāvīra—Sansnika the Jain name of Sahasranika.

- K. B PATHAK-On the Date of Samantabhadra, (ABORI. Vol. XI, 1930, P. 149).
- Points: (1) Samantabhadra's attack on Dharmakirti.
- (2) Aptamimānsā, verse 80, Samantabhadra says that Dharmakirti contradicts himself.
  - Sec, Verse 106-Page 150.

- (3) Samantabhadra refutes Bhartrihari.
- (4) Santarakshita quotes and refutes Kumarilla.

(See, Transactions of the Ninth Oriental Congress—"The position of Kumārila in Digambar Jain Literature"—K.B. PATHAR).

Conclusion...-Samantabhadra may be assigned to the eight century.

# 1476

K. B. PATHAK-Santarakşita's Reference to Kumarila's Attacks on Samantabhadra ond Akalankadeva, (ABORI. Vol. XI; 1930, Pp. 155-164).

### 1477

- S. R. DAS-A Short Chronology of Indian Astronomy. I.H.Q. Vol. VII, 1931.
- P. 139. Jyctisa Vedānga followed by the astronomy of the Jainas—Sūryaprajħapti only available work on laina astronomy. Mention of two more Jaina astronomical works viz:— Candraprajħapti and Bhadrabāhavīya Samhitā. Mention of Bhadrabāhu's commentary on Sūryaprajħapti.
- P. 140. Sūryaprajňapti—attributed to Mahāvīra written about 500 B.c.—Conception of yuga as explained in Sūryaprajňapti explained.
- P. 141. Astronomy one of the principal accomplishments of the Jaina priest in the *Bhagavati Sūtra* of 300 B.C.—knowledge of astronomy essential for Jaina priest also observed by Śānticandra gaṇa (1595—A.D.) in the preface to his commentary on *Jambudvipa pranjāapti*.

## 1478

K. B. PATHAK—Śāntarakṣita, Kamalastla and Prabhāchandra, (ABORI. Vol. XII; 1930-31) Po. 81—83.

Conclusion: It is needless to state that all these authors were contemporaries, the Jain author Prabhacandra being that latest of them. It may be remarked that Prabhachandra, when a mere boy, must have approached the feet of Akalankadeva or seen him.

# 1479

K. B. РАТНАЕ—On the Date of Akalanakadava (Reproduced in Part II). (ABORI. Vol. XIII; 1931-32), Pp. 157-160.

- K. N. S. Pillai-Chronology of the Early Tamils, Madras, 1932.
- P. 9. Jains and the Buddhists—the first of the Aryas to penetrate to the Tamil land.
- Pp. 26-27. Mention of Vajranandi—a Jain Grammarian pupil of Devandi Püjyapāda a Jain Sanskrit Grammarian of the Kanarese country of 6th century— Jainendra a grammatical treatise of Devanandi Püjyapāda being one of the eight principal authorities of Sanskrit Grammar.

Mention of Vajranandi founding a Sangam at Madura—Sangam, a college of Jain ascetics and scholars for religious propaganda of their faith.

Ruthless persecution of the Jains in the 7th century A.D. in the Tamil land.

- P. 135. Mention of Mahendra Varma destroying a Jain monastry after his conversion.
- P. 145. Kudal capital of the king Mudukudumi is abbrevated from Sanskrit Mathura the strong hold of the Jains in the North—the importation of the name to south due to Jain auspices.
- P. 187. Jainism—its influx to Tamilagam about the middle of 3rd century
- P. 206. Efforts of the missioneries of Jainism and Buddhism resulted in the growth of culture in Tamilagam held by western scholars.
  - P. 220. Mention of the Jain inflicting tortures on Saint Appar.

# 1481

A. N. UPADHYE-Dr. Pathak's View on Anantavirya's Date, (Annals of the B.O.R.I., XIII, 2, Pp. 161-70, Poona, 1932).

After collecting the available data it is shown in this paper that Anantavirya, the commentator of Akalanka's works, is altogether different from Anantavirya, the commentator of Pariksamukha. The first flourished probably in the first quarter of the 8th century A.D. while the second Anantavirya flourished probably at the close of the 11th centruy A.D.

A. N. UPADHYE—A Note on Trivikrama's Date, (Annals of B.O.R.I. XIII, 2, Pp. 171-2, Poona, 1932).

In the light of some of the lately published Inscriptions, more definite limits are put to the age of Trivikrama, the Prākrit grammarian, who must have flourished at the latest early in the beginning of the 13th century A.D.

#### 1483

Radha Kumud Mookerji-Problems of Early Maurya Chronology and History, (J.U.P. H.S. Vol. 6, 1933).

- Pp. 137-140. Jain traditional chronology; the date 323 B.G. for Chandragupta's accession to sovereignty. Mahāvīra's death 470 years before the date of the birth of Vikramādītya. Vikrama era started from 57 B.C. Mahāvīra predeceased the Buddha. Buddhism did not make much headway in the lifetime of Mahāvīra. Majjhima Nīkāya, II, 153, and Samyutta Nīkāya, Jatila Sutta; King Prasenajit directly tells the Buddha that he was junior to Mahāvīra in both age and ascetic career. There are on record only in the Buddhists texts of a few stray cases of converts from Jainism to Buddhism. Mrs. Rhys Davios says in her work on Śākya that the early training of the Buddha himself was received from Jainism as the predominant system of his times.
- P. 147. Brahminical works are much later than the time of Chandragupta and cannot be expected to reflect reliable history of remote times. The most genuine Brahminical tradition on the subject is the Arthaisstra of Kautilya. The theory of Chandragupta being base-born or a sudra does not fit in with the Brahminical system and ideals for which Kautilya stands.

## 1484

- S. Srikantha Sastri-The Age of Samkara. (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session of VIIIth Session, 1933).
- P. 563. Historical reference to Jain scholars—Samantabhadra, Pūjyapād, Jinendrabuddhi, Akalanka, Prabhāchandra and Jinasena II, etc.

#### 1485

S. C. UPADHYAYA—The Authorship and Date of Paumachariya the eldest extant spic, in the Jain Maharastri language—(A.I.O.C., Session VII; 1933) P. 135.

Jugaikishore MURHTAR—Samantabhadras' date and Dr. Pathak, (ABORI. Vol. XV, 1934) Pp. 67—88.

Points—Pathan's view ragarding Samantabhadras' age; first half of the eighth century A.C.

Traditional View—Samantabhadra flourished in the second century A.c., and this view has been upheld by some modern scholars also.

# 1487 (i)

Shah, Shantilal—The Traditional Chronology of the Jainas. (An outline of the Political Development of India from 543 B. C. to 78 A. D.)—review by H. R. Kapadia—(ABORI, Vol. XVII; 1935-36) P. 215.

# 1487 (ii)

Rajendra Chandra HAZRA - The Dates of the Smili-Chapters of the Masyta-Purana, (ABORI. Vol. XVII; 1935-36), P. 25.

The Brhat-Samhita names the following gods with their respective characteristics.

(13) the god of the Arhats (for the Jains).

# 1488

Author: Exact Date of Amarakīrti, the Author of a commentary on the Rtusainhāra of Kalidas, (ABORI. Vol XVIII; 1937) P. 203.

Dictionary of Jain Biography (Arrah) mentions: (1) "Amarakirti – under him a Manuscript of Jinadattas" Vivekaviläs was transcribed in v. K. Sam. 1649 - Samvat 1649 varse Bhādrapada māse kṛṣṇ-pakṣe, navamyāmtithau, somadine likhitoyam granthah.

- (2) then (i) "A Dig. Bhaṭṭāraka author of the Svoyambhusahasranamoṭīkā" and (ii) "the author of a commentary on Ratnasekharasūri's Sambodha-sitteri
- (3) Hiralal Jain—Amarakirti belongs to the "Mathura Sangha"—line of spiritual preceptors—Amitagati-Sāntisena, Amarasena, Śrishena, Chandrakirti, Amarakirti.

He completed his work Satkarmopadeia in Apabhramsa in Samvat 1247, Bhādrapad masa, Dvitia Šuklapaksha, 14 tithi, Gurubār, when Krishnanarendra, son of

Bandiggadev of the Calukya dynasty was reigning at Godhra in Gujarat. He wrote seven other works. Names given are recorded by the author and find that it corresponds to Thursday, 16th August, 1190. It would thus be seen that this namesahe of the commentator flourished 400 years earlier.

# 1489

Kamta Prasad JAIN-The Jaina Chronology, (Jain. Ant. Arrah).

(1) Pre-Historical or Pauranic period—under it the events happened upto Arista-Nemi is recorded.

Vol. II, No. IV, 1937, Pp. 87 to 96 and Vol. III, No. I, 1937, Pp. 19 to 25.

Vol. III, No. III, 1937, Pp. 75 to 79; Vol. IV, No. II, 1938, Pp. 57 to 61.

(2) Historical period-

Vol. IV, No. III, 1938, Pp. 89 to 92. The Historical period begins with Arista Nemi, the 22nd Tirthankara, a cousin and a contemporary Krisna of the Mahābhārata.

2(a) Ancient Historical period (800 B.C. to 200 A.D.).

Vol. V, No. I, 1939, Pp. 29 to 32.

Vol. V, No. II, 1939, Pp. 61 to 64.

Birth of Pārśvanātha, the 23rd Tirthankara at Benares in 895 B.C. or 877 B.C. and his attainment of *Nirvāņa* in 795 B.C. or 777 B.C. from the Sammeda Sikhara (Pārasnāth Hill in Bihar).

Vol. VII, No. II, 1941: Pp. 73 to 80. Birth of Vardhamana Mahavira, the last Tirthankara at Kundagrama in B.o. 617, 599 or 562.

Vol. VIII, No. I, 1942, Pp. 30 to 35. Attainment of Nirvāna by Mahāvīra at Pāvā in 545, 527, 590, 580, 467 B.C. The Mauryan emperor Chandragupta (326-322 B.C.) adopts vows of a Jain Śramaṇa and accompanies the Jain monk Bhandrabāhu to South India, Vol. X, No. I, 1944, Pp. 19 to 24. Samprati, the grandson of Aśoka was converted to Jainism in C. 236 B.C. Śālisūka Maurya, the younger brother of Samprati, achieved the conquest of Jainism throughout Saurastra. Birth of King Khāravela of Kalinga in 207 B.C. He ascended to the Imperial throne in 183 B.C. His Mahārājābhiṣska ceremony in 177 B.C. events of his life with dates given. Conversion of Gautamiputra Sātakarṇi, also called Vikramādītya to Jain faith in 57 B.C.

Vol. XI, No. II, 1946, Pp. 5 to 9. In 66 A.D. flourished Arhaebaliacarya who arranged the sub-divisions of Mülasamgha. Advent of Saka Samvat in 78 A.D.

Kundakundācārya flourished in 81 to 165 A.D. Dharasenācārya dictated the Anga knowledge to his disciples Puspadanta and Bhūtabali in 106 A.D. They recorded the extant Agama into black and white in 136 to 156 A.D.

Vol. XII, No. I, 1946, Pp. 27 to 29. Samantabhadra flourished in 138 A.D.

Vol. XII, No. II, 1947; Pp. 68 to 75. C. 375 to 585 A.D.

Date of Pūjyapādasvāmi 450 A.D. or 600 Circa.

Vol. XIII, No. 1, 1947, Pp. 42 to 48. C. 510 A.D. to 715 A.D.

The Pallava king Mahendravarman, a devout Jaina flourished in C. 610 A.D. Hiuen Tsang (C. 630 to 644 A.D.) notices Nigranthas (naked Jain) in Afghanistan and other places. Persecution of the Jains in the Deccan in about 655 A.D.

Vol. XIII, No. II, 1948, Pp. 30 to 36, C. 662 A.D. to 800 A.D.

The famous logician Akalanka, contemporary of Dantidurga II and Kṛṣṇa I, Rāṣṭrakūṭa flourished in C. 760 A.D.

Jinasenāchārya composed the Harivamšapurāņa in about 783 A.D. Vatsarāja Pratihāra of Kanauj flourished in C. 784 A.D.

Vol. XV, No. I, 1949, Pp. 41 to 45.

(788 to 968 A.D.). Amoghavarşa I, Rāṣṭrakūṭa flourished in a. 814 to 900 A.D. Hariṣeṇāchārya composed the "Bṛhad Kathākośa" in a. 931 to 932 A.D. Devasena (Vik. Sam. 900) Bhaṭṭāraka writes "Darśana-sāra".

Vol. XVIII, No. 1, 1952, Pp. 20 to 25. 938 A.D. to 990 A.D.

Some dated records of the period (938 A.D. to 990 A.D.) mentioning the names of kings of the Ganga, Calukya and Kalasa dynasties with their grants.

Vol. XIX, No. I, 1953, Pp. 24 to 32. C. 981 A.D. to 1058 A.D.

Some dated records of the period (981 A.D. to 1058 A.D.) mentioning the names of kings of the Ratta, Ganga Cālukya dynasties with their grants.

S. Shrikantha Sastri - The Date of Jambudotpa Prajnapti Samgraha, (Jain Ant. Vol. IV; No. III; Arrah; 1938; Pp. 81-84).

After discussing the literary and epigraphical evidences the author fixes the date as C. 1050 A.D.

# 1491

S. Srikantha Sastri-The Date of the consecration of the Image of Gommatesvara. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 107-114).

After considering several literary and epigraphical evidences the writer arrives at the conclusion and fixes the date of the consecration of the image in Circa, 907-8 A.G.

### 1492

H. Luders—The era of the Mahārāja and the Mahārāja Rājūtirāja, (D.R. Bhandar-Kar Volume, Ind. Res. Ins. Calcuttta, 1940). Pp. 281 and 288.

Text of an inscription on a stone slab found at Kankali Tilā at Mathura formerly published by Bühler (Academy, vol. XLIX, p. 367—J.R.A.S., 1896, Pp. 578 ff.—Viruna Orient. Journ. Vol. X, Pp. 171 f) and R.D. BANERJEE. (Ind. Ant., Vol. XXXVII, Pp. 33 ff. and plate III) given.

Date of the inscription is 200 90 (2), though Bühler and R.D. Banerjee differ with regard to the reading of the date. Notes on the text, translation given. Okhārikā Ujhatikā, and Okhā are names of foreigners. Okhārikā and Okhā are presumably Greek names. They may also be Iranian names. There were Parthians at Mathura who had immigrated during the rule of the K hatrapas and who, although they were converted to the Jaina faith, upheld the traditions of their native country. The inscription refers to an image of Arhat Mahāvira.

## 1493

A. N. UPADIIVE —On the Date of Vasunandi's Commentary on Mulacara, (Woolner Commemoration Volume, Pp. 257-59, Lahore, 1940).

The Sanskrit commentary of Vasunandi on the Mulacara is assigned to the middle of the 12th century A.D.

K. Madhava SARMA—Date of Asaga's Vardhamana Charita (N.I.A. Vol. 4, 1941-42) Pp. 395-96).

In his report for 1886-92 Pp. 163-64. Peterson extracts the concluding portion of a Ms. of Asaga's Vardhamānacharita, dated Samvat 1679. Here Samvat 1679 i.e. A.D. 1622 is obviously the date MS. and not of the work. The date of the work is Śaka 910, i.e. A.D. 853. The author belonged to Dharala in Coladesa and wrote eight works. In his History of Classical Sanskrit Literature, p. 296 Dr. M. Krishnama-Charlar mentions Asaga's Vardhamānacharita with the date of Samvat 1679 and mistakes this date of the MS for that of the work.

#### 1495

P. K. Gode—The Chronology of the commentary of Sadanandagani on the Siddhanta—Candrika of Ramasrama or Ramacandrasrama—A.D. 1743. (Jain Ant. Vol. IX; No. I; Arrah; 1943; Pp. 15—19).

Sadanardagani composed this commentary in A.D. 1743. He belonged to the Kharataragaccha. He was a very close student of Sanskrit grammar.

#### 1496

S. Srikantha Sastri-Some Jaina Gurus In Kannada Inscriptions, (Jain Ant. Vol. IX; No. II; Arrah; 1943; Pp. 61-75.

A dynastic and chronological index of names and dates pertaining to Jainism, chiefly called from recent publications of inscriptions in the Kannada country like the M.E. R.E.; H.A.R.; N.K.K.I.; K.I. etc.

The dynastic arrangement has been followed and whenever possible the guruprampara and exact dates of the following dynasties given:

Chālukyas of Badami; Rāsṭrakūṭas; Kadambas; Western Gangas; Nolambas; Kalyāni Cālukyas; Kalachuryas of Kalyāni; Yādavas of Devagiri; Raṭṭas of Soundatti; Hoysalas; Vijayanagara; Tuluva Bhairarasas; Harati Chiefs; Miscellaneous.

H. C. Seth—A critical Examination of Svetambara and Digambara Chronological Traditions. (Jain Ant. Arrah). Vol. X; No. II; 1945; Pp. 41-48.

Both the Svetāmbara and the Digambara sects of the Jainas have preserved certain chronological traditions. A comparative study of these may yield useful results. Chronologies of the Svetāmbaras discussed.

Vol. XI; No. I; 1945; Pp. 4-10.

Tradition of the Digambaras discussed. 231 years assigned to the Guptas in the Digambara traditions appear to be correct.

# 1498

- S. A. JOGLEKAR—Śātavāhan and Śatakarni. (ABORI. Vol. XXVII; 1946) Pp. 237-248.
  - P. 241. Hāla favourite with Jain authors.
- P. 248. References in Literature—Jain legend refers to Satigani, Rājā of Paithan and a contemporary of the Śaka rulers of Ujjain ... Jaina tradition refers to King Śātavāhan, who built many temples and caityas ....

# 1499

Jyoti Prasad JAIN-The Predecessors of Svāmi Virsena, (Jain Ant. Vol. XII, No. 1), Arrah; 1946; Pp. 1 to 6.

Virsena was ordained by Ajjanandi (or Ajayanandi) and was taught Siddhānta by Elāchārya. The date of completion of the Dhavalā by Virsena is A.D. 780. Ajjanandi or Āryanandi belonged to the first half of the 8th century A.D.

#### 1500

H. C. Seth—(Part II) A Critical Examination of Sociambara and Digambara chronological traditions—(A.I.O.C., XII; 1946.)

Various Jain chronological traditions have been brought together in this paper. They are shown to be generally reliable. The Svetambar traditions reckon 470 years between Mahavir Nirvana and the commencement of the Vikrama era. The various reign periods of Kings and dynasties making up this total are on the whole correct, except that Nahavana or Nahapan is wrongly put there before the commencement of the Vikrama era. As suggested by the Digambar traditions,

which are borne out by the modern researches, he is a post-Vikrama figure. This correction and further critical examination of the various Jain chronological traditions leads to the following conclusions:—

- (1) The correct date of Mahavir Nirvana appears to be 430 (470-40 years of Nahavana's reign) before the commencement of the Vikrama era or 488 s.c.
  - (2) Chandragupta Maurya's reign commenced in 325 B.G.
- (3) The reign of Nahapana commenced with 78 A.D. and the Saka era reckoned from this date seems to be connected with him.
  - (4) 320 A.D. is obtained as the initial year of the Gupta era.
- (5) Kalki's reign ends in 512 A.D. The death of the Huen King Toramāna is also placed by some modern historians in the same year. May be that Jain records have preserved the tradition of his reign in the account they give of Kalki. Kalki may be a tribal name reminiscient of Kalkilas of *Purāṇas*.

### 1501

S. Srikantha Sastri-The date of Śridha ā ārya, (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIII, No. II), Arrah, 1948. Pp. 12 to 17.

Śridharāchārya, the author of Jātaka Tilaka, has been generally assigned to the 799 A.D. But analysing different sources he cannot be taken back to the 9th century A.D.

# 1502

Sabal Singh - Time of Sridharacharya - (ABOR1 Vol. XXX, 1949).

P. 271. reference to his work on matters-age-Jains referred ...

# 1503

S. Srikantha SASTRI-The original home of Jainism, (Jain. Ant. Vol. XIV, No. II) Arrah, 1949, Pp. 58 to 62).

The antiquity of Aryan traditions—Vedic, Jaina and Buddhistic goes back to at least 20,000 B.C. and the original home of the race must have been in Bharatavarsa. A comparative study of Susuma and Dusmina Kalpas and of the various legends narrated in the lives of Tirthankaras is necessary in this regard.

Dinesh Chandra Sucar—Barli Reagmentary Stone Inscription. (J.B.R.S. Vol. XXXVII, Parts 1-2, Pp. 1-5, 1951.)

The author disagrees with the readings of Pandit G. H. OJHA and K. P. JAVASWAL and says that it does not refer to Lord VIra and the year 84. He translates his reading as—Let there be success! When king Bhagavata (of the Sunga dynasty) was appointed...years... an inhabitant of Madhyamika, dedicated... at Malini, a hall at... Ka,... at Vava..., eightyfour pillars (at...)

## 1505

Y. V. Ramana RAO—The Chronology of Andhra Dynasty and the Hathigumha Inscription, (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 43—Nos. 3 & 4. 1952-53—Bangalore), Pp. 117-125 ff.

The Andhras or Andhrabhrtyas or Sātavāhanas who held sway over the greater part of the Indian peninsula in the early centuries before the Christian era. For materials Jain and Pāli sources have not been tapped.

P. 122. Khāravela's inscription and the First Contact of Synchronistic Prong: Mourya era dates from the coronation of Chandragupta (Circa 321 B.C.); the date of Khāravela's accession circa 170 B.C. Khāravela third member of Chedi dynasty. The Sātakarņi associated with Khāravela was probably the third member of the dynasty (Sātavāhana). Rapson.

Pp. 123-25 Date of Khäravela's Accession: K. P. Jayaswal shows that the inscription does not contain any reference to the Mauryan era. The relevant text runs as 'causes to be completed the eleven Añgas of the 64 letters which had become lost with the time of the Mauryas'.

Khāravela a contemporary of Puṣyamitra, who founded the Sungamitra dynasty and who ascended the throne in 188 B.C. Khāravela's accession 182 B.C. Q.J M.S. contd. Vol. 44, Pp. 99-107.

Was Salkarni Khāravela Ally or Foe (Pro. of the Ind. Hist. Cong. 1945; Trans. of the Third Ori, Conf. Pp. 111; 174).

Pp. 98-101. The limits of the Kingdom of ancient Kalinga aud Andhra, 200 a.g.

Pp. 101-02. Jätaka version of Kharavela's attack. The Culta-Kalinga-Jataka (Ed. by Fausbold No. 301).

P. 102. Musika and Krishnavena.

Jyoti Prasad JAIN-The date of Durvinita Ganga the Royal Patron of Pujyapada (Jain. Ant., Vol. XVII, No. II), Arrah, 1952. Pp. 1 to 11.

The Ganga monarch Durvenita Konguni cannot be placed much beyond 500 A.D., and as a tentative suggestion his date may be fixed as circa. 480-520 A.D.

# 1507

A. N. UPADHYE—Age of the Paramatma-prakāśa (Annuls of the B.O.R.I., XXXIV, Pp. 166-7, Poona, 1954).

This short note scrutinises the evidences advanced by A. MASTER to settle the date of the *Paramātma-prakāśa*; and it is shown that they are not in any way conclusive.

# 1508

- M. Raja RAO—The Chronology of Events in the Silappadhikaram, (Q.J.M.S.—Culture & Heritage Number 1956), Bangalore—Pp. 261-282.
- P. 261. Ilango-adigal, the ascetic prince, was the younger brother of Senguttuvan, the king of Cera. He consecrated the temple of Pattini at which ceremony Gajabāhu the King of Ceylon, was also present. Ilango Aidgal (author of Silappadikarm and Kulavanikan Sattan alias Sittalai Sattanār, were contemporaries of Kovalan and Kannaki. They lived and wrote in the second century A.D. Gajabāhu was reigning between 173 and 191. 171 A.C. the date of fire at Madura (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 16, No. 3, 1926 p. 156).
- P. 265. The Scheme of week days, tithis and nakşatras that Adiyarku Nallar, the commentator, has drawn up is completely sound.
- P. 266. Adiyarku Nallar lived about 1120 A. D. the date of this patron, Boppana the general of Hoysala Visnuvardhana.

Pp 266-67. The story.

Pp. 273-74. The distance from Puhar to Tiruchi and from Tiruchi to modern Mudarai is, in each case about 100 miles. The town that was destroyed is referred to in the Sangam literature as Kudal and Manamadurai. It must have been a town at the confluence of a tributory of the Vaigai—either the present Manamadurai (Railway Junction or some other town nearer the sea than modern Madurai).

P. 274. Kannaki declares herself as the daughter of the Pandyan—an epithet frequently applied to the present Goddess Minākṣi. Local tradition points out a small temple near the river as the original Pattani temple dedicated to Kannaki. Were the honours later on transferred to Goodess Minākṣi?

#### 1509

- H. G. Shastri-The Puranic chronology of the Mauryan dynasty, (Proc., IHC., XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.
- P. 81. 'Kusala' and 'Kulala' of the Puran as obviously stand for 'Kunala' known in Buddhist and Jain traditions as the name of the son of Asoka and father of Samprati.

. ! -

# Section IV

# **GEOGRAPHY---III**

# 1510

J. MACMURDO—An Account of the Province of Cutch, and of the countries lying between Guzerot and the Indus. (TLSB, ii, 1820, Pp. 205-241).

Pp. 240-241. Description of Pārśvanātha worshipped in the Parkur Desert in the hands of Soda Rajput.

# 1511

J. W. MASSE-Continental India. Vol. I. London, 1840.

Pp. 429-477. Mythology of India displayed: the systems of the Brahmana, the Jain, and the Buddhist.

#### 1512

J. STEVENSON—Some Remarks on the Relation that subsists between the Jain and Brahmanical systems of Geography (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. II, Pp. 411-415. Bombay, 1847.

Explanation of the Jaina geography. The continents. The Jambudvipa, Rivers and mountains. The Mount Meru. Two maps besides text.

#### 1513

H. G. BRIGGS-The cities of Gujarashtra. Bombay, 1849.

Topographical, historical and archeological description of the principal towns of Guzerat

# 1514

Joseph Dalton Hooker-Himalayan Journals. Vol. I. London, 1855.

Pp. 15-21. Parasnath mountain. Its sanctity. The eastern metropolis of Jain worship. Origin of Jain sect. The Jains a transition between Buddhists and Hindus. Ascent of Parasnath. Vegetation of Parasnath.

- J. H. NELSON-The Madura Country. Madras, 1868.
- Pt. 2, P. 16. Survival of Jain worship in two small temples in the district.
- Pt. 3, p. 50. The professors of the faith of the Kşamana or Śramana heretics were the predecessors of the Jains, and the religion was but little different from that now known as the Jain.

### 1516

J. Burgess-Gujarat and Rajputana. Calcutta-London, 1874.

Choice of 30 photographic views of different monuments with historical and descriptive reviews.

## 1517

- J. Wilson-Final Report on the Revision of Settlement of the Sirsa District in the Punjab (Lahore), 1879-83.
- P. 101. Jaini or Sarāogi sect—worship of Pārśvanātha—Tenderness for animal life—Intermarriage of Biṣṇis and Sarāogis.
  - P. 139. Ascetics and low castes among the Jains.

## 1518

J. Klatt-Śurpāraka. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XI, Pp. 293-294). Bombay, 1882. Series of references to Śūrpāraka (Sopārā), extracts of the following Jaina works:

Gaņadharasārdhasataka of Jinadattasūri;

Prabhāvakacaritra; A gurvāvali of Munisundara; and a Paṭṭāvali of the Kharatara sect.

According to these authorities, Śūrapāraka is situated in the Kufikundeśa.

# 1519

Elisce Receus-Nouvelle geographie universelle. Vol. VIII. L'Inde et l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.

Pages.

269-270. The Jaina sanctuaries in the peninsula of Kathiawad, the Satrunjaya, Pālitānā.

# **Pages**

- 275. The Jaina art at Ahmadabad.
- 276. The Jainas at Patan: their number, their temples and their libraries.
- 291. The temples of the mount Abu.
- 295-296. The Jaina palace at Tulaiti (Chitor).
- 302. Temples and Jaina sculptures at Gwalior.
- 345. The Jaina temple at Khūrja.
- 346. The Jaina temple at Brindaban, near Mathura.
- 355. The Jaina temples at Ayodhya.
- 411. The Jaina commercial movement at Rangpur.
- 495. The Jaina grottos of Elura.
- 682-686. General review on the Jains; their origin, their customs, their professions. The Jaina sanctuaries.
  - 685. Map of the principal places of pilgrimage in India.
  - 93, 291, 293 & 683. Engravings representing several Jaina temples.

- F. S. GROWSE-Mathura: A District Memoir. 3rd Ed. Allahabad, 1883.
- Pp. 12-13. Most of the Sarãogis of the dist. including Seth Raghunāth Dās are of the Khandel gachchha or got—They number in all 1593 only. A temple of the Seth stands in the suburb of Kesopur. Jambu Svāmi practised penance here. He is reputed the last of the Kevalis. The temple was built by Mani Rāma, who enshrined in it a figure of Chandra Prabhu. A large marble statue of Ajitnātha, brought by Seth Raghunāth Dās now occupies the place of honour. In the city are two other Jain temples dedicated to Padma Prabhu in the Ghiya mandi and the Chaubes' quarter. Other temples at Kosi and Sahpan.

Nundo Lal Dey-The Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Mediaeval India. Calcutta, 1899.

Part 1. Ancient Names & Modern Names or Situation:

Ayodhya. Oudh. Birthplace of Adinatha, a Jain Tirthankara.

Alavi. Airwa. Alabhi of the Jains, from which Mahavira made his missionary peregrinations. Chandragiri. Near Belgola, sacred to the Jains, Chandrikapuri. Sravasti, birthplace of Tirthankara Chandraprabha.

Girinagara. Girnar, containing temples of Neminatha and Parsvanatha.

Ujjayanta. Girnar sacred to Neminatha.

Part 2. Modern Names and ancient names or situation:

Ābū. Arbuda Parvata, containing temples of Risavanātha or Ādinātha and Neminātha.

Girnar. The Junagar hill in Guzerat is one of the five hills sacred to the Jains, containing the temples of Neminatha and Parsvanatha.

Pālithānā. In Guzarat, one of the five hills sacred to the Jains containing a temple of Ādinātha.

# 1522

Archibald Adams-The Western Rajputana States, etc. London, 1899.

P. 19. Sirohi: Banias and Mahajans, mostly Jains, form a very numerous class.

Pp. 37-38. Mount Abū: Jain temples at Dilwara—Their age—Abū one of the four principal places of pilgrimage of the Jains.

## 1523

Elisee RECLUS—The Universal Geography. Ed. by A. H. Keane. 4 Vols. London, (1900).

Vol. 3. P. 167. At Kathiawad the largest and most famous groups of Śrāvaka or Jain temple, the special zeal of the Jains for building temples, their

greatest pride in decorating temples, the fains possess more religious edifices than the other Hindus.

Vol. 3. Pp. 407-408. Mahāvīra's followers at one time prevailed in Southern India—Jain works still the most remarkable in Dravidian literature—greatest respect for all living things, from the venomous snake to the smallest animalcule, the "four duties" of the Jain, their spirit of fellowship—some of their sanctuaries, such as those of Palitana, Mt. Abū, Junāgarh, Pārasnāth, are amongst the most magnificent in the world.

### 1524

- F. L. Pulle—La cartografia antica dell' India. Parte I (Studi italisani di Filologia indo-iranica, vol. IV).—Fireuze, 1901.
- Pp. 14-15. Enumeration of the Jaina treatises relating to the geography, namely:

Kşetrasamāse, of Jinabhādra, with commentary of Malayagiri; Laghukşetrasamāsa, of Ratnašekhara, with commentary; Vrihannavyaksetrasamāsasūtra, of Somatilakasūri, Samghayanī (Samgrahņi), of Canliasūri, disciple of Abhayadevasūri, with commentary of Devabhadra. Special reviews on the Kşetrasamāsa, the Samgrahanī, the Trailokyadīpikū and the Lokaprakāša.

- Pp 19-20. Jaina system of the islands and of the seas according to the Jivabhigamasūtra and the Bhagavati.
- Pp. 35-41. Description of the Jambudvipa according to the Jaina geography the Hanumaccaritra. Analysis of the Jambudvipannatti (Jambudvipannatti (Jambudvipannatti), containing the orthodox geographical tradition of the Jains. Brief analysis of the Jambudvipasamgrahani of Haribhadra, work on which Prabhananda wrote a commentary called Kietrasamgrahani.

- V. A. Smrth-Vaisali (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1902, Pp. 267-288). London, 1902.
- Pp. 282 Sqq. Vaisāli according to the Jaina tradition. The town included three parts: Vaisāli properly called, Kundagrāma and Vaniyagrāma. Vaisāli is represented today by Bisahgarh (Besarh). Vaniyagrāma (the actual village of Baniya was the residence of Mahāvīra. As regards Kundagrāma, perhaps it is now the village of Basukund.

# G. W. Forrest-Cities of India. Westminster, 1903.

Pp. 65-66. Architectural style of the Jains copied by the Sultans of Ahmedabad. Mahāvīra, with his eleven chief disciples, may be regarded as the first open seceders from Brahmanism—Life of Mahāvīra Jainism and Buddhism were the two heretical sects of importance agitating the region about Benares at the same time. Jainism never became a dominant creed. To the Peases and Barclays of Western In lia we owe the costly Jain temples.

Pp. 89-94. Jain shrines on Mt. Abū the highest ideals of pure Hindu Arhitecture. Jain aim of victory over desires and Jaina creed that "Patience is the highest good". Description of Jain temples.

#### 1527

T. C. RICE - Jain settlements in Karnata, (Malabar Quarterly review, Vol. III. Pp. 311-312). Ernakulam, 1904.

# 1528

T. A. GOPINATHA—Jaina Centres in Southern India. (Malabar Quarterly Review Vol. IV. Pp. 229-235).—Ernakulam, 1905.

## 1529

HIRA LAL-Muktagiri (IA, xlii, 1913, Pp. 220-221).

Muktāgiri or 'salvation hill' is what is called Siddha-kṣetra of the Jains referred to as Medhigiri in the Jain Book Nirvāṇa Bhakti, Jain Temple in Ellichpura.

#### 1530

Cathay and the Way Thither. (Translated and edited by Henry Yule), Second Edition (Revised by Henri Cordier). Vol. 3. London, 1914.

P. 251. Mailapur was anciently inhabited by the Jains. The dream story about the image of the place. One had a dream that in a few days the town would be overwhelmed by the sea. Their holy image was removed further inland, and

three days later the old town was swallowed up. The temples were the re-established in a town called Mailamanagara, where exactly the same thing happened again. Tradition runs in reference to the whole coast from San Thome to the Seven Pagodas, and extensive ruins existing beneath the sea are sometimes visible.

# 1531

- M. RUTHNASWAMI Dabhoi or the city of the Darbha Grass. (MR. Jany.-June, 1916, Pp. 539-545).
- P. 543. Jain brothers Tej-pāla and Vastupāla and their work as builders of temples.

# 1532

- C. Hayavadana RAU—The Place-names of Mysore. (QJMS, vi, 1916, Pp. 264-281).
- P. 270. A very old line of kings, Jains by religion, called themselves "The Lords of Nandagiri". The Jain ascetics lovers of the picturesque and they selected such spots for passing their lives.

# 1533

Lewis RICE-Mullur. (IA, xiv, 1916, Pp. 141-142).

Jain temples in Mullur-The Kongalvas were Jains by religion.

# 1534

Arthur R SLATER - Where religions meet - As illustrated in the sacred places of India. (QJMS, viii, 1918, Pp. 193-309).

- P. 296. The construction of the series of caves at Ellora is of Buddhist, Brahmanical and Jain origin. The first series are Buddhist, the second Brahmanical, while the third was excavated in the days of the Jains.
  - P. 299. Benares and Mathura, centres of Buddhism and Jainism.

- K. T. Shan-Trade, Tariffs and Transport in India, Bombay and London, 1923.
- P. 26. The Buddhist and Jain influences on trade—Their general condemnation of many an industrial pursuit.

# 1536

K. P. JAIN-Sankisā as a Jaina Tirtha.—I.H.Q. Vol. V. 1929.

Pp. 142-143. Sankišā a village in the Farrukhabad district of the United Provinces—represents the old city of Sankāsya mentioned by Fa-Hian and Hiuen-Tsang. Originality of the name discussed. Kampilya—place of birth and renunciation of the 13th Tirthankara Śrī Vimalanātha lying around modern village Kampilla in Kaimganj tahsil of the Farrukhabad district. Kampilya and Sānkāsya—identical. Mention of quarrel between Jains and Buddhists over the sacred place of Sānkāsyā in the records of Fa-Hian. Mention of a Jain temple in the vicinity of Sānkisa at the village of Sarai mention of a nice Jain image discovered at Sankisā. Suggestion of the excavation of the mound of Aghatia for some Jainic references.

# 1537

Puran Chand NAHAR—The Jain Tradition of the origin of Pataliputra.) A.I.O.C., Session VI: 1930). Pp. 169-171.

- B. P. Pratinidhi-Ajanta, Bombay, 1932.
- P. 11. The Buddhists, the Jains and the Hindus have worked at Verul (Ellora) and naturally the incidents from the mythologies of all the three religions have been utilised.
- P. 17. In Jain caves Gomațesvara, Pārsvanātha and other Jain Tirthankaras are shown to carry serpent hoods as an ornament on their heads.
  - P. 18, First Tirthankara was perhaps a Naga.
- P. 118. In the Bhikşu group of painting cave No. 17 one of them is carrying chowrie and one is led to suppose that he may be a Jain of Digambara sect. Some of the Sadhus of the Digambara Jain sect are to be seen moving about naked even in this twentieth centuries.

- A. C. Szw-Some Cosmological ideas of the Jainas. (I.H.Q. Vol. VIII. 1932).
- P. 43. Jains oldest sect outside Brahmanism.
- Pp. 43-44. Jain cosmography discussed, conception of earth, hells and heavens in Jainism discussed.
- P. 44. The idea of Jambudvipa and Mt. Meru in Jain geography fully explained.
  - Py. 44-46. Devas, Masculine and feminine—described.
  - 47-48. Narakins i.e. neuter sex—explained.

Leiyas means "thought-colours" which determine the temperament of a being. knowledge, body, birth in Jainism discussed.

- B. C. LAW-Geography of Early Buddhism. London, 1932.
- P. XVIII. Jain traditions possess new names for the several dvlpas as well as for the Samudras.
- P. 10 (n). Administration of Anga as a separate province under a Magadhan prince with Campā as its capital mentioned in Jain sources (Hemachandra, the author of Sthavirāvali and Bhagavati Sūtra and Nirayāvali Sūtra).
- P. 64. Häthigumphä inscription mentions king Khäravela bringing back to his realm from Anga—Magadha the throne of Jina which had been carried from Kalinga by king Nanda.
- P. 65. Jain *Uttarādhyayana-Sūtra* mentions Pithuṇḍa as a sea-coast town. This reminds of Khāravelas Pithuṇḍa-Pithuṇḍa and Ptolemy's Pituṇḍra.
- P. 74. 'Cetya' (Sans. Caitya) means a shrine associated with Buddhism, Jainism and Brahmanism.
- P. 74 (n). Jain Cetiyas not big as the Buddhists but resemble it very strongly.

Bimala Churn Law—Sacred Places of the Jains, (Jou. U. P. Hist. Soci. Vol. IX, Pt. II, 1936) Allahabad.

# 1542

M. Govind PAI-Venur & Its Gommața colossus. (Jain Ant. vol. II; No. II, Pp. 45-50, and No. III, Pp. 51-60), Arrah, 1936.

Venur—thirty-four miles to the north-east of Mangalore (S.K.); 35 feet high colossus of Bāhubali (Gommata). It was installed by king Timma or Timmarāja Odeya belonging to the Ajila or Ajala family of the Jaina chieftains that once ruled in that part of the district. Description of the image given. A Jaina temple called 'Kalla Busadi' or Śāntīśvara Basadi' and a Māna-stambha—two Kanarese inscriptions dated 1489 A.C. and 1537 A.C. records the installation of 24 images of the Tirthankaras in Tirthankara Basadi—Another Kanarese inscription of the reign of Madukka Devi, a queen of the same Ajila family, dated Śaka 1544—a gift to the Śāntīśvara Chaityālaya by a prince called Rāmanāth Arasu. Another Jain temple. Two inscriptions behind the colossus—one in Sanskrit verse in sixteen lines, text and translation given and explanatory notes of different words—another in Sanskrit verse, text and translation and notes given. The colossus was installed in 1603-1604 A.C. A short history of the Ajila dynasty given.

# 1543

Kamta Prasad Jain—Podanapura And Takṣaśilā. (Jain Ant. vol. III; No. III; Arrah; 1:37; Pp. 57-66).

According to the writer, Podanapura of the Jaina books was not Takṣaśilā, rather it was a prominent city of ancient Daksināpatha. Podanapura as the capital of Vāhubali discussed. Podanapura in the story of Pārśvanāth narrated. Podanapura in Sanskrit Jaina literature discribed; in Jain Kannad literature; various names of Podanapura—Potana, Podana, Paudana and Podanapura; Podanapura in Buddhist literature, Podanapura was the capital of Ashamaka in the southern part of India.

- K. A. N. SASTRI-Foreign Notices of South India. Madras, 1939.
- P. 102. Majority of 80 Deva-temples belonged to the Digambaras—Yuanch-wang's record.

P. 125. Mention of secular nucle ascetics living on herbs recorded in the accounts of Abu Zaid.

### 1545

Bimala Churn Law-Holy Places of India. Calcutta, 1940,

P. 49-54. Jain sacred places: Khaṇḍagiri, Udayagiri, Pāresnātha, Pāvā and Rājgir in Bihar; Raivataka ann Somnāth in Gujerat; Śatruṇjaya in Kathiawar, Bawangaja Hill in central India; Ābū Rakhabha Deva, and Rāṇapur (or Rāmpura) in Rajputana; Chandragiri and Śravaṇa-Belgola in South India.

#### 1546

R. N. SALETORE-Monastic Life in Śravaņa Beļgoļa. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 123-132).

Some features of monastic life of the Jaina monks of Śravaṇa Belgola from the earliest times till the beginning of the 19th century. Chiefly from inscriptions. The mouks lived in communities called Sanghas—Corporate nature of Jaina monastic life. Revenue for the Jaina monasteries. Gift of donations. Regulations to preserve endowments. The practice of Sallekhanā.

#### 1547

S. R. Sharma-Śravana Belgola-Its meaning and message. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 141-143).

Śravana Belgola enshrines the spirit which alone is life. Jainism is the most logically consistent of all philosophies. It is not merely a 'philosophy' but also a 'way of life'. Jainism enriched Indian civilisation.

# 1548

A. N. UPADHYE-Belgola and Bāhubali.

(Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 137-140).

Sravana Belgola is a place of great cultural importance. Traditionally, the place is associated with Bhadrabāhu and Chandragupta Maurya, and the historical value of this tradition is now accepted by the standard authorities. It is on Vindhyagiri or Doddabetta that the image of Bāhubali stands. The life of Bāhubali has a noble lesson to the struggling humanity for all times to come.

B. A. SALETORE-Śravana Belgola-Its secular importance. (Jain Ant. vol. V; No. IV; Arrah. 1940; Pp. 115-122).

Object of this paper—how for centuries this sacred place of Jaina pilgrimage was also noted for its material wealth. Epigraphical evidences discussed. Commercial life of the people of Sravna Belgola. Jains of this place were organised in commercial guilds. House-tax at Gommatapur. The Jain Achārya (the Pontiff) was responsible to the state for the imports of Government. Commercial life of the merchants; they were in charge of the public charities. They asserted their rights when injustice prevailed, Jewel merchants.

## 1550

Birnala Churn LAW-Vijayini in Ancient Iadia. Gwalior, 1944.

- P. 16. The demise of Mahāvīra, according to the Jaina tradition, took place on the day of installation of Pālaka on the throne of Avanti and the interval between this event and Chandragupta Maurya's accession to power is 215 years. The interval between the demise of Mahāvīra and the rise of the Nandas is 60 years.
- P. 19 According to the Jaina Vividha-tīrthakalpa, a powerful prince of the Satavāhana family defeated the then Malava king Vikramāditya.
- P. 25. According to Kālikācayakathā, the Garddabhilla of Ujjayani offered violence to Sarsvati, the sister of Kālikācārya who in revenge uprooted Garddabhilla and established the Śaka kings at Ujjayini. Garddabhilla's son Vikramāditya destroyed the Śakas and inaugurated the Samvat era. The Jaina Viridha-tīrtha-kalpa credits a powerful Sātvāhana prince of Pratisthānapura in Maharāstra with the inauguration of an era. The Tirtha-kalpa alludes to the alliance of the Sātavāhana prince with the Nāgas of the Godavari region.
- P. 33. The Digambara Jaina tradition avers that Mahavira visited Ujjayini, where in a cemetry he practised penances and obtained manahaparyaya jhana.

# 1551

Banarasidas JAIN—An itinerary of a pilgrimage to Jaina Badri (Jain Ant, vol. XIII, N. I), Arrah, 1947. Pp. 24 to 28.

The partial itinerary of a pilgrimage to Jaina Badri given below is based on a single leaf in the form of a letter found among the manuscripts belonging to the Tati's Upzirapa at Zira in the Punjab. The pilgrim also visited many other places. Text given.

# A. S. ALTEKAR. - Banares and Sarnath: Past and Present. Benzres, 1947.

P. 42. Benares also regarded as a holy place by the Jains. Supāršvanātha the 7th and Pāršvanātha the 23rd Tīrthankaras, were born in Benares. The birth place of Śreyānsanātha, the 11th Tīrthankara was at Singhpuri in Sārnāth and that of Chandraprabha, the 8th Tīrthankara at Chandravati, about 20 miles from Benares.

### 1553

- J. B. Auden-A geological discussion on the Satpura Hypothesis and Garo-Rajmahal. Gop. (Pro. N.F.S.I. No. 8, vol. xv, Delhi, 1949).
- P. 328. Pārasnāth Hill, 4,480 ft. rises above the highest of the Ranchi plateaux, and represent the residual of a still higher land surface. But even if it is supposed that a total thickness of almost 4,000 ft. of rocks have been renouned by erosion in the Pārasnāth area, it is not possible to assume that the original level of assume that the original level of the Pārasnāth Plateau was then at the present level of the top of the hill. Allowing for the line of nil movement along the hinge line at latitude 25° degree, the uplift in the Pārasnāth area should have been about 1,300 feet. That is, the part of the crust now represented by the residual summit of Pārasnāth was probably in Tertiary times at an elevation of about 3,200 feet. The erosion into residual plateaux and uplifts, were doubtless controlled in the main by the Himalayan monuments further north, rather than by simple vertical isostatic adjustment in a crust devoid of compressional restraints.

# 1554

Sita Rama Singh-Renascent India and Vaišāli. (Jain. Ant., vol. XVI, No. 11), Arrah, 1950. Pp. 70-72.

The message of Vaisāli is that republicanism is the best sort of constitution under which the individual has the best opportunities to unfold his personality to the utmost extent, that such a developed individual should dedicate himself to the well-being of the community, that Lord Mahævira was the finest flower which blos omed at Vaisāli, embodying as best ideals, and that the religion of a republic should be the cult of self-reliance.

### 1555

H. V. TRIVEDI-Bodnawas and its antiquities. (Jain. Ant., vol. XVII, No. I). Arrah, 1951. Pp. 59 to 72.

Some Jaina sculptural and architectural remains including the Baijanatha Mahadeva temple, image of the Jain Acyuta devi (of the Digambara sect) and other images of Jain Tirthankaras, recently unearthed at Badnawar (Vardhanapura and Vardhamanapura of mediaeval inscriptions) in the district of Dhar, Madhya Bharat Union have been described, time, findspot, names and fates of the images being discussed.

# 1556

L. A. PHALTANE—The Tatwarthasutra and Geography—Pushkarardha Dweepa, (Jain. Ant., vol. XVIII, No. II), Arrah, 1952, Pp. 36-38.

The Jain scriptures say that Jambudweep. Dhataki khanda and Pushkarardha dweepa are the three territories in which men reside. The present round about Bokhara must have been the ancient Pushkara continent of the Jaina mythology.

## 1557

Jyoti Prasad Jain-Ramagiri of Ugrāditya's Kulyānkārak i, (Jain. Ant., vol. XIX, No. I), Arrah, 1953. Pp. 1 to 11.

Ugrāditya's Kalyānkāraka is a treatise on the science of medicine in Sanskrit. Contents of its 25 chapters enumerated. Ugrāditya got his education in the establishment of Mount Rāmagiri from his teacher Ś mandi. The work was completed in the Rāmagiri hill which being adorned with many Jain caves, cave temples and other objects of worship was situated in the Vengi country of Trikalinga. In the district of Vizagapatam lies the famous Rāmatīrtha hill which was also known in ancient times as Rāmakoṇḍs (K ṇḍsgiri)—Identical with the Rāmagiri. The work was written sometimes between 790 and 799 a.p. and he may be assigned to circa 780-840 a.p.

- J. E. Spencer-Asia East by South. A cultural Geography. London, 1954.
- P. 127. Jain contemporary of Buddhism in protest against Hinduism, but its extreme asceticism long limited its growth. It remained an Indian religion only, but did not die out as did Buddhism. Today its 15,00,000 adherents are mainly located in Northern Bombay Presidency and Rajaputana.

1406 Jaina Bibliography

# 1559

- D. L. Snellgrove—Buddhist Himalaya Travels and Studies in quest of the origins and nature of Tibetan Religion—Oxford, 1957.
- P. 10. The Term 'Conqueror' (Jina), which also became the title of Maha-vira, the leader of the Jains, was also applicable to the Sage.
- P. 43 The Jaina built Stūpas and decorated them in much the same way. The symbols of tree and wheel and stūpa were just as much in use by them and the stories of the previous lives were derived from a common stock of Indian hero—and animal—tales.
- P. 45. The Buddha—image—One may compare the early Jain images, which are either standing with arms straight to the sides or seated cross-legged with hands placed together on the lap in the gesture of meditation.

#### 1560

Klaus Bruhn—Jain Tirthas in Madhyadesa, (Jain Yug, November, 1958) Pp. 29—33, and Jain Yug, April, 1959.

Selected Jain monuments at various places in Madhya Pradesh and the surrounding area have been dealt with.

1. Dudahi—Situated about 18 miles to the south of Lalitpur in the Jhansi District of Uttar Pradesh and to the north of the former Ram Sagar, it contains the ruins of Hindu and Jain monuments. Amongst the Jain monuments two colossal images stand out. The seated Jina (Figs. 1 and 3) is a combination of three Jinas, one seated in the middle and two standing to the left and right. The central mūrti measures 12 feet in height. Description given. Stylistically all pieces belong together. The seated Jina is identified with Rṣabha on account of Jajār and the images to the left and right show the snake-hoods and represent therefore Pāršvanātha (or supāršvanātha). The standing Jina (fig. 2) also measures about 12 feet in height. Description given. On the pedestal there appears a dharmacakra flanked by the two deer (not visible in our photograph). This group does not identify a particular Jina but can be carved on the pedestal of any of the 24 Jinas. The Cakra and deer motif is however not very common in our area. It is therefore, not impossible that it had the meaning of a cinha, identifying the Jina as Śāntinātha.

Chandpur—The deserted and dilapidated town of Chandpur in the Jhansi District has lent its name to a group of medieval temple, Hindu and Jain, whose remains are scattered over a wide area near the ruins of the former town. As one comes from Bhopal one will find the Hindu temples to the left and the Jain temples to the right of the rails. The Jain monuments include the colossal image of a Jina (housed in closed structure with plain walls), the extant porch of a temple, and numerous slabs. Tradition has it that the Jain Temples were built by a Jain merchant "Parah Sah". Almost all the Jain remains are situated within a small fenced compound bordering on the railway track. Of these figs. 1 and 2 described in details.

Fig. 1—The most interesting features of the first piece are the tree and the relief with the horsemen. The trunk of the tree resembles that of a date-palm. All the arms are broken and both the figures possibly carried in their left hand a child which was partly attached to the upper arm.

Fig. 2—At the height of the heads of the principal figures a miniature-replica of the crown of the tree projects from its trunk. This is only out of several possible elaborations of the tree of the sacred couple motif which has been discussed in details. The sculptures may belong to the 10-11th centuries.

## 1561

Kailash Chand Jain-History of Mandor, (Prof., IHC. XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.

Pp. 230-231. Jaina temples built at Mandor in a period between the 7th century and 10th century AD. prove the existence of the Jains here. At Ghatiyala Kakkuka, the Pratihāra ruler of this place, a patron of Jainism, constructed a Jaina temple (IRAS, 1895, p. 516). The Śrāvakas of Mandor built and repaired temples at other places and placed images in them. The Mandovara Gotra of Osvalas became famous after Mandor. Mandora Gachchha, a branch of Kharatara Gachchha originated from this place.

### 1562

Umakant P. Shah—Geographical evidence from the Kāsyapa Samhitā, (Prof. and Trans. AIOC, XIXth Session) Delhi, 1961. Part-II.

P. 97. The Jaina Prajfiāpanā sūtra places Koţivarşa Viśaya in the Rāḍha (Lāḍha). The headquarters of the Viśaya have been identified with Diw-kot (Devakot or Devikota). Koraghāṭa identified with Karahāta is the same as modern Karāḍ in the Satara.

# Section IV

# II-TRAVELS

# 1563

J. Top-Travels in Western India-London, 1839.

This work furnished a description of the great Jain sanctuaries of West India. The text is illustrated with nine plates.

# 1564

Colonel Top's "Travels in Western India" (AJ, xxix, 1839, Pp. 145-151, 171-180).

Pp. 147-177. Sacred Mounts of the Jains at Abū and Satrunjaya.

- P. 171. Ancient cities of the Jains.
- P. 174. Library of the Jains at Anhilwara.

# 1565 (i)

J. Burgess-Notes of a visit to Sairunjaya hill, near Palitana, in September 1868-Bombay, 1868.

Popular description of the temples of Satruñjaya, with recall of some historical data.

# 1565 (ii)

J. Burgess-Notes of a visit to Somnath, Girnar and other places in Kathiawad, in May 1869, Bombay, 1869.

Popular description of the sites and of the temples of the mount Girnār.

# 1566

Fr. Bughanan—A journey from Madras through the countries of Mysore, Canara, and Malabar, 3 volumes, London, 1807. (Second edition, 2 volumes; Madras, 1870).

Diverse pages of this account are devoted to the Jains. One will find information of them in the general index, in the word 'Jaina'.

# 1567.

J. Burgess—Extracts from the Journal of Colonel Colin Mackenzie's Pandit of his route from Calcutta to Gaya in 1820. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXI, Pp. 65-75). Bombay, 1902.

New edition of a journal of route drawn up by the pandit whom colonel Mackenzie had engaged for himself.

This account contains some historical and archeological reviews on the temples or the Jain sanctuaries of Madhuvana, Bhagalpur, Champaran, Bihar, Bahad, Pawa and Rajgir. Additional note on the mount Parévanatha at Palagani.

#### 1568

Thomas Watters—On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India, 629-645 A.D. (Edited by T. W. Rhys Davids and S. W. Bushell), 2 vols. London, 1904-05.

Vol. I, p. 252. Yuan-Chwang on the Jains. This pilgrim is of opinion that Jainism as a system was later in origin that Buddhism and was mainly derived from the latter.

# 1569

HIRA LAL-A visit to Ramțek, (IA, V. xxxii, 1908, Pp. 202-208).

Pp. 2-4. Local Jains say that Rāma was a Jain and that when he visited Rāmtek, he first worshipped Śāntinātha.

# 1570

Richard Cannac Temple—The Travels of Peter Munday, in Europe and Asia, 1608-1667. Edited by R. C. Temple. Vol. II: Travels in Asia, 1628-1634. London, 1914. (The Hakluyt Society, Second Series, No. 35).

- P. Lix. Munday heard of a pinjrapol kept up by the Jains at Cambay for sick fowls.
- P. 257n. Munday makes no mention of the extensive Jain temples on Mt. Abū.
- P. 310n. Remarks of all the 17th cent. travellers on the pinjrapels or animal hospital in Gujarat, supported mainly by the Jains.

Mansel Lognworth Dames—The Book of Duarte Barbosa. Translated from the Portuguese by M. L. Dames. Vol. I, London, 1918. (The Hakluyt Society, Second Series, No. 44).

P. 110, n. 2. Barbosa's description of the Jains—Their carefulness with regard to the life of flies and vermin.—Their keeping up of hospitals for animals.

### 1572

PANNA LALL.—Account of a Tour in the Almora District, Himalayas, (J.B.O.R.S, vi, 1920, Pp. 361-392).

P. 392. Jain architecture—Characteristics found in the temple at Champhavat.

### 1573

Diaries of Sir William Erskine (JBBRAS, 1922, xxv, 1922, Pp. 373-409).

- (1) Jaurney to Ellora, 1820, and (2) Jaurney in Gujarat, 1822-23.
- P. 407. An underground Jain temple in Cambay.
- P. 408. Sir William's visit to the celebrated Jain temple in Gujarat, the most complete temple he has seen; no Jains here now, not even one priest or *Yati*. The temple is kept and shown by a Brahmanical Hindu. It is supported by contributions from the Jains at Jumboosur and Kathiawad.

### 1574

- S. R. SHENDE-Routes between Aryavasta and Dakshinapatha, (B. C. Law volume, Part I, Calcutta 1945).
- P. 522. A Jain Muni Bhadrabāhu Shrutakevalin went to Shravaṇa Belgola from Kośala in 3rd century B.C.

# Section V

## BIOGRAPHY

### 1575

BHAU DAJI—Brief Notes on Hemachandra or Hemāchārya, (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. IX, Pp. 222-224).—Bombay, 1872.

Biographical review on Hemachandra according to the Kumārapālacaritra, the Kumārapālaprabandha, the Prabandhacintāmaņi, the Rişimaņdalavritti, of Jinabhadrasūri, and some Other works of Jainas.

### 1576

Hermann JACOBI —On Mahavira and his predecessors. (IA, Vol. ix, 1880. Pp. 158-163).

Mahāvīra, the supposed founder of the Jaina sect—His relation with Goszla Mokkhaliputta—The history of the Niganṭhas in general.

#### 1577

Lewis Rice—The Poet Pampā (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, New Series, vol. XIV, Pp. 12-23), London, 1882.

Bibliographical review on the Canara poet Pampa. Pampa or Hampa was born in Śaka 824 His father, Abhirāma Devarāya was converted from the Brahmanism to the Jainism. The two works of Pama are the Adipurāņa and the Vikramārjunavijaya or Pampa-Bhārata. He wrote both of them in the year Śaka 863.

Another Canara poet, Nāgachandra, called Abhinava Pampa, composed the Rāmachandracaritapurāņa or Pampa-Rāmāyaņa about a century later.

#### 1578

Ram Chandra Basu-Jainism and its founder. Calcutta, 1886.

A discussion of the life and historicity of Adinath and also of Mahavira and his immediate predecessors.

- G. Bühler-Ueber das Leben des Jaina Monches Hemachandra-Wien, 1889.
- 1. Prabhāvakacaritra, composed towards 1250 by Prabhācandra and Pradyumnasūri.
  - 2. Prabandhacintāmaņi of Merutunga.
  - 3. Prabandhakośa of Rajasekhara.
  - 4. Kumārapālacarita of Jinamandana Upādhyāya.
  - 5. The account furnished by Hemacandra himself in his different works.

## Biography of Hemacandra.

Hemacandra was born in Samvat 1145 (1088 A.D.) at Dhandhuka, in the district of Ahmedabad. He was the student of Devacandra and received the dignity of Sūri or Āchārya in Samvat 1166. He went to settle down at Anahilvāḍ Pāṭan and met his first protector in the person of the king Caulukya-Jayasimha, surnamed Siddharāja, who died in Samvat 1199.

It is in the court of this prince that Hemacandra composed his grammar, two of his dictionaries, the Abhidhānacintāmaņi and the Anekārthasamgraha, his poetical treatise, the Alamkāracūdāmaņi, and his metrical treatise, the Chandonuśāsana. The Dvyāśroyamahākāvya was undoubtedly also begun.

Kumārapāla succeeded Jayasimha on the throne of Gujerat. Hemachandra entered in relation with this prince towards Samvat 1214-1215. Between Samvat 1199 and 1214, the composition of the Deśuāmamālā and some diverse complements to the Abhidhānacintāmaņi. It is towards Samvat 12:6 that Hemacandra converted Kumārapāla to the Jainism and composed the Yogaiāstra and the Vitarāgastotra in order to fortify the king in his new religion. Kumārapāla favoured extremely the Jains and built to them a great number of temples. After Samvat 1216, the literary activity of Hemacandra did not fail off. In this period were written the Trisastial-ākāpuruṣacarita, the appendix to this work or Parisistaparvan, the end of the Dvyāsraya Sanskrit, the Prākrit Dvyāsraya and the commentary on the Abhidhānacintāmanī.

Hemacandra died in Samvat 1229, a little before Kumärapala.

### NOTES

di

A considerable series of historical, literary and bibliographical reviews complete this memoir on Hemacandra.

Recursion: ELEUMANN. Zeitsebriff der dentschen morgendendischen Geseltschaft, vol. XLIII, Pp. 348-352.

### 1580

Haridas Sastri-A Note on Vimala, (Indian Antiquary, Vol. XIX, Pp. 378-380). Bombay, 1890.

- 1. The author of the *Prainottararatnamālā* was certainly a Jain. According to several manuscripts this author must have been Vimalachandra, and according to some others Amoghavarṣa. There were four sovereigns of the name of Amoghavarṣa, of whom the first was a devout Jaina. It is difficult to determine which one of these kings must have written the *Prainottararatnamālā*; but the author of this work must have lived between 853 and 973 A.D.
- 2. The Padmacarita or Padmapurāna is equally a Jaina work. It was composed by Vimalasūri in the first century of the Christian era. It is a Jaina adaptation of the Rāmānana.

### 1581

J. KLATT-Specimen of a literary-bibliographical Jaina Onomasticon-Leipzig, 1892.

Preface of Weser on the extent that would have had the work of Klatt, once finished.

Biographical and bibliographical reviews on the following authors:

Abhayadevasüri Jinavarman

Umāsvāti Jinavallabha

Haribhadrasuri Jinavijaya

Jinadatta Jinasekhara

Jinaprabha Jinasemudra

Jinabhadra Jinasamudha

Jinakirtisüri Jinasarvasüri

Jinakusalasüri Jinavardhanasüri

Jinasagara Jinasagara

Jinaguṇaprabhasūri Jinasimba

Jinagunasundara Jinasundara

Jinasūri Jinasūri

Jinatilaka Jinasena

Jinadāman Jinasaukhya

Jinadāsa Jinasaubhāgya

Jinadeva Jinahamsa

Jinadharma Jinaharsa

Jinadhara Jinahita

Jinanandin | inānanda

Jinapati Jinendra

Jinapadma Jineśvara

Jinapāla Jinodaya

Jinapālopādhyāya Jitadhara

Jinaprabodha Jitavijaya

Jinabhakti Jiva

Jinabhata Jivakalasa

Jinamandana Jivadeva

Jinamahendra Jivana

Jinamāṇikya Jivaranga

Jinamukti Jīvarāja.

Jinamuni

Jinameru

Jinaranga

Jinaratnasūri

Jinarāja

Jinalabdhi

Jinalābha

From Jinabhadra upto the end, one finds besides some reviews on the Jaina works, the titles of which are contained in the alphabetical series Jaina-Jiva.

### 1582

J. KLATT-Specimen eines Jaina-Onomastikons. Berlin, 1892. (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

First editing of the precedent work.

It contains only the reviews relating to Abhayadevasūri, Umāsvāti, Haribhadrasūri Jinadatta, Jinaprabha and Jinabhadra.

#### 1583

S. C. VIDYABHUSANA-Buddhadeva. Calcutta, 1311, Bengali Sal. (1905, A.D.).

Pp. 223-225. Conversation between Mahāvīra and Gosāl Makhali Putta-Mahāvīra and Nirgrantha Nātha-Putta are one and the same person.

### 1584

Edv. Lehmann-Buddha. Kobenhavn, 1907.

Pp. 38-42. Jain sect—Their relation and reaction to Buddha.

### 1585

Manik Chand Jaini-Life of Mahavira. Allahabad, 1908.

Preface—Introduction—Introductory remarks, and the historicity of Mahāvīra—sources of information, mythological stories—family relation—details arranged chronologically—Appendix.

S. C. VIDYABHUSANA—Yakovijaya Gaņi (about 1608-1688 A. D.). (JPASB, vi, 1910, Pp. 465-469).

Life of Yasovijaya—His works on Logic—His criticism on Logic as taught in Benares academies.

### 1587

A. Gurrinot—Un maître Jaina du temps present; Sri Vijayadharma Sūri. (A Jaina teacher of the present time; Sri Vijayadharma Sūri. (JA, 10th Ser., xviii, 1911, Pp. 379-384).

The book in French, forms an account of Jainism as lived in the present time. The present article sketches the life of Vijayadharma Sūri.

### 1588

K. B. PATHAK-Nripatunga and the authorship of the Kavirajamarga. (JBBRAS, xxii, 1913, Pp. 81-115).

In this paper there are several quotations from Jain authors.

## 1589

Wilhelm HUTTEMANN-Miniaturen zun Jinacharitra. (Baessler-Archiv, Berlin, iv, 1914, Pp. 47-77).

The article, in German, discusses and interprets the small *Jinacharitra* as available from existing materials.

### 1590

Umrao Singh TANK-A Dictionary of Jaina Biography, Part I-A. Arrah (India), 1917.

### 1591

U. S. TANK-Some distinguished Jains, Agra, 1918,

Brief sketches of some distinguished Jainas Jaina families.

K. B. PATHAK—Sakatayana and the Authorship of the Amoghavritti, (ABI, i, 1918-20, Pp. 7-12).

The Jain Śākaṭāyana composed his sūtras and the Amoghavritti in the time of Amoghavarsa I.

### 1593

M. Bloomfield—The life and stories of the Jain Savior Parsvanatha. Baltimore, 1919.

The work contains the life-history of Pārsvanātha as culled from Jain works, canonical and non-canonical.

#### 1594

- K. B. PATHAK and K. G. OKA—Amarasimha and his commentator Kshīrasvāmin. (JBBRAS, xxiii, 1919, Pp. 275-281).
- P. 275. Though the production of a Buddhist, Amarasimha's lexicon has been universally accepted as an authority by the Brahmanas and the Jains alike. It has been commented upon by Buddhists, by Brahmanas and by Jains like Aśādharapaṇḍita and Nāchirāja.

### 1595

A. J. Sunavat A-Vijaya Dharma Sūri, his life and work, with a prefatory note by F. W. Thomas. Cambridge, 1922.

The work in 18 chapters forms a comprehensive account of the life of the great Jaina monk.

### 1596

Banarasi Das Jain - Jaina Jatakas, or Lord Rshabha's Purrabhavas. Translated by Amulyacharan Vidhabhusana. Lahore, 1925.

A translation of the first canto of Book (Parvan) 1 of Hemacandra's Trisastifal-akapurusacarita, with a note on Jaina cosmography.

### 1597

H. BHATTAGHARYYA-Lord Mahavira. Delhi, 1926.

A short life of Mahavira.

C. R. JAIN-Sannyasa Dharma. Allahabad, 1926.

A study of Sannyāsa Dharma based on three Jain works, Mūlācāra, Bhagwati Ārādhanā and Charitrasāra. Stages and ideals—twentyeight root virtues—ten holy virtues—destruction of desire bearing hardships with equanimity—purity in taking of food—how to die—the daily life—riddhis or eight miraculous powers.

### 1599

- H. OLDENBERG-Buddha. Calcutta, 1927.
- P. 65. Nigganthas—known as Jains—corresponds in many essential points with Buddhism. Point of difference lay in matters regarding penances.
  - P. 77. Pāvā the death place of Nātaputta referred to in Jain works
  - P. 175. Mention of the terrible nature of Jain austerities.

## 1600 (i)

H. BHATTACHARYYA-Lord Parsva. Delhi, 1928.

A short life of Pärsvanātha.

### 1600 (ii)

H. B. HATTAGHARYYA—Lord Arishtanemi, Delhi, 1929. A short life of Arishtanemi.

### 1601

C. R. JAIN-Risabha Deva-The founder of Jainism. Allahabad, 1929. Pp. xii + 190 with 10 plates.

It gives the life of Risabha Deva, the first Tirthankara.

Contents: Glimpses from his early existence; four and twenty Tirthankaras; His birth, childhood, Family life and Public life, Sannyāsa, omniscience, the Samavasarana. Bāhubali and Bharata—his two sons; the community of the faithful and His Nirvana.

A. N. UPADHYE-1. Samantabhadra, an Outstanding Personality, (The S.D.J. Hostel Magazine, X, ii, Pp. 24-8, Allahabad, 1929).

The personality of Samantabhadra, the great logician of the c. 2nd century A D., is delineated on the basis of the glimpses that one gets from his various works.

### 1603

A. N. N-Review-Rannakavi Prashasthi-Mysore, (QJMS., vol. 19, No. 3, 1929, Bangalore).

Pp. 241-42. Contains 15 articles by well known literateures. Life and Times of Ranna; critical essays on the works of Ranna. All are agreed that Ranna is a Mahakavi. He deserves to be classed with 'Homer, Dante and Milton'. Mr. A. R. Krishna Śastru points out that Ranna is superior in this descriptive work.

#### 1604

- R. Shama Sastry—The life and work of Kesiraia (QJMS, Vol. 22, No. 1, 1931, Bangalore).
- P. 89. Kesirāja, the author of the Sabdamanidarpana (Kanarese grammar) is not a Jaina but a Brahman.

### 1605

- N. N. LAW-Haraprasad Sastri. I.H.Q. Vol. IX, 1933.
- P. 335. Mention of a Jain Bhāṇḍāra with 1335 Mss. receiving an annual grant of Rs. 5,000 from the Govt. of India (Place not mentioned).
- P. 341. Rāsas. Dhāls and Sijhāis preserved in Jain monasteries in Kathia-wad, Marwar, Udaipur Gujerat etc.—Sources of information relating to Aurangzeb's reign.

## 1606

VIJAYA INDRA SURI-Reminiscences of Vijaya Dharma Suri. Madras, 1933.

A collection of articles by different authors on the life and teachings of Vijayadharma Sūri, the Jaina saint.

Dr. W. N. Brown—The story of Kalaka (with 15 plates), Washington, 1933. Pp. viii + 149.

The Kālak story as legend and history.

Translation—versions of Bhavadevasūri and Dharmaprabha sūri; Miniature painting in western India—12th—17th century.

## 1608 (i)

G. Bühler—The life of Hemacandracārya. Translated from German by M. Patel Sāntiniketan, 1936 with an introduction by Dr. M. Winternitz.

Sources—Hemacandra's youth—Jayasimha Siddharāja—Kumārapāla—literary works.

### 1608 (ii)

G. Bühler—The Life of Hemacandrācārya—translated from the original German by Manilal Patel (Singhi Jain Series Vol. 11), Santiniketan, 1936.

A biographical statement of the life of Hemacandrācārya (1088-1173 A.D.) of the most eminent Svetāmbara Jaina monk and scholar of Gujarat. (Pp. 1-XV; 1-104): Preface, forward, the sources, Hemacandra's youth, Hemacandra and Jayasimha-Siddharāja; the accounts regarding the first acquaintance of Kumārapāla and Hemacandra; the stories regarding Kumārapāla's conversion, the consequences of Kumārapāl's conversion; Hemacandra's literary works after Kumārapāla's conversion; stories about the inter-course between Hemacandra and Kumārapāla, and about their end. Notes, India, errata.

### 1609 (i)

B. C. LAW-Mahavira-His life and Teachings, London, 1937.

Pp. V+109; Preface, Life, Teachings, Index.

## 1609 (ii)

B. C. Law-Mahavira. London, 1937.

An account of the life and teachings of Mahävira from the original Jain and Buddhist texts.

- S. RADHAKRISHNAN-Gautama the Buddha. London, 1938.
- P. 12. When Siha the Jain becomes a Buddhist he is required to give food and gifts as before to the Jain monks who frequented his house.
- P. 20. Mention of a discussion held between a Jain layman and Buddha relating to the doctrine of in-action.
  - P. 28. Jain theories maintain an infinity of souls involved in matter.

### 1611

- G. W. Briggs-Gerakhnāth and Kānphāţā, Calcutta, 1938.
- P. 72. Nimnath and Parasnath, sons of Matsyendranath. They were slain and restored to life by Gorakhanath. They were initiated by father and founded new sects. They were Jains.
- P. 73. Gorakhanāth left Pārasnāth one of the two boys and the Jains deem him an incarnation of God.
- P. 151. A Jain temple near Paedhuni in Bombay city shelters an idol of Ghorajināth indicating a contact of the Jains with Gorakhanāth.
- P. 213. While Gautama turned aside for extremes in fullfledged asceticism Brahman and Jain laid emphasis upon such life.
- P. 218. Farquhar puts the order of Sannyāsis before those of Buddhists and Jains.
- P. 259 Both Jains and Buddhists witness to the practice of Yoga which antidates them both.
- P. 279. Hindus and also the Jains, to certain exent, could not throw off the worthless and immoral practices enjoined in the tantras even when Buddhism was stamped out in India.

### 1612

B. A. SALETORE—Vadi Vidyānanda—A Renowned Jaina Guru of Karnataka. (Jain Aut. Vol. IV; No. I; Arrah; 1938; Pp. 1—21).

Vādi Vidyānanda of Vijayanagara Age: Details concerning this guru given an inscription in the Padmavati basadi at Humcca, Nagar taluq. Mysore States—his name, lineage, qualifications, achievements, and date—discussed. His date A. D. 1502—A. D. 1530.

(It is also dealt with in Delhi Sultans as Patrons of Jaina Gurus in the Karnataka Historical Review, vol. IV, Pp. 77-86 by B. A. SALETORE).

### 1613

S. Srikantha SASTRI-Vādībha Simha and Vādi Rāja. (Jain Ant. vol. V; No. III; Arrah; 1939; Pp. 89-95).

Vādībha Simha must have been as a boy the pupil of Somadeva Sūri in 960 A. D., and he lived up to 1033 A. D. in the reigns of Rāja Rāja I and Jayasimha II, and was the contemporary of Vādi Rāja, whose Pārśvanātha Charita was completed in 1025 A. D.

### 1614

M. Govind Par-Śrīvardhadeva And Tumbalurācārya. (Jain Ant. Vol. IV; No. IV; Arrah; 1939; Pp. 125-127).

Śrīvardhadeva, the author of Cūḍāmaṇi, a Kannada commentary upon Tattvarthamālā Śāstra in 96,000 verses. Cūḍāmaṇi written in C. 6th century A. c. Tumbalurācārya wrote a Kannada commentary on Cūḍāmaṇi in 84,000 verses sometime before the 10th century.

### 1615

P. K. Gode—Date of Malayagiri Sūri. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 133-136).

Malayagiri Sūri, the author of several works, his date may be placed between A, p. 1100 and 1175.

#### 1616

- M. Ramakrishna Ravi—Bhatta Jayanta and Yasovarman of Kashmir. (D. R. Bhandarkar Volume, Ind. Res. Ins., Calcutta, 1940).
- P. 46. The Jaina tradition brings down Vākpati, the author of Gaudavaho, to 900 A. D., identified with his royal namesake of the Paramāra line. Agamadambara of Jayanta is a sort of allegorical drama, where the characters are the representatives of various schools of philosophy, including Buddhist, Jaina and atheist. Act. II of

the drama takes Anekāntavāda with a Kihapanaka and ends with a miserable sense of devotees of Nilambara or Balarama.

- P. 47. One of the characters of the drama is Jinarakshita representing the Kshapanaka.
- P. 49. Tenets. Nothing is known about Jinarakshita Kshapanakas appear to be the earlier Digambara Jains.

#### 1617

A. N. UPADHYE—Hastimalla and his Adiputāna, (Volume of Studies in Indology, presented to Prof. P. V. KANE, Pp. 526-29, Poona, 1941).

This is a succinct record of the biographical details about Hastimalla and of the works attributed to him. His date is still a problem. A Kannada work of his Adipurāņa by name, is introduced in this paper.

### 1618

P. K. Gode—The Genealogy of Mandana, the Jaina Prime Minister of Hoshang Ghori of Malwa, between A. D. 1405 and 1432. (Jaina Ant. Vol. IX; No. II; Arrah; 1943; Pp. 91-94).

Mandana, the Prime Minister of Malwa, a Jaina author belonging to the period A. D. 1432. He himself was a Sanghapati like his father and was connected with Kharataranvaya, and a devout Jain. This association of a Jaina Sanghapati with a Muslim ruler of Malwa is as interesting as it is instructive.

### 1619

P. K. Gode-Mandana, the Prime Minister of Malwa and His works-between A.D. 1400 and 1448.

( Jain Ant. Vol. XI; No. II; Arrah; 1946; Pp, 25-34).

Two Sanskrit works of Mandana Mantri—Kāvyamandana. and Śṛngarmandana. The Colophon of Kāvyamandana. The date of composition of KM is earlier than A. D. 1448 and that it was composed during the reign of one Alamsahi king or governor of Malwa with his capital at Mandapurga or Mandu. Mandan was the Prime Minister of Alphan identified with Hoshang Ghori (A. D. 1400 and 1432).

Jyoti Prasad Jain—Some more aliases of Kundakund (Jain. Ant. Vol. XIII, No.I), Arrah, 1947. Pp. 19 to 23. (First half of the 1st century A. D.)

Āchārya Kuṇḍkuṇḍ is known to have many aliases—Padmanandi, Vakragriva Elāchārya and Gridhapiccha. His other known aliases are—Vaṭṭakerāchārya, Vaṭṭkeryāchārya, Vaṭṭerakāchārya and also Pravartakāchārya.

## 1621

Gyanchandra Jain—Tāran Swāmi and his sect, (Jain Ant., vol XII, No. 1), Arrah, 1947. Pp. 59 to 61.

Founder of the Tāran Panth, Tāran Swāmi was a Jain philosopher reformer flourishing in India in the 15th century and a contemporary to Sant Kabir, Guru Nānak and other cosmopolitan reformers of medieval India. Born in the year 1448 at Ruhupawati which is near Delhi, he preached against idolatry travelling over the whole of India and was respected by both Hindus and Muslims. The followers of Tāran Swāmi are found all over the country specially in the Central Provinces and Berar, Central India, United Provinces, Bengal and Bombay and are about forty thousand in number. They are divided into six sects namely, the Charnāgaras, the Samayas, the Asaithis, the Ayodhyāwāsis, the Golapurabs, and the Dosakes. Wrote 14 books in the Apabhramśa language. Names of his works given. Sacred places connected with the name of Tāran Swāmi—Shree Nisaijee near the fort of Malhargarh in the Gwalior State; Shree Semerkhedi in the Sironi Tahsil of the Tonk in Central India; Shree Sukhajee in the Damoh sub-division of the Central Provinces and Berar.

#### 1622

D. G. MAHAJAN—Âchârya Samantabhadra and Pâţliputra. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIV, No. I), Arrah, 1948, Pp. 36 to 45.

The great Jain Achārya Samantabhadra's name has been associated with Pāṭaliputra for he visited this place which has been located in modern Paṭnā in about the 2nd century A.D. Achārya Samantabhadra might have visited Pāṭaliputra in Tamil land, the ancient Thondaimandalan—South India. Kānchipuram was a centre of learning in the north of the country. Thondayamandalam, with Pāṭaliputra in the centre and Madura in the Southern part of the Tamilanāḍu.

Harisatya Bhattacharyya—Heroes of the Jain legends. (Jain. Ant., Arrah). Vol. XIII, No. II, 1948, Pp. 18 to 29.

Comparative study of the Superme being according to the Jain and Brahmanic schools. Nārāyaṇa, according to Jainism, is a mighty human being ruling over three parts of the earth and according to Brahmanic school the superme divine principle. The Jain Purāṇas contain accounts of nine Nārāyaṇas of whom the accounts of Lakṣmaṇa and Kṛṣṇa is of much interest to a student of comparative religion. Nine Prati-Nārāyaṇas, according to the Jains are persons who are antagonists of Nārāyaṇas—Vedic and Jain accounts studied. Nine Balabhadras are the elder step-brothers of the Nārāyaṇas and are said to be attached fast to them. Of them Padma, otherwise known as Rāmachandra and Baladeva is of interest to a student of comparative religion. Jain versions of the stories of the Rāmāyaṇa and the Mahābhārata.

I. The Jain story of the Rāmāyaṇa, substantially similar to the account of Vālmiki, with details and differences discussed.

Vol. XIV, No. I, 1948, Pp. 8 to 21.

Story of the Rāmāyaṇa continued. The Jains maintain that the Rākṣasas and vānaras are Vidyādharas, i.e., human beings endowed with Vidyā or knowledge of extraordinary arts. The Vedic people denounced the Rākshasas, because they were Jainas and as such disturbers of the sacrificial ceremonies.

II. The Krishna story in the Jaina Puranas, essentially similar to that of the Vedic Puranas, with details and differences discussed.

Vol. XIV, No. II, 1949, Pp. 71 to 77.

The Jaina version of the Krishna story continued. The Jaina account shows that the battle of Kurukshetra has a core of actual history. It was an actual national catastrophe in ancient India,—and not a poetic imagination.

### 1624

Kalipada Mitra-Some Jain Kings and ministers. (Jain. Ant. vol. XV, No. II), Arrah; 1949. Pp. 70-77.

King Durvinita—There are two classes of evidence, one of which places Durvinita the Ganga king in the 5th century, and the other in the 7th century, and the second view seems to be prepounderating.

King Nṛpatunga Amoghavarsha I (Cir. 815-877), the greatest king of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty had is capital at Manyakheta (Malkhed). Disciple of Jinasena he liberally patronized the Digambara sect. Some scholars on the basis of some laudatory verses from the Ganitasāra samgraha and the Yathākhyūtacarita of Amoghavarsha opined that Amoghavarsha adopted muni-dī kṣā while others do not accept this view as the Diksita name is not known from any sources. Ministers, Bharata and Nanna—Bharata was the minister of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kṛṣṇa III (940-968), and his son Nanna, the minister of Kṛṣṇa III and his brother Khoṭṭigadeva (968-972). They were the patrons of the great poet Puṣpadanta, who was a volumnious writer of Apabhrarisa poetry. Chāmuṇḍa Rāya—The minister and commander-inchief of the Western Ganga kings Mārasimha II, and Rāchamalla of Rājamalla II, Disciple of Ajitasena he erected the images of Gommaṭeśvara and Neminātha and endowed villages yielding 96,000 coins at the feet of Nemichandra for the daily worship of the image of Gaumaṭeśvara.

### 1625

Muni Ratna Prabha Vijaya—Śramaņa Bhagavān Mahāvīra. Ahmedabad, 2nd Edition, 1948-51.

(In the year 1941-42, first edition of the four volumes of this book written in English collected from Svetāmbara Jain Scriptures and other sources by Muni RATNA PRABHA VIJAYA was published. Instead of four books of the first edition, the second edition comprises of eight books).

The work supplied comprehensive account of the 26 previous Bhavas (existences) and the 27th or the last Bhava of Mahavira, the 24th Tirthankara. It deals with various subjects relating to Jainism, such as—souls, universe, knowledge, painting, music, ethics, metaphysics, philosophy, etc. It also discusses early history of Jainism, Jainism and democracy; Jainism not a branch of Buddhism; origin of religion; Jainism and modern science (Physics, sound, Biology).

Vol. I, Part I. 1948.

Contents: The first fifteen previous Bhavas of Mahavira.

Vol. I, Part II. 1948. Sixteenth to twentysixth previous bhavas.

Vol. II, Part I. 1948. (27th Bhava)—Mahāvīra's descent from the heaven, dreams of his mother, birth celebration, early life, dikṣā, first thirteen years of his ascetic life.

Vol. II, Part II. 1951. His kevala-jūāna (omniscience), his Samavasarana (), Dīkṣā of 11 teachers (gaṇādharas), Dīkṣā of Candanā, chief lady teacher, four sanghas, preparation of the 12 Aṅgas, his visit to Rājagṛha and conversion to Jainism of King Śreṇika, Princes and others. Fourteenth to fortysecond year of his Ascetic life. His Nirvāṇa. Prominent Royal families and Sādhus, Sadhvis, Śṣāvakas, Śṣāvakas of Mahāvīra. Social. political and religious history of the country.

Vol. III, 1950. Gaṇadharavāda. Discussions with the eleven Ganadharas—Indrabhūti, Agnibhūti, Vayubhūti, Viyakta, Sudharma, Maṇḍika, Maurya, Akampita, Acalabhrātā, Metārya and Prabhāsa.

Vol. IV, 1947. Discussions with the seven nihnavas of the desa visamvādi type and Bhoṭika of the sarva visamvādi type.

Vol. V, Part I. 1948. Sthavirāvali containing summaries of life of the 30 heads of the Jaina church and their chief works.

Vol. V, Part II. 1950. Sthavirāvali containing summaries of life of the 31-61 heads of the Jaina church.

### 1626

BIRENDRA KUMAR—Babu Dec Kumārji Jain. (Jain Ant., Vol. XVII, No. I), Arrah, 1951, Pp. 1 to 7.

Danbir Babu Deo Kumar Jain of Arrah born in 7th March, 1877, has left a landmark in the cultural and educational advancements of the Jain community. He established "The Central Jain Library".

### 1627

Jyoti Prasad Jain—A noble server of the noble cause, (Jain Ant., vol. XVII, No. I), Arrah, 1951, Pp. 8 to 10.

Life and activity of Babu Deo Kumar Jain.

## 1628 (i)

Jyoti Prasad JAIN—Jaina Gurus of the name of Pujyapada, (Jain Ant. Arrah), Vol. XVI, Nos. I & II. 1950. Pp. 1 to 6 & 46 to 53. Vol. XVIII, No. I 1952, Pp. 7-15.

Names of 21 different Püjyapādas discussed from epigraphical and literary (including Pattāvalis) sources, with special reference to (I) Pūjyapāda Devanandi (C. 450-500 A.D.), (2) Pūjyapāda Bhaṭṭā-Akalanka-deva (C. 600-675), (3) Pūjyapāda

Yogi the Siddha (C. 1300 A.D.), and (4) Pūjyapāda Bhattāraka of Kārkala (C. 1500 A.D.).

With the available data there is no doubt that the Pūjyapāda referred to in Daršanasāra as the Guru of Vajranandi was no other than Pūjyapāda I, Devanandi. The epigraphical records provide sufficient corroborative material to fix his identity and to enable us to distinguish him from the other and later Pūjyapādas. His works—Sarvārthasiddhi, Jainābhiṣeka, Samādhišataka, Jainendra Vyākaraṇa, Sabdāvatāra Tīkā on Pāṇini and a work on medicine—Vaidya Śāstra. His date—latter half of the 5th or the beginning of the 6th or about the middle of the 7th century A.D.

## 1628 (ii)

Jyoti Prasad Jain—"Pūjyapāda of the Chalukyan records". (Jain Ant., vol. XIX, No. I), Arrah, 1953, Pp. 16 to 20 and Vol. XX, No. II, Arrah, 1954, Pp. 1 to 8.

Pūjyapāda of the Chālukyan records (c. 7th century) is different from (Devanandi) Pūjyapāda—a grammarian and a contemporary of Ganga Diruinita (c. 5th century). Pūjyapāda of the Chālukyan records was a reputed scholar and a great reformer. Epigraphical evidences given.

#### 1629

S. Srikantha Sastri-Vidyānanda. (Jain Ant., Vol. XX, No. II), Arrah. 1954. Pp. 9 to 14.

Can Vidyānanda or Vidyānandin be identified with Vimalacandra? Vidyānanda appears to have been an immediate disciple of Akalanka and he may be assigned to about 720 A.D.

### 1630

Jyoti Prasad Jain-Pūjyapāda Devanandi, (Jain. Ant. Vol. XXI, No. I), Arrah, 1955, Pp, 21 to 28, 31.

Epigraphic evidences sufficiently prove that there must have intervened at least a century between Pūjyapāda Devanandi and Akalanka (c. 600-675 A.D.). Akalanka mentions Devanandi and incorporates the whole of his Sarvārthasiddhi in his own Tattwārtharāja-vārtika and shows great respect and admiration of the latter's Jainendra grammar. Devanandi's well known works are: (1) The Jainendra Vyākarana, (2) The Sarvārthasiddhi, a learned commentary on the Tattvārthādhigamasūtra, (3) Samādhitantra, (4) Istopadesha, (5) Dasabhakti; (6) Šabdāvatāra, (7) Kalyānakāraka, (8) Jainābhiṣeka and (9) Šāntyastaka.

Kalipada MITRA—On the identification of Devagupta and Harigupta. (Jain Ant., vol. XXI, No. II, Arrah, 1955, Pp. 12 to 14.

Views of N. C. Mehta (Jain Siddhanta Bhaskar, Bhag 20, Kiran 2, Pp. 1 to 6) quoted. Harigupta and Devagupta were adherents of Jainism according to the Kuvalayamālā of Udyotanasūri. Mitra refuses the views of Mehta on the basis of available evidences.

### 1632

Umakant P. Shah—Jaina monk Kalakācārya in Suvarņabhūmi. (Proc. and Trans. AIOC XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 260-269.

Jaina monks and laymen had been to Suvarnabhūmi in the first or second century B.C.

### 1633

AMAR CHAND-Mahāvīra. Bangalore. P. 19.

It deals with the life of Mahavira.

### 1634

A. N. UPADHYE—Mahavira and his Philosophy of Life. (Transaction No. 25, Pp. 1-22, The Indian Institute of Culture, Bangalore, 1956).

This lecture was delivered on the occasion of the Mahāvīra Jayanti under the auspices of the Indian Institute of Culture, in April, 1956. It deals with the background of Jainism, gives a neat account of life of Mahāvīra, and finally discusses the great principles preached by him indicating their value in the context of the present-day world problems.

## 1635

- S. K. RAMACHANDRA RAO-Mahavira: His Life and Influence. (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 49, No. 1, 1959, Bangalore).
- Pp. 68-73. Mahāvīra—a great hero—his heroism was spiritual and moral; the battles he fought and won were against the base nature of man, urges and impulses, passions and pangs. The greatness of such victory does not cease with the demise

1430 Jaina Bibliography

of its author; its influence spreads and grows. Vardhamāna renounced the world at the age of 30. At the age of 42 he obtained omniscience and became arhat. Subsequent to this attainment, Mahāvīra spent the first rainy season in the village (Vardhamāna the modern Burdwān). At the age of 72, he breathed his last at Pāvā in the Malla country in 468 B. C. He was a senior contemporary of Buddha and pre-deceased him.

- P. 71. The great kings of the Gangetic plain (even Asoka and his grandson Samprati) were Jaina enthusiasts. During the time of the Guptas, Jainism spread across north India, from Orissa to Mathura. The chiefs and kings of Western India exhibited great zeal for this religion. After the middle ages, it declined but was never totally lost.
  - P. 72. Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras.

# Section VI

## RELIGION

### 1636

Edward Moor-The Hindu Pantheon. London, 1810.

Jains, a sect of Buddhists, or Vaisnavas; their tenets; enmity between them and Brahmanas; their persecution; their statues, images, obelisks, temples, etc., armorial and forehead marks of statue of Jain Deva and Jain Tśvara.

#### 1637

Bombay and Western India. (AJ, ix, 1820, Pp. 609-610).

The custom of this Jain Banias to fast for eight days every year. The fasting period is called pajūsaņ. Reference to a voluntary death by fasting.

### 1638

The Jainas (A) XVII, 1824 Pp. 22-23).

Jainas a sect of the Hindus—The name Jain or Joinu derived from the word Jina (Ji, to conquer). Accounts of the origin of Jains, their doctrine and duties.

### 1639

- J. A. Dubois-Maeurs, institutions et ceremonies des peuples de l'Inde. 2 volumes. Paris, 1925.
- Vol. II, Appendix I. Review on the Jains. General considerations—Metaphysics Doctrine of the transmigration of souls.—Cosmology. Succession and division of time.—The sacred writings.—The Tirthankaras and the Cakravartins. Doctrine of deliverance.—Moral —The temple of Śravaṇa Belgola.

#### 1640

W. Francklin-Researches on the Tenets and Doctrines of the Jeynes and Boodhists,-London, 1827.

W. MILES-On the Jains of Guzerat and Marwar. (AJ, n.s., vii, 1832, Pp. 146, 334-335).

Here a brief summary of the paper is given. (The paper in full is contained in the Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. iii, Pp. 325-371).

### 1642

BJORNSTJERNA-The British Empire in the East. London, 1840.

Pp. 67-68. Short review on the Jains, Resemblance between the Buddhism and the Jainism.—The Tirthakaras.—Characteristic of the Jaina temples.

### 1643

Baudh Mat Jain Marg Grantha. (AJ, xxxi, 1840, Pp. 201-202).

Notice in brief of the Jain work on Buddhism.

The work begins with an exposition of the Buddhist religion as professed by Jains, including the worship of Harr Hora, and Hiranyagarba, i.e., of Viṣṇu, Śiva and Brahma. Then follows discourses on Dharma and Adharma, showing what is religion and what irreligion, on the qualities and perfection of Bhagavān Śākya Buddha, and on behaviour in assemblies of Jains. The original treatise is in the Magadhi language. (See, Proc. As. Soc. 1873, p. 40).

### 1644

Dubois de Jancigny et X. Raymond-Inde.-Paris, 1845.

Pp. 203-206. Review on the Jainism.

Analogy of the Jainism with the Buddhism and the Brahmanism.—The principal Tirthakaras.—Morals of the Jains, their literature and their temples.—Rapid history of the Jainism Actual condition of the Jains.

Indian Buddhism—Its origin and Diffusion. (CR, iv, Art. 1., 1845, Pp. 241-281).

- P. 248. In Mysore and the south of India the Jains admit certain of the Hindu deities into the courts of their temples, which they never do in the Mahratta country or Marvara.
- P. 251. The distinction between the Buddhists and Jains—The Jains worship 24 deified heroes, the Buddhists only 7. The Jains have caste, the Buddhists have none, the Jain images are naked, the Buddhist, not.
  - Pp. 256-257. Description of Parasnath hill.
  - P. 257. Murshidabad was a great place of resort for the Jains.
- Pp. 263-264. Prof. Wilson's opinion that Jainism was introduced into India about the seventh century of the Christian era.
- P. 266. Mention of the remains of a Jain establishment thirty miles from Puri inland.

#### 1646

Ch. Lassen-Indische Alterthumskunde. 4 volumes-Bonn-Leipzig. London, 1847-1361.

Vol. IV, Pp. 755-787. Sketch of the Jainism.

Opinions of Wilson, Benfey, James Tod, Colebrooke and J. Stevenson on the origin of the Jain religion.

Epigraphical ideas. Ideas of the classical antiquity. The Satrunjayamāhātmya; considerations on the date of this work and on the author, Dhanesvara. The Jains doctrines; agreement with the Buddhistic doctrines; the Jainism proceeded from the Buddhism. The cannonical writings and the language of the Jains.

The priests and the laity. Festivals, temples etc.

General account of the Jains doctrines. Religious life of the Jains. The priests and the laity.

1434 Jaina Bibliography

Festivals, temples etc. Historical summary of the Jainism.—Pāršvanātha, probably the founder of the sect; his life;—Mahāvīra, his life his disciples, his doctrines.—The successors of Mahāvīra after the Kalpasūtra. Extension and development of the Jainism, from the country of Magadha in the other regions of India. Historical ideas; the king—protectors of the Jainism. Principal Jain centres. Bibliographical notes.

### 1647

- H. H. WILSON-Religion of the Hindus. London, 1862.
- P. 5. Jain system of Philosophy is a heretic system.
- P. 6. Jainas disregard the Vedas, practice and opinions of Hinduism.
- P. 7. Jains evaded the religious fury of the rival religious faiths and survived its terror.
- P. 22. Tenderness towards animated nature comprehends all moral and devotional duty a tenet common to both Bauddhas and Jains.
  - P. 23. Kşapanaka has been described as Jaina naked mendicant.
- P. 24. Kṣapaṇaka's doctrine as reviewed by Anandagiri of a double set of Planetary bodies is undoubted by a Jain doctrine. According to Anandagiri the persecution of the Jains took place in the state of Rudrapur during Sankara's life time.
- P. 36. In a dispute between the Saivas and Vaisnavas the Chola Monarch Krimi Konda Chola being a devout worshipper of Siva sent armed men to seize Rāmānuja who with the assistance of his disciples effected an escape and founded as refuge with Jain sovereign of Mysore Vital Deva, Vattala Rāya.
- P. 150. Nimbāditya originally Bhāskara āchārya lived near Brindavanand was visited by a dandin according to other accounts by a Jain ascetic and engaged in a controversial discussion till sunset when visiteant was offered some refreshment which was declined for the fact of taking anything after dark as unlawful.
- P. 225. fn 2. Hemacandra's history of Mahavira narrates Saiva, Brahmana bearing Pale Complexion from their smerring themselves with ashes.
- P. 227. Basava Purāņa gives an account of a dialogue between Jainas and the Saivas to prove latter's superiority.

- Pp. 277-8. The first authentic notices of the Jains occur in the ninth volume of the Asiatic Researches from the pen of Colonel Mackenzie, Dr. Buchamen and Mr. Colebrooke. Some account of the Jain occurs in Colonel Wilk's Historical Sketch of South India. Buchanan's travels in Mysore and in the work of Abbi Dubois. Wards has an article on Jain in his account of the Hindus. Mr. Erskine noted some of their peculiarities in his observations on the cave of elephant and in the remains of Bauddhas in India in the proceedings of the Bombay Literary Society. Latest and most detailed account is found in the papers of Mr. Colebrooke, Major Delamaine, Dr. Hamilton, Colonel Frenklin and Major Tod in the transaction of the Royal Asiatic Society. Some voluable informations are to be found in the Calcutta quarterly magazine. Particularly in the Journal of a Native traveller from Calcutta and back again through Behar. A novel and comprehensive view of Jain literature is contained in the catalogue of manuscripts collected by the Late Colonel Mackenzie.
  - P. 279. Enumeration of the Jain Puranas.
- P. 278 fn 1. A list of the works by different Western scholars whose contributions on Jaina topics be made there.
- P. 278 fn 4. List of 44 works comprising puranas, charitras or legends, Ritual prayascitta, Medicine, Grammar, Arithmetic, miscellaneous.
  - P. 279 fn 1. Hamilton's account of the 24 Puranas contradicted.
  - P. 281 fn 1. Enumeration of the siddhantas and Agamas of the Jainas.
- P. 282. Hemacandra, author of Abhidhānacintāmaņi is a zealous and able Propagator of the Jain doctrines in the 12th century.

- H. H. Wisson-Essays and Lectures on the Religion of the Hindus. Collected and edited by R. Rost. In two volumes. London, 1861-1862.
- Vol. I. Sketch on the religious sects of the Hindus. (Memorie original. Asiatic Researches, Vol. XVI, Pp. 1-136, and Vol. XVII, Pp. 169-314).
- Pp. 5-7. Buddhists and Jains in comparison with the Brahmanical religion: contempt of the *Vedas* and of the religious practices. Brahmanical persecution to which the Buddhists succumbed, but to which the Jains outlived.

P. 24. At the period of Anandagiri, the Jains should be represented only by the Digambaras.

Pp. 276-347. Review on the Jains. Bibliography. The Jaina literatures: canonical writings and other.

The language. Fundamental principles of the Jainism: Rejection of the authority of the *Vedas*. Cult of the Tirthakaras. Life of Mahāvira.—The first disciples. Among these, Indrabhūti, or Gautamasvāmin, could not be identified with the Buddha. The Jain doctrines. The nine categories (tattvas):

1.	Jiva	2.	<b>A</b> jīva	3.	Puṇya
4.	Pāpa	5.	Āsrava	6.	Samvara
7.	Nirjarā	8.	Bandha	9.	Moksa.

The metaphysical principle of the Syādvāda and the seven logical possibilities. The doctrine of Karma, the eight kinds of acts. Moral: the five fundamental precepts and the four dharmas. Yatis and Śrāvakas. The Jaina cult. General formula of prayer. The ceremonies. The objects of adoration. The Tirthakaras and the gods. The grand festivals.

History of the Jainism.—Opinions and considerations on the origin of the Jainism. It would not have its origin to a high antiquity.—Extension and development of the Jainism. The succession of the pontiffs.—The Svetämbaras and the Digambaras.—Principal differences between the two communities.—The schisms and the sects. The 84 gacchas.—condition and importance of the Jains.

- Vol. II. Miscellaneous Essays and Lectures. II. Two lectures on the religious practices and opinions of the Hindus. (Original edition: Oxford, 1840).
- P. 87. (Ed. or. Pp. 41-42). General characteristics of the jains and of the Buddhists; Contempt of the Vedas. Rejection of the distinction of the castes. Substitution of a new pantheon to that of the Brahmanical religion. The Jains in the West of India.

#### 1649

D. MOORE-Examination of Jainism. Surat, 1867.

Refutation of the doctrines of Jainism. In Guzerati,

J. VINSON-La religion des des J'aina-Paris, 1870.

#### 1651

P. WURM-Geschichte der indischen Religion im Umrics dargestellt. Basel, 1874.

Pp. 286-288. Review on the religion of the Jains. The Jainism is considered as a mingling of Buddhism and of Brahmanism—Age and home of the Jainism.—Characteristics of the Jaina religion in comparison with the Brahmanism;

- 1. Rejection of the Vedas.—The sacred literature of the Jains.
- 2. Adoration of the Tirthakaras.
- 3. Absolute prohibition to kill living being, no matter what it may be.

Characteristics in comparision with the Buddhism:

- 1. 'Tendency to the monotheism and not to the atheism.
- 2. The cosmology.

The priests: Sabhus and Yatis.—The sects.

Digambaras and Svetāmbaras.—The Jainism is specially diffused into the caste of the Vaiiyas.

## 1652

- L. ROUSSELET-L'Inde des Rajahs.-Paris, 1875.
- Pp. 17-18. The respect of animal life to the Jains. Description of the Jaina hospital for animals at Bombay.
  - P. 27. Influence of the Jains at Bombay. The Banyas.
  - P. 98. The Jains at Surat. The priests. The hospital for animals.
  - P. 146. The Jain temple of Kaira.
  - P. 173. The group of Jaina temples at Jowar (Rajputana).
    - P. 232. The Jain temple of Chitor.

Pp. 362-470. Gwalior: the temple of Adinatha; the gigantic statues of the Tirthakaras (figures).

Pp. 370-374. Review on the Jainism. Antiquity. General doctrine. Comparison with the Buddhism. Historical development. Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras. Acutal plate customs. The Jaina architecture.

Pp. 395-399. Description of the sacred mountain of Sunagadh near Datiya (two prints).

P. 497. Ruins of a Jaina temple at Gyarispur.

### 1653

M. Monier-Williams—Hinduism. London, 1878.

Pp. 221-224. General survey on the Jainism. The sects—The canonical treatise—cosmology. The principal Tirthakaras—The beings: the living souls and the inanimate objects.—The deliverance—Moral: the five duties.—Yatis and Śrāvakas. The divinities and the Brahmanical priests in the Jain temples.

### 1654

A. BARTH-Les religions de l'Inde.-Paris, 1879.

A. BARTH.—The religions of India. Authorised translation by Rev. J. Wood.—London, 1882.

The English translation of the original French has been made under the direction of the author, with correction, alterations and additions. It must then be considered as a second edition. The chapter devoted to the Jainism (Pp. 81-91, French edition; Pp. 140-152, English edition) deals with the following points:

The canonical literature of the Jains.—Close resemblance between the Jainism and the Buddhism.—The Jinas and the mythology in general.—The cult.—Rejection of the *Vedas* and of the distinction of the castes.—The priests and the lay community.—The principal Jaina sects.—Asceticism, metaphysic and moral.—The Jina and the Buddha of the actual period.—The legend of Mahāvīra; the Nirgrantha Jāātaputra.—The Jainism is more recent than the Buddhism.—The present condition of the Jainism.—Bibliographical notes.

### 1655

R. Cust-Les religions et les langues de 1' Inde. Paris, 1880.

Pp. 47-48. Short review on the Jainism. The Jaina literature.—The Jains in former times and today.—Respect for animal life.

Joseph Edkins-Chinese Buddhism. London, 1880.

P. 31. The ruins of the city of Rajagriha visited by the Jains at a spot sixteen miles south-west of Behar.

Pp. 156-158. Dr. Hamilton says, speaking of the Śrāvakas or Jains, a still existing Buddhist sect in India, that they worship twenty-four great teachers, who are called either Avalāras or Tirthankaras. The series of twenty-four patriarchs may be assumed to be the same as the Jain twenty-four patriarchs. Rhope supposes the Jains to be descendants of the asuras and rākshas. Bodhidharma headed a new school in Southern India, and was heretical as viewed from the Jains' standpoint.

### 1657

Fr. LAOUENAN—Du Brhmanisme et de ses rapports avec le Judaisme et le Christianisme. 2 volues. Pondicherry, 1884.

Vol. I, Chap. VII. The Jainism and the Jains. Origin of the Jainism. Periods to which its existence is established undeniably.—Struggle between the Jainism and the Brahmanism.—Jain doctrines of South India. Moral and discipline.

## 1658

L. de Milloue-Essai sur la religion des Jains. Louvain, 1884.

Introduction: The Jainism would be more ancient than the Buddhism.

1. General survey on the Jains.—The different names of the Jins.—Resemblance of the Jainism with the Brahmanism and the Buddhism.

Morals and customs of the Jains. The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras. The laicadepts: prescriptions and customs. The priests, the monks and ascetics; precepts and occupations.

II. General doctrines.—The Universe. The time. The Supreme God; His attributes. The Tirthakaras; their characters; the Tirthakaras of the past cycle, of the actual time and of the future cycle.

. The Manus. The Cakravartins. The gods. The demons.

III. Legends of the Tirthakaras. Legend or history of each of the 24 Tirthakaras of the present time, and in particular of Vrsabha, of Pārśvanātha and of Mahāvīra

### 1659

C. P. Tiele—Outlines of the History of Religion to the Spread of the Universal Religions. (Translated from the Dutch by J. Estlin Carpenter). Third Edition. London, 1884.

Pp. 140-142. The Jains: Characteristic features of their religion.

#### 1660

- M. Monter-Williams—Religious Thought and Life in India. Part I. Vedism, Brahmanism and Hinduism. Second Edition.—London, 1885.
- P. 250. Legend of the demon Kalkatti and origin of the famous status of Kārkals.

#### 1661

Moreshvar Gopal Deshmukh—On the Habits of a Jain ascetic. (JANTH. SB, i. 1886, Pp. 77-89).

The doctrine and principles of the Jain religion as revealed in a monk's life.

### 1662

- J. VINBON—Les religions actuelles, leurs doctrines, leur evolution, leur historie. Paris, 1888.
- Pp. 186-195. General sketch of the Jainism. Life of Mahāvīra. The principal Tīrthakaras, Vṛṣabha and Pārsvanātha.—The Supreme God and his attributes.—The cult.—Doctrines relating to the time and to the Universe.—The deliverance.—The moral precepts.—The Jain sects.—Origin and history of the Jainism.—Actual State.

### 1663

Guru Prasad Sme-4 Reply to my Critics; or what is Hindu religion? (Cr. xciim, Art 11, 1891, Pp. 158-185).

Pp. 169-170. A memorial from the Jains of Shahabad, one of the most importand Jain communities in India, to the Chief Secretary to the Government of Bengal,

suggesting that they are to be classed under head "religion" as Hindus, and under head "sect" as Jains.

#### 1664

Sylvain Levi—La science des religions et les religions de l'Inde (Ecole pratique des Hautes Etudes, Section des Sciences religieuses, Rapport), Paris, 1892.

Generalities on the religion, the role and the destiny of the Jainism—The canon of the Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras.

### 1665

A. Bastian—Kosmogonien and Theogonien indischer religion philasophien besonders der Jaina. Berlin, 1892.

(Cosmogony and Theogony with religio-philosophical details of the Jaina).

The work contains a detailed account of the theory of the origin of the world and the hierarchy of their deities according to the standpoint of the Jains.

### 1666

Ernest LEUMANN—Rosaries mentioned in Indian Literature. (Transactions of the Ninth International Congress of Orientalists, London, 1893, vol. 2., Pp. 893-899).

The rajoharana and the mukhavastrikā, two of the most characteristic utensils used by the Jains on same Jain monuments. Occurrence in the older literature of the Jains the names genettiyā and kanchaniyā. First references to rosaries found in the Jain canon. The Jain literature ascribes rosaries only to certain monks of the Brahmana order.

### 1667

L. H. Anderson—Spirit of the Buddhists and the Jainas Regarding Animal Life Dawning in America.—How Animals are slaughtered in Chicago. (Jbts, ii, 1894, Appendix 4).

A paper advocating non-slaughter of animals.

### 1668

W. CROOKE—An Introduction of the Popular Religion and Fokklore of Northern India. Allahabad, 1894.

- 2. 4. The Jains are forbidden to eat after sun set lest insects may enter the mouth and be destroyed.
- P. 67. The Jains worship Bhairava (one of the most awful forms but do not offer him flesh or blood sacrifices, but fruit and sweetmeats of siva) as the protector or agent of the Jain church and community.
  - P. 117. Worship of ancestors by the Jains.
- P. 338. Akbar's prohibition to kill cattle during the twelve sacred days (pajūsaņ) observed by the Jains.

Ancient Religions Before the Great Anno Domini. (CR, c, art 5, 1895, Pp. 75-98).

P. 90. Mixing up of Jainism sometimes with Buddhism and sometimes with Brahmanism. Parivanātha was contemporaneous with other great men of the time. Two centuries later lived Mahāvīra, who, like Buddha, was of the royal caste. In several features Jainism differs from Buddhism; it has never left India, and is still a quasisect. It has a form of worship; ineffable bliss is the goal of Jainism, not nirvāṇa; both lay stress on morality, charity, purity, patience, courage, contemplation, knowledge; both get rid of caste, and are atheistic. The Jains number one and a half million; they enjoin mercy to all animated beings, and place a cloth over their mouths to save the lives of insects; they have a considerable literature, and an order of priesthood.

### 1670

E. W. HOPKINS-The Religions of India-Boston. London, 1895.

Pp. 280-297. Jainism—Origin of the Jainism. It is contemporary of the Buddhism and appeared in the 6th century B.C. The author is inclined to believe that the Jainism is however more ancient than the Buddhism.—Mahāvīra: his personality.—The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras.—Principle of the Jainism.—The three jewels. The moral practices; the duties of the laic adepts. Analogy of the Jain moral with the Brahmanical moral and that of the Buddhists.—Respective customs of the Svetāmbaras and of the Digambaras.

P. 318. The path of deliverance according to Mahāvira.

Pp. 585-586. General bibliography of the Jainism.

### 1671

- T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.—Buddhism, its History and Literature. New York—London, 1896.
- P. 24. Jain literature is considerable. However it includes few original elements. It consists rather of a series of isolated propositions, than of a system of philosophy.

#### 1672

- P. D. CHANTEPIE de la SAUSSAYE—Lehrbuch der Religions—geschichte. Zweite Auflage. 2 volumes. Freiburg i. B-Leipzig—Tubingen, 1897.
- Vol. II, Pp. 63-68. General account of the Jainism. Origin of the Jainism; Pārsvanātha and Mahāvīra. The Buddhism and the Jainism; comparison—Life of Mahāvīra.—Philosophical principles of Jain doctrine—The action, the sin, the deliverance. The triple jewel—Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras—The cult and the organisation—The Jain writings—Actual position of the Jains.

### 1673

- J.G.R. FORLONG-Short studies in the Sciences of Comparative Religions. London, 1897, Pp. 1-662.
  - Ch. I. Jainism and Buddhism.

The article on Jainism and Buddhism draws special attention to the student of Indian Religions. The most important fact brought out is the relation of Jainism and Buddhism. Instead of Jainism being, as was formerly supposed, an offshoot from Buddhism, it is shown to extend as far back as 3,000 B.C. It is found flourishing alongside the nature worship of the rude tribes in Northern India. The author points out that Asoka on becoming a Buddhist changed his title, and it is significant of the difference between Jainism and Buddhism.

#### 1674

- Ed. HARDY-Indische Religions geschichte. (Sammlung Goschen).-Leipzig, 1898.
- Pp. 81-86. Concise statement of the Jain religion. Review on Mahavira.—The Jaina doctrines. The sects.—Extension of the Jainism. The Jain art.

### 1675

## A. WEBER-Zur indischen Religions geschichte. Stuttgart, 1899.

This little volume contains a brief review on the Jainism in which there is discussion on the following points: Origin of the Jainism. Its period in comparison with the Buddhism.—The Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras. The Digambaras must be more ancient: they are the Gymnosophists.—The canonical and secular literature of the Jains.

### 1676

R. Hoernle—Jainism and Buddhism. (Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1898, Pp. 39-55—Calcutta, 1899.

The major part of this memoir (Pp. 39-53) is devoted to the Jainism and deals with the following points:

Antiquity of the Jainism.

Review of the most recent works on this religion. Life of Mahavira: its resemblances with Gosala and with Parasanatha.

Religious state of India at the advent of the Buddhism and of the Jainism. These two orders were the result not of a religious reformation, but of a protest against that which was exclusive in the Brahmanism.

Essential differences between the Buddhism and the Jainism.

Concise history of the Jainism.—Origin of the Svetāmbaras and of the Digambaras. The council of Pāṭaliputra. Progressive extension of the Jainism. The council of Valabhi and the fixation of the canon. The inscriptions of Mathura. The Jaina sects at the commencement of the Christian era.

[The same study is found also in the Calcutta Vol. CVI (1898), Pp. 3:4-337. It has been further summed up in the Journal of the Mahabodhi Society, Vol. VII. (1898) Pp. 22-23].

### 1677

C. VON ORBLLI-Allgemeine Religions geschichte.-Bonn, 1899.

Pp. 493-498. The Jainism.

Notes on the origin of the Jainism.—Mahāvīra, his period, his life, his role—Jain doctrines. General characters.—The souls; the living beings—The knowledge. The moral; the five fundamental precepts.—The Jain writings; constitution of the canon. Development and history of the Jainism. The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras.—Actual organisation.

### 1678

W. J. WILKINS-Modern Hinduism. Second Edition. Calcutta and Simla, (1900).

Pp. 347-351. The Jains—Their leading tenets and tenets distinguishing them from the main body of the Hindus—Jiva and Ajiva—Tatis and Śrāvakas—The rituals of the Jains—The Jains a sect of the Buddhists—Śvetāmbaras and Digambaras.

### 1679

Morris JASTROW-The Study of Religion. London, 1901.

Pp. 114, 233. Jainism follows Buddhism—Buddhism and Jainism give birth to other forms of religion.

### 1680

Rickhab Dass Jaini—The Doctrines of Jainism. (Calcutta Review, Vol. CVII, Pp. 388-392; vol. CVIII, Pp. 338-344; vol. CIX, Pp. 356-359; vol. CX, Pp. 190-192; vol. CXI, Pp. 151-158; vol. CXII, Pp. 161-105). Calcutta, 1899-1901.

Very elaborate explanation of the Jaina docurine such as it is professed at the actual time.

The question is especially of the philosophical principles of the Jainism and of the doctrine of deliverance.

#### 1681

A. BARTH—Bulletin des religions de l'Ind.—Jainisme (Revue de l'Histoire des Religions, vol. I, Pp. 256-257; Vol. III, Pp 89-92; vol. V, p. 246; vol. XI, Pp. 179-184; vol. XIX, Pp. 280-296; vol XXIX, Pp. 25-36; vol. XLV, Pp. 171-185). Paris, 1880 a 1902.

As one knows it, the Bulletine of M. BARTH are devoted to the critical recension of the works relating to the religions of India and have the object of recording the results acquired in this sphere. We shall recall only those where it is the question of the Jainism.

### I.--1880.

Principal works mentioned:

- E. WINDISCH, Hemacandra's Yogasastra.
- H. JACOBI, Kalpasūtra; J. WARREN, "Nirayavaliya" and "Uber de godsdiestige en wijsgeerige Begrippen der Jainas."

Conclusions: The antiquity of the Jainism cannot be contested. However, it is not allowed to affirm in an absolute manner that the founder of the sect may be the same personnage as the Nirgrantha Jñātraputra of the Buddhistic books. "All what one can say, it is this that from the 5th century A. D. the Jainas identified the Jinas of the actual age with one of the six scholars of whom the Buddhistic sūtras make contemporary adversary of Buddha."

#### II.-1881.

Examination of the two memoirs of M. Jacobi, on Mahavira and his Predecessors and Das Kālakācārya-Kathanakam.

Conclusions: 1. "It becomes more and more probable that the Jainas from the 5th century were able to rise by the traditions more or less direct to the ascetics having lived thousand years before.

"We admit also that real personality is concealed probably under the figure of Pārśvanātha.

"That which we contest, it is the conscious and continuous existence of the sect since romote date, it is the direct transmission of a doctrine and of a proper tradition. This tradition appears to us, on the contrary, to be formed later, of vague recollections and on the model of Buddhistic tradition."

2. As regards the legend of Kālakācārya, it is difficult to separate the reality from the skein of fictions which accompanies it.

### III.—1882.

Mention of the article of Bhagwanlal Indraj and M. J. Burgess, The Kahaun Inscription of Skandagupta, which "restores in a difinite manner" this inscription to the Jaina religion.

IV.—1885.

### 1. Canonical treatises.

Reviews on the edition of the "Ayaramgasutta" by M. JACOBI, on that of the "Aupapatikasūtra" by E. LEUMANN, on the article of M. THIBAUT relating to the "Sūryaprajāapati", and on the concerted article of Weber, "Ueber die heiligen Schriften der Jainr."

# 2. History.

Review of the works of M.M.E. LEUMANN(

JACOBI ( ); edition of the "Parisistaparvan" of Hemacandra, WEBER ), and KLATT

The Jaina documents of the middle age deserve generally confidence; beyond the 5th century, there is no more than scattered recollections. With the approach of our era they become absolutely imperfect. As to the period of origin, "Until now two points appear; it is that, of the Jainism and of the Buddhism, one of the two has largely copied the other; and that the chances of originality are not in favour of the first".

- 3. General studies.
- L. de MILLOAE' Essai sar la religion des Jains;
- J. BARGESS—Papers on Satruñjoya and the Jains. The communications of M. Burgess are particularly interesting relatively to the customs and to the rituals in usuage today among the Jains.
  - 4. Stories.

Mention of the two narrations published by Weber, Campakacresthikathanaka et Uttamacaritra-Kathanakam.

### V---1889.

- 1. Reviews on the following works:
- A. Weber, "Verzeichniss der Sanskrit-und Prakrit Hands-chirften der K. Bibliothek zu Berlin, Band II, Abth. 2, (In this catalogue, M. Barth quotes the Reports of Bhandarkar for 1883-84, and the first three Reports of Peterson.) H. Jacobi "Jaina Sutras translated, I. Acaranga Sutra and Kalpa Sutra. (For M. Barth, the most probable

date of the "Kalpasūtra" is 980 of the era of Mahāvīra, that is to say 453 or 519 A.D.).

- R. HOERNLE, "Uvāsagadasāo" edited and translated.
- 2. Historical and critical notes.
- M. Barth remains suspicious with regard to the Jaina tradition that characterises "a lack of true recollections associated with a profusion of details of a minute and certainly fictitious precision." His scepticism is particularly keen as regards the first centuries of this tradition. However he recognised the ability of the works o Bühler on the inscriptions of Mathura. "The result from now onwards acquired from this beautiful country so vigorously conducted, he says, is a series of documents going from the year 80 upto the middle of the 2nd century of our era, and establishing in an unquestionable manner that, from this peiod, the Jaina church was perfectly distinct and organised." Inspite of all, these researches are generally very far from confirming the Jain tradition.

(Compare Revue de l'Histoire des Religions "Vol. XX, P. 332, under the title: "M. Buhler et la tradition Jains", a rectifying note of M. Barth, concerning the opinion of M. Bühler on the Jaina tradition.

3. Mention of other different works, among which: G. Bühler, "Uber das Leben des Jaina Monches Hemacandra;" H. JACOBI, "Ausgewahlte Erzahlugen in Maharashtri; E. LEUMANN, "Beziehungen der Jaina-Literatur zu andern Literaturkreisen Indiens."

1. Review of the works of Bühler on the inscriptions of Mathura:

"From the mass of these inscriptions admirably interpreted by M. Bühler, it proceeds that, from the 1st century before our era, the Svetāmbara Jaina church was solidly organised..." But on several points, 'which are of capital importance for the first history of the Jainism, I have nothing to change to the stocks that I have made in the preceding Bulletin."

Mention of other inscriptions and of different pattavalis published by several scholars.

- 2. Śvetāmbara canonical literature.
- E. LEUMANN, Daśavaikālika-sūtra und Niryukti.
- 3. Stories, History, Polemics.

The principal memoirs examined here are:

E. LEUMANN - "Die Legende von Citta and Sambhuta".

A. Weber - "Samyaktvakaumudi".

H. JACOBI - "Upamitabhavaprapancae Kathae specimen.

G. Bühler — Das Sukritasamkirtana des Arisimha, et The Jogaducharita of Sarvānanda.

# 4. Digambara literature.

K. B. PATHAK "The position of kumarila in Digambara Jaina literature"; R. HOERNLE, 'Two Pattavalis of the Sarasvati Gachchha of the Digambara Jains."; Lewis Rice, "Inscriptions at Śravaņo Belgota."

The interpretation of M. Lewis RICE relatively to the first inscription of this collection (epitaph of Prabhācandra) is criticised and the works of M. M. FLEET and E. LEUMANN in this matter are remarkable.

### 5. General works.

WEBER, Verzeichniss d Sanskrit-und Prakrit Handschriften d. K. Bibliothek zu Berlin, Band II, Abth. 3;" J. KLATT, "Specimen of literary-bibliographical Jaina-Onomasticon,"

### VII-1902.

### 1. General Works.

R. HOERNLE 'Jainism and Buddhism'; Rickbab dass Jaina. "The Doctrines of Jainism"; Upamitibhavaprapanca Kathā edition of the "Bibliothecaindica". "Syādvādamaħjarī" of Mallisena.; Ṣaṭdarcanasamuccaya (1kā" of Guraratna, published by M. Pulle,; The calalogues of Jaina manuscripts of Florence, by M. Pulle, and of Strasbourg, by M. E. Leumann.

# 2. Archeology.

Mention of two memoirs of Bühler, the one on the conception of Mahāvīra after the sculptures of Mathura, the other on the legend of the "Stūpa constructed by the gods" equally at Mathura. Note on the epitaph of Prabhācandra, at Śravana Belgoja, definitely published by M. Fleet in the "Epigraphia Indica".

### Canonical treatises.

Critical considerations on the Jaina tradition, with respect to the translation of the "Uttarādhyayana" and of the "Sūtrakṛtānga" by M. Jacobi. The narrations relating to the "Āvaiyaka", after the "Āvaiyaka Erzahlungen" published by M. E. LEUMANN.

# 4. Stories and legends.

Translation of the history of "Sanamkumāra" by M. de BLONAY, and of the "Kathākoşa" by M. TAWNERY. The studies of M. Pulli on the "Antarakathāsangraha". Translation of the "Prabandhacintamaņi" of Merutunga by M. TAWNEY. Edition of the "Kumārapālacarita" of Hemacandra by Shankar Pandurang Pandit. Re-edition by M. Burgess of the memoir of Weber on the "Śatruħjaya-māhātmya.

# 5. Digambara literature.

Review on the edition by M. PAVOLINI of the "Pancatthiyasamgahasutta" of "Pavayanasāra" of Kuṇḍkuṇḍa.

### 1682

T. W. Rhys Davis.—Jainism (Encyclopaedia Britanica, Ninth-Tenth edition, vol. XXIX). Edinburgh, 1902. Complement to the preceding article.

The canonical books: age; indigenous and European editions; historical studies.—Antiquity of Jainism. Role of Mahāvīra.—Opposition between Buddhism and Jainism.—The principal doctrines of Jainism; the 'Jīva'; the 'syādvāda'; the asceticism—life of Mahāvīra.

### 1683

Benarsi Dass-A Lecturer on Jainism. (Jain Itihas series, No. 1) Agra, 1902.

Introduction—Jainism misunderstood—Causes of of misunderstanding A-ntiquity of the Jains—Jainism never originated after Sankarāchārya—Jainism is not offshoot of Buddhist—Hindu scriptures—Buddhist works—Jain sāstras—Buddha not a disciple of Mahāvīra—Buddha an older contemporary of Mahāvīra—Antiquity of the Jains further-Jainism not a product of Brahmanism. Both product of the common atmosphere of ancient India—Ancient India in Jain sāstra—Max muller's opinion—Hinduism and Brahmanism misnomers—Jainism was not founded by Pārsvanātha but Risabha—Buddhist work—Jain sāstras—Hindu scriptures—Inscription at

Jama Bibliography: 1451

Mathura—Ancient India once more—Yoga Daráana—Sānkhya Daráana—Mahāb-hārata—Chārvāka Daráana—Tenets of the Jain Ratna—Traya—Eleven Pratimās—Dasa Lakṣaṇa Dharma—Twelve Anuprekṣas—Charitra of a Muni—Why the Jain monks are naked and why the Jains worship naked images—Winding up.

### 1684

J. G. Bühler—On the Indian Sect of the Jainas.

(Tr. From the original German by J. Burgess). London, 1903.

P. 1. Communities of Jainas or Arhata i.e., followers of the prophet.

The tenets-Mythology-Philosophy and ritual of this Jains.

# 1685

John Campbell Oman—The Mystics, Ascetics and Saints of India. London, 1903.

Pp. 142-151. Hindu ascetic sects and their subdivision. Sec. 1: Introductory remarks—The multiplicity of Hindu sects by no means abnormal—Jain monks or *Yatis* interviewed-Their opinions and habits.

### 1686

A. GUERINOT—La doctrine des etres vivants dans la religion Jaina. (Revue de l' Histories des Religions, vol. XLVII, Pp. 34-50).—Paris, 1903.

Comparative explanation of the Jaina doctrine relating to the living beings, according to the *Uttarādhyayana* and the Jivavicāra. Classification and characters of the living beings:

- 1. Beings in state of perfection.
- 2. Beings in state of transmigration; inanimate or animate:

Inanimate beings: earth, water, fire, wind, plants.

Animate beings: inferior animals, inhabitants of the hell, superior animals, men, gods.

### 1687

Paul Deussen-Erinnerungen an Indien (Indian Memories). Kiel, Leipzig. 1904, Pp. 1-256.

P. 61. The Jains-Their creed and doctrines-Their relation to Brahmanism.

BAIJNATH. - Hinduism: Ancient and Modern, Meerut, 1905.

Pp. 130-131. Jainism-A branch of Hinduism.

## 1689

- J. M. MITCHELL- 'The Great Religions of India'. Edinburgh and London, 1905.
- P. 19. Principle of Jainism; the respect of life down to its lowest manifestations. The Jaina temples. Number of the Jains; their principal professions.

Pp. 204-208. Short explanation of Jaivism. The two great Jaina sects. Geography of Jainism. Asceticism and cult. Literary and scientific culture of the Jains. The recent Svetāmbara Congress in Rajputana (1903) and at Bombay (1904).

### 1690

C. F. OLDHAM-The Sun and the Serpent. London, 1905.

Pp. 172-181. Both Buddhist and Jain systems closely connected with the Sun and the Serpent. Each of these forms of religion arose or found their chief supporters. amongst Solar tribes who had come but little under Brahmanical influence. The Purana version that Buddhism and Jainism originated amongst the Asuras-Origin-Legend ancient, as later sects of white-robed Jains not mentioned. Jain devotees called Tati-Term iddha for the deified ascetics - Jains in existence before Buddha. All the twenty-four Tirthankaras, or deified anchorities of the Jains, were Kshatriyas, and all but two were of the Solar race of Iksvāku—Close connection as such with the Sun and the Serpent. The last of the Tirthankaras was Vardhamana or Mahāvīra who was a contemporary of Śākya Buddha. He was related by marriage to Bimbisara, Rāja of Magadha. By permission of his elder brother, Vardhamāna became an ascetic; he went naked; after twelve years he became a Jina or Tirthankara; after his death, he became a Siddha-Pāršā, who preceded Mahāvira, was a son of the Raja of Benares. He is represented with the hoods of a seven-headed Naga expanded over his head-Sculptured representations of Naga at Jaina temples.

### 1691

5 , 6 5

F. R. HOERNLE—Origine at premiers developments du Jainisme—Translated from English by A. GUERINOT. (Museon, Nouvelle Serie. Vol. VII, Pp. 109-134). Louvain, 1906.

Jaina Bibliography 1453

Translation of the memoir constituting the first part of "I" Annual Address of M. Hoernie at the Asiatic Society of Bengal, in 1898 (to see the proceedings of that Society, 1898, Pp. 39-53).

The text of M. HoernLe is found still in the Calcutta Review. 1898, Pp. 315-333 and that second edition contains some complementary pages dealing with the Jaina doctrines.

## 1692

- S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar—Self-Immolation which is not Sati, (IA, \*\*\*x\*\*, 1906, Pp. 129-131).
- P. 129. There are numerous instances of Jains performing the act of Sallekhana, i.e., death brought on by starvation.

#### 1693

- J. C. R. FORLONG—Faiths of Man; A Cyclopaldia of Religions, 3 Vols. London, 1906.
- Vol. 2, P. 308. The Jains are followers of Mahāvīra (or Vardhamāna) the contemporary of Gotama Buddha. They include Digambaras and Svetāmbaras. *Yati*, ascetics, are naked and laity (Śrāvakas or "disciples") are clothed. The Jain scriptures include 45 āgamas in Jain dialect. They aim at nirvāna (Encyclop. Brit.).

### 1694

- J. Kennedy—The Child Krishna, Christianity, and the Gujaras. (JRAS, 1907; Pp. 951-991).
  - P. 975. Jain traditions to represent the oldest form of the Krishna legend.
- P. 976. Mathura, originally a capital of the Surasenas, was afterwards entirely Buddhiest and Jain.

# 1695

- D. T. Suzuki-Outlines of Mahayana Buddhism. London, 1907.
- P. 8. The Hinayanists and the *iirthakas* were sweepingly condemned by the Mahayanists as inadequate to achieve an universal salvation of sentient beings.

P. DEUSSEN—Allgemeine Geshichte der Philosophie mit besonderer Berucksichtrgung der Religionen—1. Band. III, Abteilung: Die nachvedische Philosophie der Inder. Leipzig, 1908.

Pp. 116-118. General characteristic of Jainism and of Buddhism.

Pp. 118-120. The Jainism. Its place in India on the side of the Brahmanism. Its adepts. The analogies between Buddhism and Jainism.—Life of Mahāvīra. The Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras. Principle of Jainism. Conception of the Nirvāņa. The Triratna.

Pp. 231-258. Translation of the chapter III of the 'Sarva-dasana-samgraha' of Mādhavāchārya (philosophical system of the Arhatas or Jainas).

#### 1697

Richard Schmidt—Fakire and Fakirtum im Alten und Modernen Indien. (Monk and Monkhood in ancient and Modern India). Berlin, 1908.

Pp. 38-42. Hemachandra and Kumārapāla.

### 1698

A. De Gubernatis—Le Bouddhisme en Occident avant et apres le Christianisme, (Rivista degli Studi Orientali, Vol. II, Pp. 167-230). Rome, 1908-1909.

Pp. 175-180. Buddhism, Brahmanism and Jainism. Morals of the Jainis. Chronological relation between Buddhism and Jainism: 'One can suppose that the Jainas have been the predecessors of Buddhism in its relation with Brahmanism'. General characteristics of the History of Jainism.

#### 1699

The Convention of Religions in India. (Prabuddha Bharata or Awakened India, Almora. xiv, 1909, Pp. 90-94, 110-114, 130-134, 150-154, 169-174, 190-193, 207-210, 231-234).

Pp. 132-133. Jainism (Svetāmbari) By Muni Maharaj of Benares. In this thesis are stated the fundamental doctrines of Jainism.

## 1700

A. GUERINON-Religion Jains. (JA, 10th Ser. V. xiv, 1909, Pp. 547-549).

The article is a summary of a paper meant for the Svetämbara Conference at Baroda. It gives a brief outline of the religion of Jainism.

Mrs. Rays Dave-Psalms of the Early Buddhists. London, 1909-13.

- I. Pp. 57-58. Psalms of Five Verse ascribed to Nanduttara, daughter of a Brahmin of Kammassadamma, ex-Jain, pupil of Great Moggallana.
- I, Pp. 63-68. Bhadda 'Kundalakesa', ex-Jain, daughter of a setthi of Rajagaha, wife of a Brahman thief, foremost of the sisters who had swift intuition.
  - II, P. 30. The Jain leader Nataputta teaches a dilemma to Abhaya.
  - II, P. 83. Contact of Ajjuna with the Jains and his entrance into their order.

### 1702

Th. ZACHARIAE—Vertio; eine Bezeichunng der Jainas. (Vienna Oriental Journal, xxxiv, 1910, Pp. 337-344).

The article deals with Jaina notation, among others.

### 1703

A. GUERINOT-Religion Jaina. (JA, 10th Serv. V. xv, 1910, Pp. 377-378).

Tenets of Jaina religion—Its mythology and the ethical background.

### 1704

Mrs. S. Stevenson—Notes in modern Jainism: with special reference to the Svetambara, Digambara and Sthanakavasi sects. Oxford, 1910,

The distinctive characteristics of the three sects have been discussed with reference to modern practices.

# 1705

K. V. Subrahmanya Atvar—Origin and decline of Buddhism and Jainism in Southern India. (IA, xl, 1911, Pp. 209-218).

Buddhism known to the Pāṇḍya country a few centuries prior to Aśoka—In the 1st century A.D. it gradually spread throughout Southern India—Jainism also dated back to the same period—Jains put a permanent barrier to the growth of Buddhism in the 7th and 8th cent.—The rise of the Saiva saints effected removal from Southern India of the two religions in the course of a few years after the

ţ

9th century A.D.—Jainism continued for three more centuries in Mysore and was stamped-out by the Lingāyat rising and the advent of Rāmānuja in the 12th century A.D. (See No. 390).

### 1706

Louis De La VALLEE POUSSIN—The Stance Jain et Bouddhique. (One stanza of Jainism and Buddhism). (JA, 10th Ser. xvii, 1911, Pp. 323-325).

The article in French contains a brief account of the religions of Jainism and Buddhism.

### 1707

- E. W. THOMPSON-Religion in the Mysore State. (Q. J.M.S. i, 1911, Pp. 126-145).
- P. 139. The Jains more numerous and powerful in the Southern than the Buddhists. They came for purposes of trade or for Government administration. The Jain writers created the earliest Kanacese literature—Names of Jain Prime Ministers and Generals in Mysore known from inscriptions but the religion confined equally to small and exclusive class. It never spread outside the capital cities. All the remains of Jain temples known are in cities that were capitals or sub-capitals of provinces.

### 1708

T. A. GOPINATHA RAO—A Note an the "Origin and Decline of Buddhism and Jainism in Southern India". (IA. xlii, 1993, Pp. 307-308).

A criticism on Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyan's paper "The Origin and Decline of Buddhism and Jainism in Southern India" published in the "Indian Antiquary", x1, 1911, Pp. 209-218, (see-No. 379).

#### 1709

- R. G. BRANDARKAR-Vaisnavism, Saivism and Minor Religious systems, Strassburg, 1913.
- P. 2. The rise of a New Theistic System—Tide of free speculations culminated in the east into such systems as those of Buddhism and Jainism.
- Pp. 8-9. The Sātvats and their Religion—Siddhārtha and Mahāvīra belonged to the Śākya and Jāātrika races of Kṣatriyas, and Buddhism and Jainism, might be considered to be the religions of these tribes.

Vāsudeva Krisna worship owes its origin to the stream of thought which began with the *Upanisada* and culmninated in the east in Buddhism and Jainism.

### 1710

Tukaram Krishna Laddu—Address at the Tenth Anniversary, the Syadvada Jain Mahavidyalaya, Benaras. Benares, 1914.

Early History of Jainism-Principles of Jainism-Conclusion.

### 1711

Hermann Jacobi - Some Aspects of Jainism. (Journ. Maha-bodhi Soc., Calcutta, xxii, 1914, Pp. 83-90).

Like Buddhism Jainism is originally and pricipally a monastic religion and it is entirely dependent on Buddhism—Internal evidence—Ethics of the Jains—The Jain Belief—The Jain Literature.

# 1712

Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson—The Heart of Jainism. Oxford, 1915.

Introduction—Historical Summary—The Life of Mahāvīra—Mahāvīra's Predecessors and Disciples—History of the Jain Community—Introduction of Jain Philosophy—The Nine Categories of Fundamental Truths—Karma and the Path to liberation—The Life Story of a Jain—The Jain Layman and his Religious Life—The Jain Ascetic—The end of the road—Jain worship and religious customs—Jain mytholoay—Jain architecture and literature—The empty heart of Jainism—Appendix.

A. Jainsime Guerinor-Jainisme (JA, 11th ser., v, 1915, Pp. 371-375).

The small article; in French, gives a short outline of the Jain religion.

#### 1713

Herbert WARREN—Jainism in Western Garb, as a Solution to Life's Great Problems. Chiefly from notes of talks and lectures by Virchand R. GANDHI. Second Edition, Arrah (India), 1916.

Introduction—The Universe—Man as he actually is—Man as he may become—Means to the end—Recapitulation.

- A. B. Keith-M. Reinach's Theory of Sacrifice. (JRAS, 1916, Pp. 542-555).
- P. 552. The source or origin of the nude statues of the Tirthankaras from the archaic type of "Apollo" which flourished in Greece from the middle of the 6th century B.C.

A discussion on the above theory.

## 1715

Jain Ahimsā. (Mar. July-Dec., 1916, Pp. 385-387).

Non-injury to life, the essence of Jain religion thought not exclusively its own principle.

## 1716

Jagamanderlal Jaini-Outlines of Jainism, with a preliminary note by F. W. Thomas. (Index by H. Warren). Cambridge, 1916.

The work in different chapters devoted to subjects like Religion, ethics, metaphysics etc., describes Jainism in broad outline—The original texts (Pt. 2).

#### 1717

- S. C. GHOSAL—Davva-Samgaha (Dravya-Samgraha) of Nemichandra Siddhanta-Chakravarti with a commentary by Brahma-deva. Arrah, 1917.
- Pp. L 123 103 Li-L xxxiii. With 9 plates and 5 charts. (Text edited with translation. Notes and an original commentary in English).

The introduction deals with the Ganga dynasty, Chāmuṇḍarāya, Śravaṇa Belgola, Gommateśvara, Bāhuvali, Nemichandra—the author, the sources of the story, subject-matter of the book and Brahmadeva's commentary,

Contents:—The Dravyas (substances)—Jiva and ajwa; connection of Jiva with Karmas; Gunasthānas (stages), mārganās (states), Pudgala, Dharma (medium of motion), Adharma (medium of rest), Ākāša (space), Kāla (time), Pradeša (space occupied by one particle), Āsrava (influx), Bandha (Bondage), Samvara (check), Nirjarā (Destruction), Punya and Pāpa (weal and woe), Moksa (liberation), Jhāna (cognition), Samāropa (fallacies), Garitra (conduct), Dhyāna (meditation), Arhat—Siddha—Ācārya—Upādhyāya—sādhu.

Puran Chandra Nahan and Krishna Chandra Ghosh—An Eptome of Jainism, being a Critical Study of its Metaphysics, Ethics and History etc., in Relation to Modern Thought. Calcutta, 1917.

Introduction—Jainism—Its Philosophy and Religion—Predicaments by Preeminence—Knowledge and its forms—Epistemology and Logic—Protyaksa is reafly Parokta—The Jain Theory of Formal Logic—The Jain Logic and the "Nayas"—The doctrine of Syādvād—Sankara and Syādvād—Examination of Sankara—The Doctrine of Unity in Difference—The Universe as a self—Existent Unit—Theories of Evolution—The Sānkhya Poilosophy—Causation and Compound Evolution—God—Soul—The Karma Phenomenology—Churchianity and the Low of Karma—Belief in Rebirth—Rebirth and Karma-Sartra—Karma-Sartra and Oudarika—Sartra—Free—will and Fatalism—Will and Individuality—Causality in the Moral World—Classification of Karmas—From Metaphysics to Ethics—The Conceptions of Virtue and Vice—On Punya and its Fruitions—Pāpa, vice or sin—Āsrava or Influx—Bandha or Bondage—Samvara or Stoppage—Nirjarā or Dissipation—Moksa or Emancipation—Gunasthānos—Jain Church—Jain Festivals—Jain Places of Pilgrimage—Jain Literature—Jain Art and Architecture—Appendices.

### 1718

James A., Montgomery—Religions of the Past and Present. Philadelphia and London, 1918.

Pp. 135—160. Buddhism with an addendum on Jainism. By Franklin Edgerton.

### 1719

Banarsi Lal GARR-Sāmyāyikia; or, A Way to Equanimity. Arrah (India), 1918.

Its Origin—Its Meaning and Object—Dissensions of the subject from the ideal or internal (Nitchai) point of view—A succinct account of Avasyaka Sütra Doşas (blemishes to be avoided)—The Texts—How to perform Sāmāyika—Appendix (A): Eleven Pratimās, (B): Twelve Vows.

#### 1720

C. R. Jain-What is Jainism—Third Edition, Revised. Arrah (India), 1919.

Jainism—Its ethics. Philosophical background—Its mythology and ritual.

#### 1721

C. R. JAIN.—The Key of Knowledge. Second Edition, Revised. Arrah (India), 1919,

Preface—The Ideal—Creatian—God—The fall Redemption—The Kingdom of God—Yoga—Resurrection—The holy Trinity—The Siddhanta—The coming of the Messiah—Reincarnation—In the Footsteps of Gods—Reconciliation—Summary and Conclusion—Appendix—Glossary of Non-English Words and Phrases etc.

### 1722

B. C. LAW—Influence of the five heretical teachers on Jainism and Buddhism. (JPASB, xv, 1919, Pp. 123-136).

An attempt to make an extensive research with regard to the influence of the doctrines of the five heretical teachers on the development of Jainism and Buddhism.

#### 1723

N. RAMANUJASWAMI-Who is a Hindu? Madras, 1919.

Pp. 29-31. Jainis and Sikhs are Hindus but Buddhists are not—Characteristics of Jainism—Jains consider themselves to be Hindus, and are governed by Hindu secular or Civil jurisprudence.

## 1724

- A. G. Widgery—Salvation and Redemption from Sin and Suffering as taught by some Oriental Religions. (QJMS, ix, 1919, Pp. 102-110).
- P. 107. Salvation, according to the Jains, revealed to men especially by the twentyfour great Tirthankaras. It appears to the Jains that one may obtain redemption from suffering.

### 1725

H. WARREN—Jainism not Atheism; And the Six Dravyas of Jain Philosophy. Second Edition. Arrah (India), 1920.

An attempt to establish Jainism as not atheistic absolutely—An account of the six drawas or reals of the Jains.

### 1726

C. R. JAIN-Selections from 'Atma-Dharma' of Brahmachari Sital Prasadji, Allaha-bad, 1920.

P. C. BAGGHI-Animistic elements of Jainism. (Proc., Asiatic Society of Rengal, Calcutta, xvii, 1921, P. ccxlvii).

The ethical background of non-injury in Jainism is discussed in this paper with reference to original texts—The historical beginnings—Elements in Jain philosophy in Jain mythology and ritual.

#### 1728

Sir Charls Elion—Hinduism and Buddhism: An Historical Sketch. Vol. I. London, 1921.

Pp. 105-123. The Jains—Their relation to Buddhism etc.

#### 1729

P. C. BAGGHI-Primitive Elements of Jainism. (JDL, v, 1921, Pp. 349-364).

Introductory- Philosophy-Religious Rites and Superstitions-Mythology-Conclusion and Probabilities.

#### 1730

K. G. SANKARA-Tolkapya's Religion. (QJMS, xi, 1921, Pp. 289-290).

The earliest Tamil grammarian Tolkapya was a Jain house-holder; Tolkapya may have been a Brahmana before he became a Jain.

Mr. Subramanian shows that Tolkapya was a Brahmana and was never a lain.

### 1731

B. K. Goswami Sastri-The Bhakti Cult in Ancient India. Calcutta, 1922.

Pp. 55-56. Jains were the first to open the attack upon orthodoxy of the Vedas and its functional injunctions.

Pp. 58-59. Metaphysical doctrines adopted by Jains.

P. 62. Buddhists and Jains introduced the worship of human Saints (Siddhepurusa) and the Tirthankaras as embodiments of pure life, as a culmination of their creed of respect for life. These heretic schools laid the foundation of the cult of personal devotion which was to play at subsequent period in the Pāsupata and Vaisnava creed.

- P. 63. The scrupulous and pious reverence for all life—the essential creed of the heretic Buddhists and the Jains considerably helped the evolution of the Sktwata Philosophy of 'all life' in latter times.
- P. 63. Jainism and Buddhism naturally at once captured the imagination of the masses when they began to preach 'no murder' as their religious ideal.
- P. 63. The Jains and the Buddhas thoroughly exposed the claims of Vedicism to an inspired divine origin by their remorseless logic.
- P. 97. Even the complete original work *Bhāgavata* underwent several modifications as will appear from internal evidence from references in the work of Buddhism and Jainism.

- C. Hayavadana Rao—Primitive Religion in Mysore. Q. J. Mythisociety, Vol. xll, No. 2, Bangalore, 1922.
- P. 154. Out of the Jain temple of Padmāvathi at Humcha is growing a sacred tree called *Lakke Gida*, said to be the same that Jinadatta (the founder of Humcha), tied his horse to as described in the account of that place.

#### 1733

- N. C. BANERJEE—Religion and Belief in the Arthabastra. (A.I.O.C., Session II; 1922).
- P. 472. Aparājita, Aprahpata, Jayanta and Vaijayanta occur. Also these names are found in the Jain *Uttarādhyayana Sūtra*.

### 1734

- M. GHOSH-The Religion of Asoka. (A.I.O.C., Session II, 1922).
- P. 555. Early in the 3rd century B.C. the Ajīvikas or Trairāšikas definitely and finally separated to form a separate order and came to be known as Digambaras .. Abhidana Ratnamālā (ii, 189, 190) the Digambaras are also known as the Ajīvas... Difference between Digambara and Švetāmbar discussed in brief ..
- P. 556. By the time of Asoka they were two different sects of Jainas. Acute antogonism arose in the time of Bhadrabāhu... Magasthenes mentions a class of mendicants who took food from hand. ...The Ajivikas are the same as the Digambaras of the present day. The word Deva here (Rock Edict. IX) only refers

to Jaina deity to whom he professed allegiance up to his 29th year and most likely this was the state religion of the Mauryas... probably Asoka after his 9th year became a staunch Jaina and made Jainism his state religion.

In the 8th Edict he speaks of going out on tour well-enlightened. This shows that after the tenth year he became a follower of Jaina sect of Ajivika.

## 1735

John McKenzie-Hindu Ethics (The Religious Quest of India). London, 1922.

Chapter II. Buddhist and Jain Ethics, and Egoistic Hedonism:

Pp. 109-115. Jains are a religious community with a distinct origin and history; Mahāvtra—little known of his life; title of Jina correspondens to that of Buddha; means Conqueror. Jainism much nearer to Hinduism than to Buddhism. In Jain teaching, features suggestive of Buddhism—destruction of Karma; Jain conception of Nirvāņa different from the Buddhist Nirvāṇa, not the annihilation of the soul, but its deliverance and its entry into a blessedness that has no end (Barth, Religions of India, P. 147). Qualities of a Siddha (one who has attained deliverance).

The way to the attainment of Siddha-hood: Triratna or Three jewels vows of the laymen and ascetic. Principles of ahimsu—Jain more rigorous than Buddhist. Gautama died of a disease caused by eating pork. Preservation of life. Pinjra Pols or hospitals for animals, outcome of the doctrine. Belief in transmigration and hell. Ahimsu—its development. The Digambaras and the Svetambaras.

### 1736

Th. STCHERBATSKY—The Central Conception of Buddhism and the meaning of the word "Dharma". London, 1923.

Pp. 34, 49. (n. 2). Karma and Jainism.

- P. 68. Jainism existing before Mahāvira.
  - P. 70. Soul with reference to Jainism and other schools of philosophy.
  - P. 73. 8th cent. s.c., the period of pre-Jainistic Jainism.

### 1737

T. A. Gopinatha Rac-On the History of Sri-Vaisavaes. (Sir Subrahmanys Ayyar Lectures, 1917). Madras, 1923.

- P. 11. Bittideva's conversion to Sri-Vaisnavism.
- P. 12. Images of Narayana set up in Jain temples converted into places of Vaisnava worship.
- Pp. 35-36. Conversion to Vaishnavism of the Jain king Bittideva Account given in the Sthalapurana—Date of the royal conversion by Ramanuja, sometime before 1021 Saka (A.D. 1099).
  - P. 38. Kulottunga I's grant to Śaiva, Vaisnva and Jain temples alike.

R. Rama RAO-Origin and Development of Siva-worship with Special Reference to Virasaivism. (QJMS, xiv, 1924, Pp. 282-301).

Basava—His birth and early life—His rise to power under king Bijjala—His missionary zeal.

## 1739

O. Pertold—The idea of God in Jainism and Buddhism: Observed from the point of view of the comperative Science of Religions. (Proceedings of the Tenth Indian Science Congress, Pp. 241-242). Calcutta, 1924.

The idea of god in Jainism.

#### 1740

Jinneswar Prasad Jam (Mail Delhvi)—Husn-i-Avval (or, First Beauty), an Original Work on Jainism. (In Urdu). Arrah (no date), Pp. 1-178.

The work is a discourse on Jain philosophy and religious doctrines.

### 1741

H. JACOBI-Der Jainismus (Jainism) (Archiv fur Religion surissenhaft, xiii, 4.).

The short article in German gives a succint account of Jainism.

### 1742

J. G. R. FORLONG—A Student's Synchronological chart of the Religions of the World, Accompaniment to Rivers of Life or Faiths of Man in all Lands. Edinburg (No date).

Jain preceptor, 24-Tirthankaras (700 B.C.)—600 B.C.). Jain Kalpa Sütra written; part of Sütras or Jain Bible (500 B.C.—400 B.C.). Jain images naked. Buddha called Jain Esa. Jain faith in full vigour (100 A.D.—200 A.D.).

Śilāditya of Balabhi protects Jains. Jain priest—Jain Śiva. Jainism revived under Amogavarşa, king of Konjeveram. Jain temples of Śatruńjaya and Palitana, that of Somnāt destroyed by Mamud (1025 A.D.) at Abū of Vimalasa (1032 A.D.). That of sad rebuilt by Kamboo Rana of Oodayapur. Jain Tower, Chitore, built by Kamboo Rana (1439 A.D.).

## 1743

KANNOOMAL-The Study of Jainism, Agra.

It contains a summary of the Jain philosophy (dharma) and religion based on the Tattwādarša of Atmaramji. There are chapters in it dealing with the Tirthankaras, the ideal of a Jain sādhu and the ideal of a Jain householder.

### 1744

Helmuth V. GLASENAPP—Der Jainismus Eine indische Erlosungsreligion. (The Jainism, An Indian Religion of Salvation). Berlin, 1925.

### Contents:

Foreword, Pronounciation of Indian words First Part. Introduction. Second Part. History. Preliminary notes.

- I. The Tirthankaras.
  - (1) Original history. (2) Pārśva. (3) Mahavīra.
- II. The oldest community.
  - (1) Mahāvira's successors. (2) The Jainism in Bihar. (3) Jainism in Orissa. (4) The great schism.
- III. Spreading and flourishing.
  - (1) Jainism in North India. (2) The Jainism in Gujrat. (3) Jainism in the Dekhan. (4) Jainism in South India.
- IV. The decline.
  - (1) The retreat before the Hinduism.
  - (2) The Jains under Islamic rule.

- (3) The Jains in the Hindu Kingdoms.
- (4) Reformatory movement.
- IV. The present time.

Third Part. Literature. Preliminary notes.

- I. The canonical literature:
- (1) Origin of the canon. (2) Canon of the Svetämbaras.
- (3) Canon of the Digambaras:
  - (a) The lost ancient canon.
  - (b) The modern secondary canon.
- II. The non-canonical Literature:
  - (1) Theological and scientific lit.
  - (2) Novels and poetry. (3) Drama. (4) Miscellaneous.
- III. The inscriptions. Fourth Part-Doctrine. Preliminary notes.
- A. Empirism. Doctrine of cognition.
  - 1. The sources of cognition.
  - 2. Ontology and dislectics.
  - 3. The truth and the tradition.
- B. Metaphysics.
  - 1. Fundamental truth. 2. The substances:
- (i) Jiva, the soul, (ii) Ajīva, the unspiritual.
  - 3. Karma.
  - 4. The soul under the influence of the Karma.
- I. Physical life of the incarnated souls:
  - (a) The bodies and their organs,
  - (b) The functions of the body.
  - (c) Sexual relations.
  - (d) Birth and death.

- II. The Psychic life of the incarnated souls.
  - (a) The activity. (b) Ability of recognition.
  - (c) The faith. (d) The manner of life.
  - (e) The type of souls (Leshyz).
  - (f) The state of the soul.

# C. Ethica.

- I. Theoritical fundamentals of the ethics.
  - (a) Suffering and possibility of salvation.
  - (b) The reasons of Karma.
  - (c) The way to salvation.
  - (d) The 14 Gunasthanas.

# II. The practical ethics:

- (a) Merits and guilt. (b) The ethical orders:
- (i) The duties of the laymen
- (ii) The duties of the ascetics.
- (c) Means to defence against karma.
- (d) means to destory karma.

### III. Salvation-

# D. Cosmology.

- I. Evidences against existence of god.
- II. Form and size of the world—all.
- III. The inhabitants of the world-all.
- IV. Description of the world:
- 1. The central world. 2. The lower world.
- 3. The world of the gods. 4. The dwelling places of the blessed, of the departed,

- E. World history and Hagiography-
- I. Fundamental ideas:
  - l. The periods and the ages.
  - 2. The 63 great men:-
- (a) The 24-Tirthankaras. (b) The 12-Cakravartins. (c) The 9-Baladevas, 9-Vāsudevas, and 9-Prativāsudevas.
- II. History of Bharat and of his great men.
  - 1. Preliminary notes.
- 1. Ages, Saints and Heroes of the present period.
  - (a) Sushamā-sushamā, (b) Sushamā,
  - (c) Sushamā-dushamā, (d) Dushamā-sushamā,
  - (e) Dushamā, (f) Dushamā-dushamā.
  - 3. The future period and its saints.

### Final remarks.

# Second Part-Society.

- I. The fundamentals of Society.
  - 1. Jainism a world religion. 2. Castes.
  - 3. State and right.
- II. Clerical and lay people.
  - 1. State of the community. 2. Laymen.
  - 3. Monks and nuns.

### III. The sects.

- 1. The schisms of old days.
- 2. The sects of later periods.
  - (a) Śwetāmbaras, (b) Digambaras.

# Sixth Part-Worship.

- A. General part.
  - I. Preliminaries and subject of Jain-worship.
  - II. Forms of devotion.
  - 1. Prayer, hymns, mantras. 2. Meditation
  - 3. Postures and bodily exercises.

- 4. Confession and penance.
- 5. Renunciation and mortification.
- 6. Yoga.
- III. Cure of souls, Practical religion.
- IV. Adoration of images.
  - (1) Holy symbols. (2) Images.
- V. Places of worship.
- VI. Magic and mantric.
- B. Special part.
  - I. The rites of laymen.
    - 1. Daily rites. 2. Rites of special occasion.
  - II. Rites of the ascetics.
    - 1. Daily rites 2. Special.
  - III. Ritual of the temple.
    - 1. Daily 2. Spcial.
  - IV. Festivals.
  - V. Sancturies and pilgrimages.

Seventh Part.—Conclusion.

- I. The position of Jainism in the history of religions.
- II. Jainism and Indian religions.
  - (1) Jainism and Hinduism.
  - (2) Jainism and Buddhism.
- III. Jainism and the non-Indian religions.

Notes. Bibliography.

Notes to the illustrations. Index.

- J. JAINI-A Review of the Heart of Jainism of Stevenson, Ambala, 1925.
- P. 1. Every Jaina book opens with a Mangalacharana to the omnicient, perfect, Liberated soul.
  - P. 2. 23rd Tirthankara attained liberation in 776 B.C.
- P. 4. Jainism 'a theological means between Brahmanism and Buddhism' (Prof. HOPKINS).

Absence of hurry excitement in Jainism is a condition of its longivity.

- P. 5. Atheisticism of Jainism discussed.
- P. 7. Tirthankara—simply means a Jaina Arhat.

Nirvāņan—absolute extinction of all desires and passions—No soul loses individuality in Jainism,

Moksha-liberation of soul from the bondage of Karmic matter.

- P. 9. Jaina saints renounce the world not for pretty fears of it but for the joy and impulsion of the inner call of the soul.
- P. 12. Mahāvīra and Pārśvanātha—historical personalities. Chandra Gupta and Śrenika were Jains.
  - P. 13. Śvetambaras and Digambaras—explained.
- P. 15. Existence of Jains in the south before Bhadrabāhu's pilgrimage to that country.
- P. 16. Different kinds of death—given in gathas of 'Karma Kāṇḍa' of Gommatasāra by Sri Nemichandra Siddhānta .Chakravarti (C, 1000 A.D.).
  - P. 19. Pärśvanātha born in 876 B.C.
- P. 20. Rishabhadeva taught His own daughters writing—mentioned in  $\overline{A}$ di-Purāna.
- P. 23. Saptabhangi—The soul of Syadvada or the Logic of many points of view.
  - P. 29. The Digambaras do not include Punya under Asrava.
- P. 32. In Jainism all sin is wrong whether it is secret or aggressive, gross or light.

P. 44. The Jain ideal is to evolve the utmost powers of the soul.

## 1746

Jagmanderlal Jaini-A review of the Heart of Jainism by Mrs. Sinclair Stevenson. Ambala city, 1925.

A critical review of Mrs. Stevenson's book, pointing out its errors and misjudgments. Jaini, Rickhab Dass. An Insight in Jainism. Meerut.

Characteristics of Jainism—Jain cosmology, Jiva and Aftva—the karma
Theory—Jaina conception of Dharma—Jainism is not Atheism—Ahimsa.

# 1747

William CROOKE-Religion and Folklore of Northern India, Oxford, 1926.

- P. 34. Use of Swastika among Jains used on shaven heads of children on marriage-day in Gujrat and in place of dieties—their significance.
- P. 215. A father's rites to his new born child, as prevalent among the Jain of the Dharwar district.
- P. 243. Fertility charms as prevalent among the Dhundia sect of Jains in Gujrat.
- P. 246. Marriage of a girl to a godling (Tirthankara) prevalent among Jains of Central Provinces.
  - 277. Protection of a new born child, customs of Jains of Bombay.
  - P. 287. Use of metal in cooking by Jain women.
  - P. 305. Use of knots in majic among Jains.
  - Pp. 327-8. Use of the broom, as prescribed for religious minded Jains.
  - P. 349. Tenderness to animal life shown by Jains.

#### 1748

A. GURRINOT—La Religion D. Jaina—Histoire Doctrine, Culte, Customs, Institutions. Paris, 1926. Pp. 1—VII & 1—351.

History-Chapters I-X.

Doctrine-Chapter 1-XIII.

Cult, Custom & Institution-I-VI.

Conclusion-Index, Plates 1-xxv, Table of matters, Errata.

### 1749

- N. B. UTGIKAR—Some Notes on the Moksa Dharma Section of the Santipurvan of the Mahabharat. (A.I.O.C., Session IV; 1926).
- P. 127. Adhyaya 18—a passage to show the widespread tendency of renouncing the world—found in Jainism...
- P. 131. Condition of things reflected in the epic, remarkably coincides with the conditions, which are generally recognised as prevailing at the time of the rise of Jainism.
- P. 131. The period in evolution of Indian life and civilization the period immediately preceding and following the birth of Jainism...formation of the epic-400 B.c. to 400 A.D.

# 1750

- Rev. H. HERAS-Asoka's Dharma and Religion. (AIOC, Session IV; 1926).
- P. 123. A criticism of Asoka's Dharma.

In this Dharma there is nothing exclusively Buddhist. It is something common to all religions, though specially influenced by Jain doctrines as regards sacredness and inviolability of life.

## 1751

- B. M. BARUA-The Religion of Asoka. Calcutta.
- P. 9. Upāli a staunch follower of Jaina—his conversion to Buddhism but still liberal to the Jains.

### 1752

W. Schubring—The Jainismus. Religionsgeschi-chtliches Lesebuch (Text Book of history of religion), Second Edition, Nr. 7. Fubingen, 1927.

Survey on the translated passages.

Introduction.

The Founders: Parsvanatha -- Mahavira -- Life of the monastic order.

Idea of the world: World and non-world—Fundamental facts—Places in the world all, atoms—souls.

Life of the world: Chain of existences, Samsara.

Consequence of deeds, karma—Intelligible type of soul, Lesyā—Re-incarnation.

Renunciation of the world: Way to salvation.

Beginning of salvation—The liberated ones and their place. Index.

### 1753

- G. GRIMM-The Doctrine of Buddha. Leipzig, 1927.
- P. 250. Mention of Upali a follower of Nigantha Nathaputta holding a religious discourse with Buddha.

### 1754

Bertram C.A. WINDLE—Religions, Past and Present. London, 1928.

Pp. 73-4. The Jain Swastika Symbol—its significance—the various forms of life, the three jewels, and complete liberation.

Pp. 219-20. A survey of Jainism.

### 1755

C. R. Jain—The key of knowledge (Third Edition, Allahabad, 1928). Pp. xiiii, 788 cix.

The key of knowledge makes a minute analysis of all the religions of the world with special reference to Jainism.

Contents—(1) the idea; (2) Creation; (3) God; (4) The fall; (5) Redemption; (6) The kingdom of God; (7) Yoga; (8) Resurrection; (9) The Holy Trinity; (10) The siddhanta; (11) The coming of the Messiah; (12) Re-incar-

nation; (13) In the footsteps of Gods; (14) Reconcilation; (15) Summary and conclusions; Appendices A, B & C. Glossary of non-English words; Bible References; General Index.

#### 1756

- C. R. JAIN-The Practical Dharma. Allahabad, 1929.
- Pp. 1-4. Jain Tattvas viz. Jīva, Ajīva, Āsrava, Bandha, Samvara, Nirjarā and Moksha—mentioned and explained.
- Pp. 5-10. Nature of Karma—Karmana Śaria (body of Karmic matter) i.e. of the Jain Siddhānta, Paramātman—discussed.
  - Pp. 11-16. Asrava—the influx of matter into the constitution of soul—explained.
- Pp. 17-27. Bandha (bondage) division into two classes Sāmprāyika and Iryāpatha by Jaina—discussed.
  - Pp. 28-43. Conception of Sainvara (the stopping of asrava)—explained.
- Pp. 44-59. Philosphy of Nirjarz (the gradual removal of Karmic matter)—explained.
  - Pp. 60-72. Moksha (the attainment of perfect freedom)—discussed.
  - Pp. 73-80. 14 stages on the path to Nirvana—described.
  - Pp. 81-98. Table showing Sattā, bandha and udaya of Karma prakritis.
  - Pp. 99-104. Dharma in practice elaborately—discussed.
  - P. 105. Glossary of Jain terms.

### 1757

- H. WARREN-Jainism-Not Atheism. Bijnor, 1929.
- P. 1. God described in Jainism not as the creator but an all-knowing and perfectly happy soul. Conception of God in Jaina theology—discussed.
  - P. 2. Conception of soul in Jainism—discussed.
  - Pp. 3-10. Jain Philosophy of God, Deity, soul and matter-fully discussed.

Pp. 11-12. Conception of the world as the effect of intelligent and non-intelligent causes discussed and causes referred to.

Pp. 13-14. Moksha in Jainism and five salient principles of virtuous conduct of Jina-discussed.

- P. 15. Karma theory—explained,
- P. 17. Jainism acknowledges Deity and advocates worship but does not regard Deity as creator and ruler of the Universe.
- Pp. 18-24. Six kinds of substances (Dravyas) of Jain philosophy viz. Dharmāstikāya. Adharmāstikāya, Ākāshāstikāya, Pudgalāstikāya, Jīvāstikāya and Kāla—fully explained.
- P. 25. 'Pradeshas' in Jain philosophy indivisible and inseparable parts of a substance. Guṇa-Paryāya—Guṇa means quality and Paryāya means modification—explained.
  - Pp. 26-33. Conception of Natures and Jiva in Jainism—fully analysed.

#### 1758

- H. S. Gour-The spirit of Buddhism. Calcutta, 1929.
- P. 50. Ajāt Shatru embraced Jainism under the influence of Devdutt.
- P. 90. Similarity of Buddha images with Jain images-discussed.
- P. 148. Gist of Mahavira's life and working. Jainism a distinctive religion to Buddhism.
- Pp. 420-423. Jainism—its denial of the authority of Vedas—word Jain derived from Jin—which means victor. Jagatprabhu, Kshīn-Karm, Ādishwars, Devādhideva, Tīrthankara, and Jina titles given to the Jain Saints. Jains conception of soul in man and living creatures and that Nisvāaņa as the goal attainable after self mortifications, differ with Buddhists conceptions. Differences of Jain and Buddhist doctrines fully discussed. Mahāvira's preachings not a systematic philosophy but a sum of opinions on various subjects. Ethics—a corrollary and subordinate to the metaphysic of Mahāvira.

## 1759

C. KRAUSE—An Interpretation of Jain Ethics. Bhavnagar, 1929.

A lecture on Jain ethics and ritual.

C. R. JAIN-Jainism, Christianity and science. Allahabad, 1930.

A comparative study of Jainism and christianity and Jainism as a science of Salvation.

#### 1761

C. CHAKRAVARTY—Antiquity of Tantricism. I.H.Q. Vol. VI. 1930.

Pp. 124-125. Traces of Tantricism found in Jain Prakrit canonical works. Mahāvīra refers Sāya-vadins to have been sensualists in the Sthānānga sūtra—The Uttarādhyayana sūtra has reference to curative spells. The Sūtrakṛtānga mentions men who practise incantations (atharvaṇi) and conjuring, the art to make one happy or miserable.

# 1762

- M. DASGUPTA—Early Visnuism and Narayaniya worship. I.H.Q, vol. VII. 1931.
- P. 97 (n) "Bhagavatism, like the religions of Mahavira and Buddha, was the expression of a natural reaction from the sacrifice ridden religion of Brahmanic period".

#### 1763

C. R. JAIN-Ratna-Karanda-Śrāvakāchāra (or the Householder's Dharma of Samanta-bhadrachārya. Bijnor, 1931. Pp. xxii 99.

(Introduction, text with English translation).

Contents: Right Faith—Characteristics of right knowledge—necessity for the adoption of right conduct—Guna viratas—Sikṣā viratas—Sallekhanā—the pratimās,

Appendix Householder's life and yoga-samadhi.

#### 1764

- S. NARAIN-Buddhism. Calcutta, 1931.
- P. 19. Shankara's contention against the Jains—his preaching of Advaita in order to refute the doctrines of the Jains.

, '# 15 °

### 1765

Benoytosh Bhattacharya—An Introduction to Buddhist Esoterism. Hemphry Mulford, 1932.

- P. 114. Buddhist mode of worship is entirely different from that of the Hindus or Jainas. The Jainas regard their images as remembrances; by seeing the images of Tirthankaras they call to mind their doble lives excellent deeds, their lofty preachings, their high ideals, and to their memory they offer various articles of worship in token of reverences.
- P. 147. Buddhism and Jainism had to borrow some of these Hindu deities for their Pantheons. At the same time Buddhist Pantheon was commonly ransacked by Hinduism and Jainism in the later and more promiscuous Tantric age.

#### 1766

A. N. UPADHYE—A Note on Nisidhi (Nisidiya of Kharavela inscription). (ABORI. vol. XIV; 1932-33) Pp. 264-266.

### 1767

- P. S. Deshmukh—The Origin and Development of Religion in Vedic Literature. Oxford, 1933.
  - P. 349. Rise of Buddhism and Jainism was a check on Brahmanism.
- P. 350. The ritualistic spirit of Brahmanism which existed in India from the end of the Rigvedic period, continued to pervade and dominate, till the rise of the two rival religions (at least so they are called) Jainism and Buddhism.

### 1768

Mrs. RHYS DAVIDS-Indian Religion and Survival. London, 1934.

P. 83. The effective power of Karma was more of a central doctrine for the Jains than it was for the Śākyans.

### 1769

Mrs. RHYS DAVIDS-Outlines of Buddhism. London, 1934.

P. 43. Ascetic Practices—in vogue among the Jains was a new movement of a new movement of a religio ethical tendency located chiefly at Vesale teach

1478 JAINA BIBLIGGRAPHY

interalia the cancellation of the pleasant errors in ones past deeds (Karma) by tapas or voluntary bodily privations.

P. 70. Doctrine of Karma of the Jains discussed.

### 1770

- V. BHATTACHARYA-The Basic conception of Buddhism. Calcutta, 1934.
- P. 9. Mahavira the last Tirthankara of the Jains.

### 1771

- N. MACNICOL-The Living Religions of the Indian People. London, 1934.
- P. 21. Jainism closely akin to Hinduism.

Pp. 171-178. Jainism its history and General characteristics. Mahāvīra the chief exponent—Jainism and Buddhism movements of revolts against Brahman doctrine. Mahāvīra an elder contemporary of Buddha—a Kshatriya of the Jñāta or Jñātri clan. His Nirvāṇa in 527 B.c. according to tradition and 480 B.c. according to Prof. Jecobi. Jainism and Buddhism compared and contrasted. Mention of 5 rules of the Jains. Mention of Bhadrabāhu converting Chandragupta Maurya. Division of sects, Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras discussed. Influence of Jainism in Mathura before the christian era. Notable splendour of Mt. Ābū temples—conversion of Hoyshala kings from Jainism to other faiths marked the decline of Jainism in the South. Jainism compared with Hinduism.

Pp. 179-191. Jainism—its doctrines fully described.

Pp. 191-197. Jainism-its discipline and ethics fully discussed.

Pp. 198-202. Present position of the Jains—Jains a commercial community, Rajachandra Raojibhai a notable Jain of the present age of Kathiawar. Influence of Jainism over Mahatma Gandhi.

### 1772

MACMUNN-The Religious and Hidden cults of India. London,

- P. 45. Mahavira the Jina, contemporary of Gautma the Buddha,
- P. 46. Jainism compared with Buddhism.

P. 58. Plate—A Jain carving near Gingee (S. Arcot).

Pp. 78-79. Jainism an offshoot of Brahmanism an uprising against caste. Jainism a midway between Buddhism and Hinduism.

The Jain canons—framed at the council of Vallabhai in A.D. 454 Jains canons written in Ardha-Magadha Hemachandra Jain writer of the Life of Sixty Three great Men. Jains developing a special form of art. The temples of Mt. Abu famous throughout the world. Jain temples suffered less terribly than the Hindu in the clash with Islam.

### 1773

H. R. KAPADIA—Ethico-Religious classifications of Mankind as Embodied in the Jain canon. (ABORI, Vol. XV; 1934), Pp. 97—108.

### 1774

- A. B. Keith-Pre-canonical Buddhism, (I.H.Q., Vol. XII. 1936).
- P. 13. The Jain and some pre-Vaiseşika system joined the materialists and began to assume indivisible atoms, whereas the Sāmkhyas and some pre-Buddhistic philosophers decided for infinite divisibility.

### 1775

H. L. JAIN-What Jainism stands for ?

(Jain Ant. Vol. II; No. II; Arrah; 1936). Pp. 29-37.

According to Jainism religion came in to keep peace on earth, promote good will amongst mankind and inspire hope of a higher life in the individual Jainism is the system of synthesis of all the so-called false belief—Syadvada—an elephant and seven blind men. In the Jaina system the principle is always kept in the forefront, and hence, religious toleration and fellowship is the essence of Jaina philosophy.

The principle of Ahimsā or non-injury to living beings. Jainism does not prohibit a house-holder from committing these three kinds of Himsā which may be called accidental, occupational and protective. It is only the injury for injury's sake, for the merest pleasure or the fun of it without any thought and with out any obvious higher end to serve, that a house holder is recommended to guard himself against. Whenever the occasion arises, let him ask to himself the question. "Is it necessary for me to injure this being, and if so, what is the minimum amount of injury

1480 Jaina Bibliography

that will serve the need?" This much care and caution would save him from a lot of wanton destruction. Violence in words and violence in thought are also constituents of Hinsā and one must abstain from these too. Jainism wants to make people gentlemen who have no tendency to do violence to any body. 'Parigraha parimāna vrata' or the vow of setting a limit to the maximum wealth that one would possess. The aim of Jainism is to avoid as far as possible, undesirable clashes in life and consequent disharmony in society. This is a very quiet and peaceful attempt at economic equalisation of wealth. Karma Theory—every individual works out his own destiny by his own mental and physical exertions which, by themselves generate energies that bring to them agreeable or disagreeable experiences.

The Jainas worship Tirthankaras or those who made it easy for others to cross over the ocean of life. In Jainism, there is no place for the distinction of caste and creed. Jains believe in salvation of mankind and brotherhood among all men.

### 1776

B. Seshagiri RAO-New Studies in Jainism-Emotional Interpretation of the Jain Religious Ideal.

(Jain Ant. vol. III; No. II; Arrah; 1937; Pp. 43-46).

The emotional interpretation of Jaina ideal of moksha. These observations are based on stotras of various literary types like—Nama-japams. Prātaḥsmaraṇṇas (early morning prayers). The ancient Jains adumbrate the heroic yogamārga for the realisation of "the freedom of the sould" from all limitations which is the only sukha or satsukha as moksha.

#### 1777

Kamta Prasad Jain-Jainism. (Ind. Cul. Vol. IV, 1937-38; Calcutta)—Miscellanea:

Pp. 37-73. Its universality; Ahimsā, Syādvāda, Nirvāņa.

## 1778

- J. B. HORNER-The Book of the Discipline. London, 1938.
- P. viii. Jain orders of monks and nuns-contemporary of Buddhism.

- P. xxiii. The Jains had precepts corresponding to the first the Pārājika rules as did the common precursors of Jain and Śākyan, the Sanyāsins or brahmin ascetics and recluses.
  - P. xxix. Mention of Buddhist order attracting Jains.
- P. xxxviii. The term auso (senior ascetics) and bhamte (juniors) commonly used by Buddhists and Jains.
  - P. liii. Somanā Niganthā or niganthā nāma samanajālikā-followers of Mahāvīra.
- I'. liv (n). Jain tradition supporting Mahavira's parents as having been the followers of Sramanas.
- P. Lv. Probability of the words brahmacariya and brahmacarin taken over by Śākya (and Jainism) from Pro-Śākyan sects.

N. S. Junankar-Future of Jainism. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. I; Arrah; 1939, Pp. 9-20).

Why has Jainism ceased to be a vital force in the national life.?

Historical retrospect: It challanged the divine authority of the *Vedas* and the infallibility of the priests who were the custodians of the divine world; it protested against the tyrrany of an all powerful God over human lives; it denounced the cult of ritual and sacrifice its whole teaching represented a democratic and egalitarian urges in the priest-ridden society. The 'clan vital' of Jainism in its early stages was supplied by its relevance to the specific needs of the age. The divorce of philosophy and religion from life and environment has produced moral and intellectual preversity.

Challenge of science to religion: Science has proved that suffering is not inevitable, poverty unnecessary, squalor and unhappiness uncalled for.

Present day need: A Jain university will be the beacon of national and social regeneration. Next to education in importance, is the provision of medical facilities. Shadow of unemployment; the distinction of caste, creed or colour cannot have any place in any genuine Jaina creed. There must be fullest freedom for inter-marriage and inter-dining. Similarly, to revise our ideas of sanctity about sex and sexual relations.

B. Seshagiri RAO-New Studies in South Indian Jainism. (Jain Ant Arah).

Vol. V; No. IV; 1940, Pp. 147-162.

Śravaņa Belgola Culture—Śravaņa Belgola appears to be a centre of culture of śikshā and Dikshā. It has a remantic history. Through the ages, it has continued to be a place of Memorial Tombs. In its undated archaic descriptions Belgola came to be called 'Śrūūrtha'. Sallekhanā' the fast unto death'—it is a special 'ideosyncracy' of Jainism. A similar cultural 'ideosyncracy' of Jainism is said to be Ahimsā.

Vol. VI; No. II; Pp. 67-74.

Ahimsā was a 'religion of strength', a religion of self-effort. It appealed to the general, common mind of the vast body of Andhra-Karnatakas will be clear from a few excerpts from the Śravaṇa Belgola inscriptions. The culture of the spirit, chit and ānanda in Jaina faith. Sallekhanā, 'the fast unto dcath'—Sallekhanā corresponds to Prāyopavešana, a rite of purification of body (deha) and the ego (dehi). Details of Sallekhanā of women given. The idea of the transience of riches, and their sanctification by utilising them towards acts of social usefulness and exaltation of the faith and commemoration of teachers in Jainism; epigraphs cited. Spiritualisation of life on the conquest of desire, of sense, of sex—not only recommended to the ordinary householder, but even to the king, the general and the warrior.

Vol. VII; No. I; 1941; Pp. 26-39.

The cultural influence of Jainism in all ranks of society. Epigraphs cited. Sociological interest to modern times echoing from stone scripts. Religions catholicity. The elasticity of caste.

Appendix I-Śravana Belgola culture. Authors and works.

Appendix II—Names of some of the Poets who composed the Śravaņa Belgola Inscriptions.

## 1781

J.C. JAN-Presidential Address. (Jainism Section of the First Convention of Religions, Calcutta, 1137).

(Jain Ant. Vol. VI; No. I; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 17-24).

Definitions af religion according to different thinkers. Vedanta takes a monistic or idealistic view of life. Jainism and Sāmkhya philosophers take pluralistic or realistic view of it. Mahāvīr taught his tenents not in Sanskrit but in Ardhamagadhi, the vernacular of the masses. He treated all men and women equal without any distinction of caste or creed. In his assembly hall a compartment was allotted even to the animal. He laid emphasis on the theory of Karman, i.e., 'as a man has sown so shall he reap'. Theory of 'Anekāntavāda'—many sided view of a thing. Anekāntavāda propounds 'No judgment is true in itself and by itself Every judgement as a piece of concrete thinking is informed, conditioned to some extent and constituted by the appercepient character of the mind.'

Present-day needs of the world. International peace through religion comparative study of all religions.

## 1782

- S. R. SHAAMA-Jainism and Karnataka culture. Dharwar, 1940.
- Pp. IV—XIX and 1-2-06. List of Abbreviations, Errata, Introduction, Historical survey, contributions: Literature, Art and Architecture, Idealism and Realism; Karnataka culture, Appendices, India.

- N. DUTTA-Early monastic Buddhism. Calcutta, 1941.
- P. 2. The outland of Magadha became a fruitful field for the growth of Jainism, Ajtvikism and Buddhism.
  - P. 129. Mention of Dighatapassi. a Jain monk.
- P. 142 (n). Bimbisāra and Ajātasatru claimed as Jains in Jaina agamas. Ajātasatru a supporter of Devadatta. Mention of Abhayarājakumāra—a Jain expostulating Buddha for condemning Devadatta. Devadatta supposed to be a Jain—his conversion to Buddhism a year before Buddha's demise.
- P. 143. Mention of Buddha's failure to convince on the inefficacies of self mortification adhered to by a number of Jain monks on the side of Isigili Mountain at Kālasilā (Rajagaha). Upali's conviction as to the failure of Nigaṇṭha Nātaputta's wrong in putting more stress on Kāyakamma (—daṇḍa) than on monokammas while Abhayarājakumāra failed to establish that Buddha was lacking in anukampā (compassion). Dīghatapassi, the Jain monk though convinced like Upāli did not change his faith.

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

- P. 153. Dīghatapassi, Upāli, Abhayarājakumāra and Asibandhakaputt—gamani the Jain disputants with Buddha at Nalanda. Meeting of Mahāvīra with Gosāla at Nalanda mentioned in Bhagavati sūtra.
- P. 159. Mention of Migara, the rich Seffi of Savatthi, a staunch adherent of Nigantha Nataputta.
- P. 172. Influence of Nigantha Nataputta over Śakyas before Buddha. Mention of Mahanama a relation of Buddha towards Jainism.

Daṇḍpāṇi of Devadaha a follower of Jainism. No mention of any Jain of Devedaha converted to Buddhism by Buddha. Vappa, a Śākyan Jain converted to Buddhism by Moggallana.

P. 176. Influence of Jainism for 250 years over the Licchavis before the advent of Buddhism. Geneology of Mahāvīra traced. Saccaka, a Licchavi Jain, defeated by Buddha in religious dispute but not mentioned if he turned a Buddhist. Abhaya and Panditakumaraka's enquiry of Ananda but the means of destruction of dukkha as pointed out by Buddha but dissatisfied with the answer. Siha, a military Jain official of the Licchavis—his conversion to Buddhism regarded as a great shock to Jainism in the Licchavis.

- P. C. DIVANJI—Origin of the Bhagavata and Jain Religions. (A paper read before All India Oriental Conference 22nd December, 1941)—(ABORI. SJV Vol. XXIII, 1917-42), Pp. 107-125
- P. 115. III Jain Religion and its Origin. [vide—(1) On the Indian Sect of the Jainas—Bühler. (2) S.B.E. Vol. XII. Introd. by Jacobi—Pp. XIX-XXXVIII. (3) ERE Vol. II- Jainism by Jacobi—Pp. 465 66). For the purpose of the History of Religions, Jainism cannot be believed to have been started earlier than between B.C. 877 and 717 (see f.n. to this line)......
- P. 117. Bhāgavat Purāņa V. refers to Rsabhadeva as a great devotee of Visnu and a great Yogi....
- P. 120 The charge that the Jainas had made out their Purānic works from the Bhāgavat sources on twisting the facts so as to suit their purpose must be dismissed as unfounded and that as regards certain matters of historical interest the Jaina works are more informative and reliable than the Bhāgavat works.
- Dr. Ray Chaudhary has taken a note of his (Aristanemi) being a first cousin of Krisha in his Early History of the Vaisnavas but beyond that he has not

referred Jain works for more information...the word Aristanemi appears at least in the Santipath of the Mundak, Praina, and Mandukya Upanishads of the Atharvaveda... in Panini VI. 2. 100 there is reference to an Aristasritapuram (a city where Arista had taken up an abode)...It is significant that the Jain works contained detailed accounts of the lives of the first Tirthankar Rsabhadeva & 22nd, 23rd and 24th Tirthankaras...Rsabha is revered both by the Bhagavatas and Jains ...conclusion. The origin of the two religions cannot be placed (125) earlier than about B.C. 3050 to 3000. The latest date arrived at by some is B.C. 1100. The said forigin cannot therefore have taken place later than between B.C. 1050 and 1000.

Pp. 107-25. Earliest date is c. 3050 to 3000 B.C. and the latest c. 1100 B.C. and both are evolved from the Nivrtti-dharma.

#### 1785

Ajit Prasad—The contribution of Jainism to religious thought—Aryan Path, xlll, Malabar Hill, Bombay, 1942. Pp. 99-103.

- P. 436. Early Buddhist and Jain texts show that there were various kinds of ascetics wandering students.
- P. 437. Ahimsā—it is not certain whether Ahimsā sprang up under the Jains or they exploited some life—sparing tradition already there.

## 1786

Sukumar SEN—Is the cult of Dharma a living Relic of Buddhism in Bengal? (B. C. LAW vol. Pt. I, Calcutta, 1945).

P. 669. The cult of Dharma is the most primitive and native form of religious practice in Bengal. The eptreme austerities of the Gajan celebrations may indicate Jain or allied influence.

#### 1787

Phani Bhusan Roy—Brahmanism and Jainism. (B.C. Law volume, Part I, Calcutta 1945), Pp. 527-529.

Pp. 527-529. Jainism a Pouruseya and Brahmanism an Apauruseya religion—
pauruseya religions are proselytizing cults—Pauruseya Jainism should be renamed as
Vedic religion, i.e. the religion of Veda (truth).

Miss I. B. Horner-Early Buddhism and the taking of life. (B.C. Law volume, Part I. Calcutta, 1945).

Pp. 436-37. Among the most famous of all the religious groups were the Jains, whose doctrines were already well developed by the time of the rise of Buddhism. In the sixth century B.C. the two greatest religious systems, Jainism and Buddhism made an indelible impression against the prevalence of practices which deprived creatures of life, whether the notion of ahimsa actually sprang up under the Jains or whether they exploited some life sparing tradition already there we do not know, but the magnitude of the stress the Jains lay on doing anything so calamitous as taking life has an appearance of a protest against an existent and wide spread slaughter of creatures.

P. 443. Jains ultra-scruplous in their avoidance of taking life; naked ascetics, called Ajīvikas, were not strict vegetarians.

#### 1789

A. P. KARMARKAR—The Linga cult in ancient India. (B. C. Law volume, Part I. Calcutta, 1945).

Pp. 463-64. Linga and Yoni symbolise the generative and reproductive aspects of nature; ring-stones—a stone at Satrunjaya, the hole in it being is known as Muktadvāra (door of absolution), through which any one who can creep us assured of happiness; such dises can be regarded as cult objects comparable with the prehistoric ring-stones on the one hand and the cakras and the Yantras of the Sāktas, the Visquattas of the Vaisnvas and the Ayāpaṭas of the Jains on the other.

#### 1790

B. C. LAW-Jain Rules of Etiquette. (Jain Ant. vol. XI; No. II; Arrah; 1946; Pp. 10-14),

The Jain rules of etiquette—the Jain rules of conduct contain also the rules of decorum. They are classified under such general heads as begging of food, drink and clothes, walking, modes of speech, entry into others possessions. postures, place of study and attending to the calls of nature. Each item explained.

Kamta Prasad Jain - Catholicity of Jainism and reaction of other influence on it. (Jain Ant., vol. XIII, No. I), Arrah, 1957. Pp. 9 to 18.

The characteristic feature of Jainism is its universal catholicity. 'caste' had no place of importance, in Jainism. Literary as well as epigraphical evidences are there to prove the prevalence of catholicity in Jaina Samgha even upto 13th century A.D.

# 1792

SRINIVASACHARI, C. S.—Akbar's Eclecticism and Parliament of Religions. (Bharata-Kaumudi, Part ii, Allahabad, 1947).

- P. 983. The background of cultural and religious conditions that prevailed not only in India, but also in other countries like Persia and central Asia, exerted a definite influence on the thought and action of the Mughals.
- P. 996. Akbar said to have come under the influence of Jain scholars also-according to Abul Fazl, Akbar was taught by the Jain Sadhu Hira Vijaya the righteousness of Ahimsa.

## 1793

SWAMI VIVEKANAND-Bhakti or Devotion. Mayavati, Almora, 1947.

P. 1. With the exception of the Buddhist and the Jain, perhaps all the religions of the world have the idea of a Personal God. The Buddhist and the Jains, although they have no Personal God; worship the founders of their religions in precisely they same way as others worship a Personal God.

#### 1794

Kalipada Mitra-Jainism and the modern world. (Jain Ant. vol. XVI, No. 1). Arrah, 1950.

Pp. 7 to 16. History has shown that Jainism can adapt itself to changed circumstances, can rise above stagnation by freeing itself from the bondage of the tangle of dogmas and can create kingdoms. The character of the United Nations Organisation offers indeed the solitary ray of hope in the prevailing gloom and human rights are in a way recognised. India in recent times has again and again declared her policy of working for peace—peace of the world which is perhaps beginning to sense that salvation lies in Ahimsā.

Brahmachari, SITAL PRASADJI-Jainism a key to true Happiness. Jaipur, 1951.

Pp. VII—133. True happiness; Soul, energy and fate, principles of Jainism; inflow and Bondage; etc...

# 1796

- G. VENKAT RAO—Asoka's Dhamma (Dharma) (Publication and year nil). (Krishnaswami Aiyangar commemoration vol.).
- P. 261. Any tinge of Brahmanical or Jain influence that is discovered in it (Asoka's Dhamma) may be traced to Asoka's own Catholic outlook.

#### 1797

Hiralal R. KAPADIA--A syllogism Pertaining to Ahimsā. (Jain. Ant., vol. XVIII, No. I), Arrah, 1952.

Pp. 16 to 19. The doctrine of ahimā has captured and enraptured the hearts of the Indians from the hoary antiquity. The great vow of ahimā occupies the central place in Jainism, Dasaveyāliya, a canonical treatise of the Śvetāmbaras, sheds ample light on the conduct of the Jaina alergy. Dasaveyāliya-nijjutti, ten parts of a syllogism with Sanskrit equivalents and with English rendering.

#### 1798

Sashi Kanta Jain—Some common elements in the Jain and Hindu Pantheons—1. Yakshas and Yakshinis (Jain, Ant., vol. XVIII, No. II). Arrah, 1952 Pp. 32 to 35 and vol. XIX, No. I, 1953, Pp. 21 to 23.

Takshas and Takshinis are technically known as "Sāsan devatā" 'Guardian deities'. Indra appoints one Yaksha and one Yakshini to serve each Tirthankara as attendants. Their full representation in sculpture is found in the specimens of the Gupta period, and thereafter, the epoch which also saw the expansion and elaboration of Brahmanic pantheon. The conceptions of the Yakshas are found mixed with those of such Brahmanic gods as Brahmā Śiva, Vishņu, Skanda, Indra, Varuņa, Šeshanāga, Yama, Kubera and such semi-divine beings as the Gandharvas and the Kinnaras and among the Yakshinis analogous representations may be traced with such Brahmanic Goddesses as the cosorts of Viṣṇu, Brahmā, Śiva, Kāma, Yama, Varuṇa and Agni and the goddess Tārā. Comparative study of the Jain Yaksa-Yaksinis with Hindu gods and goddesses made.

Edward Conze-Bud hism its Essence and Developments, Oxford (2nd edi.) 1953.

- Pp. 61-62. About 500 B c. two religions came to the fore in India which placed 'No Harming' into the very centre of their doctrine—the one being Jainism and the other Buddhism. This spiritual emphasis on the prohibition of doing harm to any living being was presumably a reaction against the increase in violence, which marked human relationships as a consequence of the inventions of bronze and iron. It was directed in India not only against the massacres which marked tribal warfare, but also against the enormous slaughter of animals which accompanied the Vedic sacrifice, and to some extent against the cruelty which marks the attitude of peasants to animals. The doctrine of Jains and Buddhists is based on two principles:
- (1) The belief in the kinship of everything that lives which is further strengthened by the doctrine of reincarnation, according to which the same being is today a man, tomorrow a rabit, after that a moth, and then again a horse, By ill-treating an animal one might thus find oneself in the invidious position of ill-treating one's deceased mother or one's lost friend.
- (2) The second principle is expressed in the *Udana*, where the Buddha says: "My thought has wandered in all directions throughout the world. I have never yet met with anything that was dearer to anyone than his own self. Since to others, to each one for himself, the self is dear, therefore, let him who desires his own advantage not harm another". In other words, we should cultivate our emotions so that we feel with others as if they were oviselves. If we allow the virtue of compassion to grow in us, it will not occur to us to harm any one else, any more than one willingly harm ourselves.
- P. 92. The Buddhists, like the Jains, are taught to concentrate their attentions on the "Nine Apertures" from which filthy and repulsive substances flow unceasingly—the two eyes, the two ears, the two nostrils, the mouth, the urethra and the anus.
- P. 140. The a-theoretical attitude of the Mādhyamikas had a striking parallel in the so-called Greek Sceptics. The founder of this school is Pyrrhon of Elis (G. 330 B.G.) Except for the stress on omniscience, his view of life corresponds in all its details closely to that of the Mādhyamikas. Pyrrhon had no positive doctrines. To be his disciple meant to lead a kind of life similar to that of Pyrrhon. "He wanted to reveal to men the secret of happiness, by showing them that 'salvatian' can be found only in the peace of thought which is indifferent, a sensibility

which is extinct, a will which is obedient; and further, that this quest requires an effort which is, on the part of the individual, an effort to die to himself." (L. Robin, Pyrrhon et le scepticisme grec, 1954, p. 24).

P. 141. It is a fact that Pyrrhon founded his school immediately on his return from Asia, which, together with his teacher, Anaxarchos, he had visited in the train of Alexauder's army. It has further been asserted by Robin, and other authorities, that the sceptic philosophy was something quite new to Greece, and that none of the preceding indegenous Greek developments led upto it. One can therefore, infer with some probability that Pyrrhon acquired his views in India or Iran. If he did not acquire them in Iran, the tenets of the Madhyamikas would have been present in India already by about 350 B.C. They were of course, not necessarily transmitted to Pyrrhon by Buddhist monks. It is perhaps more probable that he was in contact with the Digambara Jains, who, in the Greek accounts occur under the name 'gymnosophists', the naked ascetics. The Jains and Buddhists lived in close contact with each other, and the doctrine of each shows the influence of the other. It is, for instance, curious that the Jains have a list of twenty-four successive Tirthankaras (saviours), and that ancient Hinayāna Buddhism knows a ltst of twenty-four predecessors of Shakyamuni. I believe that the Mahayan doctrine of Omniscience has also been profoundly influenced by the Jain views on that subject. As a matter of fact, a typical Jain doctrine is recorded among the sayings of Pyrrhon. He gave as his reason for writing no books that he was resolved to exert no pressure on any body's mind, The Jains, before him, had drawn, from their injunction of 'inoffensiveness' the logical conclusion that one must not do violence to anyone by imposing one's views upon him. However that may be, if it is granted that Pyrrhon owed his basic ideas to his conversion by Indians, and if his philosophy is very similar to that of the Mādhyamikas, then the Mādhyamika doctrines, which are known to us only from writings certainly not older than about 100 B.C., must go back in their essentials to c. 353 B.c. i. e. to within 150 years of the Buddha's Nirvana.

- K. Guru Dutt-Review of Religions of Ancient India by Louis Renou. QJMS. Vol. 44, No. 4. 1953-54. Bangalore.
- P. 153. The Section on Jainism gives a sketch of "A religion of austere aspect, that might be described as Buddhism's darker reflection". The Jainas believe that there has been a progressive attention of the right knowledge and the inner history of Jainism shows the effort to retrace the path and recover the original sources of this knowledge. In its outward history it is a contrast to Buddhism which inspite of its spectacular origins and early imperial support, has faded out of India, whereas the Jaina Community has always been firmly established.

R. C. AGRAWALA—Vaisnavits gleanings from the mediaeval inscriptions of Marwar. (Ind. Hist. Cong. 17th Sess. Ahmedabad), 1954.

P. 164. The Nadol plates of Rajaputra Kirtipāla (E. I., IX, Pp. 67-8 dated v. s. 1218; testimony to harmonious relations existing between Jainas and the Brahmanas; Brahma, Viṣṇu and Śiva famous as Jinas.

## 1802

H. J. FORMAN and R. GAMMON. Truth is one. New York, 1955.

Pp. 106-115. 6. Jainism and Sikhism.

Jainism, the creed that will not kill a gnat; A vital religion in India today, with millions of followers. Mahāvīra, founder of Jainism; 'Iina', a conqueror, who conquered himself. Born forty years before Buddha All Jaina mothers of great saints have annunciatory dreams. Trishala dreamed of a white elephant, white bull, a bear, Lakshmi or Shri, a garland of flowers, white moon, sun, and seven other dreams, Tirthankara, a pilot to guide humanity across the troubled stream of life to the other shore. Mahavira married Yashodā and had a daughter. He left home in 570 or 569 B.C. to escape life to liquidate the debts of Karma accumulated in past lives, achieve Nirvana and end forever the ceaseless round of birth and death. The Digambara or sky-clad ones, wore no clothes at all, to show the uttermost poverty. In our own day that nakedness is somewhat modified. Mohandas K. Gandhi's loin cloth was a sop to modern convension from one at heart a Digambara. Possessions, attachments. are insperable obstacles to enlinghtenment. Life of Mahavira; his supreme knowledge, non-injury; Jainism a revolt against Brahmanism. The five vows non-injury, truthfulness, no-stealing, chastity and non-attachment. M. K. Gandhi took vow before a Jaina sādhu that he would abstain from wine, meat and women. The twelve yows of a lay brother or sister. The Jaina idea of Karma is perhaps more concrete than it is in either Hinduism or Buddhism. Jaina temples of India are among architectural glories. The Jains are the only religious body that tries to extirpate cruelty.

Plates: Jaina temple of Calcutta—one of world's beautiful buildings; Jaina colossus Gomațes wara; Mahāmastakābhisheka or great head-anointing ceremony; Jain statue in the Sanghiji's temple of the 11th century near Jaipur.

Gustav Roth—The terminology of the Karana sequence in Ancient Digambera and Shvetambara Jaina Literature. (Proc. and Trans. AIOC, xviiith Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 250-259.

Karana i.e. ways in reaching the state of a Tirthakara be reached. Both Digambaras and Shvetāmbaras give 16 karana sequence leading to the state of a Tirthakara. The oldest version of the karana sequence is found in the Dig. texts Mahābandho and Ṣaṭkhandāgama (Cir. 1st Cent. A.D.).

# 1804

A. N. UPADHYE—The Ethics of the Jainas. (The Indo-Asian Culture, V, 2, Pp. 183-189, Delhi, 1956).

In this note the details of the Jaina ethics are discussed, as prescribed for a layman and for a monk.

## 1805

A. N. UPADHYE-Right Faith. (Jaina Grzette, XXV, Pp. 10-13, 35-39, 65-69 and 99-105).

This is an exhaustive exposition of the Jaina doctrine of Samyag-darsana, the significance of which from the Vyavahāra and Niscaya points of view is discussed giving the necessary dogmatic details connected with it.

World Parliament of Religions-Commemoration volume. Rishikesh, 1956.

- P. VIII. A collections of Prayers of World's Religions: Adoration to the Tirthankara.
- P. 86. Comparative sayings from twelve Religions: 5. Jainism: Indifferent to worldly objects, a man should wander about treating all creatures in the world as he himself would be treated. (Sacred Books of the East, 45: P. 314).

Pp. 289-295. Jainism by Swāmi Śivānanda:

Introduction: Jainism a very ancient religion. Mahavira not the founder of Jainism. he revived the Jain doctrine; Parsvanātha was the twenty-third; the first of these twenty-four was Rishabha Dev; Time divided into cycles.

Jain Philosophy: God not a creator; godhood is the perfected soul (Siddha) or the liberated soul (Mukta). Thirthankaras; Jiva—Ajiva (soul, Non-soul); World. Doctrine of Reincarnation. Triple Jewels. Moksha. Jain concept of soul (Pañchā-stikāyasāra, Pp. 135—137).

- P. 296. Jaina sayings:— collected by Swāmi Śivānanda. Ahimsā (Non-injury), five vows, etc., 24.
- P. 297. Jaina Sūtras—Translated from Prākrit by Herman Jacobi: a few given.
- Pp. 298-300. Mahāvīra—The Prophet of Ahimsā by R. R. Divakar (Governor of Bihar). A living cult; Lesson of Ahimsā; not a negative force.
  - Pp. 300-302. Analects of Jain Scriptures by Swāmi Śivānanda.
- Pp. 302-307. Gospel of Jainism by George Zutzaler. Jainism an exact science; nature of happiness; objects of knowledge: karma; true civilization; salvation.
- Pp. 307-310. Universal Principles of Jainism by Dr. Mohammed Hafiz Syed (Allahabad). Religion; Tirthankaras; brotherhood of life; philosophy; catholicity of attitude; social behaviour.
  - Pp. 310-311. Some Ideals of Jainism by Sant Śri Bālāji (Ahmedabad).
  - Pp. 311-320. An Outline of Jaina Ethics and Philosophy by Jyoti Prasad Jain.

Two Aspects of Religion—(1) Worship and rituals, (2) Ethical and moral; Jaina Philosophy; Opinions of Scholars; Antiquity; Concept of Universe; Material World; Process of liberation; Ethics; Ahimsā; Realistic faith; True freedom.

- P. 549. Comparative Teachings of Religions—on brotherhood, cosmic love and peace. Jainism.
- Pr. 619-622. Renunciation in Jainism by Jyoti Prasad Jain. Concept of mind; Human relationsphip; Process of evolution; Interdependence; Mahāvīra.

## 1806

J. L. Jaini — Tattvartha — Sūtram, (A Treatise on the Essentials of Jainism) of Umāsvāmi, Delhi, 1956 (2nd edition). Pp. vi 171.

The first edition of this book was published in 1920. It is the oldest extant Sanskrit work of the Jainas—composed in the 1st century A.D. The book in ten chapters is the most authoritative exposition of Jaina doctrine. Text, transliteration, English translation with notes.

S. C. Diwakar-Religion and Peace. Mathura, 1957. Pp. viii 116.

Contents—Religion and world peace; Heart of Religion; Ahimsā and Aparigraha (Non-injury and possessionlessness); Anekāntavāda and Syādvāda (Non-Absolutism and co-existence); Karma Philosophy and Samādhi Maran (ideal Death).

# 1808

A CHAKRAVARTI—The Religions of Ahimsā. Bombay, 1957.

Pp. i-vii. Introduction.

Pp. 1-18. Life of Vardhamāna, Pārsva, Aristanemi and Rishabha.

Pp. 19-34 Jaina scriptures; Kāla or Time; the nature of Loka world. Is it created?

Pp. 35-38. The Age of Ahimsā Dharma.

Pp. 39-64. Jina logic-nayas, Asti-nasti Vada, Anekanta vada.

Pp. 65-75. Jaina Psychology.

Pp. 76-83. The Ethical Code.

Pp. 84-110. Karma Theory.

Pp. 111-122. Jaina Metaphysics.

Pp. 123-142. Nava Padarthas or Nine Categories.

Pp. 143-146. Spiritual Discipline.

Pp. 147-150. The ten Noble Virtues, Dasa Dharmas.

Pp. 157-158. The twelve Anuprekshās.

Pp. 159-170. Parishaha Jaya or conquering inconveniences and pains.

Pp. 171-182. Tapas.

Pp. 183-189. Guṇasthānas or the stages or spiritual developments.

Pp. 190-197. Jaina conception of Divinity.

Pp. 198-226. Jaina Darshana compared with other Darshanas.

Pp. 227-254. Jaina Philosophy compared with Western Thoughts.

Pp. 254-277. The life of SrI Krishna; the story of Rama.

Kamalabai Deshpande.—Some Religions observances (Vratas) and festivals (utsavas) mentioned in Desināmamālā (Proc. and Trans., AIOC XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 483-91. Hemachandra's Desināmamālā, a lexicon, contains list of religious observances (vratas) and festivals. List with description given.

#### 1810

K. A. Nilakanta Sastri - A note on Virasaivism-its History and Doctrine. (Philosophy and Religion section, Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 386-391.

The Purāṇas are both Śaiva and Jaina in origin; the Jaina versions being generally later and perhaps relatively less trustworthy. There is no clear proof that Bijjala was a Jain. Bijjala was a traditional type who has been represented as a Jaina by Viraśaiva sources because of the fact that the Jainas were their chief antagonists. At Ablur Ekāntada Rāmayya—his controversy with the Jains—his offer to cut off his own head if the Jainas would wager their 800 temples including the Anesejjeya Basadi in Lakshmeśvara—Unwillingness of the Jains. Jainism in Karnataka suffered most by the impact of the new Śaiva revival.

- S. RADHAKRISHNAN—Indian Religious thought and Modern Civilisation. (Pro. and Trans., A.I.O.C. XVIIIth Session, 1955. Presidential Address), Annamalainagar, 1958.
- P. 11. The goal of world unity is to be achieved by ahimsā. The catholicity of the Tamil classic *Tirukkural*, its emphasis on ahimsā or non-violence in its varied applications, ethical economic and social; *Tirukkural* is used by the Buddhists and the Jains, the Saivites and the Vaishnavas; it is called *podumurai* or common scripture.
- P. 15. A Tirthankara is one who provides the ship to cross the world of Sansara. The ship is the dharma. Destroying the four karmas, he attains the four eminent qualities of anantajñana, infinite knowledge, anantadarsona or infinite perception, ananta-virya or infinite power, ananta-sukha or infinite bliss. He spends the rest of his life in the world for the good of mankind. When the self realizes its true

nature it is freed from subjection to time or as it is said, it is released from rebirth. He becomes siddha parameş!i, the perfect being. The Siddha is worshipped because he represents the final spiritual perfection. The arhat, the siddha, the sangha and the dharma and the four objects of supreme value worthy of adoration. Jainism emphasizes the potential divine stature of man and its teacaing claims to be of universal application.

# 1812

Gustav RorH—The Terminology of the Karana sequence. (Pr. & Tr. A.I.O. Con. 18th Sess. 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 250-259. How could the state of a Tirthankara be reached? What stations had a man to pass to be at home on such heights of complete perfection. 16 Karanas leading to the state of a Tirthankara; i.e., by meditating upon the sixteen forms (bhāvanā) of penance, and according to the Svetāmbaras there are 20 karanas.

Conclusion: The 16 karana sequence cannot only be traced in Tattvarthasutram and later Dig. texts but also in more ancient Dig. literature such as Mahābandha and Ṣaṭkhandāgama but that the Shvet. 20 karana sequence cannot be traced in the more ancient parts of the Ahgas and Upangas. The karana sequence leading to the state of a Tirthankara originated in circles close to the Digambaras. It seems that the Shvet. after the separation of the two groups have included the karana sequence and enlarged upto 20 karanas.

# 1813

- C. B. SHETH-The Jun Acharya. (Proc., IHC, XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.
- P. 178. The Panchindiya Sūtra prescribes thirty-six qualifications for the Āchārya. He must be able to control the five senses. He must be endowed with five samities and three guptis.

# 1814

Madan Mohan Singh—Brahmanism as described in early Buddhist texts. (Proc., IHC. XXIst Session), Bombay, 1959.

Pp. 102-103. Though people responded to the teachings of the Buddha and Mahāvīra, yet it is revealed from the Buddhist literature that Brahmanism remained the dominant religion of the age. The rules laid down for Jain monks show closer similarity to those of the Brahmana mendicants. Though the Jains revolted against the authority of the Brahmanas and the efficancy of the Vedic Yajnas and

rituals, they did not go against the prevalent customs and practices of the people, but they tried to replace a few of them by similar disguised practices in order to attract the masses. They tried to get rid of those Brahmanical practices which involved killing of life The Jains introduced eight Mangalas. Though they challenged the orthodox view of the high position of the Brahmanas, they placed the Kshatriyas above all.

#### 1815

S. B. DEO-Jaina Manastic Jurisprudence. Banares, 1960. P.187.

It is a book on Jaina monastic jurisprudence originally embedded in the author's 'History of Jaina Monachism from Inscriptions and Literature'—contents. 1. The Background to Monastic Jurisprudence. 2. The custodians of Monastic jurisprudence. 3. Laws of jurisprudence and their working. 4. Transgressions and punishments. 5. Bibliography and Index.

#### 1816

H. L. Jain-The practice of the earlier Tirthankaras. (Proc. and Trans. AIOC, XIXth Session), Delhi, 1961. Part II, Pp. 75-81.

Mahāvīra adopted an earlier system of religion which was prevalent in his time and which he renovated and preached to his followers. According to Dr. Herman Jacobi Pāršvanātha was a historical person (Introduction to Vol. XXII and XIV of the SBE). According to Dhammanand Kosambi Buddha came into contact with the followers of Pāršvanātha even before as well as after his enlightenment (Paršvanātha's Cituryama Dharma). The asceticism of Pāršvanātha has been called Caujjāma (Caturyāma) and this name has been given even to the system of Mahāvīra in the Pāli books. Pāršvanātha regarded all Samyama as one (Sāmāyika), Mahāvīra classified it into five vows Chhedopasthānika). Both the Digambara and Svetāmbara traditions agree.

## 1817

A. N. UPADHYE and H. L. JAIN-Guṇabhadra's Ātmānusāsana. Sholapur, 1961.

Text critically edited with Introduction, Appendices, and with the commentary of Prabhācandra.

Introduction.

1. Atmanuśasana—means spiritual advice or self instruction. Its various editions. It belongs to the category of religious and didactic poetry following the pattern of Jaina ideology.

Contents: Every one desires for attaining true happiness that arises from the destruction of all karmas which results from right conduct which is dependent of right knowledge, which is acquired from scriptures. It is by the practice of penances, for which the human birth alone is suited, that the karmas are consumed and real happiness is reached. Proper meditation destroys all karmas; and then the Alman is realised in full effulgeness. Jainism makes no room for a God which is a creator and a distributor of favours and frowns; but it is a pre-eminent champion of the Karma doctrine which is an automatically functioning mechanism. By one's thoughts, words and acts one incures good or ban karmas.

- 2. Gunabhadra, the anthor; his date—middle of the 9th century A.D.—He belongs to the ascetic line of pañcastūpānvaya, which was later on replaced by Senānvaya or Senagaṇa of the Mūlasamgha.
  - 3. Prabahācandra, the commentatory between 1185-1243 A.D.

#### 1818

R. WILLIAMS-Jaina Yoga. London, 1963. P. 296.

This book describes what the Jainas considered to be the way of life proper to a layman, during the period of their greatest political importance (from the fifth to the thirteenth centuries, particularly the eleventh and twelfth). It deals with the Sravakacaras, the actual treatises on the lay life, and sets forth, primarily, the opinions of the doctors of the church; taking no account of material from the narrative literature or from inscriptions. This exposition is preceded by an account of the authors covered by the survey, with an investigation of the attribution and dating of their works. As the original texts are not easily accessible, some extracts from them, showing the dependence of the writers on one another, are given in an appendix.

Contents: Preface; Introduction; Bibliography; Authors — Švetāmbara sampradāya; Authors — Digambara sampradāya; The Ratna-traya; Categories of frāvakas; Categories of food, Samyaktva and mithyātva; The Mūla guņas; the Vratas; the Ahimsā-vrata; the Salva-vrata; the Astspa-vrata; the Brahma-vrata; the Aparigraha-vrata; the Dig-vrata; Ratri-bhojana; the Bhogopabhoga parimāṇa-vrata; Ratri-bhojana; the Abhakṣyas; the Ananta-kayas; the Professions; the Anantha-daṇḍa-vrata; the Samāyika-vrata; the Deśāvaśika-vrata; the Poṣadhopavāsa-vrata; the Dān-vrata; the Sallekhanā-vrata; the Pratimās; the Dina-cārya; the necessary duties; the namaskara; the cailya-vandanā; the vandanaka; Pratikramaņs

and alocana: Pratyākhyāna; the Kāyotsarga; the Pūjā; the Āśatanās; Pramāda; the Yātrā; the caitya; Soādhyāya; Tapas; Dhyāna. Vinaya and Vaiyāvṛttya; the Anuprekṣās; the Bhāvanās; the Kalās; the seven Vyasanas; the galis; the Śrāvakaguṇas; the Kriyās; Appendix.

## 1819

Diwakar Pathak—Non-violence and Jainism. (Jain Ant., vol. XXII, No. II), Arrah, 1964, Pp. 26 to 32.

Jainism an important ideological phenomenon in the religio-philosophical history of mankind is one of the ancient religions of India that came with a fixed aim to disclose the shallow mundane practices of the Vedic priests. Jainism puts forward the idea of non-violence which is also supported by Buddhism. All the major religions of the world support ahimsa—the highest tideal of all religions and morality.

## 1820

K. C. Sogani—The Gunavialas and the Siksavialas in Jainism. (Jain Ant., Vol XXII, No. II), Arrah, 1964. Pp. 9 to 16.

The Gunwratas and the Siksavratas recognised as the seven Silavratas serve the useful purpose of guarding the Anuvratas—they effect a positive improvement in the observance of the Anuvratas. Nature of Digurata (fixation of the limits of one's own movements in the ten directions), Nature of Desavrata (more precision of the Digurata), Nature of Anarthadanda-vrata (renouncing the commitment of such acts as are not subservient to any useful purpose) and forms of Anarthadandas—described.

Vol. XXIII, No. 1, Arrah, 1964. Pp. 8 to 22. Bhogopabhogaparimāṇavrata (the limitation in the use of Bhoga and Upabhoga in order to reduce attachment to the objects. Two kinds of Abegation in Bhogopabhogapartmānavrata, Bhogopobhogaparimaṇavrata. Nature of Sāmāyika (positive way of submerging the activities of mind, body and speech in the Āaman. Nature of Proṣadhopavāsavrata (renouncing of the four kinds of food on the 8th and 14th lunar day in each fortnight). Procedure of Proṣadhopavāsavrata; Proṣadhopavāsavrata and the five sins. Nature of Atithisamvibhāgavrata (offering of four kinds of gifts in conformity with the manifold ways of entertaining the three kinds of recipients by one who has acquired certain qualifications)—Consideration of five objectives for the adequate observance of this vow. The five Aticāras of this vow are: (1) placing food on things having life, (2) covering food with things having life, (3) offering food at an improper time, (4) offering some other person's food, and (5) lack of interest or jealousy towards the other giver.

# Section VII

# PHILOSOPHY AND LOGIC

## 1821

H. T. COLEBROOKE—Essais sur la Philosophie des Hindous. Traduits par G. Pauthier. Paris, 1833.

Pp. 210-221. French translation of the memoir of COLEBROOKE on the philosophy of the Jains.

## 1822

MADHAVACHARYA—Sarvadarsana Sangraha, edited by Iswarchand Vidyasagara. (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1858.

One knows that the third section of this famous compendium is devoted to the explanation of the Jain philosophy.

## 1823

The Sarva-Darsana-Samgraha, by Mādhava Āchārya. Translated by E. B. Cowell and A. E. Gough. London, 1882.

Chapter III (Pp. 36-63). The Arhata system.

# 1824

S. J. WARREN—Les idees philosophiques et. religieuses des Jains. Traduit du hollandais par J. Pointet. (Annales du Musee Guimet, vol. X, Pp. 321-411). Paris, 1887.

#### 1825

R. C. Bose - Hindu Philosophy popularly explained. The heterodox systems. Calcutta, 1887.

Chapters VI and VII. The Jainism. The first works relating to the Jain religion: Mackenzie, Buchanan, Colebrooke, Wslson. The works of Mon. Jacobi.—The Kalpasūtra: age, style, contents—The doctrine of the time—The Tirthakaras. Rṣabha and Pārsvanātha—Life of Mahāvīra—Jainism and Buddhism.

Chronological and dogmatical resemblance between the two religions. The Jain of this treatise—The Tirthakaras and their characters—The moral. The vows—The five degrees of the knowledge.—The path of deliverance—The categories—The nirvāņa.

# 1826

R. Garbe—Sāmkhya und Yoga. (Grundriss der indoarischen Philologie und Altertumskunde, Band III, Heft 54). Strassburg, 1896.

Pp. 39-40. Explanation of the Jaina doctrine of the Yoga, according to the Yogaizstra of Hemchandra.

# 1827

Richard Garbe—Philosophy of Ancient India. The open Court Publishing Company, Chicago, 1897.

- P. 8. The doctrine of the Vedanta system is a body of ideals which belongs alike to all systems of Brahman philosophy and Buddhism and Jainism.
- Pp. 11-14. Sāmkhya system supplied the foundations of Jainism and Buddhism, two philosophically embellished religions, which start from the idea that this life is nothing but suffering, and always revert to that thought.
- P. 82. The doctrines of the Jains are so extraordinarily like those of the Buddhists that the Jains were until recently regarded as a Buddhist sect.

# 1828

M. Rajaram Bodas—A historical Survey of Indian Logic. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XIX, Pp. 306-347), Bombay, 1897.

Notes on the resemblances of the Vaiseşika philosophy with the doctrines of the Jainism.

# 1829

Max Muller—The Six Systems of Indian Philosophy. Varanasi, Reprint (first published in 1899; second edition, 1933).

P. 19. Syadvada, the theory that everything may be or may not be. Mahavira, the founder of Jainism, often took refuse in Agnosticism or the Anganavada (Max Muller—Natural Religion, P. 105).

P. 31. King Harsha, his history written in Sanskrit by Bana (Harshacarita, translated by Cowell and Thomas, p. 235)—the king is represented as entering a forest, perceives Gainas in white robes (Švetambaras).

- P. 8<sup>c</sup> and P. 239. In the Buddhist annals other teachers such as Gāātiputra, the Nigrantha, the founder of Gainish are mentioned by the side of Gautama. The Nigrantha or gymnosophist developed into a powerful sect, the Gainas. Gāātiputra or Nātaputta was the senior of Buddha.
- Pp. 438-39. In the year 1885 Prof. Leumann published an article, 'The old reports on the schisms of the Gainas,' in the Indische Studien, XVII, Pp. 91-135. Haribhadra's Shaddarśanasamukkayasūtram was published in the first volume of the Giornale della Societa Asiatica Italiana, 1887 by Prof. C. Punni (besides this there are other contributions of his to Gaina literature). References to Vaiśeshika philosophy in these Jain works discussed.

# 1830

L. De La Vallee Poussin—Le Bouddhisme d'apres les sources brahmaniques.—1. Sarvadareanasamgraha, Series: Arhatadarcana. (Museon, Nouvelle series, Vol. III. Pp. 40-54)—Louvain, 1902.

Annotated translation of the first part of the chapter III of the 'Sarvadersana-samgraha', containing the controversy of the Jains against the Buddhists.

# 1831

F. O. Schrader-Uber den Stand der indischen Philosophie zur Zeit Mahaviras and Buddhas.—Strassburg, 1902.

The author states the philosophical opinions (not the systems) which were current in India at the time of Mahavira and of Buddha. He enumerates at fitst these opinions and treats them in a general manner. Afterwards, in so many distinct paragraphs, he speaks of Kāla-Vāda, of the Svabhāva-vāda, Niyati-vāda, Yadrechā-vāda, of the Ātma-Vāda, Išvara-vāda, Ajñāna-vāda, of the materialistic and atomical theories and at last of the eight kinds of Akriyā-vādins.

The work is quite entirely written after the Jain documents, in particular after the commentary of Malayagiri on the Nandisütra and after the comment of Śilānka on the 'Sūtrakṛtāṅga'. However the following pages concern specially the Jainism.

2-8. Classification of the philosophical opinions after the Jaina canon. These opinions are of the number of 363, divided in four groups: Kriya-vāda, Akreyā-vāda, Aftāna-vāda and Vinaya-vāda.

- 15-16. List of different authors who have vindicated these opinions, after the 'Rājavārtika' (VIII-i), a commentary written in the 8th century A.D. on the Tattvārthasūtra of Umāsvāti.
  - 27-29. Explanation of the Kala-vada.

30-31	**	Svabhāva-vāda.
32-34	,,	Niyati-v <b>ād</b> a.
36-37	,,	Yadrechā-vāda.
41-42	,,	Ātma-vāda.
47-51	,,	Ajñāna-vāda.

- 52-54. Materialistic and atomical theories in the Jainism.
- 54-57. The eight kinds of Akriya-Vadis after the Jaina canon.
- 60-61. The time in the Jaina doctrine.
- 62-68. Refutation of the theism by Malayagiri.

#### 1832

H. JACOBI—The Metaphysics and Ethics of the Jainas. (Transactions of the Third International Congress for the History of Religions, Vol. II, Pp. 59-66). Oxford, 1908.

The doctrine of the Being in Jainism. The indetermination of the Being. Consequences of this doctrine: the 'syādvāda and the naya'.

The 'Syadvada': all metaphysical proposition is only true from a determined point of view, and its contrary can be true if one places oneself at another point of view. The seven possibilities. The 'naya': the terms and the words express only the idea by one of its sides. The seven 'nayas or modes of expression. Eternity and formal indetermination of the matter. Relation of Jainism with the Samkhya. The material things. The atoms, their modifications and their combinations. The karman; its material on constitution. Elimination of the Karman; role of the religion. The ascetic discipline. Relation of Jainism with the theories of Yoga. (See a summary of this memoir by M.P. Oltramare in the 'Revus de l'histoire des religions, vol, LVIII, Pp. 351-360).

L. Suali-'Materiaux pour serir a l'histoire du materialisme indicn (Museon, New series Vol. IX, Pp. 227-298). Louvain, 1908.

French translation of passages borrowed from the chapters IV and VI of the 'Saddarsana-samuccaya' of Haribhadra, and of the corresponding commentary of Gunaratna.

# 1834

- M. R. Bodas-A Brief Survey of the Upanishads. (JBBRAS, xxii, 1908, Pp. 67-80).
- P. 74. Upanishads gave birth to Buddhism and Jainism and many other movements and yet ultimately supplanted them by means of the orthodox Vedānta philosophy.

# 1835

- S. C. VIDYABHUSHANA—History of the Mediaeval School of Indian Logic. Calcutta, 1909.
  - Book 1: The Jain Logic—The Era of Tradition—The Historical Period.
  - Book 2: The Buddhist Logic.

## 1836

J. CHARPENTIER—The Lesya theory of the Jainas and Ajwikas. (Goteborg, 1910) (Festskrift tillegnad K.F. Johanson pa hans 50-arsdag, Pp. 20-38).

The article is an exposition of the Lelya—Theory as given by the Jain authors like Umāsvati.

- M. L. JHAVERI—The first principles of Jain Philosophy. With an introduction by L. D. Barnett. (Vira Samvat, 2436). London, 1910.
- The work contains a discussion in outline of the main tenets of Jain philosophy.

# 1838 (i)

Virchand R. GANDHI-The Jain Philiosophy. Bombay, 1911.

Pp. 1-6, 12-23, 32-47. Jain philosophy, ethics and psychology.

Pp. 76-97. Symbolism.

Pp. 76-79. Significance of Om and Swastika.

P. 80. The sacred thread.

P. 80. The elephant and seven blind men.

P. 84. The mango tree and six persons.

P. 88. Sandal-wood mark on the forehead.

P. 88. The heart-sign.

P. 89. Mark of an eight-petaled lotus.

Pp. 91-93. Hemacandra and his works.

Pp. 112-120. Jain explanation as to the nature and existence of the soul.

Pp. 143-153. Rules of taking food.

P. 173. Jain view regarding the origin of caste.

Pp. 176-185. Jain philosophical activity.

- P. 186. Jain literary activity—Devarddhi Gani codifier of the sacred canon, Bhadrabāhu Sūri, author of 'Niryuktis', Siddhasena. Haribhadra, Malayagiri, Abhayadeva, Devendra sūri, author of works on Karma, Dharmasāgara who wrote a history of the heterodox sects, Hemacandra, the encyclopaedist, Yasovijaya, and Muni Ātmārāmji.
- P. 187, Jain historians and commentators—Jain Pattāvalis, lists of spiritual heads of the community with their biographies.
  - P. 187. Sacred libraries of the Jains at Pattan, Cambay and Jessulmir.
- P. 188. Colonel Top's mention about the influence of the Jains in Western India in his 'Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan' (1829).

# 1838 (ii)

Virchand R. GANDHI-The Karma Philosophy. Bombay, 1913.

Definition of Karma—eight kinds of Karma and their subdivisions—causes of Karma—stages of development—the vows.

# 1838 (iii)

Virchand R. GANDHI-The Yoga philosophy, Bombay, 1912.

An exposition of the Yoga philosophy and practical rules for soul-culture.

# 1839

Dr. Helmuth Von GLASSNAPP—Die lehre vom Karman in der Philosophic der Jainas. Leipzig, 1915.

The doctrini of karman in Jain philosophy.

# 1840

Satis Chandra Vidyabhusana—The Nyāyāvatāra—the earliest Jaina work on Pure Logic of Siddha Sena Divākara. Arrah, 1915, Pp. iv + 42.

Siddha Sena Divākara—the author, the celebrated Kṣapaṇaka of Vikramāditya's court (c. 550 A.D.); Candra prabha Sūri, author of Nyāyāvatāra Vivṛti, founder of the Svetāmbara Pūrṇima Gaccha in 1102 A.D. Text and translation with notes; and the text of Nyāyāvatāra vivṛti. Commentary.

#### 1841

Champat Rai Jan-Nydya, the Science of Thought. Arrah (India), 1916.

A brief exposition of the view of Jain philosophy on the nature and types of jñāna (knowledge) and the working of mind in reference to logical inference.

# 1842

Champat Rai Jain-The Practical Path. Arrah (India). 1917.

The method of philosophy—the tativas—the nature of karma—āsrava bndha-sain-varanirjarā—mokļa—stages on the path—dharma in practice—Appendix—Glossory—Index.

- H. UI.-The Vaisesika Philosophy. Edited by E.W. Thomas, London, 1917.
- P. 19. Four schools of the Jains: Kriyā vāda, Akriyā vāda, Ajāānavāda, and Vainayika vāda.
- P. 23. Mahavira and even Buddha were compelled to provide their teachings and assertions against the scepticism of Sanjaya Velatthi-putta.
- Pp. 24-25. Jacobi's remarks on matter in Jainism—Atomic theory of the Jains.
- Pp. 28-29. Dharmottara's theory opposed to the Jain theory—According to the *Uttarādhyayana* Jainism maintains three categories—In Jainism the categories are divided into two. The Vaiśeṣika borrowed, materials from the thoughts of those days and systematized them later.
- P. 35. Roha-gutta, the chief teacher in the sixth schism of Jainism imported the Vaisesika doctrines into Jainism.
  - P. 38. The Jains maintain that the Vaiseşika was established by Roha-gutta.
  - P. 133. In Jainism ether means empty space and is not an element.

# 1844

VIJAYANAND SURI-The Chicago Prasnottar, Agra, 1918.

Questions and answers on Jain philosophy, for the Parliament of religions held at Chicago in 1893.

# 1845 (i)

C. R. Jain-Logic for Boys and Girls. Arrah (India), 1920.

Jain logic, simplified for the Young.

# 1845 (ii)

C. R. Jain—A Peep behind the veil of karmas. Third edition, Revised. Arrah (India), 1920.

An exposition of the Jain theory of Karma.

- A. B. Dhruba—Trividham Anumānam' or a study in Nyāya Sūtra. (A.I.O.C. Session I; 1920).
- P. Lennix—Importance of the Jain tradition about the composition of the Agamas... (1) The first glimmer of the light of Indian Logic belongs to the Pre-Buddhistic age of the 'Parsads'. (5) The results of Brahmanical thought in this department, as linked with theism and Realism got summed up in the Nyāya Sūtras of Gotama, as similar work of Jain and Buddhist logicians carried on in harmony with their own religious and philosophical dogmas is represented in the corresponding fragments of the Jain and Buddhistic literatures.

- S. C. VIDYABHUSANA-History of Indian Logic. Calcutta, 1921.
- P. 122. fn. Vātsyana refers perhaps to the Jain syllogism of ten members as illustrated in the Daša-vaikālika-niryukti of Bhadrabāhu who is supposed to be contemporary of Candragupta II called Vikramāditya about 375 AD. The Jain logician Anantavīrya, in his commentary of Nyāyācatāra (?) verse 13 says that best form of syllogism consists of ten parts, mediocre of five parts and the worst of two parts only.
- P. 151. About 1409 Gunaratna in his commentary of Saddarsana-samuccaya mentions two Brahmana logicians Śrīkantha writer of a commentary on Nyāyasūtra called Nyāyālankāra, and Abhayatilaka writer of a commentary on Nyāyasūtra called Nyāya-vṛtti.
- P. 152. Jinadatta Sūri reviews in his Vivekasvildsa the six systems of philosophy as enumerated by Haribhadra in his Ṣaḍdarśanasamuccaya. Date of Jinadatta Sūri
- P. 152. Haribhadrasūri's account of the six systems of philosophy in his work Ṣaḍdarśana-sammuccaya. These are Buddhist, Nyāya, the Sānkhya (including Yoga), the Jaina, the Vaišeṣika and the Jaiminiya (comprising the Mīmāmsa and the Vedānta).
- P. 153. Another Jain writer Maladhāri Rajašekhara Sūri in his Saddarašana-samuccaya mentions the six systems of philosophy in a different order. These are Jain, Sānkhya (including Yoga) the Jaiminiya (comprising the Mimārisā and the Vedānta), Yauga or Śaiva (which is the same as Nyāya), the Vaišesika and Saugata.

P. 154. In the Vivekavilāsa in Ṣaḍdarśanavicāra, Jinadatta includes both Naiyāyika and Vaiśesika in the Śaiva sect.

- P. 154. Naiyāyikas are Śaivas and Vaisesikas are Pasupatas.
- Pp. 157-8. Fonuders of medieval logic.
- P. 159. Adināth or Ŗṣabhadeva, the first Tīrthankara. Digambara and Śvetāmbara sects. Indrabhūti Gautama a disciple of Mahāvīra, his date, birth place and parcentage.
  - Pp. 160-61. The canonical scriptures of the Jainas.
- P. 161. Distinguished consists of five parts, the first of which is said to deal wit hlogic. It is reputed to have existed at the time of Sthulabhadra.
- P. 164. The early Jain writers who discussed definite problem of logic were Bhadrabāhu and Umāsvāti. An elaborate discussion of certain principles of logic is found in Prākrit commentary on Dašavaikālika Sūtra called Daša-vaikālika-niryukti. This commentary was the work of one of Pracinagotra. He was Śrutake-valin that is one versed in 14 Pūrvas of the Drstivāda.
  - P. 164 fn. Bhadrabahu's date according to Klatt, Weber and Peterson.
- Pp. 164-5. There are two Bhadrabāhus and their date and work according to Digambara and Śvetāmbara standpoints.
- P. 165. fn. Bhadrabāhu must have lived as late as the 6th century A.D. if he was really a brother of Varāhamihira who was obe of the nine gems at the court of Vikramāditya. Another view that Bhadrabāhu's brother was not the same Varāhamihira that adorned the court of Vikramāditya. Date of junior Bhadrabāhu.
  - Pp. 165-7. Syllogism of Bhadrabahu.
- Pp. 167-8. Bhadrabāhu's explanation of Syadvada in his Sutra-kṛtang-niryukti.
- P. 168 fn. Dr. Hoerne in Ind. Ant. XX. P. 341 says Umāsvāmin is included as the sixth Digambara-sūri of the Saraswati-gaccha between Kundakunda and Lohācārya II.
- P. 172. The teachings of Mahāvira are said to be handed down in the form of Agama through memory and were codified in writing by Devardhigani otherwise known as Kşamāśramana.

- Pp. 185-6. Akalanka's works. His age.
- P. 195. Amrta-candra-sūri who belonged to the Digambara sect was the author of Tattvārthasāra, Ātmakhyāti and lived in S. 962 or 905 A.D. Devasena Bhattāraka, his guru, his date and his works.
- Pp. 196-7. Abhayadeva-sūri and his works on logic. He was succeeded by Jineivara-sūri a contemporary of king Munja.
- P. 198. Devasūri, otherwise known as Vädapravara, his date, works and enterprise.
- Pp. 200-205 ff. Devasūri's view on right knowledge (Prāmaṇa); on inversion (Viparyaya); on argumentation (tarka); his criticism of the application (upanaya) and conclusion (naigama)—they are as parts of syllogism are useless but these together with the example are to be employed to convince men of small intellect. Devasūri on inference for the sake of self and others (svārthānumānana parārthānumānana) and intrinsic inseperable connection (antravyāpti). His view on four kinds of non-existence; on council and method of discussion.
- P. 205. Hemacandra Sūri surnamed Kalikalasarvajāa was the preceptor of Kumārapāla, king of Gujrat, author of many books and the spiritual brother of Pradyumna-sūri.
- P. 206. Date of Candraprabha-sūri and his works; for details Peterson's 4th report, p. xxvii.
- P. 207. Amaracandra-sūri nicknamed Simhašišuka was the pupil and successor of Mahendra-sūri of Nāgendra-gaccha and was succeeded by Haribhadra-sūri; referred to by logician Gangeśa Upādhyāya in his Tattva Cintāmani.
  - P. 208. Date of Haribhadra-sūri and his works.
- P. 209n. Dr. Jacobi's opinion on Haribhadra-sūri. Haribhadra-sūri II, and his date. He is not the author of Ṣaḍdarśana-samuccaya.
- P. 210. Haribhadra-sūri who was by birth a Brahmin and was a chaplain ta king Jitār, whose capital was Chittore (Citrakūt) was instructed in Jaina doctrine by Jinabhatta. Haribhabra-sūri's pupils Hamsa were sent for missionary work of Jaina faith. This was marked by Haribhadra-sūri in the end of each of his 1400 works.
- P. 210. Pārśvadeva was the author of a commentary on Nyāya-Praveša called Nyāyapravešapañjikā. He assisted Amaradeva-sūri in S. 1190 or 1133 A.D. in writing his commentary on Ākhyānamaṇikoša of Nemicandra.

- P. 211. Candrasena-sūri, his date and works.
- P. 214. Devasundra is the guru of Gunaratna as mentioned by Ratnasekharasūri in his Śrāddhapratikramaņa-sūtaaurtti composed in S. 1496 or 1439 A.D.
  - P. 214. Gunaratna his date and works.
  - P. 218. Knowledge from particular standpoint (Naya).
- P. 221. Akṣapāda was attacked by Siddhasena Divākara in his Sanmatitarka and Haribhadra-sūri in his Śāstratārtā Sammucaya and Anekānta-jayapatākā. Udyota-kara (Vāsttikakāra) was attacked by Abhayadeva-sūri of Rajagaccha.
- P. 221 f. Conciliatory character of Jaida logic; it is not in conflict with the Bhamanas. It has no bitter rivalry with the Buddhists. The special Jaina doctrines of Naya and Saptabhangi though occasionally criticised did not receive any rude blow from Brahmanas. The Pramāṇa-vārttika-tika of Jaina Kalyānacandra is likewise a commentry on the Pramāṇ-varttika of Buddhist Dharmakīrti. Dhammottara-tippanaka is the title of Jaina commentary by Mallavādin on the Buddhist work Nyāyabindutīkā of Dharmottara.
- Pp. 222-23. Royal patronage and persecution of the Jains but no hostility from the Mahomedans. Rights and privileges of the laity and aid to literary men.
- P. 227. Takki (Tarkin) and Takkika (Tarkika) referred to in *Tipitikas* are men who were Buddhists, Jainas or Brahmanas. They were not logicians but sophists indulging in quibbles and causistry.
- P. 252. Nāgārjuna called in Tibetan Klu-Sgrub is stated by Lama Taranath to have been a contemporary of king Nemicandra. Fn. 4. Date of Nemicandra; his genealogy.
- P. 346. Subhakaragupta, a Buddhist philosopher of the monastry of Vikrama-silä, was quoted and criticised by Haribhadrasūri.
  - P. 351. Kāstā-samgaha arose at the time of Umāsvāmin.
- P. 371. Nyāyabhūṣaṇa, the oldest commentary of Nyāyasāra, is, mentioned by Guṇaratna in his commentary of Saḍdarsanasamuccaya and by Maladhāri Rājašekhara in his Saḍdarsanasamuccaya.
- P. 390. Kṣamākalyāṇa, a pupil of Jinalābhasūri, wrote his commentary on Tarkasamgraha and Tarkasatīpikā.

- P. 396. In reality it was the Jaina logicians Amaracandra and Anandasūri who were called the lion and tiger and not Śasadhara and Manidhara who were according to Bengali tradition criticised by Gangesa in his work under the title of Simha-vyaghrokta lakṣaṇa.
  - P. 406. 1093-1150 A.D. is the date of Ananda-sūri and Amrtacandrasūri.
- P. 423. Invariable concomittance (vyāpti) defined by lion and tiger. Amaracandra and Ānandasūri.

Satis Chandra Vidya Bhusana—A history of Indian Logic. Calcutta, 1921.

- P. 141. Vācaspati Misra, author of the Nyāyavārtika vātparya-ţīkā, (about 841 A.D.) condemns Jain scriptures.
- P. 151. Gunaratna, a Jaina philosopher, author of Saddarsana-samuccaya-vṛtti (about 1409 A.D.).
- Pp. 152-3. The six systems of philosophy according to the Jain philosophers Haribhadra Sūri, author of Saddara's ana-samnee aya (about 1168 A.D.) and Maladhāri Srī Rājasekhara Sūri (1348 A.D.).
- Pp. 157-163. Mahāvīra (599-527 B.C.). Division of Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras (1st century A.D.) Indrabhūti Gautama, a disciple of Mahāvīra (607-515 B.C.) cannonical scriptures of the Jains—Logical) subjects in the canons.
- Pp. 164-171. Early Jaina writers on Logic: Bhadrabāhu, the senior (C. 433-357 B.C.)—Bhadrabāhu the Junior (C. 375 A.D., or 450-520 A.D.).—Umāsvāti (1—85 A.D.).
- Pp. 172 220. Jaina writers on systematic Logic—Siddhasena Divâkara, alias Kṣapaṇaka (c. 480-550 A.D.)—Jinabhadra Gaṇi Kṣamāṣramaṇa (484-588 A.D.)—Siddhasena Gaṇi (600 A.D.)—Samantabhadra (600 A.D.)—Akalankadeva (c. 750 A.D.)—Vidyāṇanda (c. 800 A.D.)—Māṇikya Nandi (c. 800 A.D.)—Prabhā Candra (C 825 A.D.)—Rabhaṣa Nandi (C. 850 A.D.)—Mallavādin (C. 827 A.D.)—Amṛta Candra Sūri (905 A.D.)—Devasena Bhaṭṭāraka (899-950 A.D.)—Pradyumna Sūri (C. 980 A.D.)—Abhayadeva Sūri (C. 1000 A.D.)—Laghusamantabhadra (C. 1000 A.D.)—Kalyāṇa Candra (C. 1000 A.D.)—Ananta Virya (C. 1039 A.D.)—Deva Sūri (1086-1169 A.D.)—Hemacandra Sūri (1088-1172 A.D.)—Candraprabna Sūri (1102 A.D.)—Nemicandra Kavi (C. 1150 A.D.)—Āṇanda sūri, and Amarcandra Sūri, Nicknamed Tiger-cub and Lion-cub (1093 1135 A.D.)—Haribhadra Sūri (1120 A.D.)

Pārśvadeva Gaņi (1133 A.D.)—Śricandra (C. 1137-1165 A.D.)—Devabhadra (1150 A.D.)—Candrasena Sūri (C. 1150 A.D.)—Ratnaprabha Sūri (1181 A.D.)—Tilakācārya (C. 1180-1240 A.D.)—Mallisena Sūri (1292 A.D.)—Rājashekara, Sūri (1348 A.D.)—Jnāna Candra (1350 A.D.)—Guņaratna (1409 A.D.)—Śrutasāgara Gaņi (C. 1493 A.D.)—Dhaima Bhuṣaṇa (C. 1600 A.D.)—Vinayavijaya (1613-1681 A.D.)—Yaśovijaya Gaṇi (1608-1688 A.D.).

- P. 273. Hostility between Jains and the Buddhist logician Dignaga (C. 450-520 AD.)-
- P. 305. Philosophical debates between Jains and Ācārya Dharmakīrti, a Buddhist logician (C. 635 A.D.).

## 1849

A. B. Keith-The Karma-Mimamsa. Calcutta, 1921.

Pp. 32 n, 34, 38, 68, 69. Jaina views about the theory of Karma.

# 1849 (i)

A. B. Keith—Indian Logic and Atomism: An exposition of the Nyaya and Vaisesika systems. Oxford, 1921.

Buddhist or Jain Logic has been handled where it comes into immediate contact with the doctrines of the Nyāya and Vaiśeşika.

- Pp. 14-16. Jain legends as to the origin of Vaisesika.
- P. 53. Jain view about Cognition.
- P. 56. Jain theory of perception.
- P. 80 n. Bhadrabahu's 10 member argument for Jainism
- P. 195. Realism and Jainism.
- P. 228. Mythology of the Jains.
- P. 232. Sound theory of the Jains.
- P. 271 n. 4. Theism and the Jains.
- P. 272. Jain theory about self-moving atoms.

- A. B. Keith-Indian Logic and Atomism. Oxford, 1921.
- P. 14. The tradition preserved in a late text the Avasyaka in a passibly interpolated passage and in late prose versions attributes the Vaiseşika system to a Jain schismatic 544 years after Vardhamāna Rohagutta, of the Chaulu family whence the system is styled chaluga.
- P. 15. In the Jain system there is no evidence of anything which could give rise to the Nyāya or Vaisesika system.
- P. 15. In the Sthānānga sūtra we find mention made of the usual four means of proof, perception, inference, comparison and verbal testimony and there are given certain classes of inferences but it is idle to claim priority for the Jain logic nor as it appears in such authors as Umāsvāti and Siddhasenadi vākara is there anything to suggest that the logic was the original possession of the Jains.
- P. 15. According to Syadvada everything is indifinite and changing in point of quality, permanent only in respect of substance and thus to make any true statement about it demands a qualification.
- P. 15. Similarly Nayas are modes of regarding reality from different points of view.
- P. 16. The case is different with the atomic theory of the Vaisesikas and the Jainas... In the Jain conception atom has taste, colour, smell, two kinds of touch and is a cause of sound though soundless and thus differs from Vaisesika's atom which has no connection with sound and has one, two three or four of the ordinary qualities according as it is air, fire, water or earth. Jain atoms are thus qualititatively alike the Vaisesika's atoms are not.
- P. 17n. On the general appearance of Jain doctrines as influenced by Vaisesika view see Bhandarkar report for 1883-4, Pp. 101 ff. A Primitive view recognising the self as well as the five elements appears in the Sūtra kṛtāṅga (SBE XIV; XXIV) but this is very far from the Vaisesika. The age of Buddhist atomism (ui Pp. 26 ff) is very doubtful.
- P. 31. Reference of Nyāyasāra of Bhāsarvajňa in the commentary of Guṇaratna on Saḍdarśanasamuccaya.
  - P. 53. Jains contention about knowledge.

AINA BIBLIOGRAPHY 1515

P. 263. Rājašekhara's Evidence of the application of the term Yoga to Nyāya and Vaišeṣika in his Saḍdaršana-samuccaya is supported by Gunaratna in his commentary of Haribhadra Sūri's Saḍdaršana-samuccaya.

#### 1851

B. M. BARUA - A History of Pre-Buddhistic Indian Philosophy. Calcutta, 1921.

Pp. 363-404 Philosophy of Mahāvira. Aim and scope—Review of modern studies in Jainism: Lack of historical method—Acknowledgement of debts to the Jain scholars—A general reflectian on Indian life in the time of Mahāvira and Buddha—The bearing of political history upon the progress of thought and the development of language—Uninterrupted growth of Sanskrit—The origins of pessimism—The problem of misery and other ethical problems.

A short account of Mahāvīra's life: His names and birthplace—His parentage: The source of his anti-Brahmanical feelings—Marriage—Renunciation. Pārśvanātha and Mahāvīra—His philosophy—Sources of information—Kariyam or Kariyavāda was the original name of what is now known as Jainism—Significance of the name Nigantha. In which sense Pārśva may be called a precursor of Mahāvīra—The original Nigantha order—Pārśva doctrine—Modern interpretation of the term cātuyāma samvara—Contrast between Pārśva and Mahāvīra. The former was a mere religious teacher, the latter a religious philosopher—Mahāvīra's philosophic predecessor was Gosāla—Three questions relating to the ecclesiastical history of the Jains, and their answers—Definition of Kiriyam.

Gosāla, Mahāvira and Buddha—Buddha's interpretation and criticism of pre-Jain and contemporary philosophers from the standpoint of his ethic—The fundamental categories and maxim of Mahāviras ethics—Modification of Buddhas interpretation of his predecessor's fundamental ethical thesis, and of Mahāvira's interpretation of pre-Jain philosophies—Difference between the views of Mahāvira and Buddha, and the correlation of Niyativāda and Kriyāvāda.

The category of Jīva—Gosāla's determinism did not exclude the notion of freedom of the will, nor did Mahāvīra's dynamism altogether set aside the rule of fate—Gosāla, Mahāvīra and Buddha: Transition from a Biological to a psychological, or from a physical to an ethical stand-point—Threefold division of actions into deed, word, and thought—There is physical determinism: Soul is in its nature absolutely pure.

The category of Ajiva: Its signification—the problems of knowledge—Sanjaya, Mahavira and Buddha—Syūdvāda-Panc aasti-kāya.

S. N. Das Gueta-A History of Indian Philosophy. Vol. I. Cambridge, 1922.

Pp. 169-207. The Jain Philosophy. The origin of Jainism—Two sects of Jainsm—The canonical and other literature of the Jains—Some general characteristics of the Jains—Life of Mahāvīra—The fundamental idea of Jain ontology—The doctrine of relative pluralism (Anekāntavāda)—The doctrine of Syādvāda—Knowledge, its value for us—Theory of perception, Non-perception knowledge—knowledge as revealation—The Jīvas—Karma theory—Karma, Āsrava and Nīrjarā-Pudgala-Dharma, Adharma, Akāša-Kāla and Samaya—Jain cošmography—Jain Yoga—Jain atheism—Mokṣa (emancipation).

# 1853

H. P. SASTRI-Chrology of the Nyaya System. (JBORS, Vol. viii, 1922, Pp. 13-28).

Haribhadra Sūri and prmeya sūtra—Nyāya Sūtras, a sectarian work—Jains and the Saptabhanginyaya or Syādvāda.

# 1854

Paul Masson-Oursel-Esquisse d'une Histoire de la Philosophie Indienne. (A Sketch of the History of Indian Philosophy). Paris, 1923.

Pt. 3. On Jain and Buddhist thought.

#### 1855

- S. RADHAKRISHNAN-Indian Philosophy. Vol I. London, 1923.
- P. 286. Pluralistic realism of the Jains.

# 1856

Gopinath Kaviraj—The Doctrine of Pratibha in Indian Philosophy. (ABORI, vol. v, 1924, Pp. 113-132).

Pp. 126—128. Jainism. Omniscience explained by an appeal to the nature of jiva and the existence of the Past and the Future—Classification of Institution—Rise of institution—Process of dawning of Institution—described.

#### 1857

MAITREYA-Buddha Mimamsā. London & Calcutta, 1925.

P. 34. Jain - Mandir include Baddhist and Jain temples proper. Buddha not the son of a Jina.

- P. 35 (n3). Jina meaning Vishnu referred to by Hemachandra.
- (n4.) Jina, Jinendra, Jaitra applied to Buddha meaning the mightly. Word Jina used as epithet of Buddha and again as Arhat or Tirthaka of the Jains mentioned in the Vaijayantikosha Yādavaprakāsa.
  - P. 176. Tirthamald-stavana—a Jain classical work.

C. R. JAIN—Sacred Philosophy. (Allahabad). (no date)

A discourse on the Jain Siddhanta.

# 1859

- R. D. RANADE—A Constructive Survey of Upanisadic Philosophy, Poona, 1926.
- P. 134. The passage of Kausītaki Upaniṣad (IV, 20) leads to the view that the souls fills the whole of the body, a doctrine which is not unlikely to have led to the Jaina doctrine that as large as the body is even so large is the soul,—that the soul of elephant is as large as the body of elephant, while the soul of ant is only as large as the body of ant.

## 1860

- S. K. BELVALKAR & R. D. RANADE—History of Indian Philosophy. Vol. II. Poona, 1927.
  - P. 423(n). Mention of Sanjaya Belatthiputta as paving the way for Jainism.
  - P. 445. Jainism—its Kriyāvāda explained.
  - P. 446. Jainism—its categories explained.

#### 1861

J. L. JAINI — Gommatasūra Javakūnda (The Soul) of Nemichandra Siddhanta Chakravarti, Lucknow, 1927.

(Introduction, text with English translation and commentary).

It deals primarily with the soul.

Contents—The name and origin of the book—the author (10th century A.D.)—the four Anuyogas of Jainism—omniscience—early Jain sacred literature—(the 12 Angas—five Parikarmas-sūtra—14 Pūrvagatas—five chūlikās)—the Jaina theory of Numbers and its 21 kinds—Jaghanya Paritā Asamkhyāta and Ananta—the contents of Gommaṭasāra—the Philosophy of the book—vitalities—consciousness—Attention—knowledge and its 8 kinds—the soul and the body—soul classes and its 406 kinds—Nigodas—vegetables—Bhogabhumi—the neclei—Spiritual stages—Text and translation and Index.

# 1862

J. L. JAINI-Commatasāra Karmakānda (Part-I) of Nemichandra Siddhānta Chakravarti, Lucknow, 1927. (Introduction, text with English translation and commentary).

It deals with the material and self-forged Karmic fetters of the soul.

Contents—The six substances—the embodied soul—the seven tattvas—Karmic matter—39 kinds of inflow and their difference—Inflow of the eight karmas—Bondage and its causes and kinds—148 sub-classes of karmas—Fruition of karma—Liberation—11 Pratimās—vows. Index.

#### 1863

R. R. Sharma—The Yogachara theory of the external world—(A.I.O.C., Session V: 1928).

Pp. 883 & 395. Jain philosophers Samantabhadra, Prabhāchandra, Vidyānand & others.

### 1864

JWALA PRASAD-Indian Philosophy. Allahabad, 1928.

- P. 37. General Introduction to the Jain system.
- P. 39. Outlines of the Jain Philosophy.
- P 50. Jain literature.
- P. 60. Vardhamana Mahavira, the reputed teacher of Jainism was the senior contemporary of Buddha.

- P. 89 In the mediaeval age the Jains and the Buddhists developed an independent system of logic which was confined to the discussion of strictly logical problems.
- P. 117. Yoga philosophy presents remarkable resemblance to Jainism and Buddhism in the nature of the Yoga discipline and its consistently predominent note of pessimism.

Prabhu Duet Shastri-The essentials of Eastern Philosophy, New York, 1928.

Pp. 57-66. Jain logic, psychology, metaphysics, and ethics.

### 1866

C. R. JAIN-Confluence of Opposites. Delhi, 1928.

Jainism-Jain logic-Jainism and Science-Jainism and Yoga-Tirthankaras-Ritual.

#### 1867

C. R. Jain-Jaina Psychology. Allahabad, 1929.

An exposition of Jain psychology.

### 1868

- S. N. Das Gupta-Yoga Philosophy. Calcutta, 1930.
- Pp. 65-67. Beginning from Acaranga, Uttaradhyayana-satra and the Satra Ketanga and passing through Tattvarthadhigama-satra to Hemacandra's Yogasastra, Jains had been founding their yoga discipline merely on the basis of a system of morality indicated by the Yamas. Yoga Satra was written shortly after the close of the epoch of the early Upanisad under the influence of old Bhuddhism and Jainism.
- p. 144. The simile used by the Jains in explaining the pervasion of the body by the soul is just the same as with Rāmānuja. The soul being atomic in size—on the basis of their expression any guradehaparimana.
- P. 151. Nyāya and Jain objection tuat if Purusa were the principle of intelligence, then all things should be directly illuminated by it, and there would be no need of the help of any organ such as the Buddhi, is groundless, for knowledge in

our ordinary sense means that a limited content should appear revealed as the experience of a person.

- P. 155. As against tee Jains and the school of Rāmānuja, Sāmkhya yoga argues with the Naiyāyikas in holding that the souls are omni-present.
- P. 181. Guņaratna referred to Maulikyasānkhya (original Sānkhya school) in his commentary of Şaddarsana-samucavya.
- Pp. 237-8. If we take a bird's eye view of the Jaina we find the denial of *Iśvara* is mainly due to the fact that all that he could do is really determined by Karma.
- P. 243. fn. 2. Jain objects to the argument to prove the existence of a creator on the basis of the collocation of parts.
- P. 263. Citta according to Yoga, is regarded as being spread all over the body just as the Jains thought of the soul.
- P. 303. Jains had exactly the same code of morality of the Yoga system and Hemacandra in his Yogasastra relates how Kausiki having told the truth in pointing out the way of the bandits to the villagers had violated the law of Ahimsa and gone to hell.
- P. 327. When we attempt to get at the root of the detailed Karma theory of Yoga which bears a strong Jain colouring we see that by the Karmas some new kinds of matter stuff are produced which may be called virtue or vice.
- P. 328. Karmas however do not penetrate into the punya of Yoga after the Jain fashion and eannot therefore, obscure his vision or weaken his soul.

### 1369

K. B. PATHYK—Dharmakīrti's Trilakşaņahetu attacked by Pātrakesari and defended by Pātrakesari and defended by Šāntarakṣita. (ABORI. vol. XII; 1930-31), Pp. 71-30.

## 1870

H. R. KAPADIA—A note on Siddhiviniscaya and Systipariksa. (ABORI, vol. XIII; 1931-32).

Dr. Betty Heimann—Philosophical Aspect of Ahimsā. (Substance the lecture delivered at the B.O.R.I. Poona, 25th Feb. 1932, ABORI. vol. XIII; 1931-32) Pp. 331-334.

### 1872

- H. D. BHATTACHARYYA—The Vicissitudes of the Karma Doctrine, (Malaviya Commemoration volume, Benares, 1932. Pp. 491-526.)
- P. 497. Jainism evolved a salvation knowledge, a residence of Siddhas and a karma with form.
- P. 498. Jainism dispensed with the necessity of a moral Governor and yet upheld the validity of moral law.
- P. 500. Jainism constructed tiers of heaven and hells to make provision for saints and sinners of different grades in after-life.
- P. 50½. The Jaina view that Salvation could come only to man was accepted by other creeds—the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣikas, the Sāmkhya-Yoga and Buddhism favoured a negative definition of salvation while Jainism and Vedāntism associated pleasure with salvation.

## 1873

- A. B. Kertii Some Problems of Indian Philosophy, (I.H.Q. Vol. VIII, 1932).
- P. 438. The Yoga doctrine that Dharma dharman (or Karman) are the product of the prakrties—familiar with the idea in Jainism.

### 1874

- D. C. CHATTERJEE-The Doctrine of Trirupa Hetu. I.H.Q. vol. IX, 1933.
- P. 506. Jain logicians object to the doctrine of the threefold character of a 'hetu' and aver that one characteristic i.e anyathānupapatti is alone sufficient to make 'hetu' a valid one.
- P. 508. If the Sadhya is not proved the 'hetu' also is not proved, for the 'hetu' according to Jainas is inseperably connected with the Sadhya and is ascertained as such in the Sadhyadharmin.

- J. C. JAIN- The Metaphysical Significance of Dharma and Adharma in Jains Metaphysics. I H.Q. vol. IX, 1933.
- Pp. 793-794. Division of the universe to Jivāstikāya and Ajīvāstikāya according to Jain metaphysics discussed. Concept of Dharma ann Adharma fully explained.

### 1876

- D. C. CHATTERJEE-Hetucakranirnaya. (I.H.Q. Vol. IX, 1933).
- P. 266. Mention of references found in Jain works relating to Diñuāga the Buddhist scholar.

#### 1877

- G. V. BUDHAKAR—Is the Advaita of Sankara Buddhism in disguise? (QJMS. vol. 24, No. 1, 1933, Bangalore).
- Pp. 5-6 & 15. The Jain references, mention the Vedanta from 400 B.G.—800 A.D. The Sūtrakritānga gives both absolutism and theism. But all the later authorities generally refer to the first only. No theistic or Pañcaratric view is given.

# 1878

- J. N. SINHA-Indian Psychology. London, 1934.
- Pp. 2-3. Theory of sense organs and their functions.
- P. 16. Vidyānandin in his Tattvārtha-Ślokavārttika argues that so called motor organs (karmendriya) are included in the tactual organ.
  - P. 17. Jain does not recognise manas as a sense organ.
  - P. 20. Jain holds that only visual organ is aprapyakari.
  - Pp. 86-7. Theory of acquired preception according to Jain.
- P. 89. The difference between the Jain and the Vedantist in their views of acquired perceptions.
- P. 93. Jain holds that recognition is a single Psychosis but is not a kind of perception. It is a unique Psychosis.

P. 99. Theory of recognition according to Jain. Jain regards recognition as a single unitary Psychosis produced by perception and recollection both, which apprehends the identity of an object in the past and the present.

- Pp. 99-102. Jain criticism of the Nyāya, Vaiseşika and the Buddhist view.
- P. 106-9. Jain theory of perception.
- P. 164. Jain upholds the theory of nominalism of Buddhists as also realism of the Naiyāyika, a class of Vaiseṣika and Mīmāmsakas regarding the notion of universal.
- P. 165. Jain is not out and out nominalist like the Buddhist though they deny the existence of class essence they are nominalists with a leaning towards realism.
- Pp 172-4. The modified nominalism of the Jain regarding universal notion,
  - Pp 174-77. Jain criticism of the Buddhist nominalism.
  - Pp. 177-8. Jain criticism of the Nyāya Vaišesika realism.
  - P. 179. Jain refutation of the Mimāmsaka object about universality.
- P. 180-1. Rāmānuja holds almost the same view as the Jaina as regards the universal.
- P. 181. Jain and Ramanuja hold that universal is real, it exists in the individual in the form of common characters; there is no other universal besides them.
  - Pp 191-2. The Bhatta criticism of the Jaina doctrine of Universal.
- P. 199. According to Jain a cognition is perceived by itself in apprehending its object. It is not perceived by any other cognition.
- Pp. 206-9. Jain criticism of the Bhatta doctrine about the perception of cognition.
- Pp. 214-218. Jain criticism of the Nyāya Vaišeşika doctrine about the perception of cognition.

# Pp. 244-5. The Jain doctrine of the perception of the self.

P. 260. Jain agrees with Prabhākara in holding that in every cognition of an object there is the cognition of the self, the object and itself. Every cognition is appropriated by the self.

- P. 265. Vadideva Sūri in his Pramāņanayatattvāloka defines Sam-šaay as uncertain knowledge consisting in an alteration between various extremes owing to the absence of proof or disproof.
- P. 270. Vādideva Sūri gives a similar account about anadhyavasāya with that of Vallabhācārya, author of Nyāyalilāvatī.
- P. 271. Ratnaprabhācārya in his Ratnākarāvatārikā explains the nature of anadhyavasāya as defined by Vādideva Sūri. It is a bare apprehension of an object in the form 'what it is'. In it the particular features of the object are not distinctly presented to consciousness.
  - P. 284. Anyathākhyāti or viparītakhyāti is advocated by the Jaina.
  - P. 335. Jain believes in super-normal perception.
- P. 361. Jaina divides super normal perception into two kinds: (i) empirical perception (sāmuyāvahārika) and the (ii) transcendental perception (pāramārthika).
  - Pp. 362-3. Jain criticism of the Nyāya-Vaisesika doctrine of yogic intuition.
- Pp. 364-7. Jain doctrine of omniscience. Mimāmsakas objection to the Jain doctrine of omniscience. Jaina refutation of Mimāmsaka objection to doctrine of omniscience.

#### 1879

Srikantha Shastri-Jain Epistemology. (A.I.O.C., Session VIII; 1935), P. 49.

# 1880

- S. Mookerjee-The Buddhist Philosophy of Universal flux. Calcutta, 1935.
- Pp. 173-179. The soul theory of Digambara Jains—its difference with Buddhism—fully discussed.
- P. 250. The Sautrantikas vehemently opposed this doctrice of the duality of nature—the division of entities into substantial and phenomenal aspects and they scented in it the reminiscence of Sānkhya and Jain doctrine.

- P. 301. Jains holding an intermediate view on the relation of the sense organ with the object having Vedānta and Yoga on one side and Buddhist on the other.
- P. 305. Jain position regarding the contractual relation between sense-organs fully discussed.
- P. 342. Jain doctrine of relativity (anekāntavāda) means the miraculous efficiency of reconciling all contradictions.

Jain view of no soul distinct from the mind.

- P. 365. Mention of absence of Syllogistic form of argument in phases of Jain logic.
  - P. 376. Gangesa's views on Jain Logicians mentioned.
- Pp. 378-9. Mention of Jain logicians views on the triple characteristics and fivefold characteristics of probans.
  - P. 382. Pātravasvāmin, the Jain logician.
  - P. 383. Jain theory of the probans discussed.
  - P. 392. Mention of Jains non-allegiance to Dignagas philosophy.
- P. 398. The doctrine of antarryapti (internal concomitance) originally the creation of Jain logic Siddhasena Divākara (6th century) and Hemachandra Sūri (12th century) Jain logicians. No mention in Jayantabhatta as to the originality of the doctrine of antarryapti being Jain ar Buddhist.
  - P. 400. Indian logic incomplete without study of Jain and Buddhistic logic.

### 1881

- J. C. JAIN-The Conception of Soul in Jainism. I. H. Q. Vol. XI. 1935.
- P. 138. Jain Philosophy of soul discussed.
- P. 139. Mention of Upādhyāya Yasuvijayaji an 18th century Jain saint.

Division of soul in Jain theology into mukta (liberated) and samsārin (non-liberated) fully discussed.

P. 140. Division of living matter (sacitta) and dead matter (acitta) discussed.

P. 141. Jain view of life in the vegetable kingdom-explained; observance of Nature in Jain philosophy—discussed.

# 1881 (i)

Francis Grant-Oriental Philosophy. New York, 1936.

Pp. 20-30. History and Philosophy of Jainism.

### 1882

C. HAYAVADANA RAO-The Śrikāra Bhāsya by Śripati. Bangalore, 1936. 2 Vols.

Vol. I. Introductions:

- P. XXVII. Jainism offshoot of Upanishadic thought but independent in its outlook.
- P. XLII. Badarayana agrees with the Jains, that continued existence cannot be disputed.
  - P. 15. Sripati stupefied the Jains.
  - P. 46. Ahavamalla and his dynasty were Jains but tolerant towards Saivism.
  - P. 135. Note. Kumārapala converted to Jainism in A.D. 1159.

Pp. 209-213. Arrangements of the Brahma-sūtras of Badarayana by different commentators—Rejection of Vivasana or Jain system:

Suka 1550 A.D.		Pasupathyadhikarana	
		11. 2. 32-35.	
Śankara 788-820 A.D.		Ekasminnasambhavādhi karaņam	
			11.2.33-36.
Rāmānuja 1140 A.D.		-do-	11.2.31-34.
Anandatirtha 1238 A.D.	-	Naikasmin adhikaranam	
			11.2.33-36.
Nimbārka 1250 A.D.			11.2.33-36.
Vallabha 1479-1544 A.D.			-do-

Suka agrees with the commentators that Badarayala rejects the Jain system in the Ekasminnasambhavadhikaranam.

- P. 649. Saptabhangi nyāya.
- P. 678. Existence and non-existence.
- P. 839. Jain indifference to caste.

### 1883

A. N. UPADHYE-Jainism and Karma Doctrine, (J. A., II, 1, Pp. 1-28, Arrah, 1936).

The various aspects of Karma doctrine are found in Jainism. The Indian continent is geographically and naturally favourable for speculative thought; and it is here that the help of the theory of transmigration was invoded to explain the inequalities of the human life. Then here is presented a review of the theory of Atman through the various stages of Indian literature.

#### 1884

Rhys Davids-The Birth of Indian Psychology. London, 1936.

- P. 110. In later days the Buddhists saw in the teaching of the Jain founder mainly a gospel of restraint or Samvara.
- P. 278. Pali and Jain scriptures we find the triplet; action of body; action of speech; action of mind or word, thought and deed.
  - Pp. 346-347. Origin and development of the word Arhanta.
  - P. 393. In Jain doctrine, it is the soul (Jiva) that is coloured.

### 1885

Rhys Davids—The birth of Indian Psychology and its development in Buddhism—London 1936.

- P. 110. Buddhists findings of a gospel of restraint or Samonra in the teachings of Jain Founder.
- P. 271. Mention of triplet, action, body, speech and mind in the Jain scriptures.
  - P. 393(n). In Jain doctrine, it is the soul (Jiva) that is coloured.

# 1886

A. N. UPADHYE-Jainism and Karma doctrine. (Jain. Ant. vol. II, No. 1) Arrah, 1936. Pp. 1 to 28.

On the antecedents of the Karma theory the law of cause and effect is not always effective in its operations. The various local conditions remaining the same, one is tempted to seek their cause in some previous birth or births. The doctrine of transmigration is the starting point of all Indian religions. The doctrine of Karma presupposes, and is meaningless without, a fully developed doctrine of transmigration through which is passing a permanent soul. The Jatilas were Kriyāvādins. According to Dr. Kerth (Buddhistic philosophy) p. 113) Buddha borrowed the Karma doctrine from the Jatilas. It may be possible that the Buddha was indebted for his Karma doctrine to Jainism which too was a Kriyāvāda and the antiquity of which over Buddhism is an undisputed fact.

### 1887

Kalipada Mrira-Knowledge and conduct in Jaina Scriptures. (Jain Ant. Vol. III; No. III; Arrah; 1937; Pp 67-73).

Both Jhana and Kriya are necessary for the attainment of mokṣa without knowledge action becomes ineffectual—therefore both should be treated as equal. Problems discussed by citing texts.

### 1888

Betty Heimann-Indian and Western Philosophy, London, 1937.

- P. 89. Jain logic—the theory af the five or seven-fold reality of things—Syadvada.
- P. 110. Figures in Jain sculpture repeated in rows of the same or similar type—a representation of law of plurality.
  - P. 123. Observation of Ahimsa by Jains.

# 1889

H. M. BHATTACHARYA—The Jaina theory of Knowledge and Error. (Jain Ant. Vol. IV; No. 1; Arrah; 1938; Pp. 23-32).

The paper deals with the Jaina theory of knowledge and error—(1) Metaphysic of knowledge; (2) Knowledge and self-consciousness; (3) The conditions of knowledge; (4) The position of the not-self or object in the knowledge situation; (5) The limits of knowledge; (6) The Jaina test of Truth; (7) The Jaina theory of Error.

- I. N. SINHA-Indian Realism. London, 1938.
- P. 18. Nyāyavaišesika, Mīmāmsaka and Jain hold that a cognition apprehends an object without being invested with its form, even as a sword cuts an object without being invested with its form. A lamp illuminates blue and other objects but it does not assume their forms.
- Pp. 61-76. Jain Realism. The Jain realism contrasted with the Sautrantika realism. Jain criticism of Sautrantika realism.
- P. 66. Whether the parts of a body are in conflict with one another or in harmony with one another present no difficulty to the Jaina who is an advocate of pluralistic realism or relativism (anekāntavāda).
- Pp. 66-71. Malliscna's exposition of the Yogācāra idealism; and his criticism af the same.
- P. 220. Mallisena borrows in his Syādvāda-mañjari in almost the same language the details of criticism of the subjective idulism from Śridhara's Nyāyakandali.
- P. 224. The cognitive act apprehenns its object by its very nature without being invested with the form of the object. The Jain, the Mimämsaka and some Vedāntins hold this doctrine.
  - P. 235. Cognition without an object is impossible.

# 1891

Sadhu Santinath-Sādhanā, Poona. (Review by S. S. in QJMS. Vol. 29, 1938-39, P. 53).

The spiritual discipline or Sadhana: The non-Vedic Jain reconciles the world as constituted of conscious and unconscious entities in a world uncreated by God and says that beyond Karma Law there is no regulator of the body.

### 1892

Hari Mohan Bhattacharya—Jaina Critique of the Samkhya And the Mimānisā Theories of the Self in relation to knowledge. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. I, Arrah; 1939; Pp. 21-25).

- (1) Examination of the Sāmkhya position;
- (2) Examination of the Mimämeaka position,

S. C. GHOSHAL-Mind in Jain Philosophy.

(Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. III; Arrah; 1939; Pp. 75-79).

This article summarises the view of the Jaina philosophers whether mind is to be regarded as a servee or not and compare this view with the same in Hindu Philosophers. Mind is called in Jain logic Anindriya or No-indriya. The view of Jain logicians is the same as that of the Hindu Nyāya Philosophy. It is not confined to particular object cognizable by particular senses or contact but it can cognise all objects, cognizable by the five senses.

### 1894

- S. C. CHATERIEE-Nyaya Theory of Knowlegde. Calcutta, 1939.
- P 133. Pratyaksa, perception is of two kinds, mukhya or the Primary and Sāmvyāvahārika or the Practical; the first is independent of the mind and senses and the second is conditioned by both mind and senses.
  - P. 143. Sense is a physical organ with specific energy (Sakti).
- P. 181. The Jains and Advaita Vedantas adopt a conceptualistic view of the universal.
- P. 222. According to Jains all true knowledge must be a definite and an assured cognition of objects.
- P. 226. Jains take *Pratyabhijñā* to mean recognition in the sense of both understanding the nature of an object and knowing that it was perceived before.
- P. 254. Jains hold that Anumana is the method of knowing an unperceived object through the perception of a sign and the recollection of its invariable concomitance with the object.
- P. 331. What the Naiyayikas calls *Upamana* or comparison is according to Jains, a form of *Pratyabhijna*.
- P. 348. In the Jain system Sabda is recognised as separate Pramana or source of knowledge.
- P. 349. While in the Nyāya system scriptural testimony depend on divine revelation, in the Jaina it comes from the perfected and omniscient finite self.

P. 381. Jains and the Naiyayikas take Sabda as the statement of a perfectly realiable person.

- P. 406. Jain accept Smṛti as a source of valid knowledge. It is not merely a revival of the past experience but its essence lies in the knowledge of some thing as 'that' as past (tadityākāra).
- P. 409. Prabbācandra and Hobhouse point out that inference in its turn involves memory.

## 1895

CHATTEEJEE and DATTA-Introduction to Indian Philosophy. Calcutta, 1939.

- P. 83. The founders of Jainism and their place in Jain faith—they are liberated souls.
- P. 84. The two sects of Jainism-Svetāmbaras and Digambaras. Their literatures.
  - P. 85. Then Philosophical outlook of Jainism.
- Pp. 86-89. Conciousness is the essence of soul; it manifests itself and other objects. Immediate and mediate knowledge and their kinds.
- P. 87 fn. Aksa in Paroksa is interpreted as Jiva and not indriga as ordinartly explained.
  - P. 89. Carvaka school criticised by the Jain.
- P. 90. Jain theory of Judgment. Every judgment expresses one aspect of reality and is therefore relative and subjective to some condition.
- Pp. 92-93. Different systems of Philosophy represent different partial aspects of reality and therefore every judgment should be qualified by some word like somehow Syat expressing conditionality. This view is called Syadvada.
  - Pp. 94-97. The seven forms of judgment of Saptabhanginaya.
- P. 98. It is a kind of relativism but is realistic but not idealistic. It is not also scepticism.
- P. 99. Jain metaphysics. Every object is found to possess inumerable characters, positive and negative.

P. 100. Moreover every object acquires new character with changes in time. Only the omniscient therefore knows and object fully.

- P. 101. Jain conception of substance. The world is composed of substances of different kinds and a substance is possessed of some unchanging essential characters (Guna) and accidental characters undergoing modification (Paryayas). Change and Permanence are both, therefore real.
- P. 102. There are three factors present in reality, viz. permanence, origination and decay. Casual efficiency is not the mark of reality as Buddhas think. The Buddha theory of momentariness is also untenable.
- P. 103. Refutation of momentariness. Classification of substances. Substances extended and non-extended.
- P. 104. The living and the non-living substances. The fettered and the liberated substances. The Moving and the non-moving; the five kinds of immobile living substances having only one sense. The mobile living substances having two to five senses.
- P. 106. Jiva is a soul, souls have varying degrees and kinds of knowledge. The soul manifests itself and others. It is eternal.
- Pp. 107-8. Like light the soul pervades the entire body in which it lives. Soul's occupying space simply means its presence in the defferent part of space and not filling space like a material body allowing no other matter to occupy it. Soul's presence does not prevent another soul's presence in a same space. Proofs for the existence of soul.
- P. 109. Cārvāka view that unconscious material elements can produce consciousness is not verified by perception nor by inference.
- Pp. 110 -14. The inanimate substances ajīvas -- Pudgala, Akāša, Kāla, Dharma and Adharma.
- P. 115. Bondage of the soul. The soul in itself is possessed of infinite potentiality. Due to Karman it is associated with matter and thus its limitation or bondage occurs.
- P. 116. Passions attract matter to the soul, the body and other conditions of an individual are all due to Karma.

P. 117. The passions causing bondage are anger, pride, infatuation and greed. Bondage of the soul to matter is due to its bondage to bad dispositions or passions.

- P. 118. Interpenetration of the soul and matter is proved by the presence of consciousness in every part of the body. Liberation is the expulsion of matter from the soul.
- P. 119. Ignorance is the cause of passions. Knowledge alone can remove ignorance. Right knowledge is obtainable from the teachings of the omniscient Tirthankaras. Therefore faith in them is necessary. Knowledge is perfected in right conduct.
- P. 120. Right faith, right knowledge and right conduct constitute the three gems of a good life. They jointly produce liberation. Right faith is respect for truth. It is not blind faith. It is the the minimum will to believe without which no study can rationally begin.
- P. 121. Perfect faith can result only from perfect knowledge. Right knowledge consists in the detailed knowledge of all truth. Removal of Karma is necessary for this. Right conduct is refraining from wrong and performing what is right.
- P. 122. The five great vows form the basis of right conduct. The principles underlying these accepted by many other faiths. The vow of Ahimsa or non-injury to life. It is based on the idea of potential equality of all souls.
- P. 123. Ahimia must be practicised in thought, speech and action; the vow of Satya or truthfulness consists in speaking what is true, as well as pleasant and good; the vow of asteya or non-stealing is based on the idea of the sanctity of property.
- P. 124. The vow of Brahmacharya consists in abstaining from all forms of self indulgence; the vow of Aparigraha consists in abstaining from all attachment to sense-objects; right knowledge, faith and conduct jountly bring about liberation consisting in fourfold perfection.
- P. 125. Jainism as a religion without God; the grounds of Jaina atheism. Neither perception nor inference can prove God. The quality attributed to God

are not reasonable. The Jains worship the liberated souls possessing God-like quality instead of God. The religious fervour of the Jains does not therefore suffer. Jainism is a religion of self help.

P. 87 in. Early writers lik Umāsvāmi confine Aparokşa only to soul's immediate knowledge without any medium. Hemacandra extended it to ordinary perception as well to justify Akşa interpreted as Jīva and not indriya as ordinarily explained.

# 1896

- S. C. CHAKRAVARTY—The philosophy of the Upanisads. Calcutta, 1939.
- P. 54. Sānkhya, Cārvāka, Buddhist and Jain systems should be placed in another group called the atheistic group.
- P. 55. The Yoga philosophy followed closely on the lines of the Sānkhya system which greatly influenced the Buddhist and the Jaina philosophies.
- P. 200. Sankara first turns his dialectic guns against the unorthodox systems of Buddhists and Jains and the orthodox Vaisesika, Nyāya, Sānkhya and Yoga systems.

### 1897

A. N. UPADHYE—References to Syadvada in the Ardhamagadhi Canon, (Proc. & Trans. of the A.I.O.C., IX, Pp. 669-72, Trivandrum, 1940).

With a view to shed light on antecedents and history of the doctrine of Syūdvāda, some crucial passages from the Ardhamagadhi canon are broght together and discussed critically.

## 1898

A. S. GOPANI-Characteristics of Jainism. (Bharatiya Vidya I, Pt. 2. Pp. 168-178. Bambay, 1940).

The Jain conception of Philosophy; Syādvāda, the the most striking inventions of the Jainas; Nayavāda; Jaina metaphysics; their historical principles; Jaina Physics, Ahimsā and the doctrine of Karma.

T.K.V.N. SUDARSANAGHARYA—Some parallel concepts of Jainism and Vedanta (Jour. of Sri Venkatesvara Oriental Inst. II, Part I, Pp. 57-64). Tirumalai—Tirupati, 1941.

The writer compares the system with the Vedic texts and points out the parallels.

# 1900

G. HANUMANTHA RAO—Anekāntavāda or the Jain philosophy of Relativity (Half-yearly Jour. of Mysore Uni. II. Pt. 2, Pp. 79-91. Mysore, 1942).

### 1901

Barry Gifford—Tr. Doctrine of Karman in Jain philosophy. Translated into English from the original German work by Dr. H.V. GLASSENAPP. Pp. XXVI 104. Bombay, 1942.

Law of Karma is one of the cardinal principles on which the Jain metaphysics is based—next to the doctrine of Ahimsā.

### 1902

M. A. VENKATA RAO—A note on Nyayamakaranda. (Essentials of Authentic Advaita (Q.J.M.S. Vol. 32, No. 3, 1942), Bangalore.

Nyāyamakaranda, an advaitic exposition by Anandabodhācarya of perhaps the 12th century A.D.

P. 263. The idea of salvation, liberation, or Moksa. Jainism holds that perfection consists in endless progress in thought, feeling and activity a very modern doctrine indeed. (this is the view of Jainism current in Vedāntic criticism. I have since reason to doubt this interpretation. Even the Jains seem to prefer enternity in the end. M.A.V. RAO). It is perhaps the only Indian system that confers eternal value on time. Alexander would be very surprised to know that from more than 2,500 years past an Indian scheme of religion is maintaining substantially his view.

# 1903 (i)

Helmuth Von GLASSENAPP—The doctrine of karman in Jain philosophy. Bombay, 1942 (Bai Vijibai Jivanlal Panalal charity fund) translated from the original German by Mr. G. Barry Gifford, Pp. i—xxvi and 1—104.

# 1903 (ii)

- G. HANUMANTA RAO—Anekantavada or the Jaina Philosophy of relativity. The half-yearly Journal of the Mysore University, II, Mysore, 1942.
- Pp. 79—92. Attempts to bring out only those features of Jainism that reflect the relativistic principles.

#### 1904

- P. N. SRINIVNSACHARI-The Philosophy of Visistadvaita. Advar, 1943.
- P. 347. Buddhism and Jainism favour, more than any other religion, the ethics of Ahimsā and Jīva Kāruņya extended even to the sub-human species.
- P. 476. Jain posits the existence of Jiva and explains mukti as the severance of the  $\overline{A}tman$  from the influence of Karma and the entry of the self into endless perfection.
- P 592. The combination of two tawas led to the formulation of the Jain and Sānkhya systems and the schools of personalism.

#### 1905

K. C. Bhattagharya—The Jain theory of Anekania-vada. (Jain Ant. Vol. IX; No. I; Arrah; 1943, Pp. 1-14).

The Jaina theory of anekānta-vāda or the manifoldness of truth. This paper discusses the conception of a plurality of determinate truth to which ordinary realism appears to be committed and to show the necessity of an indeterministic extension such as is presented by the Jaina theory.

The Jaina theory elaborates a logic of indermination—not in reference to the will—but in reference to knowing, though it is a pragmatist theory in some sense.

As a realist, the Jaina holds that truth is not constituted by willing though he admits that the knowledge of truth has a necessary reference to willing. His theory

of interministic truth is not a form of scepticism. It represents toleration of many modes of truth.

#### 1906

H. JACOBI-The Metaphysics and Ethics of the Juinas. (Published in the transaction of third I.C. for the History of Religions). (Jain Ant. vol. X; No. I; Arrah, 1944, Pp. 32-40).

Jainism, at least in its final form, which was given it by its last prophet the twenty-fourth Tirthankara Mahāvīra, took its rise in that part of Eastern India wherein an earlier period, according to the Upanisads, Yājňavalkya had taught the doctrine of Brahman and Ātman. The position taken by the Jainas towards the problem of being discussed. The Jaina theory of Being. Syādvāda. The doctrine of Nayas. Relation between Jaina philosophy and Sānkhya-Yoga. Karma. Nyaya and Vaiśesika systemes.

Jainism is an original system, quite distinct and independent from all others.

## 1907

Satkari Mookerjee-The Jaina Philosophy of Non-Absolutism. Calcutta, 1944, P. xxii + 323.

In this book the author has discussed at length the Jaina philosophy of 'Non-Absolutism (Anekantaväda) with his philosophical insight, logical analysis and critical exposition. It reveals an ideology entirely different from the Vedic. It is not an exhaustive account of Jaina thought, but an analytical studo of its foundation. Jaina philosophy is frankly realistic and so stands in a close relation of kinship to the Nyāya, Mīmāmsā and Sānkhya system of thought.

Contents: Ch.I. The logical Background of Jaina philosophy.

- Ch. II. Non-Absolutism—an absolute real can neither be a cause nor an effect; the Jaina solves the difficulty by means of anekanta, Vedanta, Sankhya, Mimamsa and Carvaka system discussed in relation to Jain Philosophy.
- Ch. III. Numerical difference and Absolute non-existence Vedāntist, Buddhist, Śūnyavādin and Jaina view discussed; Nāgārjuna on Sānkhya and Nyāya theories and the Jaina solution; Jaina position compared and contrasted with other systems.
- Ch. IV. Absolute Negativism and Absolute Particularism. Fluxist on the Jaina position, voidist's position and the Jaina reply.

- Ch. V. The Inexpressible or the Infinite.
- Ch. VI. The Dialectic of sevenfold predication.
- Ch. VII. Relations: The presupposition of relation the fluxist, the Vedantist and Bradley Dharmakirti and Kant.
- Ch. VIII. The Nyāya conception of universals: the objection of Dharmakirti.
- Ch. IX. The Jaina conception of universals: Jinabhadra, Akalañka, Vidyānandi, Yasovijaya and Samantabhadra's view discussed.

- A. K. Coomaraswamy—Time and Eternity. (Artibus Asiae, supplementum VIII). Ascona (Switzerland), 1947.
- P. Time (Kāla) unites procession, recession, and stasis, and by these all this (world, or universe) is united. Essentially, this is the doctrine attributed by Rāmānuja to the Jains: "Time is a particular atomic substance which is the cause of the current distinction of past, present and future".
- P. 57. Poussin cites some Jaina sources (ZDMG. 40; Genitasārasamgraha, edited by M. RANGACHARYA, Madras, 1912) in which samaya as point of time corresponds to the Buddhist Kana: 'a moment (samaya) is the minimum time (kāla) required by an atom (Parmaņu) to move its own length'.

#### 1909

- H. M. BHATTACHARYA-The Principles of Philosophy. Calcutta, 1948.
- P. 157. Rāmānuja theory of Svavikalpa form of knowledge fully resembles that of the Jain.
- P. 292. Jains believe in the all vital character of the material world which is pervaded by what they called Nigodas or minute life principles.

### 1910

H. CHARRAVARTY—Astindsti Vada. (Jain Ant. vol. XIV, No. I), Arrah, 1948. Pp. 28 to 35.

Astinasti vada implies the prediction of contradictory attributes of Asti and Nasti, 'is' and 'is not' to the same object of Jaina metaphysics, implies that an object

can be described from one point of view, i.e., it exists and from another point of view that it does not exist. Matter discussed under the following heads: (1) self and alien; (2) Place (3) Time (4) Form (5) Interpretation (6) Relative qualities (7) Matter and form (8) Review.

### 1911

Rājendra Prasad—A critical study of the Jaina Epistemology. (Jain. Ant., vol. XIV, No. II), Arrah, 1949. Pp. 63 to 70.

To have the consciousness of an act of knowledge another act of knowledge is not necessary according to the Jain thinkers. Knowledge is known by itself. Details of Jaina epistemology discussed. Classification of knowledge into mediate and immediate. Samvyābahāmika pratyaksha (ordinary sense perception) is characterised by four stages, viz. Avaraha, Ihā, Avāay and Dhāraṇā. Paramārtha Pratyakṣa is subdivided into Sakala and Vikala. The first has Kevala-jāāna—'Omniscience unlimited by space, time and objects and free from doubt, perversity and indefiniteness' and the second has Awadhijāāna and Manahparyayajāāna. There are five kinds of mediate knowledge: Smarana (memory), Pratyabhijāāna (recognition), Tarka Anumāna (inference), and Āgama (testimony).

#### 1912

M. HIRYANA-The Essentials of Indian Philosopoy. London, 1949.

Pp. 41, 59-60, 64. History of Jainism.

Pp. 61-1. Philosophical categories of Jainism.

P. 61. Notes on Jiva.

P. 62. Notes on matter, time and space,

Pp. 63-4. Notes on knowledge; kinds of knowledge, mediate and immediate.

Pp. 65-69. Conception of reality.

P. 66. Notes on universals.

Pp. 61, 69-70. Goal or theology of life; means to the attainment of goal.

Pp. 68-9, 82-3. Relativism.

### 1913

A. Chakravarti—Samayasāra (or the nature of the self) of Sri Kuṇḍa-Kuṇḍācarya. Banares, 1950.

(Introduction, text with English translation and Amritachandra's commentary in English exposition).

Samayasāra, the most important philosophical work by Shri Kuṇḍa Kuṇḍa, deals with the nature of the self. Samaya is used synonimously with Ātman or Brahman. The translation and commentary are based upon Amritachandra's Ātmakhyāti. Jayasena's Tātparyavīti and Mallisena's Tamil commentary have also been consulted. The introduction is divided into three main groups:—

- (A) Self in European thought—Greek and Christian thought; Renaissance; Bacon and Scientific method; Cartesianism mathematical methods—the English Empirism and the German Idealism.
- (B) Self in Indian thought—In the Upanishads (Chāndogya-katha-muṇḍaka and Bṛhadāranyaka) in the Sānkhya and Vedānta system; A discussion of Dreams and Hallucinations; Jainism—its age and tenets; Makṣa marga; the concept of Dravya, Asti—Nastivāda, Jīva or soul.
- (C) Self in Modern Science—Sankara and Kundakunda; Sankara and Amritachandra and their views in relation to the Individual and Sainsāra, nature and the external world, the origin of the concrete world, the doctrine of causation and one and many text with translation and commentary.

### 1914

CHAINSUKII DASS-Jain Darshanasar. Jaipur, 1950. Pp. XI. + 75 | 20.

Contents:—Introduction—Universe, soul, Karmas, God and Moksha, logic, Jainism and other Indian Darshanas, Jainism and Western thought and modern Science, Ahimsā, caste system, Is Jainism a Nāstika system? Jainism as a solution to some modern problems. Text in Sanskrit. And notes in English.

Nathmal Tatia-Studies in Jain Philosophy, Banaras, 1951.

Study of Jain dogmatics, relating to non-absolutism, epistemology, Karma and Yoga.

#### 1915

Nathmal Tatia - Studies in Jaina Philosophy. Banaras, 1951. Pp. xxxv+327.

It deals with the Jhana, Ajhana, Karma and Yoga of Jaina Philosophy.

Ch. I. The non-absolutistic attitude of the Jainas (Nature of Brahmanical, Buddhistic and Jaina compared).

- Ch. II. The Epistemology of the Agamas (Introductory, Mati-jääna, the four Buddhis, śruta-jääna, avadhi, Manahparyaya-jääna, Kevalajääna—and a comparison of them).
- Ch. III. The problem of Avidyā (yoga, Sānkhya, Nyāya, Vaišeṣika, Vedānta, Buddhist, Śaiva views and compared).
- Ch. IV. The Jaina doctrine of Karman (Material nature, relation between the soul and karma, classification, states and process of karman).
- Ch. V. Jaina yoga. (the Doctrine of Guṇasthāna, Dhyāna and Haribhadra's view).

Index: Authors, works, general, Sanskrit, Pāli and Prākrit words.

#### 1916

Ronald, M. SMITH-Brith of Thought. (ABORI. Vol. XXXIII, 1952).

P. 113. In Indian thought all things have life, and that remains the Jain belief to this day. The Jain conception of Jiva, the soul must date from about this time, long before Mahāvīra.

### 1917

A. CHAKRAVARTI -Moghala and Saptabhangi. (Jain Ant., Vol. XVIII, No. II), 1952.

Pp. 27 to 31. Moghala representing Buddhistic views, criticises the Jaina metaphysical doctrines of Nitya-avitya, Asti-nāsti and Bheda and Abheda. Arguments in support of the Jain theories put forward.

### 1918

Harisatya Bhattacharyya—Salya. (Jain. Ant., vol. XIX, No. I), Arrah, 1953.

Pp. 12 to 15. 'Satya' literally meaning telling the truth is being discussed in its various aspects and distinguished from 'Anrta' or speaking falsely with reference to various sources—Brahmanic, Buddhist and Jain.

#### 1919

Ram Jee Singh—Syadvada—an epistemological solution of world tension. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIX, No. II, Pp. 22 to 32), Arrah, 1953 and (Vol. XX, No. I, Pp. 22 to 37), Arrah, 1954.

Syādvāda discards all absolute judgements and holds that the knowledge of reality has got innumerable characteristics. Points of discussion—World tensions, need of a solution, religio spirituo, physical view, political solution, economic solution, transition to epistemological solution, theory of Syādvāda, syādavāda and anekāntavāda, seven Nayas and their faliacies, doctrine of Saptabhangi, syādvāda as a doctrine of seven forms of judgement. Examination of criticisms against syādvāda. Syādavāda and world tension.

# 1920

Heinrich ZIMMER—Philosophies of India, Ed. by Joseph Campbell. London, (2nd ed. 1953).

P. 60 note 23. Dr. Zimmer regarded Jainism as the oldest of the non-Aryan group, in contrast to most accidental authorities, who consider Mahāvīra, a contemporary of the Buddha, to have been its founder instead of, as the Jainas themselves (and Dr. Zimmer) claim, only the last of a long line of Jaina teachers. Dr. Zimmer believed that there is truth in the Jaina idea that their religion goes back to a remote antiquity, the antiquity in question being that of the pre-Aryan, so called Dravidian period.

Sānkhya and Yoga represented a later, psychological sophistication of the principles preserved in Jainism.

- P. 96. The records of the Buddhists and Jainas make it possible to study the state of in the sixth and fifth centuries B.G.
- P. 105. Candragupta was an adherent of a non-Vedic creed (that of the Jainas), the roots of which go back to pre-Aryan beliefs in north-western India which had never been quite eradicated by the Brahmans.
- P. 158. Originally, Jaina saints went about 'clothed in space' (digambara), i.e., stark naked, as a sign that they did not belong to any recognized group, sect, trade, or community. They had discarded all determining marks; for determination is negation by specialization.
- No. 6. Later on, as a concession, the Jaina holy men donned the white garment and became Svetāmbara, 'clothed in white'.

Pp. 181-279. Jainism.

Pp. 181-204. Părśva: his life and stories of pre-births described. Pārśvanātha attained liberation in 772 B.C.; born about 872 B.C.

- Pp. 205-217. Jaina Images; Life of Buddha and Pārśvanātha—some close correspondences shown; Pārśva and the Buddha images based on the conceptions of older forms; legends of Dharnendra and Mucalinda; images of Pārśvanātha with two serpents sprouting from his shoulders (plate VIa) point to a connection with ancient Mesopotamian art (plate VIc) the Persian legend of Dahhāk corresponds to that of Kamatha (Plate VIb). Image of Rṣabhanatha; Jaina vision of the perfected saint.
- Pp. 209-10. Plate vii. Rsabhanātha, Mt. Abū, 11th to 13th centuries A.D. a typical Jaina vision of the perfected saint—described.
- P. 210. In ancient times the Jaina monks went about completely naked; later on many assumed a white garment and termed themselves Svetāmbara,
- P. 211. Jaina iconography—the scupltor not allowed to damage the sense of his representation by modifying in any way the perfect isolation and non-particularity of the released beings. The solution—providing every image with an emblem that should refer either to the name or to some distinctive detail of the legend of the Tirthankara intended.
- P. 21I n. 26. At the time of Alexandar's raid across the Indus (327-326 B.c.) the Digambara were numerous; the Greeks called them gymnosophists 'naked philosophers', a most appropriate name. Editor's note: the schism—Śvetāmbara and Digambara (Encyclo. Reli. & Ehic. Vol. IV. p. 704).
- P. 212. The Jaina colossus (of 983 A.D.) at Śravaṇa Belgola one of the largest free-standing figures in the world; its history and legend fully described. (Pl. viii). Legend of Bharata the first Cakravartin, note 27: Legend of Bharata see Kālidāsa's Śākuntala (Everyman's Library, No. 629). On a hill 15 miles from Mysore, is a statue of Gommata, 20 ft. high; another erected in 1432 by Vīrapāṇḍya of Kārkala, South Kanara. In 1604 in the same district, in Venur, still another, 37 ft. high.
- Pp. 213-16. The 24 emblems of the Tirthankaras, fully described; the form, sphere and spirit of the Jaina images described. How an images affects the mind.
- P. 217. Jainism reflects the cosmology and anthropology of a much older, pre-Aryan upper class of north-eastern India.
- P. 218. Kṛṣṇa's father, Vasudeva, was the brother of the father of the twenty-second Tirthankara, the Lord Ariṣṭanemi. History of Indian philosophy characterised by ruins of crises of interaction between the invasive Vedic, Aryan and the non-Aryan, earlier Dravidian styles and thought. Jain retains the structure.

Pp. 219-20. Kṛṣṇa, Rāma and the Tīrthankaras, represent the resurgence of a world view totally different from that of the Aryans. Parśva can be visualized in a historical setting.

Pp. 221-224. Mahāvīra, his life described. The canonical texts of the Buddhists, dating from the first centuries B.C. mention the Jaina frequently under their old name of Nirgrantha, 'without knot, tie, or string, i.e. 'the unfettered ones'; and referto them as a rival sect, but nowhere as one newly founded. Mahāvīra not a founder of a new ascetic community but the reformer of an old one. Ariṣṭanemi (or Neminātha) cousin of Kṛṣṇa.

Pp. 224-n. 44. The cycle of time explained.

Pp. 225-26. With Aristanemi, Jaina tradition breaks beyond the bounds of recorded history into the reaches of the mythological past. And yet it does not follow that the historian would be justified in saying that some teacher of the Jaina faith—perhaps Aristanemi—did not precede Pāršvanātha. The long series of these mythological saviors, points to the belief that the Jaina religion is eternal.

P. 227. A philosophy of the profoundest pessimism. The round of rebirths in the world is endless; as a result of meritorious, or evil conduct, one is reborn a god or being of hell or an animal. The release is possible only by heroic effort—a long, really dreadful ordeal of austerities and progressive self-abnegation.

Pp. 227-234. According to Jaina cosmology, the universe is a living organism, made animate throughout by life—monads which circulate through its limbs and spheres; and this organism will never die. Life-monans and their possesions described. The six colors (lesyas) described. 'Humanity' (the phenomenon of the human being, the ideal of its perfection, and the ideal of the perfected human society) discussed.

Pp. 234-40. The mark of the personality.

P. 241. The Cosmic Man: The philosophy of Jainism as monistic; in its analysis of the psychology and destiny of man, Jainism is dualistic;

Pp. 248-252. The Jaina doctrine of Bondage.

Pp. 262-268. The Doctrine of Gosāla—Maskarin Gosāla's systematization of the universe was akin to the tradition of the Jainas; the two doctrines were related being derived from some main tradition of pre-Aryan natural science and psychology; the followers of Gosāla were Ājīvaka; his doctrine described.

Pp. 268-279. Man against Nature: Jainism agrees with Gosāla as to the masklike character of the persanality; but Jainism disagrees with Gosāla's fatalistic

interpretation of the graduated roles of the play, asserting that each human individual is free to make his own escape. The universe composed of six constituents; Jiva, Ajīva, Dharma, Adharma, Kāla, and Pudgala—fully described. Karmas described. The seven Tattvas, described.

- P. 281. Sānkhya and Yoga related to the Mechanical system of the Jainas, which can be traced back, in a partly historical, partly legendary way, through the long series of the Tirthankaras, to a remote, aboriginal, non-Vedic, Indian antiquity.
- Pp. 305-6. The term Kevalin denote the Jaina saint or Tirthankara cleansed of karmic matter, detached from bondage, this perfected one ascends to the summit of the universe. The word Kevalin expressed the two meanings of 'isolated, exlusive, alone' and 'whole, entire, absolute', both being ideas pertaining to the sphere of heatitude in perfection. Sankhya Yoga system shares many features with the ancient pre-Aryan philosophy preserved in the beliefs of the Jainas.
- P. 315. Jainism viewed the interaction of the two principles (life-matter and life-monads) in terms of a kind of subtle chemistry, as a material process of pervasion and suffusion, a tingering of the crystal of the life-monad by contamination with a subtle karmic substance.
- P. 331. Denunciation of ascetic extravagances of the Jainas by Buddhism and Sānkhya.
- P. 337. From the materialistic non-Aryan philosophies of the Jainas and Gosāla, the universe is interpreted on the basis of two antagonistic eternal principles, purusa and prakrti (or Jiva and non-jiva).
- P. 379. It was in the great paradoxes of the epoch-making Bhagvad Gita that the non-Brahmanical, pre-Aryan thought of aboriginal India became fruitfully combined and harmonized with the Vedic ideas of the Aryan invaders. The non-Aryan systems (Jainism, Gosāla's teaching, Sānkhya, and Yoga) were charācterized by a resolutely logical, theoretical dichotomy, which insisted on a strict distinction between two spheres, that of the life-monad (jīva, puruşa) and that of matter (a-jīva, prakriti);
  - Pp. 404-07. Yoga according to Bhagvad Guā and Jainism.
- P. 413. Jainism assigns a completely passive role to the self and describe the self not as the force and sustance of the cosmos but as the individual life-monad.

P. 474. The Jainas called their way of salvation the ford (tirtha), and the supreme Jaina teachers were, Tirthankaras, 'those making, or providing, a ford'.

- P. 492. Vaisali (modern Basarh, in the Hajipur subdivision of the Muzaffarpur District of Bihar Province) the ancient city near which Vardhaman Mahavira, the last of the Tirthankaras (cf. supra, Pp. 221-222) is supposed to have been born.
- P. 546. According to Buddhism all beings are to be regarded, respected, and treated as potential Buddha—basically the same view as that of the ancient Jaina system.
- Pp. 547-550. Purification of the subtle body: according to the more ancient, less psychological, more materialistic approach of the Jaina discipline, it is to be brought about by an inhibiting of the physical infux of darkening karmic colour into the crystal of the monad.

Pp. 595-96. The ruthless asceticism of the 'naked philosophers' (the 'gymnosophists' who astounded Alexander's Greeks) followed logically from their resolution to be sterilized of (ajiva) dead material and thus rendered pristine-pure, luminous, and perfect.

Pp. 615-18. Appendix B: Historical summary. (Appendix B. Historical Summary):

B.C.

B.C.

- c. 3500-1500 Dravidian Civilization (Indus Valley Ruins).
- c. 2000-1000 Aryan Invasions of N. India.
- ? Prehistoric Jaina Saviors.
- c. 872-772 Pāršāva (23rd Jain Savior).
  ? Gosāla.
- c. 563-483 Buddha.

325 Alenxander enters N.W. India.

- c. 321-297. Candragupta Maurya. Cāṇakya Kautilya
- c. 400 B,c.—Rāmāyaņa 200 A.D. (present form).

- (Arthaśāstra).
- c. 274-237 Aśoka.

c. 400 B.C.—Mahābhārats 400 A.D. (present form) (Bhagvad Guā).

- c. 80 Pali canon.
- c. 983 Camundrarāya (Gommata image).

# INDEX:

Abhinandana, 4th Jaina Savior, 213.

Ajita 2nd Jaina Savior, 213.

Alabaster, Jaina statues preferably of 209-10, pl. VII.

Abū, mount, Jaina temples at, 215n, pl. VII.

Äjivaka, Gosāla and his doctrine of 262-68, 497n, 546, 612, 615; asceticism in, 267-68, 401, 453; cosmology, 263-65, 278, 331, 488; dualism, 337, 379; 'as hempen garment', 264-65, personality in 268-69.

alms, Jaina karmas affecting adversely, 273; see also charity.

Ananta 14th Jaina Savior, 213, 226.

Ara, 18th Jaina Savior, 213, 226.

Aravinda, Dravidian (Jaina) king, 186,188-9.

Aristanemi, Bhagvan (Neminatha), 22nd Jaina Savior, 183, 213, 216, 224-46; in art, Pl. VII; Indo-Aryan links, 218, 220, 225; putative date, 226;

Art, Buddhist—Jaina parallels, 205-8; Hindu-Jain contrast, 215, Jaina, 132n, 205-17, 225-27, 259, 507, Pl. V, VIa, VII, VIII;

Ascesticism, Ajivaka, 267-68, 404; Jainism. 187, 209-10, 250-51, 254-56, 275, 278-79, 404, 469, 595, 600;

Aśvasena, king, in Jaina legend, 184, 195.

Atheism: Jainism, 182 ('transtheism')

Atoms: Ajīvaka, 265; Jainism, 271, 277-78, 279.

1548 JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bhadrabāhu, Jaina teacher, 211n.

Bondage, Jaina doctrine of, 248-52, 274-75.

Brahmanism and Jainism, 244.

Bubble, Jaina metaphor of, 258-59.

Buddha, Jaina Saviors parallel to, 205-8, 221-24.

Buddhism, Jainism parallels to 205-8, 221-24, 266; Jainism, view of 223-25.

Butter, Jaina statue, Jaina statue anointed with, 212.

Bull, in Jaina statue, 211, pl. VII.

Cāmuṇḍarāya, Ganga statesman, 212-13, 618.

Candraprabha, 8th Jaina Savior, 213.

Caste, Jaina karma of, 273.

Charity, Jainism, 196n, 279, see alms.

Chastity, in Jainism, 196n see celibacy.

Clothing, Jaina monks, question of, 158, 210-11, 210n 222-23, 223n.

Colors, karmic, in Jainism (leśyās), 229-30, 241, 248-50, 256, 257, 550.

Cosmology, Jaina, 227-31, 250-52, 259-60, 270-78.

Crossing-Makers, see Tirthankaras.

Deities: Jainism, Vedic/Hindu deities in, 181-82, 183, 193, 194, 198-99, 200, 202, 203, 215, 218, 277, 262, 306, Pl. V-VII.

Death Jaina ideal type of, 193, 198-99, 204, 216-17, 222, 257, 404.

Devendra, Jaina teacher, 202n.

Dharma, 15th Jaina savior, 213, 226.

Dharma, medium of movement in Jaina universe, 271.

Diet: of Jaina householder, 196n; see also food; vegetarianism.

Digambara Jaina sect (clothed in space; nude), 158; 210, 210n, 211n, 214, 222, 223n.

Dravidian factor: see Jainism.

Dualism: Jainism 185n, 208, 219, 241-42, 330, 337, 379, 576, 578, 595-96, 599;

Elements: Jainism, 277.

Faculties (usually indrivas), Jainism, 228, 277-78;

Fasting, in Jainism, 189, 192, 196n, 201: see vegetarianism.

First man, Jaina concept of, 241-48.

Food, of Jaina saviors; 209.

Giants, of early Jainism, 226-27.

Gommata (Băhubali), Jaina saint, colossal image of, 212, 213n, 618, Pl. VIII.

Gunas: Jaina correspondences, 229-30.

Gymnosophists, 210n, 595.

Heaven/hell, Jainism, 187-204, passim, 258-59, 270.

Iconography: Jaina, 207-16, see also art.

Images: Jaina, 205-16, 219.

Indra, Pārśva as, 183, 193, 194.

Influx (asrava); in Jainism, 231, 248-51, 550.

Integration-isolation (Kaivalya): Jainism, 221, 253-54, 257-59, 268, 331, 459, 576, 596.

Jainism, 181-234, 240-62, 268-79; afterwards, 184n, 187-204 passim, 227, 238, 257, 258-59, 270, 272.

Antiquity of, 60n, 96, 217, 259, 281,

Art of 132n, 205-17, 225-27, 259, 507, Pl. V, VIa, VII, VIII.

Asceticism, 183n (longivity and), 187, 209-10, 250-51, 254-56, 275, 278-79, 331-404, 405n, 469, 595, 600.

Asceticism, extreme, condemned, 196-99, 203, 400n, 404n.

Atoms in, 271, 277-78, 279;

Bondage, doctrine of, 248-52, 274-75; and Brahmanism, 244.

Buddhism, parallels to, 205-8, 221-24, 266.

Buddhist view of, 223-25;

Cakravartin in, 129, 191-93, 205, 216; caste no restriction in, 59-60, 60n, 203, 273 (karma), 596, 602; charity, 196n, 279 (bed-bugs); charity, 196n; classic tradition, prefigurement of, 228n, 229n; clothing of monks (Digambara/Śvetāmbara), 158, 210-11, 210n-11n, 222-23, 223n, 595; cosmic man, 241-48, 259-60, 270, 275-76; cosmology, 227-31, 245, 250-52, 259-60, 270 78, 453, 488; death, ideal type of, 193, 198-99, 204, 216-17, 222, 257, 404, dharma (medium of movement), 271, diet in, 196n, 209, 254-55, dualism of, 185n, 208, 219, 241-42, 330, 337, 379, 576, 578, 595-96, 599, elements in, 277, faculties in, 228-29, 277-78, fasting in 189, 192, 196n, 201; ferryboat metaphor in, 392.474,552 (see also Tirthankara; and Gosala (Ajivaka doctrine), 264, 266, 268-69, 278, 331; and Greeks, 210n-11n. 507 (Alexander's Jaina Guru), 595; gunas, correspondences to, 229.30; heterodoxy of, 59-60, 60n, 129n, 217, 219, 251, 252, 269, 281, 306, 330, 337, 379, 413, 569, 612; Hindu gods in, 181-82, 184n, 194, 198-99, 202, 204, 215, 218, 257, 262, 306; house-holder's twelve vows, 196n; human being and personality in, 231-32, 250, 268-70, 272-73, 546; inconography, 207-16; images, 205-16, 219; influx (asrava), 230-31, 248-51, 550; integration—isolation (kaivalya), 182, 221, 253-54, 257-59, 268, 272, 276-77, 305, 331, 459, 544, 552, 576, 596; karma (actions), 183n, 203, 204, 224, 229-31 (colors), 241, 248-52 (bondage doctrine), 256, 257-58, 271-74 (types). 306, 315, 547, 550; life-monad (jiva), 227-31, **241-42**, **249-51**, **256 60**, **270-71**, **274-77**, **286**, **298**, **306**, **307**, **315**, **337**, **379**, 404, 413, 459, 547, 550, 596, 609n; longevity, ideal of, 183n; matter (ajiva), 241, 244, 270-71, 274, 286, 298, 337, 379, 404, 413, 595; mind, faculty of, 228-29; monasticism, 158, 239, 254-55, 256-57 263, 264n, 278-79, 404; monistic element in, 241, 244; mythology, 182, 213-14, 225-26 (see also Hindu gods, above; Tirthankaras); name, meaning of, 210; negation in, 558, 575 (see also ascetism and integration—isolation above); nirvāna in 183, 217; non-violence (ahimsā), 250, 254-55, 278-79, 400n; pessimism, 227, 248; postures in, 209-10, 211, 214, 219-20; principles (tattvas), 274-75; reincarnation, 185-200 passim, 227, 272-73; release (moksa), 204, 252-62, 275; and Sänkhya-Yoga, 228-29, 251, 270n, 281, 285-86, 298, 306, 330; saviors, see Tirthankaras; also Aristanemi, Mahāvīra, Pārsva(nātha); sense, faculties of, 228-29, 260, 277-78; sin

in, 181; Sweden-borgianism, parallels to, 244-48, 259n; temples, 215n; time-cycle in, 224n-25n, 226-27; time, constituent of universe, 271; Tirthankaras, see that title; and Vedanta, 459; vegetarianism, 251, 254-55, 279; Yoga in, 209-10, 217, 405n (see also asceticism above).

Kalanos, Jaina saint, 507.

Kalyāṇas, celebrations for Tirthankaras, 195-96, 200, 204. Kamatha, Jaina legendary adversary, 186-87, 190. Kārkala, Jaina statue at, 213n. Karma: bondage—causing factor: Jainism, 203, 204, 229-31 (colors), 241, 248-52 (bondage doctrine), 256, 257-58, 271-74 (types) 306, 315, 547, 550; Kesi, Jaina teacher, 222. Kšemankara, Jaina hermitage, 192. Kuṇḍakuṇḍācārya, Jaina teacher 623. Kunthu, 17th Jaina Savior, 213, 226. Kusumāndi, Hindu-Jaina deity, 213.

Laksmivati, (Queen in Jaina legend, 192.) Life-monad: Jainism, 227-31, 241-42, 249-51, 256-60, 270-71, 274-77, 286, 298, 306, 307, 315, 379, 404, 413, 547, 550, 596, 609n longivity, Jaina ideal of, 184n.

Madhyagraiveyaka, Jaina heaven, 193, Mahāvīra, Vardhamāna, 24th (last) Jaina Savior, 60n, 182, 210, 252, 282, 615; in art, Pl. VII; Buddhists on, 223-25; emblem, 214, 225n; and Gosāla, 263-64; life, 220-22, 492n teachings and reforms, 222-23, 269, 278 Mahipāla, Jaina legendary adversary, 196—201. Malli, 19th Jaina savior, 213, 226. man, cosmic: in Jainism, 241—48, 259-60, 270, 275; matter: ajīva: Jainism, 241, 244, 270, 71, 274, 286, 298, 337, 379, 404, 413, 595; pudgala: Jainism, 271, see also karma (bondage causing factor: Jainism). mind, Jainism, 228-29. moasticism, Jaina, 239, 254-55, 256-57, 263, 404; see also asceticism; celebacy; clothing, Jaina monks; monoism (non-dualism): Jainism, 241, 244. Nami, 21st Jaina savior, 213, 226. Nandivardhana, Jaina legendary prince, 221; Neminātha, see Aristanemi. nirvāṇa (enlightenment/extinction): in Jainism, 183, 217. Non-violence (usually ahimsā) Jainism, 250, 254-55, 278-79, 400n.

Padmaprabha, 6th Jaina savior, 213. Padmavati, 202; Goddess as, 569; identified with Artemis, 504; Laksmi as 199. Palitana, temples at, 215n. Pancastikayasāra (Kundakundācārya), 623. Pārśva(nātha), 23rd Jaina savior; 181, 182—99, 222, 233, 404n; Buddha, parallels with, 205—8; and 'dark brother' motiff, 185—88; historicity of, 182, 194, 220, 224—26; incarnations, 186-17 (Marubhūti), 189-90, (Vajraghoṣa), 190 (Sasti-prabha and Agrivega), 191—93 (Vajranābha), 193-94, 216-17 (Ānandakumāra), 193 (Aham—Indra), 194 (Indra); snake emblem, 205, 208, 213; statues of 205, 208, 213—15, 219, Pl. V, VIa, VII; Tirthankara, probable career as, 182—85, 195—99, 200—204.

Pārśvanātha Caritra (Bhāvadevasūrī), 166n, 181n, 201n passimism, of Jainism 227, 248. posture: Jainism, 209-10, 211, 214, 219-20. prāṇa: "bodily power" in Jainism, 228n, see also life-breath(s) Pravacanasāra (Kuṇḍakuṇḍācārya), 623. principles (tattvas), Jainism, 274-75. Psycho-analysis/psychology: Jaina, 228, 241-42.

Rahagutta, Jaina schematic, 612. Rajamalla, Ganga king, 212. Ravana, Jaina demon, 213. Reincarnation, in Jainism, 185-200 passimism, 227; release (mokṣa): Jainism, 204, 252-62, 275; Rṣabha(nātha), first Jaina savior, 199, 212, 213; in art. Pl. VII. 208-9, 211.

Sagaradatta, Jaina sage, 193. Sambhava. 3rd Jaina savior, 213. Sammeda Hill, 204. Samudravijaya, Jaina legendary king, 225. Samvara (Meghamalin), Jaina legendary adversary, 201—3, 205. Santi, 16th Jaina savior, 213, 226. Sasiprabha, Pārśva as, 190. sense (perception), Jainism, 228-29, 260, 277-78. Serpents. Jaina-Buddhist parallels. 205; in Jaina time-cycle, 224n-25n in myth of Pārśva, 189-90, 191, 197-98, 232, 213; springing from shoulders of Pārśva et al, 886n, 208, Pl. VI; in art, 205—9. Siddhārtha, Jaina king, 221. Siddha-silā, Jaina supernatural realm, 204. Sitala. 10th Jaina savior, 213. Śravana Belgola, Jaina figure at. 212-13, Pl. VIII. Sreyamsa, 11th Jaina savior, 213. Sudharma-Gautama, Jaina teacher, 222. Sumati, 5th Jaina savior, 213. Supārśva, 7th Jaina savior, 213. Suvidhi, 9th Jaina savior, 213. Suvrata, 20th Jaina savior, 213, 226. Svayambhu, Jaina apostle, 203. Śvetāmbara, Jaina sect (clothed in white), 158n, 210-11, 222, 223n. Swedenborg, Emanuel, Swedish philosopher, beliefs of: parallel to Jainism, 284n, 317n.

Temples Jaina, 215n, time, Jaina cycle of, 224n-25n, 226-27. Timma Raja Jaina king, 213n. Tirthankaras (Jaina saviors: 'Crossing-makers'). 181-82, 233, 392, 374; ancestry and line of, 213-14; 218, 224-26, 281; in art, Pl. V, VIa, VII; birth celebration, 195-96, 'cut off', 215, 219-20, 261-62, 305-6, 307, 552; images, 207-17, 219-20; omniscience, 231n, 330; 'Twelve Meditations', 200; see also Aristanemi; Mahāvīra; Pārśva.

Triśala, in Jaina legend 221.

Uttaradhyayana Sutra, 202n, 222, 223n, 623.

Vaisāli (Basarh), 221. Vajraghosa, Pārsva as, 189-90. Vajranābha, Pārsva as, 191—93. Vajravīrya, Jaina legendary king, 192, Vāmā, Jaina legendary queen, 184, 195. Vāsupūja, 12th Jaina savior, 213. Vegetarianism: Jainism, 251, 254-55,

279. Vimala, 13th Jaina savior, 213, 226. Vimala Sha, Jaina king, 215n. Vipulamati, Jaina sage. 216-17. Viśvabhuti, Jaina legendary statesman, 186. Wheel (usually cakra): Jaina epithet, 225; white Contemplation of Pārśva. 202—3. Yaśodā, in Jaina legend, 221. Yoga: in Jainism, 209-10 217, 405n.

## 1921

Mohan Lal Meista-Jaina Psychology. Amritsar, 1955. Pp. XVI+220.

It is a treatise on Jaina Psychology based on the Doctrine of Kaima. Contents:

Chap. 1. Karma: the basis of Jaina Psychology.

Chap. II. Sensory and mental comprehension.

Chap. III. Sensory and mental comprehension.

Chap. IV. Extra-sensory perception.

Chap. V. Sense-feeling and emotion.

Chap. VI. Activity and its control.

Chap. VII. Transmigration.

Chap. VIII. Conclusion and recapiculation.

Index.

#### 1922

Mihir Kumara Mukerjee—Ascetic mysticism in Jainism. (Jain. Ant., vol. XXI, No. II), Arrah, 1955. Pp. 1 to 11.

Jainism offers a philosophy where man's place in the cosmos has been investigated, and formulated his relation with the entire cosmic existence. The author discusses the subject under the following points—(1) Mystery of life; (2) Intellectual mysticism; (3) Renunciation; (4) Karma-evil and suffering; (5) Himsā degrades soul; (6) Ascetic idealism; (7) Nudity; (8) Internal puriey and realisation; (9) Liberation or Nirvān; (10) Reality is freedom.

Wing-Tsit CHAN and Charles A. MOORE-The Essentials of Buddhist Philosophy by Junjiro Takakusu. Bombay, 1956.

P. 203. Buddhism have a definite theory of the world—periods or aeons (kalpa) which is substantially identical with that of the Sānkhya and Jaina Schools of India The Sānkhya School might have been the originator of the Kalpa theory as Garbe thinks (Richard Garbe Die Sankhya Philosophie), and Buddhism as well as Jainism might have been indebted to it.

### 1924

Anantalal Thakur—Ratnakīrtinibandhāvali, (Buddhist Nyāya works of Ratna-kīrti) Tibet Sanskrit works Series. Patna, 1957.

- P. 4. Jainism had its own *Mantrašāstra*, teaching all sorts of magical and esoteric practices but having no room for meat, wine and women. The belief in magical powers by estoeric mantras and practices very old in India, shared alike by Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism (Mantrašāstras and Jainism by ALTEKAR).
- P. 28. Introduction: Ratnakīrti and the other Śāstras: one Mānikyachandra and one Ahrīka are mentioned. The former may be identical with the Jaina scholar Manikyanandin. The latter has been accepted as a particular Jaina scholar by Dr. B. Bhattacharya (Mīmāmsāślokavārtika Trivandrum, Intro. P.I.).

### 1925

Muni Mahendra Kumar-Science of Atom in Jain Philosophy (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957). Pp. 89-90.

Atom is indivisible, impregnable and indestructible. Its special features are colour, touch, taste and smell. Atoms, more than one, when joined, make one molecule. Keeping its ownself, the atom multiplies into countless changes and every atom turns into gold, silver, iron, earth, water, fire, wind and other worldly things.

- P. K. Jain-Kevala-jhana of Jainism and the super mind of Sri Aravind)-A comparative study, (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957).
- Pp. 88-89. Points of similarity between the concepts of the Kevala-jñāna and the super mind.

Both are realistic in approach and idealistic in outlook. Kevala-jāāna and the super mind are the highest points of evolution, in which the essential nature of the self unfolds itself. Intuition and knowledge are the two constituent factors of the soul, and there is no antagonism between the two. Ananta catustaya in the state of Kevala-jāāna conforms to the three infinite potentialities of Saccidānanda. Ānanda is the main permeating element in both the conceptions. Different stages in the course of evolution are the different poises of the same Reality in both the philosophies and all different view-points ultimately merge, into the vastness of this last stage.

### Points of Dissimilarity—

Jainas start their enquiry from the world of value. Unlike in Kevala-Jāāna intuition reigns and intellect loses itself into it in the super mind. Jainas reject Absolutism and maintain relativity in Kevala Jāāna, while Śrī Aravinda though admitting relativity on the level of intellect lays stress on the unity only. Jainas condemn the idea of grace and involution, while Śrī Aravinda very vehemently affirms it.

### 1927

Muni NAGRAJ—Syadvada and the theory of Relativity, (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth session, Delhi, 1957).

P. 87. Whatever we speak contains a relation and without relation every speach becomes devoid of truth, or false.

### 1928

Radha Krishna Choudhary—Comparative study of Jaina and Buddha Philosophy, (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957), Pp. 77-78. Main points given and discussed:—

- (a) Both advocate the some way to liberation.
- (b) Buddhist improved upon the Jaina legends.
- (c) Monastic tenets of both emphasising the rational elements in man closely resemble.
  - (d) As the Buddhists emphasised on the Aryasatya.

So the Jainas on Samvara.

- (e) The Avyākṛtas (in Buddhism) generated the dialectical process of Buddhist philosophy—Prabhācandra, the Jaina dialection, successfully refuted the Yogācāra denial of extra-mental reality. Abhayadeva, another Jaina dialection, refuted Yogācāra's difficulty of cognising Jaḍatā.
  - (f) Karma is maintained by both the systems.

Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan and Charles A. Moore—A source book in Indian Philosophy. Princeton, New Jersey, 1957.

- P. XVII—The Epic Period—500 or 600 B c. to A.D. 200—the rise and early development of Buddhism, Jainism, Saivism, and Vaisnavism; the unorthodox system of Jainism perforce brought into clearer perspective by the construction of systematic treatises.
- P. XX. The two schools of Jainism and others—evidence of the diversity of views in Indian philosophy.
- P. XXIV. Non-systems of Indian philosophy (except the Cārvāka) openly stands in violation of the accepted intuitive insights of its ancient seers whether it be similarly intuitive wisdom of Mahāvīra, the founder of Jainism or others as we have it today.
- P. XXVI. All philosophies in India—Hindu, Buddhist, Jain and Carvaka—have a practical motivation, stemming from man's practical problems of life, his limitations and suffering, and culminating in every case except the Carvaka in a consideration of his ultimate liberation (Mokşa). The goal of life is essentially the same.
- P. XXVII. The essential spirit of the philosophy of life is that of non-attachment: they also accept the doctrines of karma and rebirth.
- P. 228. Jainism did not draw its theories from the Veda and Upanisads and did not attempt to justify its teachings by reference to those bases orthodox texts.
  - Pp. 250-71. Chapter VIII-Jainism.
- P. 250. The Jainas followers of Vardhamāna (Mahāvīra) (599 B.C.—527 B.C.) who systematized the doctrine of the three Tirthankaras (founders of the path), Rṣabha, Ajitanātha, and Arisṭanemi (all of ancient date, mentioned in the Tajur Veda).

The Jaina system does not accept the authority of the Veda. It commends the truth of its system on the ground of its accordance with reality.

Its central features are its classification of being, its theory of knowledge with its celebrated doctrines of Syadvada and Saptabhangi, and its ascetic ethics. Five kinds of knowledge; consciousness; the soul.

- P. 251. The doctrine of naya (aspects or standpoints); Jiva (conscious) and ajiva (non-concious); the Jainas believe in the atomic structure of the universe. Cause of the soul's embodiment; way to deliverance through the three 'Jewels'—right faith, right conduct and right knowledge; five virtues—ahimsā (non-violence), truth speaking, non-stealing, chastity and non-attachment to worldly things, constitute right conduct; the Jainas were the first to make ahimsā, non-violence, into a rule of life, the state of 'release'.
- Pp. 252-60. A. Tattvärthädhigama Sülrä-Chapters I to X contents of these given.
- Pp. 260-68. B. Syādavādamanjari: The Syādavādamanjari by Mallisena is a 13th century commentary on the famous Jain work. An examination in thirty-two stanzas of the doctrines of other systems by Hemacandra, (1088-1172); a celebrated work on Jaina metaphysics and logic, the book ranked almost as an original place of work.
- Pp. 269-71. C. Samnati Tarka: The noumenal (dravyārthika) and the phenomenal (paryāyārthika), the two fundamental methods (the two nayas, standpoints) covering the viewpoints of things as stated by Tirthankaras.
  - P. 349. The age of Buddha (563-483 B.C.) represents great spirit in India. The revolt of Buddhism and Jainism forms an era in the history of Indian thought, since it finally exploded the method of dogmatism and helped to bring about a critical point of view.
  - P. 379. That being whom all men alike worship, the Jainas as the Unobstructed...

- Sadashiv N. ATHAVALE—A note on the logic and epistemology of the Caroakas. (Proc., I.H.C. XXII Session), Bombay, 1958.
- P. 46. Jain writers like Vadirajasūri, Prabhāchandrasūri etc., have recorded the views of the Cārvākins.

- R. D. KARMARKAR—Presidential address—Philosophy and religion section, (Proc. and Tran. AIOC, XVIIIth Session; 1955). Annamalainagar, 1958.
- P. 108. The Jains partially accept the separate existence of the Atman or self.

### 1932

H. M. BHATTACHARYA—The Anekanta-vada of the Jainas (the Indo-Asian culture, Vol. VI, No. 3, New Delhi, 1958), Pp. 310 to 318.

Anckanta-vada or the Doctrine of Manysidedness of Reality of the Jainas is a distinctive contribution to Indian thought in so far as Realistic Metaphysics and Epistemology are concerned. The sevenfold (saptabhangi) judgement described.

#### 1933

- K. C. PANDEY—Presidential Address, Religion and Philosophy Section. The Philosophy of freedom of soul is the basis of Principle of co-existence. (Proc. and Trans. AIOC, XIXth Session), Delhi, 1959. Part I.
- Pp. 205-206. The Jainism admits it to be sentiment and capable of attaining infinite consciousness power and happiness.

#### 1934

- V. S. VENKATA RAGHAVACHARYA—Paramatabhanga: Sri Vedānta Desika's critizism of Philosophical systems other than Advaita. (Summaries of Papers, AIOC, XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
  - P. 141. Vedanta Desika deals with the Jains amongst others.

### 1935

GAURINATH SASTTI-The Philosophy of Word and Meaning. Calcutta, 1959.

P. 47. The Jainas favourably inclined to the atomic doctrine. In this system we find pudgalas instead of paramānus which, however, are of one kind and not of four kinds as maintained in the Nyāya Vaisesika system; that the four classes of material objects together with movables and immovables are produced from pudgalas.

Jaina Bibliography 1559

Pp. 52-54. The Jaina believes that words are material substances made up of atoms which are distinct from other material atoms in nature. These atoms have been designated as sound atoms in order to distinguish them from the acknowledged kinds of atoms, viz., air, earth, etc. The Naiyayika and grammarian criticism.

### 1936

A. N. UPADHYE—Anupehā in the Ardhamagadhi cannon. (Proc. and Trans. AFOC, XIXth Session, Delhi, 1961), Part II, Pp. 82-85.

Anuppehā (Anuprekṣā)—to think repeatedly. The Tattvārthasūtra enumerates twelve Anuprekṣās reflecting on the fundamental facts of life. A potent agency for the destruction of Karman it accompanied Dhyāna. Standardisation of the Anuprekṣās in a list of twelve and their representation in early Jaina literature.

### 1937

RAMJEE SINGH—The nature of unconditionality in 'Syadvada'. (Jaina Ant., vol. XXII, No. 1). Arrah, 1963.

Pp. 20 to 24. Syādvāda is the doctrine of the relativity of judgement, which follows as the reductio-ad-absurbdum from Jaina Doctrine of Anekāntavāda or Manifoldness of truth. Saptabhangi is the Pluralistic doctrine of the Jaina Dialectics. A wonderful reconciliation between conditionality and unconditionality: everything is conditional on thought level, but not on the level of existence.

### 1938

Y. J. PADMADRAJIAH—A comparative study of the Jaina Theories of Reality and Knowledge. Bombay, 1963. Pp. xiii+423

### Contents.

- Part I. Ontology (the nature of reality).
- Chap. I. Five types of Approach to the Problem of reality.
- Chap. II. The Philosophy of (a) Indentity (Being). (b) Difference (change).
- Chap. III. The schools of Philosophy in which Identity subordinates difference.

Chap. IV. The schools of philosophy in difference subordinates identity.

Chap. V. The Jain Philosophy of Identity in difference.

Chap. VI. The externalistic of Identity—in difference. Uhhayavāda Versus Jātyanlaravāda.

Chap. VII. Is relation on entity in reality?

Chap. VIII. A consideration of two controversies concerning *Drawya* and *guṇa* and their relations.

### Part II-Epistemology.

Chap. IX. Anekāntavāda (Manifoldness).

Chap. X. Nayavāda (Standpoints).

Chap. XI. Syādvāda (conditional predication).

Conclusion; Bibliography and Indexes to (a) works, (b) authors, (c) Philosophical sects and tenets and (d) Sanskrit and Präkrit words.

### 1939

Muni NATHMAL—Philosophy of saul is the gift of Kṣatriyas to Indian thought. (Summaries of papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 180-181. Atmavidya (Philosophy of Salvation) is a non-vedic term. According to Jain theology Lord Reabha, the Kentriya, was the first preacher of Atmavidya and all Tirthankaras (belonging to Kentriya clan) followed him.

Muni RAKESH KUMAR--the theory of Syadrada (-do- as above).

Pp. 201-202. The Syadvada theory (Assertion of relativity) in the general and practical principal of life. To limit it to only philosophical speculations is sheer ignorance.

DINESH CHANDRA SHASTRI-Concept of Mind in ancient India. (Do. as above).

P. 232. Jaina mind discussed.

Kamal Chand Sogani-Fundamentals of Jaina Mysticism (Do. as above).

Pp. 241-242. Jain mysticism not discussed in the Encyclopæedia of Religion and ethics.

Jaina equivalent of the word mysticism is 'Suddhopayoga' which consists in realising the transcendental self (paramātman) through the internal self (antarātman) by renouncing the external self (Bahīrātman). Guṇasthānas, or the 14 stages of spiritual evolution.

Nathmal Tatia - Negation in Indian Philosophy. (Do. as above).

- P. 248. Jaina philosophy recognizes negation as a part of the real.
- V. VARDACHARI—A Note on the Nirvikalpaka and Savikalpaka perceptions in Indian Philosophy. (Do as above).
- Pp. 260-261. A graded development of the two kinds. (*Nirvikalpaka* and *Savikalpaka*) is given in the Jain system.
- J. S. ZAVERI-Non-absolutist Realism of the Jainas. (Do. as above). Supplement, Pp. 40-41.

Here the writer discusses the non-absolutist realism of the Jains as applied to the problems of substance qualities and mutation. Mutation—Qualities and substance—discussed.

Conclusion—The Jainas are neither idealists nor sceptics; they are realists but not atheists.

- V. RAGHAVAN and R. N. DANDEKAR—Philosophy and Religion. (Oriental Studies in India, published on the occasion of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).
- Pp. 103—112. Mentions some Jain authors and their published works on Jain Philosophy and Religion.

1562 JAYNA BIBLIOGRAPHY

RAMJI-SINGH-The nature of unconditionality in Syadvad. (Jain Ant. Vol. No. 1), Arrah, 1964.

Pp. 1 to 7. Syadvada is the doctrine of the relativity of judgement which follows as the reduction—ad-absurbdum from Jaina doctrine of Anekantavada or manifoldness of truth. From it developed a wonderful organion of Saptabhangi where is found the pluralistic doctrine of Jaina Dialectics. Jaina theory elaborates a logic of indetermination not in reference to the will but in reference to thought. This saves it from scepticism. Thus there is a wonderful reconcilation between conditionality and unconditionality. Everything is conditional on thought level, but not on the level of existence. There is no real contradiction.

# Section VIII

### I-SOCIOLOGY

### 1941

J. Delamaine—On the Śrawacs or Jains (Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. I, Pp.—413—438), London, 1827.

Generalities.—Enumeration of some sects or tribes among the Jains.—Peculiarities of the Digambaras.—Traditions relating to the establishment of the tribe of the Ardhabhāls and to the priority of the Digambaras.—The doctrines and the Jain belief in general.—The Tirthakaras.—Special review on Rṣabha and Pārśvanātha. Legend of Pārśvanātha.—The eight karmas.

### 1942

F. Buchanan Hamilton—On the Śrāwacs or Jains. (Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. I, Pp. 531—538). London, 1827.

The Jains in the districts of Bihar and of Patna. The doctrine of the castes to the Jains.—The different Jain tribes. The Digambaras; Their sacred books their sects, their priests.

The Śvetāmbaras: they have not special priests: the religious functions are performed by the Brahmanar.—The Tirthakaras and the cult of which they are the object.—The sacred books of the Śvetāmbaras. The temples and the cult in general—Review on three special sects; the Therāpanthīs, the Vispanthīs and the Dhuṇḍiās.

### 1943

J. A. Dubois-Hindu Manners, customs and ceremonies. Translated by H.K. Beau-champ. Third edition, Oxford, 1906.

The review on the Jains forms the Appendix I.

Jonathan Hutchinson—On Leprosy and Fish editing. London, 1906.

Pp. 102, 338, 347, 354, 386. Jains and Leprosy.

P. 360. The Jains-Non-eaters of flesh.

### 1945

B. A. GUPTE-Notes on the Position of Women among Hindus, Moslems, Buddhists and Jains. Calcutta, 1909. (Ethnographic Survey of India).

Pp. 23-30. The Position of Women among Jains:

1. Woman as a mother.

- 2. Woman as a temptation.
- 3. Woman's position.
- 4. Woman in a passion.
- 5. Woman as a trouble.
- 6. Woman as a wife.
- Pregnant woman.
- 8. Married life.
- 9. Woman as a ministering angel. 10. Woman as a Queen-dowager.

11. Chastity.

- Desire for a woman,
- 13. Woman as an ascetic.
- 14. Emancipation of women.
- 15. Woman the cause of quarrel.

#### 1946

Maurice BLOOMFIELD-The Dohada or Craving of Pregnant Women: A Motif of Hindu Fiction. (IAOS, xi. 1920, Pp. 1-24).

Reference to many Jain work have been made to illustrate the paper.

#### 1947

Jains and Swadeshi. (Mr. June, 1922).

P. 758. Order passed to the effect that (i) no other clothes but woven and hand spun khaddar should be worn in temples while performing Pūjā and saying morning and evening prayers, (2) Chandan alone should be used unless pure Kashmere Kešar is available.

S. T. Moses—Fish and Religion in South India. (QJMS, xiii, 1923, Pp. 549-554). Pp. 550-551. The Jains found in the North Arcot, South Arcot and South Canara districts are the only people who scrupulously abstain from eating fish or flesh—They avoid all sorts of meat diet.

#### 1949

K. P. Jain-Marriage in Jaina Literature. IHQ. Vol. IV, 1928.

Pp. 146-152. Marriage—result of Karma in Jainism—fully explained—Marriage in the *Bhogabhumi* (i.e. men and women born in couples and lived like husband and wife later on) and *Karmabhumi* (i.e. the individual births) according to Jains explained—*Svayahvara*—defined.

Polygamy--in vogue among the Jains. Marriage between the four varnas discussed--marriage with non-Jainas and new converts discussed--mention of(1) Raja Cetaka of Vaišāli the staunch Jains giving his daughter Celanā in marriage to Śrenika Bimbasāra a Buddhist.

- (2) King Dhanasena of Kauśāmbi followed Vedic religion but his queen Dhanashri professed Jainism.
- (3) Vasumitra, the merchant, paid reverence to Jain gurus, but his wife Dhanasri a non-Jain.
- (4) Nili, the daughter of Jaina seth Jinadatta of Bhrgukacha married to Jaina convert Sagardatta. Sagardatta's conversion to his former faith and mention of torture inflicted on Nili to give up her religion.

Jain Kavi Dhanañjaya had Buddhist wife and Buddhist Lexicographer Amara Simha had a Jain wife.

Mention of Palita a Jain merchant of Campa—sailed to Pihundanagara where he was married with a foreign girl.

Instance lack relating to the marriage where Jain girls were given in marriage to foreigners—Illegal daughters born out of wedlock or of prostitutes were accepted by ancient Jains. Jinasenācārya—an early law givers of the Jains—Earlier Jains considered full youth to be the appropriate age for marriage. Customs and ceremonies attending Jain marriages fully discussed. Mention of re-marriage advocated in Jain literature (*Trivanācara* ch. 11. Pp. 171-173).

- S. K. KARANDIKARA-Hindu Exogamy. Bombay, 1929.
- P. 92. In Buddhist and Jain works names of Katriyas are often mentioned together with their Gotras.
- P. 93. Both Buddhism and Jainism were revolts of the Kṣatriyas against the orthodox Brahmin supremacy and they wanted to show to the world that they were in no way inferior to ancient Brahmin teachers.
- P. 94. One significant fact regarding the Gotras of the Buddhist and Jain teachers is that nowhere we find any discussion or mention of their *Pravaras* which were the basis of the Brahmanical Gotras.

### 1951

- H. C. CHAKLADAR-Social life in Ancient India. Calcutta, 1929.
- P. 89. Mallinātha quotes Surpārka or Sopārā as the capital of Aparanta.
- P. 111. Ksapanika means the Jain Sadhi.
- P. 113. Buddhism and Jainism accounts for many ascetics in the country.

- I. B. HORNER-Women under Buddhism. London, 1930.
- P. 5. The cult of mother referred to in the early Jaina literature.
- P. 24. The doctrine of Ahlmsi pre-existing in India among Jains before Buddha.
- P. 32. The process of Marriage among the followers of Naked Ascetics discussed.
- P. 101. Community life is not an exclusive previlege of men according to Mahāvīra—so his permission of it to be the right of women. The four orders of his followers viz. monks, nuns, laymen and lay women discussed.
  - P. 102. Candanā the head of the Śvetāmbara Jains.
  - P. 106. Establishment of institutions and invocation of the Jains.
- P. 108. Vesali a flourishing Jain centre at the time of Buddha. Mention of Jain nuns held in great esteem and termed as 'noble lady'.
- P. 116. The early organisation of the Jain institutions accountable for its (Jainism's) survival upto present day in India.

Jaina Bibliography 1567

P. 153(n). Paumāvai the Jain queen who renounced the world—"And although she was asked at her consecration she did not tell of her pregnancy for fear they might not grant her ordination".

- P. 171. Nanduttarā a renowned Jain speaker converted to Buddhism.
- P. 177. Isidāasi, a Jain woman drawn to the Jain order by another lady Jinadattā.
  - P. 213. Jains particularly advanced to granting religious ventures to women.
  - P. 214. Mention of Bhadda Kundalkesa an ex-Jain woman.
- P. 214(n). Jain recluses must not possess a needle or anything made of metal.
- P. 216(n). The beginnings of Monasticism in India appear to have taken their rise with the Jains and Buddhists.
- P. 263. Rebirth in the form of a demon in consequence of suicide held by the Jains.
- P. 286. Mention of five formulas of worship uttered by Queen Paumāvai viz, Reverence to the Arhats, to the liberated ones, to the Masters, to the Teachers and to all the saintly monks of the world.
  - P. 321. Mention of Upali an ex-Jain refusing audience to the Jains in general;
- P. 348. Mention of Viśākha's story of converting Migāra a Jain through the preaching of Buddha whom Viśākha had invited.
- P. 359. Mention of Buddha's preaching the invalidity of the Jainic doctrines before Viśākha.

### 1953

Mognus Hir Schfeld-Women East and West. London, 1935.

- P. 204. Despite their peculiar way of living and the fact they are minority members of Jain and Jaw communities are not only recognised as fully authorised citizens but occupy a position of high esteem.
- P. The Jain temple which was visited at Calcutta was comparatively new. For a long time Jain architecture has been specially distinguished.

### 1953 (i)

TAMOSH CHANDRA DAS GUPTA—Aspects of Bengali Society from Old Bengali Literature. Calcutta, 1935.

P. 129. The style of pillars in the city of Burdwan resembled those favoured by the Jains for serving the purpose of lampstands.

#### 1954

A. N. UPADHYE: Studies In Juina Gotras. (Jain Ant. Vol. II; No. III; Arrah, 1936; Pp. 61-69).

Gotras refer to names of personages from mythological lists. The word Gotra occurs in the Jaina scriptures as one of the Eight Karmas. According to Gommatsara, Gotra signifies the conduct of the soul coming down from generation to generation. High or low birth of soul is determined by the Karma. The sources of some of the Gotra-names are found in the lists of names of yakşas, of fathers of Tirthankaras, of Kuladharas, of Cakravartins, of Baladevas of Vasudevas and of Rudras. The names of Pravaras are drawn from Jinasena's Sahasranama, a part of his Mahapurana. The list of Sūtras is made up by the names of Ganadharas of Vṛṣabha, Ganadharamukhyas of twenty-four Tirthankaras the names of Ganadharas of Mahavira. Dasapurvadhārins and Ācārāngadhārins. The names of Sākhas are drawn from the varieties of Srutajñana, the names of Angas, Prakirnakas and sutras. Some of the Śākhā-names of additional Gotras are drawn from Lesyadhikara of Gommatasara. Gotra, according to Brahmanic tradition. Gotras in literary and epigraphic records. Authors, who were converted from Brahmanic fold, retained their old gotras as family hireloom. List of seventy-four Gotras with their Pravaras, Sutras and Sakhās are given. Another list of 140 Gotras etc. from a palm-leaf Ms.

### 1955

- S. RICE-Hindu customs and their origins. London, 1937.
- P. 134. Jains cover their mouth, lest they should harm some small insect inadvertantly and will sleep in bug-infested beds to give the creature a chance of a tull meal.
- P. 150. Development of the custom of venerating cattle to the point of refusing to kill them under any circumstances, it is not unlikely that the rise of Buddhism played a considerable part—Mahāvīra—founder of Jain sect born in 468 B.C. Doctrine of Ahinsā of the Jains in relation to animals explained.

#### 1956

Prof. Indra-The Status of women in Ancient India, Lahore, 1940.

JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY 1569.

Pp. 300-312. Liberty of the Jaina women to take the life of asceticism.

Trishaşii shalaka charitam—the Jataka story book of the Jains mentions Nirnamika a forsaken ugly maiden having audiance with Yugandhara Rishi and her asceticism.

Mention of 14,000 Sadhus, 46,000 Sadhus, 159,000 Shrāvakas and 3,18,000 Shrāvikās at the time of Mahavīra (c.f. Chicago Prashnottari Pp. 176). Chandanā—head of the order of female ascetics. Chandanā daughter of king Dadhivāhana of Champā. Mention of female Jain ascetic Pusrpchūlā with 38,000 in Kalpasūtta. Number of female ascetics greater than males referred to in Kalpasūtta. Mahā Suvratā. Arya Pakshini and Rājimatī—a few Jain nuns. Religious status of a Jain woman better than that of her Buddhist sister—status of women in Śvetāmbara school discussed. The 19th Tirthankara owing to deceitfulness in previous life was born as a woman—his doing of twenty things that make a Tīrthankara be born a Tirthankara with feminine characteristics. Uniformity of rule for Jain monks and nuns laid down in Āchārānga sūtra.

No Nirvana to women according to Digambara school. Division of Jains into Shvetambaras and Digambaras in 72 A.D. (Dr. HOERNLE) or 142 A.D. according to Shvetambaras. Legendary story as to the origin of the above division of the Jains mentioned. Position of women ascetics in Jainism fully described. Social status of the Jain and Hindu women of ancient times discussed.

Mahāvīra's views regarding women. Jain scriptures always claim a superiority of the males to females. Mention of Sulasā and Revati pious Jain women. Status of the Women in Jain law books discussed. Bhadrabāhu samhitā an authoritative Jain law book. Power of Jaina women over adoption and over her Strīdhana discussed. Staus of a Jain daughter and a Jain widow narrated.

### 1957

Atindra Nath Bose—Social and Rural Economy in Northern India, 600 P.C. to 209 A.D. Calcutta, 1942.

- P. 11. Geographical divisions of India according to the Jain Bhagvati.
- P. 33. Kāravela's Hāthigumphā inscription proves that the queen consort and queen Mother had their own estates out of which assignments of revenue could be made.
  - P. 59. Description of communal amusement in Jaina Suiras.
- Pp. 68-9. Ahimsā not invented by Mahavira but can be traced in the Vedas and the earliest Samritis.

- P. 84. Mahāvtra issued ordinance for protection of plant life as well as animal life (JACOBI, Jain Sutras, II, p. 357).
- P. 95. A Jain SB inscription records a tradition that in Chandragupta Maurya's time a Jain saint prophesied a twelve-year famine in Ujjain and that Chandragupta abdicated and followed the saint.

Prof. Indra-The Status of Women. Lahore, 1946.

- P. 300. Account of the nun Nirnāmikā.
- P. 301. In the life time of Mahāvīra, abrilliant Galaxy of 14,000 Sādhūs, 4,600 Sādhūs, 1,59,000 Śrāvakas and 3,18,000 Śrāvikās was created, account of Canadā, Puspacūlā, Sumanā-Kalpasūtra records 20,000 nuns by annihilation of Karmas besides 1,000 male ascetics only were entitled to that exalted position. In the reign of Arhan Aristanemin 3,32,000 women adopted the vow of renunciation and 300 female ascetics reached the goal of emancipation. The account of Mahā Suvratā Arya Rukmini and Rājimatī. Rājimatī converted her husband to the Jaina faith and made the disciple of Nimiprabha.
- P. 302. According to to Svetāmbara tenets women are placed on equal footing with men in the pursuit of religious ideals.
- P. 303. With regard to the nineteenth Tirthankara deceitfulness in previous life was the cause of his birth as woman. In Acaranga sutra uniform and alike rules were prescribed for monks and nuns. A childless lay woman yearns to have a piece of cloth of the dead Sādhvi for the hope of getting a son.
- P. 304. Kalpasütra records that aged male ascetic should be bowed with reverence by the younger ascetic but the female ascetic though aged should bowdown to the male ascetic just initiated. Man is senior to women who are considered as Māyā. This led the Digambaras to lay down that women never attain nirvāṇa.
- P. 305. The story of Sivabhüti, founder of the Digambara sect. The five main differentiation between two rival sects of the Jains as summarised by Mrs. STEVENSON.
  - P. 306. Woman is declared to be one of twenty-two troubles.
  - P. 307. Rsbhadeva is said to have taught men 72 arts and women only 64.

Pp. 308-12. A nutshell account of Jain law,

### 1159

- B. S. Verma—Socio-Religious, Economic and Literary Condition of Bihar (from ca. 319 A.D. to 1000 A.D.) Delhi, 1962.
- P. 62. Harsha, king of Magadha (641 A.D.) held a special assembly at Kanauj in honour of Yuan Chwang, it was attended amongst others by about three thousand Jains and Brahmanas, (REAL, Life of Hiuen-Tsiang, p. 177).
- P. 73. The Pālas of Bihar and Bengal: Rājyapāla, adopted the policy of religious toleration, Jainism also flourished in his kingdom as is known from an inscription, found in a Jain temple at Nelanda, belonging to the 24th year of his reign (I.A., xlvii, p. iii).
- P. 77. A large number of Hindu and Jain images of Tirthankaras such as of Mahāvīra, Pārśvanātha, etc. were found at the Buddhist monastery of Nalanda; it indicates that this monastery was visited by non-Buddhists as well.
- 79. In the Saura Purāņa (Ch. 38, 54), it is said that the Ghārvākas, Buddhists, Jains, etc. should not be allowed to settle in the kingdom: Na Chārvāko navi Bauddho na jaino yavano-a-pina. Kapālikā Kauliko vā tasmin rājye višetkanchit.

It is likely that the Saivas took the lead in the aggressive religious activities against the unorthodox sects, such as Buddhists and Jains (YADUVANSI, Saivamat, Pp. 138; 1955).

Pp. 101-104. Jainism: Antiquity of Jainism; the Yajurveda mentions the names of three Tirthankaras, Rishabha, Ajitanātha and Aristanemi; the Jains had their ttronghold in Bihar; Mahāvīra was born in Vaišāli and died in Pāwā. Mahāvīra first entered the order of Pāršvanātha but left it afterwards. Mahāvīra stressed asceticism and complete abandonment of all possessions, including clothings, whereas Pāršvanātha had stressed some covering and disfavoured extreme renunciation. These differences widened at the time of Bhadrabāhu.

The Siddhas also refer to the naked Jain monks: "Dihnakka jai maline bessn, nggala hoi upadia kesen, "Khavanehin Jana vidambi—a besin, appana bahira mokkha ubesen,"—Sankritanan, Dohakosha, p. 2. vs. 5, 6.

No king in Bihar during this period subscribed to the faith of Jainism. Mahāvīra's message to mankind was that future happiness depends on Karma; on practising asceticism, Karma could be burnt up and one could become a Tīrthan-

kara. Jainism during this period lost its importance and appeal in Bihar, the land of its birth.

Image worship was current among the Jains in Eastern India even in the pre-Mauryan times; removal of a Jain image from Kalinga to Pataliputra by the Magadh King, Nanda. No place for god in Jainism.

The Jain laity who had been drawn away from Hinduism by Muhavira, found themselves left without any object of worship. Therefore, gradually reverence for their masters and teachers passed into adoration, and images of these personages were set up for worship.

Images of Rishabhadeva, Pārśvanātha, Mahāvīra and Śāntinātha are most common in Bihar. No Jain inscription of Gupta period found in Bihar. Some of the images of the Tirthankaras were installed at Rājgīr by some teachers called Vasantanandi and Thiroka (Ghosh, A guide to Nalanda, p. 11). Jain images discovered in the districts of Singhbhum, Mānbhum, Paṭnā and Shahabad point out that Jainism continued to have adherents in different parts of Bihar. When the storm of persecution by the Mohammedans swept over Bihar, Jainism took refuse in Hinduism.

P. 125. Nāga-worship: it is one of the earliest popular cults. Jainism admitted the Naga in their religious system. Pārśvanātha has the serpent as his special symbol.

# Section VIII

### II-ETHNOLOGY

#### 1960

J. MALCOLM—A memoir of Central India including Malwa and adjoining Provinces. Second edition, 2 volumes—Lond., 1824 (Third edition 1832).

The volume II, Pp. 160-165 enumerates some Estates of Jain faith and points out their customs.

#### 1961

H. M. Ellion—Memoirs on the history, folk-lore, and distribution of the races of the North Western Provinces of India. Edited, revised and re-arranged by John Beames. 2 volumes. London, 1869.

Volume I.

P. 289. The Jains are in the number of 49,983 in the provinces of the North-West. They reside specially at Ajmer, Muzassaragar and Lalitpur. Moreover, they are seen principally at Agra, Farrukhabad, Itawah, Allahabad and Mirzapur.

- E. T. Dalton-Descriptive Ethnology of Bengal, Calcutta, 1872,
- Pp. 164-165. The Mundas and the Oraons were beaten and driven away from their own countries by the Lowriks Sumwaras or Lowriks Sowriks, that the author supposes to have been the Jains.
- Pp. 173-174. The Bhumijs who inhabit in the neighbourhood of Jaina temples pretend that the founders of these temples preceded them in their country. These Bhumijs would be probably the Vajra Bhūmi, known by their bad treatment with regard to Mahāvīra.
- P. 178. The Jains would have formerly occupied the country of the Kols Ho-Larka. One does not know what they have became afterwards; but they must have left some souvenir at Dhalbhum and in the district,

P. 318. The Kurmis, in the province of Chota Nagpur, are today settled there where rose formerly some Jaina establishments.

(2nd reprint by Indian Studies: Past and Present).

#### 1963

- W. F. Singlair—Notes on Castes in the Dekhan, (Indian Antiquary, vol. III, Pp. 44-46; 73-77; 126-132; 184-190; 337-339). Bombay, 1874.
- P. 74. The castes called 'mixed' comprise among others of the Mārwāris and the Agrawāls. The Mārwāris are engaged in trade; they belong generally to the Jaina religion. The Agarwāls are equally some merchants. One considers them as forming usually a Jaina tribe; but perhaps they constitute a particular tribe.
- P. 129. The Jains who practise the profession of cultivators are a little numerous in the Deccan. Their religion is not quite similar to that of the Marwaris; they practise rather the Jainism of the South India.

### 1964

D. P. KHAKHAR—Castes and Tribes in Kachh. (Indian Antiquary, Vol. V., Pp. 167-174). Bombay, 1876.

Śrāvaks. They belong principally to the two castes of the Oswāls and the Śrīmālis, of the tribe of the Wāniās. They are originally Rajputs who were converted to the Jainism.

Wāniās. They constitute nine castes, among which the Oswāls, the Bhojaks, and the Śrīmālis belong to the Jaina religion. The Oswāls are for the most part cultivators, and the Śrīmalis tradesmen.

### 1965

V. A. SMITH—Notes on the Bhars and other early Inhabitants of Bundelkhand. (Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. XLVI, Pp. 227-236). Calcutta, 1877.

Relation between the Bhars and the Jainism. The eastern Bhars must have professed the Jaina faith.

At Dinai, there is a colossal statue with an inscription dated Samvat 1198. One sees there the ruins of a magnificent temple. In other localities one meets some small Jaina sculptures. Besides the inscriptions prove that the Jainism was flourishing in the 12th and 13th century in Bundelkhand.

John Wilson-Indian Castes, 2 vols. Bombay, 1877.

Vol. i, p. 315. The Jains, the Buddhist seceders, take exactly the same view of caste as their speculative progenitors. Their *Yatis* or *Jatis* continually assail caste by such arguments as we find in the *Vajra Sūchi* of Aśva Ghoṣa.

Vol. i, p. 441. Sarāka.

Vol. ii, Pp. 86-87. Chola dynasty—Jain inscriptions at Ellora (Virola)—Depression of Jainism.

Vol. ii, p. 111. Osvāls, a class of mercantile Jains, and are called Osvāl Brāhmanas.

1967

A. Sherring—Hindu tribes and castes. 3 Volumes. Calcutta, 1872-1881.

VOLUME II (1879).

Pages	Districts	Tribes professing the Jain religion.
1	2	3
81	Punjab	Bhābrāhs, numbering about 14,000.
115	Central Provinces.	Porewärs, tradesmen at Bhandara, Nagpur etc.
212- 213	Kathiawad	Bānyas, majority are Jains.—The temples of Palitana and of the mount Girnar are same places of pilgrimage very frequented.
247	Kacch	Srāvaks, principally the caste of the Oswāls, and that of the Śrīmālis.
248	Do.	Wāniās, some nine castes that count the Wāniās, three are Jainas: the Oswāls, the Bhojaks and the Śrimālis.
256	Guzerat	Ghorwāls and Pudawāls.
275	Do.	Banyās.

1	2	3
		Volume III (1881).
15	Rajputana	Review on an ancient Jaina temple at Lodorya, and on these of Jessalmer. These lasts are finally sculptured; the oldest dates of 1371.
19	Do.	The Bara Bas; resemblance of the Jains priests of this tribe with the Brahmanas.
21	Do.	The Bhojaks, although worshippers of Siva, voluntarily frequent the Jaina temples.
<b>5</b> 0	Do.	The Agarwals and the Oswals of Ajmer, of Jessalmer and of the state of Marwar, etc., are principally Jainas.
51	Do.	The Saraogis, the Śrīmālis and the Palliwāls, cultivators or merchants in the country of Mārwār, are equally Jainas.
. 98	Madras	The Madras Presidency count about 21,000 Jains who reside specially in Canara and Arcot.
150	Mysore	The Mārwāris belong for the most part to the Jaina religion.
158	Do.	Some castes of Sadars are Jainas.

John, C. Nessield-Brief view of the caste system of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, Allahabad, 1885.

P. 38. Prevalence of Jainism among trading castes.

Pp. 116-122. Jains: Incompleteness of information—Original tenets of Jainism anti-Brahmanical—But gradually assimilated to Brahmanism—Function of the Jain castes—Castes partly Jain and partly Hindu—Religious orders of Jains—Jain ceremony of Rathajātrā.

### 1969

Eustace, J. Kitts-Caste and Custom. (CR, Ixxx, art 10, 1885, Pp. 189-206).

P. 190. Our imperfection of the knowledge of the Jains.

P. 191. Hinduism has drawn within its pale the Jain god and goddess of Pandharpur.

### 1970

- W. CROOKE—An introduction to the Popular Religion and Folklore of Northern India—Allahabad, 1894.
- P. 4. Recall of the Jaina rule which prohibits eating after the sun-set, lest one would kill the insects which penetrated into the mouth.
  - P. 7. The swastika is regarded by the Jains as a propitious sign.
- P. 67. The Jains worship Bhairava as the protector of their church and their community. They offer to him some fruits or some sweetmeats, but never meat or bloody sacrifices.
  - P. 117. The Jaina cult consists in the worship of deified saints.
  - P. 235. Indra is the invisible companion of Mahāvīra.
- P. 338. The emperor Akbar prohibited killing of the animals during the twelve days regarded as sacred (Pajusan) by the Jains.

### 1971

W. CROOKE—The tribes and castes of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh. 4 volumes. Calcutta, 1896.

Volume III. Pp. 52-55. Article Jati.

Statistic of the Jains in the provinces of the North-West and of Oudh; according to the census of 1891. Most of them belong to the caste of the Banyas. General review, borrowed from M. Burcess, on the Jainism and the Jains. Ideas on the *Tatis*. They are of two sorts; Ist the *Tatis* properly called, the priests, dressed in white; 2nd the Sewaras who bear dresses of Ocherous colour. These last of nomadic habit, have the reputation to practise magic and sorcery. The Hindus have them in horror and despise them. The census reveals 12 Jaina fakirs: 4 at Saharanpur, 1 at Muzaffarnagar, 1 at Mathura, 2 at Agra and 4 at Jalaun.

VOLUME IV. Pp. 97-107. Article Oswal.

Legend on the coversion to the Jainism of the tribe of the Oswāls. Towards the year Samvat 222 (165 A.D.), there was at Osanagari a king without progeny. Thanks to the devotions of a Jaina ascetic of the name of Ratnasūri, this prince obtained a son and was converted soon to the Jainism. The conversion of the tribe was accomplished afterwards progressively upto Samvat 1167. The Oswāls are in general Digambaras. Some only belong to the Śvetāmbara community and wership ancient masters of the Kharatara sect; they read the Kalpasūtra. Some ideas on the cult, the pilgrimages and religious festivals.

### 1972

M. MILLETT-Some modern Jain Sects-Hindu Antipathy to Jains. (Indian Antiquery, vol. XXV, P. 147). Bombay, 1896.

Review on two sects of Jaina ascetics: the Mundebands and the Dhundias. Citation of proverbs of a certain animosity against the Jains in Rajputana.

### 1973

S. C. VIDYABHUSANA—The Saraka caste of India identified with Scrike people of Central Asia. (Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1903, Pp. 56-59). Calcutta, 1903.

Diverse opinions on the Sarakas:

- H. RISLEY consider them as the descendants of an ancient Jaina tribe. Likewise, for M. STREATFIELD, they must have been originally Jains.
- A. GAIT and M. HARAPRASAD SHASTRI regard them as Buddhists. The Sarakas inhabit in the provinces of Bengal (West) of Chota Nagpur of Orissa and even of Assam. The Saraogis live in the provinces of the North-West and the Central Provinces. They belong to the Jaina religion. One believes them to be of the same race as that of the Sarakas. For the author of this treatise, the Sarakas and the Saraogis are, on the contrary, two distinct races. The first are of Mongolian race and the second of Caucasian race. Besides the Saraogis profess the Jaina faith, whilst the Sarakas are adepts of the Hindu cult.

Edgar Thurston-Ethnographic Notes in Southern India. Madras, 1906.

P. 150. Jain cremation.

### 1975

Mian Durga Singh—A Report on the Punjab Hill Tribes. (IA, xxxvi, 1907, Pp. 264-284).

P. 268. The Banias are generally divided into (1) the Agarvals and (2) the Saraogis, who are Jains.

#### 1976

Anthropometric Date from Bombay. Calcutta, 1907. (Ethnographic Survey of India).

Pp. 80-89. Abstracts of measurements of male members of the Jain Pancham caste taken at Kolhapur on the 19th February, 1906.

Seriations. Scytho-Dravidian Tract. Type specimen. Jain Pancham.

### 1977

Edgar Thurston—(with the assistance of K. Rangachari). Castes and Tribes of Southern India, 7 vols. Madras, 1909.

Vol. 2, P. 419-438. Jain and Jain Vaisya.

### **1978**

H. A. Rose—Caste and Sectarial Marks in the Panjab. (IA, xxxviii, 1909, Pp. 118-121).

P. 120. Sectarial marks of the Jains.

### 1979

Keshab Lal OJHA—The Moths of Malwa. Lucknow, 1909. (Ethnographical Survey of the Central India Agency, Monograph, No. 1).

Pp. 2-3. History of Modhera; an ancient town in Gujarat—Progress and influence of Jainism in Gujarat—Story in Gujarat—Story in the *Dharmaranya*—The vanishment of all Jains from the territory—The *Chaturvimsat Prabandha*, by a Jain,

Rājsekhara Sūri, account in it of the conversion of a king of Kanauj named Ano to Jainism—His stay under Jain teacher Siddhasena, Sūri. Ano was a staunch Jain. Vanrāj of the Chāvdā dynasty owed a great deal to the Jains. Account in the *Dharmāran ya* of the introduction of Jainism and subsequent dissensions among the residents of Modhera.

- P. 9. Out of 100 Modh families in Bhopal about twenty follow the faith of the Tirthankaras. A Jain maiden married into a Vaisnava family has no scruple in entering a Vaisnava temple, while a Vaisnava girl would readily pay her respects to the Jain Yatis and always visit the Upairayas. Jainism has retained its hold on the Mods and most of them returned to Brahmanical fold. In Gujarat, hardly any Jains, while in Central India, the Jains are few in number.
  - P. 10. Jains offer balls to the manes at the Siddhvad in Ujjain.
  - P. 11. A few Modh families in Bhopal are Jains.

### 1980

- R. V. Russell and Hira Lal.—The Tribes and Castes of the Central Provinces of India. 4 vols. London, 1916.
- Vol. 1, Pp. 219-231. Jain religion: (1) Numbers and distribution, (2) the Jain religion; its connection with Buddhism, (3) the Jain tenets; the Tirthankaras, (4) the transmigration of souls, (5) strict rules against taking life, (6) Jain sects, (7) Jain ascetics, (8) Jain sub-castes of Baniās, (9) rules and customs of the laity, (10) connection with Hinduism, (11) temples and car festival, (12) images of the Tirthankaras, (13) religious observances, (14) tenderness for animal life, (15) social condition of the Jains.

### 1981

L. H. GRAY and G. F. MOORE-The Mythology of all races. Boston, 1917.

Vol. VI. Pp. 220-29. Mythology of the Jains.

### 1982

Karan Mahendranath—The cultivating Pods, 1919.

In the introduction Prof. P. MITRA has written—it is possible that the Pods of Bengal have suffered the most being originally Jains.

#### **1983**

B. C. LAW-Kşatriya Clans in Buddhist India. Calcutta and Simla,

Jaina Bibliography 1581

P. 2. The Lichchhavis were one of the earliest and devoted followers of Jainism and Buddhism.

P. 3. By the time of Chandragupta Maurya the first council of the Jains was held at Pataliputra.

Sūtrakritānga is one of the earliest works of the Jain sacred literature.

- P. 26. Mahāvīra was very kin and most probably a fellow townsman of the Lichchhavis.
  - P. 35. Vaisāli claims the founder of Jainism as its own citizen.
- P. 77. Buddhism and Jainism had a strong hold on the Lichchhavis of Vaisāli.
- P. 124. Kşatriyani Trisalā was the mother of Mahāvīra, the founder of Jainism.
- Pp. 175-176. Followers of Jainism among the Mallas as among the other races of Northern India.

- B. C. LAW-Ancient Indian Tribes. Labore, 1926.
- P. 12. Mention of illumination instituted by king of Kasi on the night in which Mahāvīra died. Vajraswāmi—a great Jain spiritual leader—his disciple Āryarakṣita originally a Brahman. Mention of Kasi king Nandana as to abandoning all pleasures for best truth—reference in Sūtrakritānga, Jain sūtra.
- P. 13. Bala a Jain monk—Refusal of Bala to marry Bhadrā daughter of King Kausalika—fully described.
- P. 51. Jains and Buddhist literature a source to study the later history of Kosala.
- Pp. 133-4. Information of Magadha in Jain literature—Mahāvīra's birth in Magadha his preachings in the court of Bimbisāra—conversion of prince Nandisena—Account of Rājagaha in Jain sūtra—Mahāvīra's stay in Rājagaha—death of Gandharvas of Mahāvīra in Rājagaha—conversion of Robbers under Balabhadra Kapila to Jainism by Mahāvīra—fully described.
  - P. 136. Jain tradition of Pataliputra being built by Udaya.

- P. 147. Mention of Lepa a wealthy merchant of Nalanda in Jain, Sütras—Buddha's inability to convert Udaka a follower of Pārśva to Buddhism.
  - P. 152. Reference of Bimbisara as a Jain.
- P. 153. Mention of a Magadhan prince ruling Anga with Campa as capital in Jain works (Hemchandra Sthavirāvali of the Bhagavati sūtra and Niryāvalisūtra).
  - P. 161. Parisistaparvan, a Jain work, mention of Pataliputra built by Udayin.
  - P. 189. Jain sacred books speak of Bhojas as Ksatriyas.

- S. V. VISWANATHA-Racial Synthesis in Hindu Culture. New York, 1928.
- P. 122. Jainism and Buddhism-short description given.

### 1986

Emile SENART-Caste in India. London, 1928.

P. 76. Jains forming six castes distinguished by no occupational speciality.

### 1987

Edly Theodore Besterman, Ernest Crawby—Studies of Savages and Sexes. London, 1929.

- P. 59. Jains enforce the rule of sexual abstinence.
- P. 95. Jain's doctrine of Ahimsa.
- P. 170. Jains respect for animal life.

- N. K. Dutta-Origin and Growth of caste in India. Vol. I, Calcutta, 1931.
- P. 198. Mahāvīra charita contains traditions of Vasistha, Viswāmitra and Jamadagnya being vovacious devouters of beef.
- P. 204. Jainism and Buddhism—responsible for the abolition of animal sacrifices—people being led to Ahimsa overwhelmingly under their fold.

- F. J. RICHARDS—Note on the cultural geography of the Wynad. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LXI, 1932, Bombay).
- P. 195. The Nayars, Brahmans, Jains and Muhammadans of the Wynad do not differ from their Kinsmen in the plains. The Pathiyan Kurumbars appear to be under the spiritual authority of Jains. (Gopalan Nair's Wynad, its people and Traditions. p. 87; Thurston's Castes and Tribes, IV, p. 161).
- P. 197. The Wynad abounds in relics of ancient cultures; some of them prehistoric, such as sculptures, caves, shrines and inscriptions associated with Jainism, Buddhism (perhaps) and orthodox Hinduism.

#### 1990

- D. R. BHANDARKAR—The Nagar Brahmans and the Bengal Käyasthas. (Ind. Ant. Vol. LXI—1932, Bombay).
- P. 66. The Mauryas, merged among the Rajputa as a Paramāra subdivision called Moris and amongst the Marliattas as a surname known as More.
- P. 67. The Nāgars were an ancient tribes; their Nāgar script. The Buddhist monk Lalita-vistar (2nd or 3rd century A.D.) enumerates 64 scripts, but makes no mention of a Nāgar alphabet. The Nandi-sūtra (5th century A.D.) of the Jains gives a list of 18 scripts which Rishabhadeva, the first Tirthankara, mastered, and we find Nāgari-lipi mentioned among them. The word Nāgari (in the Marathi-English Dictionary) means "relating to the Nagar Brāhmaṇ-language; character of writing, etc. The Nāgar Brāhmaṇs to this day use the Nāgari script though they live in different parts of India.

### 1991

- S. N. SINHA and N. K. BASU-History of Prostitution in India. Calcutta, 1933,
- P. VII (Intro.)—Maintenance of regular institutions for training up Ganikās mentioned in Jain canonical text.

- L. A. Krishna Iven—Migration. (A study of the Traditional origin of the Dravidian Peoples of Travancore)—(QJMS. Vol. 25—No. 4, 1935, Bangalore).
- P. 254. The Vellalas: The Vellalas of Anjanand trace their migration to Travancere to the story of Kovalan and Kannaki (Silappadikaram)—The story.

given. Madura consumed with fire. A large number of Vellalas and Kollans fled to the Travancore hills via Korangani and settled down in different parts of the Anjanad Valley.

### 1993

Indu Bhusan Ghatak—Ethnology for India. (OJMS, vol. 36, No. 4, 1946. Bangalore).

P. 219. Kurumbas (South India): The Kurumbas of South India are of two types—those who live in the Nilgiri Plateau, more savage, speaking Kurumba dialect and those who live in the plains speaking Kanarese and civilised.

### 1994

Ram Sharan Sharma-Śūdras in Ancient India. Delhi, Varansasi, Patna. 1958.

- Pp. 36-37. The Kṣatriyas reduced to the position of Śūdras as a result of their long struggle with the Brāhmanas, Kṣatriyas as a well-defined varṇa with their rights and duties did not exist in the Rig Vedic period. Dispute regarding the brahmanical monoly of knowledge, successfully challanged by the Kṣatriyas. In north-eastern India the Kṣatriya revolt reached its climax with the preachings of Gautama Buddha and Vardhamana Mahāvīra, who claimed social primacy of the Kṣatriya and gave the next place to the Brahmanas.
- P. 86. There are greater chronological uncertainties in the case of the Jain sources, which have not been edited and studied. It is held that the canonical works were first compiled somewhere towards the end of the fourth or the beginning of the third century B.C. (CHARPENTIER—Uttra. Intr. Pp. 32 & 48—ascribes them to the period between 300 B.C. and the beginning of Christian era). But, dealing as they do with the life of Mahāvīra; they may be utilised for the pre-Mauryan period, from which they were not far removed in point of time.
- P. 87. Materials furnished by Buddhists and Jain sources may be taken as reflecting more of actual conditions than the rules laid down in the *Dharma-sūtras*. While the *Dharma sūtras* emphasise the primacy of the Brahmanism, the Buddhist and Jain sources emphasise the primacy of the Kṣatriyas.
- Pp. 134-38. Early Jainism admitted to its monastic order members of all the varnas and tried to uplift the Candalas. The early Jain monks accepted food from lower class families, including those of the weavers.
- P. 135. The first female disciple of Mahavira is said to have been a captured slave. According to a Jain cannon some of the causes of the renunciation of the

world were poverty, sickness, sudden anger and insult. There might be some truth in the following abuse hurled by the house-holders at the monks: "those who become sramanas are the meanest workers, men unable to support their families, low-castemen, wretches, idlers (Suyagatam, II.2.54).

- P. 136. The rules of the Buddhnist and Jain churches did not favour the release of considerable sections of the labouring masses from their wordly obligations.
- P. 137. In the Jain church also, among those who were excluded from entering the monastic order, were robbers; king's enemies, debtors, attendants, servants, and forcibly converted people. While according to the existing social and economic relations Buddhism and Jainism tried to improve the position of slaves in some other ways.
- P. 138. Buddhism and Jainism tried to inculcate among their followers a spirit of genreosity and kindness towards their employees. A Jain text states that wealth should be accumulated not only for the sake of kinsmen and kings, but also for the sake of dāsas, dasīs, kammakaras and kammakarīs, suggesting thereby that those latter deserve to be well maintained by the employer (Ayar; I.2.5.1.).
- P. 158. It is practically certain that Candragupta Maurya belonged to the Moriya clan of the Kṣatriya community (Political History of Ancient India, p. 267).
- Pp. 175-76. A Jain work Pannavana, which supplied valuable information about artisans, may be also ascribed to this period (post-Mauryan).
- P. 191. Very severe punishments for śūdras offending against the members of the superior varņas: JAYASWAL (Manu & Yājňavalkya, p. 150) suggests that these provisions (Manu VIII, 270-77) are directed against the 'dharma'—preaching learned śūdras, i.e., the Buddhist or Jain śūdras and śūdras who claim equality with the higher classes.
- P. 229. Jain works of the period (A.D. 200-500) show that numerous female slaves and maid-servants were recruited from tribal peoples.
- P. 243. Jambuddivapannati (3.55/p. 229) describes the vaddhai or an architect as one of the fourteen Jewels. This suggests some improvement in the civic status of the sudras artisans.
- Pp. 284-85. The reforming religious movements of Buddhism, Jainism, Saivism and Vaisnavism did not question the fundamental theory of karma, which provided the doctrinal basis of the brahmanical social order. By promising reli-

gious equality in place of other forms of equality they helped to reconcile the lower orders to the existing social system. The spirit of protest against social inequalities, which characterised these movements in their earlier stages, withered away in course of time, and they identified themselves with the essentials of the varna organisation.

- B. Srinivasa Jetty—The Jetty community of South India. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 50, No. 2, 1959), Bangalore.
- P. 92. The origin of Modha Brahmins; their forcible conversion to Jainism (Skanda Mahāpurāna—Dharmāranya Māhātmya).

# Section VIII

### III-EDUCATIONAL STATISTICS

### 1996 (i)

Indian Education in 1915-16 (Bureau of Education, India). Calcutta, 1917.

- P. 23. Jains under Education:
- 1. In Bombay, 19,800.
- 2. In the Central Provinces, 41,644.

### 1996 (ii)

Indian Education in 1917-18. (Bureau of Education, India). Calcutta, 1919.

- P. 17. Jains under Education:
- 1. In the Punjab, 1,950.
- 2. In the Central Provinces, 5,248.
- 3. In Assam (privately educated), 8 (found reading in recognised schools).

## 1996 (iii)

Indian Education in 1918-19. (Bureau of Education, India). Calcutta, 1920. Pp. 17-18. Jains under education:

- 1. In the Punjab, 1,463.
- 2. In Bihar and Orissa, 157.
- 3. In the Central Provinces, 5,536.

# 1996 (iv)

Indian Education in 1919-20. (Bureau of Education, India). Calcutta, 1921.

- P. 19. Jains under Education:
- 1. In Bombay, 22,545.
- 2. In the Punjab, 1,588.
- 3. In Bihar and Orissa, 170.
- 4. In the Central Provinces, 5,504.
- 5. In Assam, 14.

D. C. DAS GUPTA-Jaina System of Education. Calcutta, 1942, Pp. xiixx 134.

It deals with the educational systems found in Jaina literature.

Contents:—I. Five great institutions of the Jaina period, and their educational activities; the family—the Church—the school—the State—Industry. II. The Brahmanic and the Art school. III. Jaina monasteries; IV. Monastic organisation and administration; V. The education of women—Ecclesistical; VI. Education of women—lay; VII. Education of the princess; VIII. The influence of geographical factors on vocations; IX. Literature of the Jaina fathers—religious activities of the Jainas—Jaina contributions to philosophy, religion, art, literature, history, astronomy, astrology, mathematics, grammar, lexicography, poetics and politics; X. A brief resume of the nine lectures.

### 1998

- A. S. ALTEKAR Education in Ancient India. (B. C. Law volume, Part I, Calcutta, 1945).
- P. 129. The *Upanisad-satra* period. C. 1000 B.G. to C. 200 B.G.: Metaphysics made remakable progress during this period, as is evidenced by the Upanisadic, Jain and Bauddha works.
- P. 131. The Age of the *Dharmasāstra*, C. 200 p.c. to C. 500 A.D.: Heterodox systems like the Jainism and the Buddhism were studied by the Hindus and theories and dogmas of Hinduism were analysed and examined by the Jains and the Buddhists.

#### 1999

Radha Kumud Mookerji-Ancient Indian Education. (Brahmanical and Buddhist). London, 1951.

- P. 367. Examples of organisation in Education: The beginnings of collectivitism or of organisation in education may be traced to the earliest Vedic times—e.g. references to Samghas or Assemblies of learned men in Rigveda. Later came Jainism and Buddhism with emphasis upon the system of organized brotherhoods accommodated in the rock-cut halls, Vihūras and monasteries. The Brahmanical system followed suit with similar institutions like Mathas.
- P. 372. An important centre of education in ancient Mysore was Belgame, the capital of the Banarase, which contained *Puras*, *Mathas* etc. and Jain temples, *Bastis*.

- P. 383, ni. Indian sects or schools—the Anguttara-Nikāya (Part iii, P. 276) refers to (I) Ājīvako, (2) Nigantha, (3) Muṇḍa-sāvako ("a Nigaṇṭha disciple, a Jain"), etc. Ratnalka-dhāraṇī an ancient work mentions the Achelakas (naked ascetics), the Ājīvikas having the dīrghajaṭā or taking the vow of celibacy (Kumāravrata) or practising the penance of Pañchātapa.
- P. 393—Adoption by Jainism of Brahmanical system of fasting on select days.
- P. 453. Taking part in religious disputations: followers of Pārśva led by Kesi had a fateful discussion with those of Mahāvīra under Gautama in the Park called Tinduka at Srāvasti, as a result of which Jainism divided into two sects. There were similar controversies between the followers of Mahāvīra and Gosāla, followed by a similar schism.

Tamosh Chandra Das Gupta—Aspects af Bengali Society from Old Bengali Literature. (University of Calcutta, 1935).

- P. 161. Hemachandra compiled a Jaina version of the Rāmāyaṇa and then classified the powers acquired by Tantrik practices.
- P. 215. Kavikankan Mukundarām, who flourished in the later part of the 16th century, described at some length the different castes of his day in his Chandikāvya.
- P. 218. The Sarāka (Weavers of saris) a subcastes are mentioned among the Navašākhas.

# Section IX

# 1-LANGUAGE

## 2001

A. HOEFER-De Prakrita dialecto libri duo. Berolini, 1836.

A very methodical explanation of the Prakrit grammar after the dramatical sources.

#### 2002

Ch. Lassen-Institutiones linguae pracriticae. Bonnae ad Rhenum, 1837.

Book I—Some Präkrit grammarians and some Präkrit dialects. To mark out particularly:

P. 9. Review on Hemacandra.

Pp. 42-43. Of the dialect of the Jains.

Book II. Text of the first four chapters of Vararuci with! Prākrit-Sanskrit index—explanation of the Prākrit grammar in general.

Book III—some secondary Prākrit dialects, principally of the Māgadhī, Paišācī and the Apabhramsa.

Appendixes, additions and correction, indications.

## 2003

N. Delius-Radices pracricae-Bonnae ad Rhenum, 1839.

Pp. III. XIII-Preface.

P. 1-9. The 8th chapter of Vararuchi, of form of roots in Prākrit substitutes.

Pp. 10-12. The decree of Kramadiswar about roots.

Pp. 13-93. Index of roots.

## 2004

The Prākrita-Prakāša or the Prākrit Grammar of Vararuchi. The first complete edition by E. B. Cowell. Hertford, 1854. Second Issue. London, 1868.

(Reprinted from the Second Issue, 1962). Calcutta.

Preface—The Präkrit in general. Review on Vararuci. Review on Hemachandra and his Prakrit grammar, etc. Introduction—concise explanation of the Präkrit grammar in general.

Text of the 'Prākritaprakāia' of vararuci, with three appendices, the jast of which consists in the text of the chapter devoted by Hemacandra to the Śauraseni dialect.

English translation of the grammar of Vararuci, with two appendices, the second of which reproduces the suitras of Hemacandra on the sandhi of the vowels.

Index of the Prakrit words with their equivalent Sanskrit.

#### 2005

The Tamil Language and Literature—(CR, xxv, Art. 7, 1855, Pp. 158-196).

- P. 183. Establishment of the amanal or Jain religion in Madura a little before the reign of Kuna Pandyan.
  - P. 184. Kuna Pāṇḍyan was a follower of the Samanal doctrines.
- P. 186. Jains claim author of the Kural to be a Jain and adduce a werse in support of it, alleging that their god, the twenty-fourth Tirthankara, called Arugan, ascended up into heaven over a ladder of flowers.
  - P. 191. The author of the Chintamani, a Tamil poem, was a Jain.
- P. 193. Manigavāsagara, the great champion of Saivism, overcame the Jains in the ninth century.

E. Bühler—On Śākaţāyana's Sanskrit Grammar. (Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 202-208), Calcutta, 1865.

Review on the Šabdānušāsana of Šākaṭāyana, the commentary entitled 'Chintā-maṇi' by Yakṣavarman, and the 'Prakriyāsamgraha,' another commentary by Abhayachandrasūri.

Text and translation of some sutras of Śakatayana with the corresponding abstract commentary of the 'Chintamani', and comparison with Pāṇini.

## 2007

- J. BEAMES-Outlines of Indian Philology. Second edition. London, 1868.
- Pp. 2-3. The Prākrit dialect called Śauraseni would be the sacred language of the Jains.

#### 2008

- J. Muir-Original Sanskrit, Texts, collected, translated, and illustrated, volume second. Second edition. London, 1871.
- P. 435. Considerations on the introduction of Sanskrit words in Tamoul brought about by the Jains from the 8th to the 12th & 13th century A.D.

## 2009

Keśirāja's Jewel Mirror of Grammar (Śahdamanidarpana), Edited by F. Kettel-Mangalore, 1872.

The text of Keśirāja is accompanied by an indigenous commentary.

## 2010

S. Goldschmidt—Der Infinitiv des Passivs im Prakrt (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXVIII, Pp. 491-493). Leipzing. 1874.

## 2011

R. Pischel-De grammaticis pracriticis-Vratislaviae, 1874.

An all-around survey on the Prakrit grammarians: Vararuci and his school, Hemacandra, Trivikrama, Simharāja.

F. KITTEL-Nagavarman's Canarese Prosody-Mangalore, 1875.

Edition of the Chandombudhi of Nagavarman. The volume includes besides an introduction and a sketch of the Canarese literature.

# 2013 (i)

E. B. Cowel-A short introduction to the ordinary Prakrit of the Sanskrit Dramas. London, 1875.

Schematic explanations of the Präkrit grammar. At the end a list of irregular Präkrit words.

# 2013 (ii)

R. CALDWELL—A comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South-Indian family of Languages. Second edition. London, 1857.

Introduction.

Pp. 124-125. The Jaina literature in Canara.

Review on the Śabdamaṇidarpaṇa, a grammar of classical Canara composed by Keśava or Keśirāja, a Jain who, according to the research of M. Kritel, lived towards 1170 A.D.

Pp. 128-133. The Jaina literature in Tamoul. The cycle called Jaina of the Tamoul literature extends from the 8th or 9th century A.D. to the 12th or 13th century or thereabout. It comprises the following authors and works: The Kural of Tiruvalluvar, which goes back at least to the 10th century A.D.

The Naladivar, the author and the period of which are unknown.

The Sindamani, the famous epic poem, the author of which is unknown.

The Divakaram, a dictionary attributed to Sendanar. Two other classical dictionaries, the Pingalandsi and the Śuḍāmaṇi Nighanţu, this last of the 16th century and owed to Maṇḍalapuruṣa,

The Nannul, grammar composed by Pavanandi.

- A. C. Burnell.—On the Aindra School of Grammarians. Mangalore, 1875.
- P. 7. Brief review on the grammar said to be of Śākaṭāyana. This book is the grammatical text book of the Jains. But the period and the authority of it are still undecided. Yaksavarman composed a commentary on this grammar.
- P. 37. Śākaţāyana was one of the most ancient grammarians. But the grammar which bears his name, just as we have it, is a drawing up of the ancient text made subsequently to Pāṇini.
- P. 56. The Tamil grammarian Tolkappiyam belonged probably to the Jaina sect.
- P. 57. He was probably the same Keśirāja or Keśava, the Kanara grammarian who lived towards the end of 12th century and composed the Śabdamanidarpana.
- Pp. 97-103. Historical study on the period of the grammar said to be of Sākaṭāyana. The author sums up his conclusions in the following table:

(Old) Śākatāyana Gr. (C. 500, B.c.?).

Pāṇini's Gr. (C. 300. B.c.)

Jinendra's Gr. (C. 1000 A.D.)

(Matter with new additions) (form with new additions) (Abhinava) Śākaţā-yana (C. 1100 A.D.?).

#### 2015

S. Goldschamdt-Bildungen aus Passiw-Stammen im Prakt (Seitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXIX, Pp. 491-495; vol XXX, P. 779), Leipzig. 1875-1876.

# 2016

E. MULLER-Beitrage zur Grammatik des Jainaprakrit. Berlin, 1876.

Introduction: the Präkrit of the Jains: its principal characters. Remarks on the alphabet.

Phonetic: Vocalisation and consonantal system.

Jaina Bibliography 1595

Morphology: Declension: names of numbers: prenouns; conjugation. Index of Prākrit words. This work devotes especially to the phonetic; it presents only a rapid sketch of the morphology.

## 2017

H. Bower-Introduction to the Nannul. Madras, 1876.

A Tamil grammar.

#### 2018

Hemacandra's Grammatik der Prakritsprachen, Herausgegeben von R. PISCHEL. Halle, 1877-1880.

I PART—Text and vocabulary.

INTRODUCTION. Text of Hemacandra. Index of the Prakrit words.

II Part-Translation and comments.

Preface, of the worth of Hemacandra as grammarian. Interpretation, and not literal translation, of the text of Hemacandra. Index of the sūtras.

#### 2019

H. JACOBI-Ueber vocaleinschub und vocalisirung des Y im Pali und Prakrit (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXIII, Pp. 594-599).—Berlin, 1877.

The Prākrit examples relating to the two phenomena studied, are borrowed specially from the Sūtrakritānga.

## 2020

- A. F. Rudolf Hoernle-A sketch of the History of Prakrit Philology, (CR, lxxi, Art. 7, 1880, Pp. 311-332).
- P. 312. The last Präkrit Grammarian is the great Jain monk, Hemachandra, who wrote his grammar at the instance of the Chalukya king Siddhā Rāja (who reigned in Gujarat from 1094-1143 A.D.).

The two other Prākrit grammarians Trivikrama and Subha Chandra belonged to the Jain community.

P. 315. Books of the Jains contain not only specimens of Prākrit, but are wholly written in that language.

COLEBROOKE speaks of the Prakrit and Pali, the languages of the Jains and the Buddhas.

In 1847 was published the first Jain work, Kalpa Sūtra, by Dr. J. Stevenson of Bombay.

P. 317. Hemacandra wrote his grammar about the middle of the 12th century A.D.

Grammar of the Jain Prakrit by E. MULLER came out in 1876.

## 2021

H. JACOBI-Ueber den Cloka im Pāli und Prākrit. (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXIV, Pp. 610-614). Berlin, 1879.

On the technics of the śloka, principally in the Sutrakritanga and the Uttarādhyana.

## 2022

S. Goldschmidt-Prakrtica. Strassburg, 1879.

## 2023

Th. Zachariae—Das Jainendravyākaraņam, (Bezzenberger's Beitrage zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen, vol. V. P. 296-311)—Gottingen, 1880.

Description of a manuscript of the Jainendravyākaraņa preserved in the royal liberary of Berlin.

The author of this grammatical treatise is unknown. But he was surely a Jain, and perhaps he was called Jinendra sūri.

The date of the Jainendravyākaraņa is difficult to determine. It must be admitted however that this work belongs to the series of the most ancient works which have given place to Pāṇini.

Proofs in favour of this opinion:

1. The Jainendravyākarana is with Pāṇini in a closer resemblance than any other grammatical work,

Jaina Bibliography 1597.

2. Among the authorities cited, there are six very little known and who are exactly quoted in the same order as in Pāṇini.

General comparison of the Jainendravyākaraņa with Pāṇini. The terminology of the Jainendravyākaraṇa. Review on the commentary (Mahāvritti) of Abhayanandin. Text of the first sūtras of the Jainendravyākaraṇa with indication of the corresponding passages of Pāṇini.

## 2024

The Prakrita-Lakshanam or Chanda's Grammar of the Ancient (Arsha) Prakrit. Edited by R. Hoernle. Part I (Bibliotheca Indica). Calcutta, 1880.

## INTRODUCTION

Canda, the supposed author of the 'Prākritalakṣaṇa' was perhaps a Jain, who lived towards the commencement of the Christian era. The 'Prākritalakṣaṇa' attributed to Pāṇini by Kedāra Bhaṭṭa and by Malayagiri in his commentary on the 'Sūryaprajñapti'. Critical study of the manuscripts which have been utilised for the edition:

System of writing, phonetical peculiarities, terms etc. Critical rules applied in the making out of the text, considerations on the nature and age of the Prākrit which the grammar of Caṇḍa compared to those of Vararuci and of Hemacandra. Text of the 'Prākrialaksaṇa', with diverse appendices. Index of the sūtras. Index of the Prākrit words.

## 2025

Robert Needham Cust-Linguistic and Oriental Essays, written from the year, 1846 to 1876. London, 1880.

- P. 121. The Jains appear to have had their career of supremacy in Southern India, but they have dwindled away to an inconsiderable sect; they admit caste, and if they abandon their heresay, can be admitted back into full privileges, from which they are only partially excluded. They carry their respect to animal life to very extravagant lengths.
- P. 134. The Jain religion is an admixture of Buddhist and Brahmanical doctrines.
- P. 425. Dr. Eggeling's exhibition of some Jain palm-leaves dating from the twelfth to the fourteenth century A.D., the oldest date that can safely be assigned to any Indian manuscript.

F. Kielhorn—On the Jainendra—Vyākaraņa. (I. A. Vol. X, Pp. 75-79). Bombay, 1881.

Description of some manuscripts of the 'Jainendravyākaraṇa', two of which are accompanied by commentaries by Abhayanandi muni and Somadeva yati. The commentary of the latter is entitled 'Śabdārṇavacandrikā', it was composed in 1205 A.D. at Ajurika.

There are two recensions of the text of the 'Jainendravyākaraṇa'; the one has been followed by Abhayanandin, the other by Somadeva. In both, the work has been divided in 5 adhyāyas. Character and object of the 'Jainendravyākaraṇa'. Agreement with Pāṇini.

The author of the 'Jainendravyākaraṇa': Pūjyapāda. The legend in this matter: Pūjyapāda would be no other than Mahāvīra. The real author must be Devanandin. Proof in favour of this hypothesis.

## 2027

H. JACOBI—Zur genesis der Prakritsprabhen, (KHUN's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXV, Pp. 603-609). Berlin, 1881.

The assimilation, in Präkrit, of the consonants constituting a group (ratti rätri) is explained by the fact that already in Sanskrit the assimilating consonant was pronounced double (rättri).

#### 2028

H. JACOBI-Das quantitatsgesetz in den Prakritsprachen (Kuhn's. Zeitschrift fur vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXXV, Pp. 292-298). Berlin, 1881.

# 2029

S. Goldschmidt—Prakrtica, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgendischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXII, Pp. 99-112; vol. XXXVII, Pp. 457-458). Leipzig, 1878-1883.

## 2030

The Ayaramga Sutta of the Cvetambara Jains, edited by H. Jacobi. Part I. Text. London, 1882.

## PREFACE

Sketch of a grammar of the Jaina Prākrit compared with Pāli. Vowels; consonants; groups of consonants. Declension. Pronouns and adjectives. Numerals. Verb. The manuscripts which have served in the edition. Critical text of the 'Ayaraningasutta'.

#### 2031

O. BOHTLINGK—Bemerkungen zu Ginakirti's Kampaka-kathanaka, (Melanges asiatiques tires du Bulletin de l'Academie imperiale des Sciences de Saint—Petersburg, vol. IX, Pp. 75-86). St. Petersburg, 1883.

Grammatical observations and critical remarks on the book.

Uber das Campaka-sresthi kathanakam, die Geschichte vom Kaufmann Campaka, ed. by A. Weber, Berlin, 1883.

## 2032

K. B. Ратнак—Pūjyapāda and the Authorship of the Jainendra-Vyākaraņa, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XII, Pp. 19-21). Bombay, 1883.

This investigation on Pūjyapāda and the author of the Jainendravyākaraņa ends in the three following conclusions:

- 1. There was in South India an author of the name of Pūjyapāda. Pūjyapāda is cited by Arhāddāsa in the Munisuvratakāvya, by Indrabhuti in the Samayabhūşana, and by the Śabdamanidarpana.
- 2. Pūjyapāda is the author of the Jainendravyākaraņa. The fact is affirmed in a Canara translation of the Dharmaparikṣa of Amitagati made in the 13th century by Vrittawilāsa. According to an inscription of Lakṣmeśwar, Pūjyapāda was born at Alaktakanagar and lived in Śaka 651.
- 3. Pūjyapāda was named still Devanandin. It is under this name that Somadeva cites him, and a paṭṭāvali of the Nandi gaccha identified the two designations.

## 2033

H. JACOBI-Noch einmal das Prakritische quantitatsgesetz, (Kuhn's Zeitschrift fur vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXVI, Pp. 314-360). Berlin, 1883.

On the abridgment of a long vowel before a group of consonants, and on the vowels e and o which are sometimes long, sometimes brief in Prakrit.

Karnāţaka-Bhāshā-Bhūshaṇa by Nāgavarmma. Edited by Lewis Rice. Bangalore, 1884.

Grammar of the Canara language composed by the Jain Nagavarman. The edition of the text is accompanied by an introduction and a commentary.

#### 2035

H. JACOBI—Ueber die Entwicklung d. indischen Metrik in nachavedischer Zeit. (Zeitschrift der deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXVIII, Pp. 590-619). Leipzig, 1884.

Diverse ideas on the scansion in the Jaina works, and especially on the Vaitāliya stanza (in the 'Sūtrakrṭānga'), Āryā (in the 'Ācānānga' and the 'Sūtrakrṭānga') and Samavṛtta (in the Sūtrakṛṭānga).

#### · 2036

S. GOLDSCHMIDT—Prakritische miscellen. (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXV, Pp. 436-438; 610-617; vol. XXVI, Pp. 103-112; 327-328; vol. XXVII, p. 336). Berlin, 1881-1885.

These three studies constitute a series of lexicographical and grammatical notes on the Präkrit words.

## 2037

H. JACOBI-Indische Hypermetra und hypermetrische texte, (Indische Studien, vol. XVII, Pp. 389-441). Leipzig, 1885.

The descriptive passages of the Jain canonical writings, known under the name of 'varnakas' have been drawn up, not in prose, but under a metrical form analogous to that of the hypermatron of the Greeks. Technics of these hypermetra. History and origin of this metrical form. Examples borrowed of the 'Aupapatiksūtra' and the 'Jhātdharmakathāsūtra'.

#### 2038

Text, commentary and translation.

Hemacandra's Linganucasana—Herausgegeben von R.O. Franke, Gottingen, 1886.

G. Bühler—A disputed meaning of the particles at and cha, (Wiener Zeitschrift fur die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. I, Pp. 13-20). Wien, 1887.

Explanation of the doctrine of 'Nemacandra on the particles 'iti' and 'ca', after the 'Lingānusāsana' and the 'Sabdānusāsana'.

## 2040

F. Kielhorn—On the Grammar of Sākaṭayāna, (I.A. vol. XVI, Pp. 24-28).—Bombay, 1887.

Agreements among three grammarians Hemacandra, Śākaṭāyana and Candra.

List of the treatises belonging to the grammar of Śākaṭāyana. Analysis of the 'Śabdānuśāsana' or text of the sūtras. General characters of this work. Comparison with Pāṇini.

## 2041

Robert Needham Cust-Linguistic and Oriental Essays written from the year 1847 to 1887. Second Series, London, 1887.

Pp. 67-68. The Jains have played a great part in the history of India, and left an enormous literature behind them. Rhys Davids is of opinion, that the few Buddhists who were left in India at the Mahomedan conquest of Kashmir, in the twelfth century, preserved an ignoble existence by joining the Jain sect, and by adopting the principal tenets as caste and ceremonial observations of the antecedent Hindu creeds—One of the chief features of the Jain religion is their extreme respect for animal life.

## 2042

H. JACOBI—Ueber unregelmassige passiva im Prakrit, (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXXVIII, Pp. 249-256). Gutersloh, 1887.

Study on three classes of irregular passive forms borrowed from the Jaina Mähärästri.

R. PISCHEL—Die decicabdas bei Trivikrama, (Bezzenberger's Beitrage zur Kunde der indo-germanischen Sprachen, vol. III, Pp. 235-265; vol. VI, Pp. 84-105; vol. XIII, Pp. 1-21). Gottingen, 1879, 1881, 1888.

Generalities on that terms 'desis'. Study of the passages of Trivikrama where the words 'desis' have been cited.

#### 2044

Nannul-Translated by J. Lazarus. Madras, 1888.

Note—There exists a great number of other editions or translations of the 'Nannul' a Tamil grammar. It is not necessary to signalise them here. One will find the list of them in the work of M.J. Vinson, 'Manual of the Tamaul Language', Pp. 235-236.

## 2045

F. Kielhorn—A brief Account of Hemocandra's Sanskrit Grammar, (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. II, Pp. 18-24). Wien, 1888.

Analysis of the grammar of Hemacandra after the manuscripts. The 'Siddha-Hemacandrabhidhanasvopajna-sabdanusasana, comprises 8 chapters. The last chapter treats of Prakrit dialects. The first seven chapters explain the Sanskrit grammar. They are divided each in 4 padas. This explanation of the Sanskrit grammar treats successively: firstly, the euphony; secondly, the declension, thirdly the conjugation; fourthly, the primary suffixes; and fifthly, the secondary suffixes. There is neither any talk of the Vedic language nor of the theory or accentuation.

Details on the manner with which Hemacandra proceeds in this grammatical explanation: technical terms, avbandhas etc.

#### 2046

G. Bühler—Lezicographical notes: Dharmavahika, (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. III, Pp. 365-366). Wien, 1889.

After three passages borrowed of the 'Prabandhacintāmaṇi' of Merutunga, the word 'dharmavahikā' signifies 'an account book of charitable expenditure', that is to say something like 'a book of charities'.

R. G. BHANDARKAR—The Prakrits and the Apabhramsa. (J.B.R.A.S. Vol. XVII, Pp. 1-48), Bombay, 1889.

Some lines on the grammatical and lexicographical works of Hemacandra. The Prākrit of the Jains: opinions of Hemacandra and of Weber.

# 2048

Bhattākalanka Deva's 'Karnātaka--Sabdānusāsanam', edited by Lewis Rice-Bangalore, 1890.

# Introduction

The Jaina grammarians. Śākaṭāyana. The 'Jainendravyākaraṇa'. Hemachandra. Nāgavarman, Keširāja. Tolkappiyam. The 'Nannul'. Bhaṭṭākalaṅkadeva. Bhaṭṭākalaṅkadeva was the disciple of Akalaṅkadeva, a Digambara of the school of Kuṇḍakuṇḍa. He wrote his grammar in the Canarese language, 'the Karnāṭaka-Śabdānuśdsana', in Śaka 1526, that is to say in 1604 A.D. He drew up this work in Sanskrit and accompanied it by two commentaries equally in Sanskrit: the 'Bhāṣāmañjari', and the 'Mañjarimakaranda'. Chronological sketch of the Canarese literature. Reviews on the Canarese authors; a great number among them professed Jaina religion. Alphabetical index of the authors and of the works.

Text of the 'Karnāţaka-Śabdānuśāsana' and of the two commentaries—A summary translation of each sutras is given. Systematical and alphabetical table of the sūtras. List of the Canarese words quoted in the examples.

## 2049

R. O. FRANKE-Die indischen Genuslehren-Kiel, 1890.

This work contains, among other original documents, the 'Lingānusāsana', of Śākaṭāyana, with some extracts from the commentary of Yakṣavarman.

## 2050

F. Kielhorn - Malayagiri's Sanskrit Grammatik' (Nachrichten der K. Gsellschaften der K. Gsellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Gottingen, 1892, Pp. 318-327).

Review on a unique and incomplete manuscript of a Sanskrit grammar due to Malayagiri.

This grammar, compared to that of Hemacandra, is without particular interest. It is entitled 'Musti' and must include five chapters. It was composed in the time of Chaulukya Kumārapāla (about 1143-1173 A.D.). Text of the sūtras II, 1, 10 45, dealing with the declension, with indication of the corresponding sūtras of Hemacandra and of Śākaṭāyana.

# 2051

R. Morris—Notes on some Pali and Jaina—Prakrit words. (The Academy, 1892, Pp. 217-218; 242-243; 318). London, 1892.

Study on the words 'pamta, samiti and vivatta' employed in the Jaina Prakrit.

## 2052

H. Jacobi — Ueber die Betonung in klassischen Sanskrit und in den Prakrit-Sprachen. (Zeitschrift der deutschen Morgeulandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XLVII, Pp. 574-582), Leipzig, 1893.

This memoir contains four paragraphs:

- 1. The post-tonic syllable.
- 2. The pre-tonic syllable.
- 3. The enclitic.
- 4. Quantitative modifications and displacement of the accent,

A certain number of examples have been borrowed of the language of the Jaina writings.

#### 2053

Śākaṭāyanan's Grammar-Published by G. Oppert. Madras, 1893.

This edition comprises: 'The grammatical sutras of Śākaṭāyana. The commentary of Abhayachandra-Siddhāntasūri, entitled 'Prakriyāsamāgraha'. An index of the sūtras.

## 2054

Th. BLOCH--Vararuci und Hemacandra. Gutersloh, 1893.

Study on the reciprocal relations which exist between Vararuci and Hemacandra, and on the worth of the Prākrit grammarians in general. The conclusions are negatives: The authority of the Prākrit grammarians should be accepted only under the guarantee of the lessons of the manuscripts.

F. Kielhorn—Die Sakatayana-Grammatik—Gottingen, 1894. (Nachrichten der K. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften, n 1).

Comparative study of the rules of the grammar of Śākaṭāyana, II, 4, 128-239, with those of Pāṇini ond of Hemacandra. Considerations on the age of the grammar of Śākaṭāyana. It is more recent than the 'Mahābhāṣya', than the grammar of Candra and the 'Kāśikāvṛtti'. As for the grammar of Hemacandra, one can consider it as an improved remodelling of that of Śākaṭāyana.

## 2056

Das Unadiganasutra des Hemacandra. Herausgegeben von J. Kirste, (Quellenwerke der altindischen Lexikographie, II). Wien, 1895.

Edition of the text accompained by proper commentary by Hemacandra. In appendix: Index to the edition of the 'Anekarthasamgraha' by Th. ZACHARIAE.

## 2057

J. Kirste-Epilegomena zu meiner Ausgabe von Hemachandra's Unadiganasutra. Wien, 1825 (Sitzungsberichte der phil.-Hist. Classe der Kais. Akademie der Wissenschaften).

Complementary remarks concerning:

1. The manuscripts.

3. The commentary.

2. The origin.

4. The index.

# 2058

J. Kirste—Ueber Hemacandra's Dhatupatha, (Actes du congress international des Orientalistes, H Partie, Section I, Pp. 111-116). Leide, 1895.

The 'Dhātupātha' of Hemacandra. General considerations. Division of the verbs in 9 classes only. Division of each class in three sections: Parasmaibhasas, Atmanebhasas and Ubhayatobhasas or Vibhasitas. Comparison of the 'Dhātupāthā' of Hemacandra with those published by Bohtlingk and Westergaard. The number of roots in the works of Hemacandra is 1980. The signification of the roots sometimes different according to Hemacandra and according to Pānini.

R. PISCHEL—Der Akzent des Prakrit, (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXXIV, Pp. 568-576; vol. XXXV, Pp. 140-150).—Gutersloh, 1896-1897.

The Prakrit accent would be in close harmony with the Vedic accent. Examples borrowed from the Jaina Mähärästri.

#### 2060

H. Jacobi—Der Akzent im Mittelindischen, (Kuhn's Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vol. XXXV, pp. 563-578). Gutersloh, 1897.

Critical notes on the preceding article of M. PISCHEL.

#### 2061

Der Dhatupatha des Hemacandra—Herausgegeben von J. KIRSTE (Quellenwerke der altindischen Lexicographie IV). Wien, 1899.

Edition accompanied by commentary of Hemacandra himself.

## 2062

Nannul-Madras, 1900.

Text and commentary of the Tamil grammar.

## 2063

R. PISCHEL-Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen (Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie un Altertumskunde, Band I, Heft 8), Strassburg, 1900.

Authoritative work of great importance for the study of the different Prakrit dialects. It is divided in the following manner,

#### INTRODUCTION

The Prākrit languages—paragraphs 16 to 21 (Pp. 13-20) are especially devoted to the language of the Jains. According to M. PISCHEL, the dialect in which the canonical treatises of the Svetāmbaras have been drawn up must receive the name of 'Ardhamagadhi' rather than that of 'Jaina Prākrit'. Likewise, the term of 'Saurāṣṭri Jaina' should have been preferred to that of 'Māhārāṣṭri Jaina', in order:

Jama Besleography 1607

to designate the language of the non canonical works. At last the dialect of the Digambaras can be called 'Sauraseni Jaina'. The Prākrit grammarians—among others, Dhanapāla and Hemacandra are the objects of special reviews to the paragraphs 35 and 36 (Pp. 37-39).

Explanation of the Präkrit grammar phonetic.

Morphology derivation and composition.—This explanation of incomparable richness, must be consulted in the subject no matter of what grammatical problem has been raised by the Jaina texts. Additions, corrections, general bibliography, objective index and index of prakrit words. The work contains, moreover, a critical bibliography, complete and precise, of all the works concerning the Prakrit dialects: grammar, lexicography, editions of texts, historical studies, diverse memoirs etc.

Recension: Sten Konow, I.R.A.S, 1901, Pp. 325-331.

G. A. GRIERSON-I.A. vol. XXX, Pp. 553-556.

# 2064

R. PISCHEL-Materialien zur Kenntnis des Apabhramss. Gottingen, 1902.

Study of the examples in Apabhramsa dialect furnished by the grammar of Hemachandra IV, 329-446, with the Sanskrit translation of Udoyasaubhagya gani.

## 2065

Sten Konow-Maharashtri and Marathi, (K.A. vol. XXXII, Pp. 180-192). Bombay, 1903.

The first part of this work is devoted to the relation of the Māhārāṣṭri with other Prākrit dialects.

## 2066

George Abraham GRIERSON-The Languages of India. Calcutta, 1903.

P. 57. Ardha-Magadhi or Half Magadhi, was the language in which Mahāvira, the Jain apostle, preached, and it was used in the older Jain scriptures.

'Casual'. Languages of Southern India. (C.R., cxvi, Art. 9., 1903, Pp. 90-97).

P. 92. The Chintamani, an epic celebrating the exploits of a king named Jivaka, belongs to the early Jain period, which has been appropriately termed the Augustan age of Tamil literature.

J. VINSON-Manuel de la langue tamoule. Paris, 1903.

#### INTRODUCTION

- P. XXXIX. According to a Jaina work, the Digambaradariāna, an association of Digambara Jains must have been founded at Madura in Samvat 526, may be 470 A.D. These are probably some Jains who, from the North, have brought the writing in the Tamoul country, in the first centuries of the Christian era.
  - P. XL and XLIII-XLIV. Evolution of the Tamoul literature:
- I. Period of tentative procedure, then dogmatic treatises composed alternatively by the Jains and the Sivaites. It is the period of the Kural and of the Naladiyar.
- II. Period during which the Jainism dominates: It is the age of the epic poems.
- III. Period in which the Sivaism commence to attack vehemently the Jainism, period of the Sindāmaņi.
- IV. The Sivaism has become predominantly; period of the great Sivaite puranas and of the  $\dot{S}\bar{u}|\bar{a}man$ .
  - V. Progress of the Visnuism; adaptation of the Sanskrit literature.

The second and the third periods are the most important. They extend from about the 10th to the 14th century.

Quotations from the Naladiyar, Sindanamani and Śulamani. (See the index, p. 237).

#### 2068

Z. WICKREMASINGHE—Index of all the Prakrit Words occurring in Pischel's Grammatic der Prakrit-Sprachen'. Bombay, 1905 sqq.

This index has been published in Appendix to the 'Indian Antiquery' vol. XXXIV and subsequent volume.

- G. A. GRIERSON—Specimens of the Marathi Language. Calcutta, 1905. (Linguistic Survey of India, vii).
- P. 7. One form of the Māhārāṣṭri is the dialect of the non-canonical literature of the Śvetāmbara Jains—This form of the language is usually called Jain-Mahārāṣṭri, and was perhaps based on the vernacular spoken in Surāṣṭra.

## 2070

- G. A. GRIERSON—Munda and Dravidian Languages. Calcutta, 1906. (Linguistic Survey of India, iv).
- P. 298. In the canon of the Svetāmbara Jains the form Damila is used for the Tamils. The forms Davila and Davida in the Prākrit literature of the Jains and of the Sanskrit plays seems to be a later stage, due to the Prākrit change of m to v.
- P. 301. The beginning of Tamil literature proper seems to be due to the labours of the Jains—The romantic epic Chintamani is by an unknown Jain poet.

# 2071

- E. WINDISCH—Ueber den sprachlichen Charakter des Pali (Actes du XIVe Congres international des Orientalistes, Ire Partie, Pp. 252-292). Paris, 1906.
- P. 279. Notes on the Ardhamagadhi, the language of the ancient Jaina sutras. Resemblances of this dialect with the Magadhi and the Pali.

#### 2072

J. Herrel—Von Panini zu Phaedrus (zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LXII, Pp. 113-118). Leipzig, 1908.

The fable of Phedre 1, 3: The joy adorned with feathers of the peacock, Parallel wordings: Babrius, Jataka 339 etc. This fable was already known in India in a redaction analogous to that of Phedre, the contents of which reveals an ancient origin. Study of the passage of Hemachandra, 'Parisistaparvan' III 45 and the following. Hemachandra must have known a redaction of the fable next to the first redaction. This fable was already current in India in the 4th century B.O.

J. HERTEL—'Beitrage zum Sanskrit werterbuch aus Hemachandra's Parisistaparvan, (zietschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft. vol. LXII: Pp. 361-369). Leipzig, 1908.

Glossary Sanskrit—German of words little known and even unknown, which are not found in the usual Sanskrit dictionaries.

## 2074

H. JACOBI-Uber das Prakrit in der Erzahlungs-Literatur der Jainas, (Rivista degli studi Orientali, Vol. II, Pp. 231-236). Roma, 1908-1909.

Upto now one admitted two varieties in the Jaina Māhārāstri: an ancient dialect, represented especially by the recitals relating to the 'Āvalyaka', and a modern dialect, of which the recitals of Devendra constitute the type.

The linguistic study of the 'Samarāditya Kathā' of Haribhadra and of the 'Padmacharita' of Vimla-sūri (finished in 530 after the death of Mahāvīra, that is to say in the first years of the Christian era) permits to replace this chronological classification by another based on the very nature of the language. One is thus led to distinguish a metrical form and a prosaic form of the Jaina Māhārāṣṭri. General characters of these two varieties. Historical reasons of their existence and their employment in the Jain literature.

# 2075

- D. C. Sen-History of Bengali Language and Literature. Calcutta, 1911.
- Pp. 2-4. Conversion of nearly the whole population of Bengal to Buddhism and Jainism—Out of the twenty-four Tirthankaras of the Jains, twenty-three attained Moksa in Bengal—The seat of their religious activity was Samet-Sekhara or the Paresanath hills in the district of Hazaribagh—Many of the Tirthankaras, such for instance as Sreyamgiunātha and Vāsupūjya, were born in Bengal—Mahāvīra spent eighteen years of his life preaching his faith in Rāra Deśa (Western Bengal).

#### 2076

Shripad Krishna Belvalkar—An Account of the Different Existing Systems of Sanskrit Grammar. Poona, 1915.

Pp. 62-63. Jaina or Mahavira, the last of the Tirthankaras, is the traditional author of the Jainendra grammar—works like Dhanahjaya-kela or Jain-Hurivathia

Jarna-Bullscoraphy 1611

(A.D. 783) and writers like Bopadeva or Elemachandra refer to Devanandi, otherwise known as Pūjyapāda, as the author of this grammar.

- P. 63, n. 1. Sutrapatha of the Jainendra grammar originally belonged to the Digambara Jain from whom the Svetambaras borrowed it.
- Pp. 64. Date of the Jainendra Vyākaraņa—Foundation of this school dates from about the same time as that of the Chāndra—Prof. Pathak's paper on the Jain Sākaṭāyana (Ind. Ant. Oct. 1914) gives evidence to assign the Vyākaraņa to the latter part of the 5th century A.D.
- P. 65. Character of the Jainendra Vyakarana—There are two versions in which the Jainendra Grammar has come down to us—Altogether wanting in originality.
- Pp. 66-68. Later history of the grammar since the 13th century very little is known—It draws a solitary student here and there amongst the Digambara Jains, especially of Southern India.
- Pp. 73-81. The Hemachandra School—Life of Hemachandra—Nature of Hemachandra's Śabdānuśāsana—Treatises accessory to Śabdānuśāsana—Commentary on Śabdānuśāsana—Digest and manuals and other miscellaneous works—Conclusion.
- P. 98. From the praisati given at the end of Chandrakirti's commentary on the Sārasvata Prakriyā we learn that the author was a Jain belonging to the brihad gachchha of Nagpur, residing in a Jain tīrtha, called Kanṭika, and 15th in succession from the founder of the gachchha, Deva Sūri (Sam. 1174).

## 2077

- L. P. TESSITORI-Notes on the Grammars of the Old Western Rajasthani with special reference to Apabhramia and to Gujarati and Marwari, (IA, xlv, 1916. Pp. 93-99).
- P. 97. Jain ascetics live like the bees. (Published in I.A. vols. XLIII—xlv, 1914-16, and also published as a reprint from the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay in the year 1916).

#### 2078

Alfred C. Woolner-Introduction to Prakrit. Lahore, 1917.

The work contains specimens of Jain Maharastri. (Second ed. published by the University of the Panjab, Lahore, 1928).

٠.

## 2679

Ernst Windisch-Gesehichte dur Sanskrit-Philologie und Indischen 491.2 Altertumskunde. (Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Alterttumskundi, I Band, I Heft. B). Strassburg, Verlag von. Karl J. Tribner, 1917 and 1920. Pp. 1-208, 209-460 with Index.

P. 29. gives some earliest references of Jain works; e.g. Colebrooks's observation on the sect of Jains, 1807; Stevenson's Kalpasütra (1848) etc.

# 2080

K. B. PATHAR—Šākatāyan and the Authorship of the Amoghavritti, (A.B.O.R.I. vol. I, 1918-19, Pp. 7-12).

Jain Śākaṭāyan wrote the Amoghavritti, and that he lived in the time of Amoghavar a I. (vide in this connection Jain Hitaisi (July-August, 1916, an Art. by Pt. Nathuram PREMI, who accepts K. B. PATHAK'S view).

(See also for Arts. (1) 'The Nyasakara and the Jain Śākaṭāyana', (2) Jain Śākaṭā-yan a, contemporary with Amoghavarṣa I', Indian Antiquary, 1914, Pp. 205 ff, 1915, Pp. 275 ff., 1916. Pp. 25 ff.)

Malayagiri, himself a distinguished grammarian, lived between A.D. 1143 and 1174.

## 2081

- S. P. V. RANGANATHASWAMI Paisachi Prakrit. (I.A., xlviii 1919, Pp. 211-213).
- P. 213. Hemachandra in his grammar treats of six Prākrits, viz., Prākrita, Sauraseni, Māgadhī, Paisāch, Chulikā-Paisāchī, and Apabhramsa, and has only two Paisāchi dialects.

## 2082

George A. GRIERSON-Paisachi in the Prakrita-Kalpataru. (I.A. xlix, 1920, p. 114).

Hemachandra in his grammar describes Paisachi and two varieties of Chülikā-paisāchikā.

# 2083

R. NARASIMHAGHAR—The Karnataka Country and Language, (Q.J.M.S. x 1920, Pp. 248-258).

Jaina Bibliography: 16i3

P. 252. Antiquity of the Kannada language—According to the Jain tradition Brahmi, the daughter of Risabhadeva, the first Tirthankara, invented eighteen alphabets including, among others, Kannada. An inscription of about the 9th century found in a Jain temple in the Deogarh fort contains specimens of different alphabets mostly Dravidian. Amrita-sāgara, a Jain Tamil poet who flourished before the 11th cent. states in his Yapparungalakkarigai, a work of prosody, that there existed in the Kannada language a work on prosody.

## 2064

P.V. RAMANUJASWAMI -- Hemachandra and Paisaciprakrta (I.A. Li. 1922, Pp. 51-54).

No grammarians who follow Hemachandra treat of more than two Paisacikas— He treats of seven dialects.

Trivikrama and Srutasāgara are two Jain Prākrit grammarians who closely follow Hemachandra.

# 2085

H. Narayana RAO-Etymological Research in Kanarese and Marathi. (J.B.B.R.A.S. xxv, 1923, Pp. 491-497).

Pp. 492-3. Reference to Hemachandra's Desinamamala.

#### 2086

George A. GRIERSON—Paisāchi and Chūlikāpaisāchikā, (I.A. Lii. 1923, Pp. 161-7).

Jain religion eulogised. Hemachandra and his Präkrit Grammar.

#### 2087

Walter Eugene CLARK—Magadhi and Ardhamagadhi. (J.A.O.S. vol. 44, 1924, Pp. 81-121).

It is a comparative analysis of these two dialects—references from Hema-candra's Prakrit grammar also—what is Ardhamagadhi?—What characters speak Magadhi and Ardhamagadhi?

## **2088**

George A. GRIERSON—The Eastern School of Prakrit Grammarians and Paisaci Prakrit (Sir Ashutosh Mukherjee Silver Jublee Volumes. (Vol. III, Part II, Orientals, Calcutta, 1925, Pp. 119-141).

- P. 120. Hemacandra's Prākrit grammar containing independent staras: Trivikrama and Laksmidhara mention Hemacandra as their authority.
- P. 122. The success and and arrangement of terms of Hemacandra's grammar—his sources.

Suniti Kumar Chatterji—The origin and Development of the Bengali Language. 2 vols. Calcutta, 1926.

- Vol. I. Pp. 53-54. Employment of languages based on eastern vernaculars by Buddhism and Jainism—but Sanskrit gradually accepted by Buddhists and Jains.
- P. 58. Jains preserved the original Western Pracya language of the teachings of Mahāvīra—oldest Jain texts written in Ardhamāgadhī.
- P. 63. The Rāḍhas mentioned as a barbarous people in Jain tradition which goes back to the 6th century B.C.
- P. 71. The Ayaranga Sutta describes Ladha and Subbha (Radha, Suhma) as inhabited by churlish people.
- P. 72. In 4th century B.C. Jainism was spreading in North, Central and West Bengal—Pundra-vardhana was a Jain centre in the time of Asoka, according to the Divyavadana—in the beginning of 2nd century B.C. Kalinga had a Jain king (Kharavela).
- P. 76. Jain Upāngas include Bengal (Tamalitta and Vanga) among Aryan lands.

## 2090

- K. S. Ramaswami Sastry Siromani—Forgotten Karikās of Kumārila—(A.I.O.C., Session IV; 1926).
- Pp. 83-84. Some Kārikās of Kumarila found in Jain literature. These Jain authors also flourished in the philosophical field close after Kumārila from 800-1100 A.D., and their authority is not questionable. Jain authors:
  - (1) Vidyananda—about 800 A.D.
  - (2) Abhayadevasūri—second half of fourth century A.B.

- (3) Jineśwarasuri-1024 A.D.
- (4) Laghusamantabhadra-about 1000 A.D.
- (5) Vadidevasūri-about 1050 A.D.

- P. V. BAPAT-The Relation Between Pali and Ardhamagadhi, (I. H. Q. Vol. IV, 1928).
  - P. 29. Jains believed Ardhamagadht to be the language of gods and sis.

# **209**2

George A. GRIERSON—The Sauraseni and Magadhi Stabakas of Rama Sarman—Tarkavagisa (Ind. Ant. vol. LVII—1928, Bombay).

Pp. 28-29. Supplement: Māgadhī; Ardhamāgadhī and Dākṣinātya. Māgadhī is the language of carnivorans (demons), of religious mendicants, orthodox and heterodox.

Ardhamāgadhi is the speech of female demons (rākṣasī), merchants (śreṣṭhim—? can this word refer to Jaina merchants, the modern Seṭhs?), servants (ceṭa—), and (?). ascetics (anukampya—the reading doubtful).

## 2093

- T. K. Laddu—Introduction to Trivikrama's Präkrit Grammar, (translated from the German by P. V. Rāmānujaswāmi). (A.B.O.R.I., vol. X; 1930).
- P. 177. Introduction—origin of Language... Vedic Skr. source of the Prakrit...Prākrit literature. Religious and Grammatical...Prākrit Grammarians...
- P. 181. Ch. III: Comparison bet. Trivikram & Hemachandra. —Gautama and Mahāvīra, the contemporaries lived in the Pre-Pāṇinian period—about 500 B.C.\*
  - P. 182. Buddhist and Jain writers accepted them ...dialects.
- P. 183. Several Präkritists come after Vararuci, among others, Canda wrote the Präkrit lakshana and Dhanapal composed a Präkrit Dictionary 'Päiyalacchi'. We then come to the great Prakrit grammarian. Hemachandra (1088-1172) (see Pischel, Gr. 36).

<sup>\*</sup>f.n,cf. Prof Jacobi's remarks in the Introd. to his ed. of the Kalpasūtra.

P. 201. Trivikramas' Time and Personality. In the introductory verses Trivikram says of himself that he is the grandson of Adityasarman (orvarman) and the son of Mallinath and belongs to the excellent family of Bana.

He invokes Mahavira for his blessing and says he is the disciple of Arhanandi Traividyamuni, which shows that he was a follower of the Jain religion (see p. 205).

# 2094 (i)

A. N. UPADHY E—Joindu and his Apabhranisa Works. (Annals of the B.O.R.I., XII, 2, Pp. 132-163), Poona, 1931.

The paper opens with a review of the published Apabhramsa works indicating how the study of Apabhramsa is indispensable for a student of modern Indo-Aryan languages. It aim to set forth a critical study of Joindu's Apabhramsa works. It is pointed out that the Apabhramsa section from Hemacandra's Präkrit Grammar is indebted to the Paramātma-prakāsa.

# 2094 (ii)

A. N. UPADHYE - Śubhachandaa and His Prākrit Grammar. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XIII; 1931-32), Pp. 37-58.

Points ... Various Subhachandras and some facts about the-Suhhachandra, the Prakrit grammarian distinguished from them-spiritual geneology of Subhachandra-literary activities etc. of his predecessors information about Subhachandra, his scholarship etc.-his composition of ritualistic works-His works according to Pāṇḍava—Purāṇa—Prasasti—His later works—Jñānabhuṣaṇ and Śubhachandra contemporaries-when Subhachandra became a Bhattarak? A digression on the possibility of existence of a Prākrit grammar written in Prākrit, various evidences-Sabdacintamani, a Prakrit grammar by Subhachandra-its extent-Dr. Hoernles' incomplete manuscript-Analysis of Subdhachandras' sources-Grammars of Hemachandra and Trivikram compared—those of Hemachandra and Subhachandra compared—Those of Trivikram and Subhachandra compared originality of Subhachandra—Our expectation about Subhachandras' grammar and how they failed-His grammar looked at from another point of view-the period when he composed his grammar-Cintamani of Subhachandra and the Audarya—Cintāmani of Śrutasāgara—Manuscripts material—concluding remarks appendices.

K. B. PATHAK—The Text of the Jainendra-Vyakarana and the Priority of Candra to Pujyapad, (A.B.O.R.I. vol. XIII; 1931-32). Pp. 25-36.

Two redactions of the Jainendra sūtras, one of these is preserved in Somadeva's commentary called Sabdarnavacandrika and the other is given by Abhaynandin in his Mahāvṛtti. Dr. Kielhorn maintained that Somadeva's recession of the sūtras cannot be the original one—diverse opinion—etc. Two manuscripts of Sabdārnavacandrikā in the Deccan College...detailed discussion follows four proofs discussed, conclusion. The four proofs will suffice to convince Sanskrit scholars that Candra lived before Pūjapād...author of Jainendra-Vyākarana belongs to the latter half of the fifth century A.D...As Dr. Liebick has satisfactorily shown that the Chandravṛtti was composed by Chandragomin himself, the victory over the Huṇas mentioned therein was the one gained by Skandagupta about A.D. 455. On these grounds we may conclude that Chandragomin was contemporary with Skandagupta and that Pūjyapād lived a few years later but before the end of the fifth century A.D.

#### 2096

K. B. PATHAK—On the Unadi Sutras of Jain Sakaţayana, (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XIII; 1931-32). Pp. 154-156.

#### 2097

A. N. UPADHYE—The Prakrit Dialect of Pravacanasara of Jaina Sauraseni, (The J.U.B., II, 6, Bombay, May, 1934).

The Jaina Sauraseni occupies an important position in the scheme of Prakrit dialects. This dialect inherits many features of the Ardhamagadhi dialect of the Svetāmbara canon, that it is nourished in the background of Sauraseni, and that strong influence of Sanskrit is working on it.

# 2098

- H. SRINIVASACHAR-Kannad Language, (A.I.O.C. VII or VIII Session, 1937).
- P. 813. Article in Kannad—Kannad works by Jain writers referred Pampa, Ranna and Ponna—references to Pampa's greatness by Keitzije

A. N. UPADHYE—Grammatical Peculiarities of Varangacarite, (N.I.A., I, 9, Pp. 554-7, Bombay, 1938).

The Varangacarita of Jatilamuni is a Sanskrit Puranic Kāwya of the 7th century A.D. In this paper are collected together a few grammatical pecularities from it; and they may be looked upon as deviations from the standard Sanskrit.

#### 2100

L. Renov-Adverbs in tarām, tarām, (Ind. Hist. Q. vol. xlv), Calcutta, 1938.

Pp. 134-135. An adverb is formed by means of a suffix attached to proverbs; the types in tarām teach us less about the real productivity of a traditional usage than about the grammatical culture and pedanticism of the authors; some Jain examples cited.

## 2101

RATNACANDRA—Jaina Siddhanta-Kaumudi—A Grammar of the Ardha-Magadhi Pra-krit.

Pp. XII. I 411. ii. Labore, 1939.

A Sanskrit grammar of the Ardha-Māgadhī Prākrit dialect, the language of the Jain Scriptures.

# 2102

Franklin EDGERTON-The origin of Pali Middha. (N.I.A. vol. 2, 1939-40).

Thinamiddha 'sloth and troper' thina equals Skt. Styana.

P. 608. Frequent occurrence of forms in Jain religious literature parallel to those of the Buddhists makes it always desirable to look there especially when we find Buddhist terms that raise difficulties. The Jains have a word, which looks as related to the Pali thinamiddha. This is either thinaddhi or thinagiddhi. The Sanskrit form of the former is stymarddhi; of the latter, stymagrddhi—'somnambulism'—under its influence a man may not only walk, but perform extremely violent and sinful acts, such as killing people, in his sleep. It is a form of Karma, which 'obscures' or 'hinders' belief (dashansvarayats); it belongs to one group of five of that eatogory—various degrees of 'sleep' and 'drowsiness'. We must accept the original identity

of the Päli thinamiddha (BSKt. styänamiddha) with the original of the Jain Skt. and Pkt. compound quoted. It is an ancient, inherited word (or 'concept'). It is probably older than Buddhism, certainly older than the oldest Buddhist canonical texts, as is shown by its frequence and confirmed by the Jain parallels.

## 2103

A. N. UPADHYE - Paiszei Language and Literature, (Annals of the B.O.R.I. XXI, 1-2, Pp. 1-37, Poona, 1940).

Some ancient authors and modern scholars on Paisāci and its significance. Compositions in Paisāci by Hemacandra, Jayasimha, Yasapāla, Dharmavardhana. Jinaprabha and Somasundara.

# 2104

P. V. BAPAT—Tāyin, Tāyi, Tādi, (D. R. Bhandarkar volume, Ind. Res. Ins., Calcutta, 1940).

Pp. 256-258. How did the change over from tādi to tāyi take place? Here the Jain Prākrit texts come to help The word 'tāyi' or 'tāi' in Jain Prākrit texts is used constantly and it is used in almost the same sense as Pāli 'tādi'. It is used with reference to Mahāvīra himself as well as with reference to 'one who is as holy as the Grest Teacher, a Monk'. It is perhaps due to the Jain influence that the word in its Prākrit form came to be used and known even in Buddhist circles, and that is perhaps the reason why the form tāyi came to be used by the Buddhist Sanskrit writers. Texts cited.

## 2105

B. M. BARUA—Ardhamāgadhī and Prākrit—Presidential address, (A.I O.C., Session X; 1940).

Pp. 203-212. Various scholars' edition of Jain canonical, non-canonical works referred in the lecture.

# 2106

- K. RAMAKRISHNIAH—Telugu—(A.I.O.C., Session X; 1940).
- P. 636. The puranic theme of the early days in Kannad had a Jain colouring; Telugu borrowed much from Jain literature.

A. N. UPADHYE—Prakrit Studies—Their Latest Progress and Puture, (A portion of the address in A.I.O.C. Hyderabad, 1941).

(Jain Ant. vol. VIII; No. II; Arrah; 1942; Pp. 69-86).

A survey of the Prakrit studies and their latest progress and future given and discussed.

## 2108

A. N. UPADHEY—A Prākrit Grammar Attributed to Samantabhadra, (I.H.Q., XVII, Pp. 511-16, Calcutta, 1942).

This paper presents a critical study of the Poona Ms. of the Prākrit grammar attributed to Samantabhadra. It is concluded here that this grammar is later than Hemacandra, that it cannot be attributed to Samantabhadra, the great logician, and that there is no evidence at all to postulate any other Samantabhadra later than Hemacandra.

## 2109

S. M. KATRE-Prakrit Languages and their contributions to Indian literature. Bombay, 1945.

Pp. 15-19. The name Ardhamāgadhi; comparison between the languages of the verse and prose, the name of the \$\bar{A}gamas\$; Jaina Māhāraṣṭri works of the Svetāmbaras; Jaina Samraseni—the canons of the Digambara; Apabhramśas utilised by the Digambaras.

#### 2110

S. BANERJEE—How was the Siddha Haima Vyākaraņa composed. (Proc. Ind. Hist. Cong.) Allahabad, 9th Session, 1946.

Pp. 200-201 Siddha Rāja requested Hema Chandra, to fulfil his heart's desire by taking up the work of writing a work on Grammar—the Jain scholar Hema Chandra completed the work (Siddha Haima Vyākaraņa within a year—the monarch sent for 300 copyists, got many copies of the work issued and sent them to 18 provinces of India. Twenty copies were sent to Kashmir,

A. N. UPADHYE—K-suffix in Sanskrit. (Proc. and Trans. the A.I.O.C., xii, Pp. 635-36, Banaras, 1948).

This note puts together interesting forms of nouns and pronouns having k-suffix used in the Kathākośa of Hariş-na.

## 2112

K. P. MITRA—Some popular Derivations in Jain Literature, (Indian Culture—V, Calcutta).

Pp. 435-438. A study of derivations of some words from the story of Brahmana and his Yajhopavita.

# 2113

A. M. GHATAGE-Introduction to Ardha-magadhi. Kohlapur, 1951. Pp. xii 257.

It deals with the phonology, morphology and syntax of the Ardhamagadhi language together with an introduction and appendices containing the vocabulary of the said language.

# 2114

P. L VAIDYA—Prākrit Grammar of Trivikrama, Sholar, 1954, with his own commentary or Prākrit-Sabdanuśāsanam savritikam.

Introduction in English. Trivikrama, a Digambara Jain; his date later than the last quarter of the 12th century; wrote his grammar about A.D. 1236.

## 2115

A. M. GHATAGE—On the progress of Jaina and Prakrit Studies, (Jain. Ant., Vol. XVII, No. II) Arrah, 1951. Pp. 33 to 51.

Survey of the works done in the held of Jain and Prakrit studies.

# 2116

A. N. UPADHYE—On the latest phase of the progress of Prakrit Studies, (Jain. Ant., vol. XVIII, No. 1) Arrah, 1952, Pp. 1 to 6.

1622 Jaha Birliography

The Präkrit literature is more popular than Sanskrit and helps us to get a better picture of the Indian masses than is otherwise possible. Dr. Mehendale has attempted a valuable analysis of important Präkrit Inscriptions (Historical Grammar of Inscriptional Prakrits, Poona, 1948).

#### 2117

A. M. GHATGE-Jacobi's Introduction to Ansgewahlte Erzalungen in Maharashtri-translated into English, (Jain Ant., vol. XVIII, No. II), Arrah, 1952.

Pp. 16 to 26. The evicence of the canonical books and a persistent Jaina tradition lead scholars to give the name Ardha-Māgadhi to the language of the Jain canon to which Jacobi had given the name Jain Prākrit which is now-a-days generally taken to mean Ardha-Māgadhi, Jaina Māhārāṣṭrī of the post-canonical works and Jaina Sauraseni of the Prākrit works of the Digambaras. The home of Māhārāṣṭrī being Maharashtra situated along the upper course of the Godavri with Prathisthana as its capital. Beginning of its literary cultivation in the 4th century A.D. The Jain canons were written in western Indio (Valabhi) in the year 454 A.D.

## 2118

Louis Renou-Histoire De La Langue Sanskrite Par. Paris, 1956.

Pp. 222-229. Sanskrit Jaina: Generalites.

#### 2119

E. D. Kulkarni-The language of Pandavacarita of Devaparbhasūri. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C. XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957).

P. 86. Maladhärin Devaprabhasūri wrote Pāṇḍavacarita in about 1200 A.D. The language of the work shares all the characteristics of Jaina Sanskrit.

# 2120 (i)

Satya Ranjan Banerjee—An apparent anomaly in Hemacandra's Prakrit Grammar. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957). P. 86.

The Sūtra Udodvārde (1/82) in Hemacandra's Prākrit Grammar is defective from the grammatical point of view.

# 2120 (ii)

Satya Ranjan Banerjee—A note on the remarks of Paisachei on the illustrative Gathas of Hemachandra's Desinamamala. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 274-279.

Jama Bibliography 1623

Illustrations and account to show difference in reading drawing attention to the careful collation of manuscripts.

# 2121

- H. C. Bhayani-Metres of Svayambhu's Ritthanemicariya, (Summaries of Papers, A:I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
- P. 93. An analysis of all the metres employed in the Apabhramsa work of about 8th or 9th cent. AD. Most of the metres used in the work occur also in other Apabhramsa epics like Svayambhu's *Paumacariya* and Puspadanta's *Mahāpurāṇa*.

## 2122

E. D. KULKARNI—The language of Samaraditya samksepa of Pradyuamnasūri, (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C. XXth Session, 1959), Poona, 1961. Vol. II, Part-I. Pp. 241-253.

Belonging to Candragaccha he wrote this work in Samvat 1324, i.e., 1268 A.D. The work contains proverbial stanzas and expressions of universal application like other Jaina texts. The language of the work is rich in new material. The following types of vocables are used in it.

- I. Rare words which appear in Vedic texts and epics only.
- II. Words quotable only from grammatical works.
- III. Words which are registered in the Dictionaries, but for which no citation from literature is available according to them.
- IV. Words not used in the Dictionaries but recorded in the lexicons.
  - V. Words not so far recorded in the published Dictionaries or having meaning not recorded in them,
- VI. Words peculiar to Jaina texts. Examples of each of the types enumerated above given.

## 2123

NILAKANTHA DAS—Local Languages of Orissa, (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959, Vol. I), Poona, 1962.

P. 215. Pārśvanātha (Tīrthankara) defeated the yavana king of Kalinga in his youth (Mrs. Sinclaur Stevenson's *The Heart of Jainism*, p. 48).

- P. 216. Jainism flourished near about the present Jagannath (Puri) in Kalinga.
  - P. 220. Fundamental principles of Jainism underlined and discussed.
- P. 221. Antiquity of Jainism—its original connection with the Sumerian 'Ji' and Dr. H. R. Hall's (Ancient History of the Near East, 7th Edition, p. 173) discrement Jaina traits found in ancient Sumerian statues.
  - P. 222. All philosophy in the early Vedic culture came from Jainism.
  - P. 225. Oriya origin of the word 'Jaina'.
- P. 226. Jagannatha seems to have been originally invented in imitation of the Natha Tirthankara of the Jainas, viz., Rsabhanatha.

S. N. BHAVASAR—The Language of the Sanskrit Kāvya Mallināthacarita by Vinaya-candrasūri. (Summaries of papers, A.I.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1965). Pp. 108-109.

Date of Vinayacandrasuri—Beginning of 12th century A.D. and the end of the 13th century A.D. His other works—Kalpanirukla and Shripārsvanātha caritam.

Representing all the peculiarities of the Jain Sanskrit the language of Vinayacandrasūri rich in theme, in contents and also in imaginations, originality, form and style. Words not found in the dictionaries those that are found only in the lexicons that are not commonly used, those that are not Sanskrit in origin, and those that are purely Prākrit are met everywhere in the Mallināthacaritam.

## 2125

A. N. UPADHYE—Language and Dialects used in the Kuvalayamala. (Summary of Papers, A.I.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1965). Pp. 131-132.

The main language of the author Uddyotanasūri in Kwalayamālā, a Prākrit campū, its Prākrit Bhāṣā and the matters of description are of the Maharastri Deśi type. Some passages are in Sanskrit and some portions are in Apabhramāa and in some contexts the Paiśāci-bhāṣa is illustrated. The author also enumerates the Deśi-bhāṣās and illustrates the various languages spoken by traders of different parts of the country and speaking different languages in the market place.

# Section IX

# II-LITERATURE

## 2126

E. ARIEL—Tiruvalluvar-tcharitra. (Journal asiatique IV. Serie, Tome IX, Pp. 5. 49). Paris, 1847.

French translation enriched with copious notes, of two passages of the 'Tiru-valluvar-caritra'.

# 2127

Anuntplos FAAANOE—Bayabapata, n. ouvioun ins Maxabapatas, nolvoeloa vno Tov Amapa n Amapaneanapa. Ev AOnvals, 1847.

Greek translation, preceded with an introduction, of the 'Balabharata' of Amaracandra.

# 2128

The Kalpa Sūtra and Nava Tatva, two works illustrative of the Jain Religion and Philosophy. Translated from the Magadhi by J. Stevenson. London, 1848.

Preface.—Notes on the Kalpasülra. Summary of the Jain, doctrines. List of the Tirthakaras, of the dreams of Trisalā and of the Jain symbols.

Translation of the 'Kalpasūtra', preceded by a version of the 'Kalpalata' or introduction to the 'Kalpasūtra'.

Translation of the Navatativa.

Appendix-Remarks on the Prakrit of the Jain books.

# 2129

E. Ariel.—Kur'al de Tiruvalluvar, Fragments traduits du tamoul. (Journal asiatique, IVth Serie, Tome XII, Pp. 416-433, et Tome, XIX, Pp. 381-435). Paris, 1848-1852.

Introduction—Generalities on the 'Kural'. The native editions. Division of the 'Kural'. Extracts of the three books of the 'Kural' (French translation).

## 2130

Th. PAVIE—La legende de Padmani, reine de Tchitor. (Journal asiatique, Vth Serie, Tome vii, Pp. 5-47; 89-130; 315-343). Paris, 1856.

III. The 'Padmani' after the Jaina legends. Explanation of the Jain recension of the legend of Padmani after a manuscript entitled 'Padmāvati caritra' and dated Samvat 1524. This legend would be drawn from the 'Śilasamudha' of Dharmaghosa.

## 2131

A. Weber-Ueber das Catrunjaya Mahatmyam. Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Jaina. Leipzig, 1858.

## INTRODUCTION

Different opinions on the origin of the Jainism. WILSON, BENFEY, LASSEN:—COLEBROOKE, STEVENSION. Discussion of the thesis of COLEBROOKE who identifies Gautmasvamin, disciple of Mahavira, with Gautama Buddha.

The priority of the Buddhism over the Jainism. Critical study. The immediate disciples of Mahāvīra and the first sects. Date of the death of Mahāvīra.—The language of the Jains is most recent than that of the Buddhists.

The most ancient documents relating to the Jainism, in Greece and in India.—Remarks on the 'Kalpasütra' after the version of Stevenson.—The inscriptions of the dynasty of Valabhi—The account of Hiouen-Thsang.—Death of Mahāvīra: 349-348 B.C.

The 'Satruhjayamāhātmya'. Generalities. The manuscript of Oxford. Character of the work. The language. Detailed analysis of the 14 chapters. Text of the 'Satruhjayamāhātmya' (Extracts).

## 2132

The Vasavadatta by Subandhu—Edited by F. HALL, (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1859.

## PRESAGE

- P. 5, note. In the Kalpadnumakalikā, a commentary on the Kalpasūtra by Laksmivallabha, it is said, at the end of the chapter 24, how Udayana became king of Ujjain.
- P. 8, note. An anonymous commentary on the Bhaktamarastotra relates in what conditions Manatunga composed his poem and how the king Bhoja became adept of the Jainism.
- P. 49. Analogous information according to another commentary of the Bhaktamarastotra.
- P. 54. Review, according to the Simhāsanadvatrimsikā and the Kathākoša, on a certain Pādalipta, founder of the town of Palitana.

## 2133

Th. AUFRECHT—Zwei Erzahlungen aus der Bharatakadvatrincatika und dem Katharnava (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XIV, Pp. 569-581). Leipzig, 1860.

Text and German translation of the following two narratives: 'Bharafakadvā-trimsikā', 3; 'Kathārnava', 2.

## 2134

J. VINSON—Legende tamoule relative a l'auteur des Kur'al, (Revue oriental et americaine, vol. IX, Pp. 93-136). Paris, 1864.

General introduction on the Dravidian philology; linguistic, prosody, literature. The masterpieces of the Tamoul literature among others the 'Sindamani' and the 'Kwal'.

Historical notes on Tiruvalluvar-carita.

## 2135

J. VINSON—La grande epopse de l'Inde dravidienne, le Sindamani. (Revue orientale, Nouvelle serie, vol. I, Pp. 5-27). Paris, 1866.

Analysis of the first canto of the 'Sindamani' with entire translation of a great number of stanzas.

G. SMALL-A handbook of Sanskrit Literature. London, 1866.

Pp. 106-107. General review on the Jains.

The Tirthakaras—Characters of the Jainism.—Yatis and śrāvakas—The sects; the Digambaras and Śvetāmbaras.—Jaina literature—Geographical division of the Jains.

## 2137

A. Weber-Uber ein Jragment der Bhagavati Berlin, 1866-67. First part (1866).

Introduction.—The Jaina texts known upto the time when Weber studied the 'Bhagavati': The 'Kalpasūtra', the 'Satruñjayamāhātmya' and the 'Sūryaprajħapti'. The 'Bhagavāti' in general. Anteriority of this work over the precedents. Manuscript of the 'Bhagavati' studied by Weber: age; external division of the text; abreviations; peculiarities of the writing, etc.

Section I—The language of the 'Bhagavati'. The Magadhi; agreements of this dialect with the Magadhi of the Prakrit grammarians, with the language of the inscriptions of Aśoka, with the Maharaṣṭrī and Pāli. Phonetic of the Magadhi. Frequent substitution of the 'y' for other sounds; the nasals; the vowels; the consonants. Morphology. Declension: the nouns, the pronouns, the names of numbers. Conjugation; radicals, imperative, potential, agrist, future, passive, participles, infinitive, causative, desiderative, intensive. Derivation. Study of the principal suffixes. Syntax and lexicography. Two facsimiles besides text reproduce four passages of the manuscript of the 'Bhagavati'.

## Second Part (1867)

Section II.—The contents of the 'Bhagavati'. Detailed analysis of the books I, II and III. More rapid analysis of the books XXXIV, XXXV, XXXVI and XLI. General recapitulation and explanation of the doctrine of the 'Bhagavati'.

Section III.—The legend of Khamdaka (Bhagvati, II, I, 18-80). text, translation and commentary.

Appendix I.—Description of the person of Mahavira, after the commentary of Malayagiri on the 'Suryaprajāapti', comparison with the description of Buddha.

Appendix II.—Description of the person of Indrabhūti, after the 'Bhagavati'. Index of the words.

- Ed. Fougaux-La guirlande precieuse des demandes et des reponses. Paris, 1867.
- P. 8. Note. The Prainottararatnamālā is attributed, among other authors, to Asitapata, who belonged probably to the sect of the Jains.

## 2139

A. Weber-Ueber die Pracnottararatnamala, (Indische Stereisen, vol. I, Pp. 210-227). Berlin, 1868.

Pp. 211-212. Note on a manuscript of the *Prainottararatnamālā*. The work begins by an invocation to Pārśvanātha; it is attributed to an author of the name of Asitapata, that it would suit perhaps better to read Sitapata.

## 2140

A Weber-Ueber die Suryaprajnapti, (Indische Studien, vol. X, Pp. 254-316). Leipzig, 1868.

Study of a manuscript of the roval library of Berlin containing, not the same text of the 'Sūryabrajñapti', but the Sanskrit commentary of Malayagiri on this work.

Generalities on the 'Sūryaprajňapti'. This is an astronomical work of imagination rather than of observation. Detailed analysis of the 20 books which constitute the work, and particularly the books I (8 chapters), II (3 chapters), and X (22 chapters).

## 2141

A. Weber-Ueber einige Lalenburger Streiche, (Indische Streifen, vol. I, Pp. 245-252). Berlin, 1868.

German translation of the stories 4, 13 and 25 of the 'Bharatakadvātrimsikā', published by M. Th. Aufrecht.

## 2142

Amaragandra—Bālabhārata. Edited by Becanarama Tripathi—Benares, 1869.

Text preceded with a preface.

## 2143

G. Buhler—On the Chandikasataka of Banabhatta, (Indian Antiquary, vol. I, Pp. 111-115). Bombay, 1872.

Translation of a recital recalling the origin of Bhaktumarastotra, and extract from an anonymous Jain commentary (probably from the commencement of the 15th century) on the Candikasataka.

Notes on the period of Manatunga.

## 2144

E. Windisch-Hemacandra's Togacastra. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Jain-Lehre, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXVIII, Pp. 185-262 et 678-679). Leipzig. 1874.

## Introduction

The 'Togasāstra, still called 'Adhyātmopaniṣad', was composed by Hemacandra, for the king Kumārapāla. The Jain moral philosophy and the philosophical principles on which it rests.

Resemblance of the Jain doctrine with the Buddhistic doctrine.

Notes on the manuscripts utilised.

Text of the first four prakaisas of the 'Yagaiastra'.

Analytical summary of these chapters.

Translation accompanied by notes. Index.

Corrections of the text.

#### 2145

The Vikramankadevacharita of Bilhana. Edited by G. Bühler, (Bombay Sanskrit Series, n XIV). Bombay, 1875.

## Introduction

- Pp. 2-3. Remarks on the richness still unexplored of the Jaina libraries which contain some works of all sorts not only Jainas, but also Brahmanical.
- P. 32. N.-4. It is inaccurate that the king Ahavamalla, of the dynasty of the Chalukyas, was converted to the Jainism.
- Pp. 44-46. Review on the manuscript of the Vikramankadevacarita utilised by Bühler for his edition. It is a Jaina manuscript, dated Samvat 1343, and conserved in the temple of Parivanatha at Jesselmer. It is in ancient Jaina devanagars and presents the ordinary peculiarities of this writing.

James D. B. GRIBBLE-Tamil Poetry. (CR, 1x, art. 5, 1875, Pp. 69-77).

P. 70. Tiruvallava, a Tamil poet, was a Jain. About his time Jainism grew in strength all over Madura, until it was professed by many learned doctors, and in the ninth century the king of Madura, Kuna became a convert to Jainism.

## 2147

The Dvaidsharaya (Indian Antiquary, vol. IV, Pp. 71-77; 110-114; 232-236; 265-269). Bombay, 1875.

# Introduction

The 'Dvyāśraya' is thus entitled because it intends the double object of teaching the Sanskrit grammar and of relating the history of the Solankis (Caulukyas) kings of Anahilvāḍ—Pāṭan. This work was commenced by Hemacandra. It was finished in Samvat 1312 (A.D. 1255), at Pralhadan-Patan (probably Palampur), by a Jaina monk of the name of Leiājayatilakagaṇi. A commentary was composed by Lakṣmitilakavai. Detailed analysis of the narrative part of the 20 sargas.

## 2148

H. JACOBI-Zwei Jaina-Stotra, (Indische Studien, vol. XIV, Pp. 359-391). Leipzig, 1876.

## 1. The 'Bhaktamarastotra'.

Introduction—The 'Bhaktāmarastotra' is a hymn of 44 stanzas in honour of Riṣabha, the first Tirthakara. Circumstances under which it was composed by Mānatunga. Considerations on the period and the character of the poem.

Text and translation of the 'Bhaktamarastotra'.

# 2. The 'Kalyanamandirastotra'.

Introduction.—This hymn, according to the commentator, would be the work of Siddhasena Divākara. This is an imitation of the 'Bhaktāmarastotra'. It consists of 44 stanzas in honour of Pārsvanātha. Text and translation of the 'Kalyanaman-dirastotra'. Grammatical remarks.

#### 2149

A. Weber-Pahcadandachattraprabandha. Ein Marchen von Konig Vikramaditya. Berlin, 1877.

1632 Jaina Bibliography

General notes on the character of the legends, narratives, stories etc. in the Sanskrit literature, and particularly in the Jain literature. The language and the lexicography in the 'Pañcadandachattraprabandha': Sanskrit mixed with Prākritic and popular forms. Peculiarities of the manuscript and characteristic of the legend.

Text of the 'Pañcadandachattraprabandha', with exhaustive commentary. German translation, with notes. Index of the words.

### 2150

H. JACOBI—Die Cobhana Stutayas des Cobhana Muni, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXII, Pp. 509-534), Leipzig, 1878.

Text of the first four stanzas of the 'Caturvim's atijinastotra' or 'Risabhanamrastotra' composed by Jinaprabhasūri and commented by Kanankakusala. Review on Sobhana; he was the brother of Dhanapala and lived in the second half of the 10th century. Generalities on the 'Caturvim's atijinastuti'. The 96 stanzas divided in 24 series of 4 stanzas. Scansion and grammar. The manuscripts utilised. The commentary contained in these manuscripts. Text and translation of the 'Caturvim's atijinastuti'.

## 2151

A. Weber-Ueber die Sinhasanadvatrincika, (Indische Studien. vol. XV, Pp. 185-453). Leipzig, 1878.

Critical study on the different reviews of the 'Simhāsanadvātrimsikā', more known under the name of 'Vikramadityacarıta'.

This work would be of Jaina origin. The Jaina review of it would be the most ancient, and all the other reviews might have a common Jaina background. Grammatical remarks on the Jaina review. Study of the principal manuscripts. The review of Vararuci and the resemblance that it presents with the Jaina review. Special and analytical study of the Jaina review. The manuscripts; Detailed analysis of the introduction; Siddhasena Divākara; his interference in favour of the Jaina religion in comparison with Vikramāditya. The 32 narratives; analysis with numerous extracts accompanied by translation. Conclusion: names and history of the 32 statues; short information on the contents of the work.

## 2152

Archibald Edward Gougn—Papers relating to the callection and preservation of the records of ancient Sanskrit literature in India. Calcutta, 1878.

- P 21. Mode followed by the Jains in preserving their literary treasures.
- P. 28. Mention of 7 manuscripts on Jain religion in R.L. MITRA's 'Notices'.

Pp. 64-68, 80, 87. Mention of several Jain works and their authors, etc.

Pp. 83-84; 100-104, 116-119, 125-134. References to Jain works etc., made in connection with Bühler's search for Sanskrit manuscripts during 1871-72, 1872-73, 1873-74, 1874-75.

Pp. 91-99, 108-113, 137. A classified list of Jain works.

## 2153

The Kalpasütra of Bhadrabāhu, edited by H. JACOBI. Leipzig, 1879.

### INTRODUCTION

Chronological connections between Jainism and Buddhism.—Thesis of Colebrooke: Mahāvīra would have been the master of Gautama Buddha. Criticism—Thesis of Wilson: Jainism would proceed from Buddhism analogous opinions of Lassen and of Weber. Criticism; resemblances and differences between Buddha and Mahāvīra and between their doctrines; chronological discussions: the term Nirgrantha; the ideas of the epigraphy; the name of Nigantha Nātaputta given to Mahāvīra. Conclusion: Buddha and Mahāvīra are two distinct personages but who lived at the same period.

Chronological discussions relating to the nivana of Mahavira.

(1) After the 'Versus memoriales' of the 'Vicarasreni' of Merutunga, Mahāvīra might have died in 527 B.O. (2) After the 'Parisistaparvan' of Hemacandra, in 467 B.C. only. This last date would be the most probable; proofs in favour of this hypothesis.

Review on Bhadrabāhu after: (1) the therāvalīs of the Kalpasūtra, of the Āvaiyaka and of the Nandisūtra; (2) the 'Risimandalasūtra' of Dharmaghosa and the 'Parisistaparvan' of Hemacandra; (3) the legends contained in different modern commentaries of the Kalpasūtra.—In note (Pp. 12-13) text and translation of the 'Uvasaggaharastotra', attributed to Bhadrabāhu.

The Jaina books; their final drawing-up in 454 A.D. by Devarddhigani; the subsequent alterations. The Jaina languages; Mahārāṣṭrī Jaina and Pārkrit

Jaina; general characters. The orthography of the Jaina books. The Kalpasūtra; authority of this book; sources; compositions; Jinacaritra, Sthavirāvali and Sāmācārī; state of the text; the commentaries; the translation of Stevension. The manuscripts which have helped to the making out of the text.

Supplementary note on Bhadrabāhu after the translation of the Digambaras. Text of the Kalpasütra.

Notes.—Präkrit-Sanskrit glossary. Recensions: H. Oldenberg 'Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXIV, Pp. 748-757.

## 2154

S. J. WARREN—Nirayāvaliyasuttam, een Upanga der Jaina's. Amsterdam, 1879.

Introduction.

Generalities on the 'Nirayavaliyasutra.

Prakrit-Sanskrit glossary. Remarks and annotations.

Recensions: H. JACOBI. Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXIV, Pp. 178-183.

## 2155

N. J. Kirtane—The Hammira Mahākāvya of Nayachandra Süri, (Indian Antiquary, vol. VIII, Pp. 55-73). Bombay, 1879.

Analysis of the 'Hammiramahākāvya', historical poem in 14 cantos, by Nayacandrasūri, grand son and disciple of Jayasimhasūri. The manuscript which has served for this analysis has been copied at Firuzpur, in Samvat 1542 by Nayahamsa, another disciple of Jayasimhasūri.

## 2156

J. Klatt-Dhanapāla's Rishabhapahcācika, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 445-483). Leipzig, 1879.

#### INTRODUCTION.

Review on Dhanapala. His identification with the author of the Paiyalacolt.

Remarks on the commentary, without the name of the author, annexed to the text of the Reabhapancāiikā'. Summary of the stotra. The language in general. Lexicography and grammar. Details on the phonetic, the morphology and the syntax. The scansion. Text and translation of the Reabhapancāiika, with numerous entracts of the commentary. Prākrit-Sanskrit glossary.

Appendix.-List of the Jain manuscripts of the Royal Library of Berlin.

## 2157

G. Thibaut—On the Suryaprajhapti, (JASB, vol. XLIX, Pp. 107-127, and 181-206). Calcutta, 1880.

Account of the review of Colebrooke and of the analysis of Weber. Generalities on the Suryaprajhapti). Technical and systematical study of the work after the subjects discussed, with comparative ideas: The theory of the two suns, the two moons, and the two systems of constellations. The astronomic-chronological period; the yuga or quin-quennial cycle; the lunar months. The revolution of the sun and the moon; the solstice; the nakṣatras; the length of the day; the rapidity of the sun in the different circles that it travels; the rise and the setting of the sun. The doctrine of the trapkṣetra, that is to say of the part of Jambudvīpa which is lighted each day by two suns. The moon; her revolutions; the place that it occupies at different periods in the circle of the nakṣatras. Connections of the moon and of the sun in their revolutions. Relative rapidity of the moon, of the sun and of the stars.

Details on the naksatras—Calculations in view of the determination of the place of the moon and of the sun, and calculations of the time in general. Connections of the Jaina astronomy with that of the Buddhists, the system of the Puranas and the chinese theory explained in the 'Tcheoupei'.

## 2158

H. JAGOBI—Das Kālakācārya-Kathānakam, (Zeitschriss der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXIV, Pp. 247-318). Leipzig, 1880.

## Introduction

The 'Kālakācāryakathānaka' must have originated at a very remote time, but the age and the author of it are not known. Language and the general character of the work. Analytical summary.

Enquiry about the personages of the name of Kālaka. Abstract of the ideas of the following works: Kalpasūtra and commentaries, Prajhāpanāsūtra; Nandisūtra; Āvaiyakasūtra. According to these documents there would have been five Kālaksis. Historical notes in this matter. Text of the 'Kālakācāryakathānāka'. Translation, Prakrit-Sanskrit glossary.

Nilmani Mukhopadhyaya—Sahityaparicaya; an Introduction to Sanskrit Literature. —Calcutta, 1881.

Chrestomathy for the schools, with English translation and notes. It contains, among others, two narratives borrowed from the 'Kathākoša'.

### 2160

C. H. TAWNEY—A Folklore Parallel, (Indian Aniquary, Vol. X, Pp. 190-191). Bombay, 1881.

Translation of a narrative from the 'Kathākośa' entitled: 'A story of tenderness to animals' and borrowed from the 'Sāhityaparicaya' of Nilmani Микнорарнуауа.

## 2161

P. STEINTHAL-Specimen der Nayadhan.makaha. Leipzig, 1881.

Introduction.—The manuscripts of the 'Nāyādhammakahā'. Considerations on the system of writing of these manuscripts. General object of the 'Nāyādhammakahā'. Analysis of the first adhyayana; history of the prince Megha who made himself monk. Critical text of the first adhyayana (about the 5/8th). Extracts from the commentary of Abhayadevasūri and remarks on the text.

Prākrit-Sanskrit vocabulary.

## 2162

G. U. Pope—Notes on the Kurral of the Tamil Poet Tiruvalluvar, (Indian Antiquary, vol. VII, Pp. 220-224; vol. VIII, Pp. 305-309; vol. IX, pp. 196-199; vol. X, Pp. 352-355). Bombay, 1878-1881.

#### INTROCUCTION

The 'Kurat' in general. Review on the author. He lived between 1000 and 1200 A.D. His name is unknown; Tiruvalluvar is only a title. He lived at Saint. Thome or Mayilapur. The commentaries and the editions of the 'Karul'. The spirit of the work. Opinions of Graul and of Caldwell. For the author, the 'Kural' reflects the doctrine of Sankarāchārya, mixed with Jainism and with philosophy according to the 'Bhagwadgua'. The scansion of the kurul. Detailed analysis of the first four chapters which constitute in some sort the introduction of the work.

A. WEBER-Das Saptacatakam des Hala. Leipzig, 1881.

Among the manuscripts which have served for the making out of the text, is found a Jaina review, denoted by the letter R. and to which the editor has devoted special study, namely: Introduction, P. XXVIII and XXIX. Generalities on the manuscript which present all the characters of a Jaina manuscript.

Pp. 404-439. Comparative analysis of this review with the text of Vulgata.

## 2164

A. Weber.—Uber den Kupakshakaucikādi ya des Dharmasāgara, Streitschrift eines orthodoxen Jaina, vom Jahre 1573. Berlin, 1882 (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussichen Akademic der Wissenschaften).

General notes on the 'Kupakṣakausikāditya'— This work is comprised of 11 chapters. The manuscript of Berlin contains only the first and the end of second. It is accompanied by a commentary composed by Dharmasāgara himself. Review on the author, after this commentary and a Gurvāvali.

Dharmasāgara had for masters Ānandavimalasūri (Samvat 1547- 1596) and Hiravijayasūri (born in Samvat 1583). He composed the 'Kupakṣakauśikāditya' in Samvat 1629, may be 1573 A.D. Vijayadānasūri (Samvat 1553—1622).

Analysis—The 'Kupakşakausikāditya' is a polemical treatise against the ten hetrodox sects which originated by the side of the Śvetāmbara community, to which Dharmasāgara belonged and which he considers as mere orthodoxy.

## List of the Ten Hetrodox Sects

- 1. Sect Khavanaya. Due to a renovation, towards Samvat 139, of the order of the Digambaras. The doctrine consists of three principal dogmas:
  - (1) Prescription of the state of nudity;
  - (2) Exclusion of the women from the final deliverance.
  - (3) Rejection of a special mode of nourishment for the ascetics.
  - 2. Punnima sect. Founded in Samvat 1159 by Candraprabhacarya.
  - 3. Kharatara sect. Founded in Samvat 1204 by Jinadattācārya.

- 4. Pallavia or Amcalia sect. Founded in Samvat 1213.
- 5. Saddhapunnima sect. Founded in Samvat 1236.
- 6. Agamika sect. Founded in Samvat 1250 by Devabhadra and Stlaguna.
- 7. Padimāri (Lumpāka) sect. Founded by Lumpaka in Samvat 1508, and it has for fundamental Character of being opposed to the cult of images.
- 8. Muniari or Katuka sect. Founded by Katuka in Samvat 1562, and characterised by hatred that it manifests with regard to the munis.
  - 9. Vamiha sect. Founded in Samvat 1570.
- 10. Pasa sect. Founded in Samvat 1572 by Pasacandra when he was separated from the Tapa sect.

Rajendralala MITRA-The Sanskrit-Buddhist literature of Nepal. Calcutta, 1882.

P. 13. The Tirthakaras appear to have been the Jains. Some people however maintain that these were the Brahmans.

### 2166

Albrecht Weber—The History of Indian Literature. (Translated from the second German edition by John Mann and Theodor Zachariae). Second Edition. London, 1882.

P. 244 n. Development of the atomic theory among the Jains.

Pp. 296-297 n. The sect of the Jains is to be regarded as one of the schismatic sects that branched off from Buddhism in the first century of its existence. Origin of the Jain sect. The sacred texts of the Jains are styled Angas. The Jains have great significance in connection with the Sanskrit literature.

#### 2167

A. Weber.—Uber Bhuvanapala's Commentar zu Hala's Saptacatakam. Berlin, 1882. (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

The first pages only of the preceding study.

A. Weber-Uber das Campakacreshthikathanakam, die Geschichte vom Kaufmann Campaka. Berlin, 1883 (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

Text and translation of the history of the merchant Campaka, composed by Jinakirti.

Grammatical remarks and comparative datum.

Addendum - New linguistic remarks and comparative datum suggested by diverse savants.

## 2169

Das Aupapātika Sūtra, erstes Upanga der Jaina. I. Theil. Einleitung. Text und Glossar. Von E. Leumann. Leipzig, 1883.

Introduction.— Object of the 'Aupapātikasūtra' Etymology of the word 'Upapāta'. Agreements of the 'Aupapātikasūtra' with the second upānga, the 'Rājapraśnīyasūtra'.

Systematic analysis of the 'Aupopātikas ūtra'.

Manuscripts utilised for the edition.

Text of the 'Aupapatikasūlra'.

Prākrit-Sanskrit glossary. For a great number of terms, the German signification has been added.

Appendix-Remarks on the transcription and lexicographical notes.

Inaugural treatise published by M. E. LEUMANN at Leipzig, in 1882, comprises only the introduction and the text of the first 38 chapters of the 'Aupapätikasütra'.

## 2170

E. Leumann-Zwei weitere Kalaka-Legenden, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXVII, Pp. 493-520). Leipzig, 1883.

Study of the two new recensions of the legend of Kälaka. The one has for author Dharmaprabha, and the second Bhavadeva. Grammatical remarks.

The examination of the different narratives proves that all derive from a unique ancient legend.

Chronological notes. Corrections in the treatise of M. JACOBI. Comparative study of different lists of great Jaina priests.

- I. Line of descent from Mahāgiri, in the Nandl and the Avalyaka.
  - 2. Line of descent from Suhastin, in the 'Kalpasūtra' and the 'Dāsaśrutaskandha'.
  - 3. List of the Dasapurvins, after Merutunga.

Critical examinations of these lists: the names and the dates. Text of the two new recensions of the legend. Prakrit-Sanskrit glossary.

#### 2171

A. Weber-Ueber Bhuvanapāla's Commentar zu Hala's Saptacatakam, (Indische Studien, vol. XVI, Pp. 1-204). Leipzig, 1883.

Study of a Jain manuscript containing a commentary of Bhuvanapāla on the 'Saptašatakam', with special title of 'Chekoktīvicāralīlā'.

Graphic peculiarities of the manuscript.

Grammatical and orthographic characters of the review of the text. Generalities on the commentary. Review on Bhuvanapāla who appeared to have been a Jain native of Guzerat. Analytical study of the work.

## 2172

J. VINSON—Un episode du poeme epique Sindamani, (Publications de l'Ecole des langues orientales vivantes. IInd series, volume IX, Melanges Orientaux, Pp. 547-577). Paris, 1883.

Generalities on the 'Sindāmaṇi'. Period, character, style, scansion. The author and the commentary of the work. Subject of the 'Sindāmaṇi'. Lithographed text and translation of an episode borrowed from the beginning of the third canto (adventure of Gandharvadattā).

Grammatical and metrical notes.

A. Weber-Uber das Uttamaceritrakathankam, die Geschichte vom Prinzen Trefflichest. Berlin, 1884 (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

## INTRODUCTION

General characters of the narrative. The manuscripts. Period of the redaction: end of the 15th century. Contents: adventures of all sorts serving as illustration to the Jain doctrine. The language and the vocabulary. Text of the narrative. Translation. Bibliographical notes and additional comparatives.

## 2174

A. Weber-Ueber die heiligen Schriften der Jaina (Indische Studien, vol. XVI, Pp. 211-479. et vol. XVII, Pp. 1-90). Leipzig, 1883-1885.

An all-round survey on the Jaina canonical treatises, with the following subdivisions: The ideas of the tradition on the Jaina canon. Account of Hemacandra concerning the loss of the 'Purvas' 11-14. The three degrees of the doctrine. The writers. The oral tradition. The uniformity of the canonical books. The loss treatises. The actual state of canon. The modifications of the text. The language. The date of the writing. Origin of the Jainas: they constitute one of the most ancient sects of Buddhism.

Systematic analysis of the canonical treatises: Angas.—The 12th anga. Its agreements with the first eleven. The grouping of the angas. Particular study of each of them: contents, historical ideas, commentaries etc. Upangas.—The 12 upangas in general: their agreements, their classification. Individual analysis.

Praktrnas (Painnas).—The 10 painnas; their different enumerations. A special and very rapid analysis. Chedasütras. The 6 chedasütras; generalities, ideas of the tradition, age etc. the work of Bhadrabāhu. Detailed analysis of each of these chedasütras. The 'Kalpasütra'. The 'Nandisütra'. The 'Amyogadvārasūtra' Mūlasūtras.—The 4 mūlasūtras; generalities. Analysis of each of them, and especially of the 'Uttarādhyayana' and of the Āvasyaka'. Review on some other treatises, particularly on the Oghaniryukti. List of the lost texts.

E. LEUMANN—Beziehungen der Jaina—Literatur zu an dern Literaturkreisen Indiens, (Actes du VI Congress international des Orientalistes, III Partie, Section II, Pp. 469-564). Leide, 1885.

Study of the resemblances of the Jain literature with:

- 1. The Buddhistic literature.
- A. The Buddhistic legend of Pāyāsi.
- B. The Rayapasenaiyya.

Comparison of the two recensions of the legend. Conclusions: 1. The legend must be familiar longtime, before the Buddhistic and Jaina writings.

- 2. The Buddhistic recension is not necessarily more ancient than the Jaina recension, still it may be more simple.
- 3. I cannot be determined in a certain manner if the Jain writing goes back to a period when the priority of Pārśva was a manifest fact.
  - II. The brahmanical epic literature.
- A. Comparison of the legend of Draupadi in the Mahābhārata and in the Jāātadharmakathā. The Jaina recital must go up to high antiquity.
- B. Comparison of the legend spoken of Herode, a part of the legend of Kṛṣṇa in the Bhāgawatapurāṇa, with the corresponding narration of the Jāātadharmakathā.
- III. The Brahmanical astronomical literature. Study of three astronomical passages from the commentary of Bhattotpala on the Brhajjātaka (966 A.D.). These passages are borrowed of an old Jain astronomer of the name of Kalakācārya.

An astronomical treatise is also attributed to one Bhadrabāhu. This work is in Sanskrit, and the commentator Abhayadeva knew it already under this form about 1120 A.D.

IV. The Brahmanical grammar.

General considerations on the activity of the Jains in the grammatical domain. The quotations of Brahmanical grammatians in the commentaries of Malayagiri and of Śilānka.

## V. The tantrical literature.

Analysis and extracts of a small tantrical treatise in the chapters entitled Sarvopayogikaratva, and which presents an enough close relationship with that which one knew of the 12th anga, the Difthivaya.

## 2176

H. JAGOBI—Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashiri. Grammatik, Text, Worter-buch. Leipzig, 1886.

Collection of ten (respect, eleven) Jaina narratives, borrowed from the commentaries on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra'.

Preface—Brief reviews on Devendra and Santisūri, authors of the commentaries in question.

Introduction—Classification of the Prākrit dialects and special notes on the Māhārāṣṭrī. Grammar, particularly devoted to the Māhārāṣṭrī. Text of the ten narratives.

1. Bambhadatta.

3. Udayana.

5. Domuha.

7. Naggai.

9. Mandiya.

10 a. Agaladatta.

2. Sanamkumāra.

4. Karakandu.

6. Nami.

8. Müladeva.

10. Agadadatta.

Prkārit-Sanskrit-German glossary.

## 2177

- F. L. Pulle—Della letteratura dei G'aina. Puntate I e II, e Aggiunte. Yenezia, 1884-1886.
- I. Generalities.—Review of the principal opinions set forth on the subject of Jainism; Colebrooke, Wilson, Tod, Benfey, Stevenson, Lassen, Weber, Warren, Jacobi and E. Leumann. Posteriority of the Jainism in comparison with Buddhism. Relationship between the Jainism and the Buddhism. The country of origin and the language of the Jains. The Jaina literature.
- II. The cononical texts.—study of the terms Arhat, Jina, Tirthakaras. Life of Mahāvira. The sacred books; their wording—The Angas. Brief review on each of them—The Upāngas. General review. Analysis of the Aupapātikasūtra.

III. Additions—Extracts of Vidhiprapa of Jinaprabhasuri. Review on the indigenous edition of the Angas and the Upangas. Bibliographical ideas.

## 2178

The 'sacred' Kurral of Tiruvalluva-Nayanar, with Introduction, Grammar, Translation, Notes, Lexicon, and Concordance, by G.U. Pope. London, 1886.

I. General considerations in the subject of the 'Kural' and of its author. Period of the work: between 800 and 1000 A.D. Editions and commentaries. The theological and philosophical system explained in the 'Kural'.

Analytical summary of the chapters.

- II. The grammar of the KURAL.
- III. The scansion of the Kural.

Text and translation—The translation is under metrical form. Notes.—The commentary reproduces a great number of passages from the versions of the 'Kural' by Beschi and Ellis.

Vocabulary and agreement—The lexicon relates to the 'Kural' and 'Naladiyar'.
General index.

## 2179

PADMARAJA-A Treatise on Jain Law and Usages. Bombay, 1886.

This volume consists in a choice of stanzas, translated all at once in English, in Canara and in Marāthi.

## 2180

PANDIT Shanker Pandurang—The Gaudavaho by Vākapati. Bombay, 1887 (Bombay Sanskrit Series xxxlv).

Pp. ii-iii. An old manuscript library at Patan near Sidhpur, in the territory of the Gaekwad was actually used by Hemachandra. Jain Bhandara at Khamba-yat or Cambay.

- P. v. The use of the particle Kila at the head of a sentence, is only found in Sanskrit works by Jain writers.
- P. XLIX. Whatever Prakrit poetry, lexicography or grammar has been preserved to us owe to the Jains.

Jama Bibliography 1645

Pp. CXXXV-CXLIII—Jain scholar, Bappabhațți, his life; Raivatādni (Girnār) besieged by the Digambaras and settled by a stratagem invented by Bappabhațți, a quarrel as to the ownership of the temples on Girnār.

- P. CXLIII. The Prabandha-Kośa by Rajaśekharasuri gives the lives of 24 personages, among whom the life of the Digambara poet Mandakirti is also given.
- P. CXLVIII. The *Prabhāvaka-charita* composed by Prabhachandrasūri; the *Tīrthakalpa* by Jinaprabhasūri; the *Gāthāsahasri* of Samayasundara; the whole story of the life of Bappabhaṭṭi is little better than a fabrication.

## 2181

A. Weber-Ahalya Axiaaeus und Verwandtes.—Berlin, 1887 (Sitzungsberichte der Konsglich Preussichen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

The name of Ahalyā is found in the 10th anga, the 'Prašnavyākaraṇa', among those of the beauties (Sitā, Draupadī, Rukmiṇī, Padmāvatī, etc.) who were cause of bloody wars. Abhayadevasūri, in his commentary, gives some details on these heroines. Text of this passage.

#### 2182

Šīvaga-Šindāmaņi — Edite per Sāminādeiya. Madras, 1887.

This edition is composed in the following manner: Preface of the editor. General table of contents. Legendary lives of the supposed author of the Sindamant Tiruttakkadevar and of the commentator 'Naccinarkkiniyar. Analytical summary of the 'Sindamant'. Index of proper names; Enumeration of the stanzas; Notes on the scansion; Text of the 'Sindamani', accompanied by the commentary of Nacciarkkiniyar; Preface of the commentary; References and quotations forgotten or not identified; Alphabetical table of the stanzas. Erratum,

### 2183

F. L. Pulle-Shafdarcanasamuccayasutram, (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. I. Pp. 47-73). Firenze, 1887.

Generalities on the 'Saddarsanasamuccaya' of Haribhadrasūri.

- 1. The 'Ganadharasārdhasataka' of Jinadattasūri.
- 2. The 'Vicaramṛtasangraha'.
- 3. The pattavalic of the sect Kharatara and of the Tapa sect.

Biography of Haribhadrasuri.

Division of the "Şaddar'sanasamuccaya".

The manuscripts utilised for the edition of the text.

Test of the 'Saddar'sanasamuccaya'.

## 2184

F. L. Pulle-Un progenitore indiano del Bertoldo. Venezia, 1888.

The 'Antarakathāsamgraha' of Rājasekhara; its place among the legends and narratives in the Hindu literature, and particularly in the Jain literature. Text and Italian translation of eight abridged stories from ithe 'Antarakthāsamgraha'. Diverse notes.

#### 2185

H. JACOBI-Die Jaina Legende von dem Untergange Dvaravati's und von dem Tode Krishna's (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XLII. Pp. 493-529). Leipzig, 1888.

The legend of Krisna in the Jaina literature.

- 1. Narrative of Devendra in his commentary on the 'Utlaradhyayanasütra.'
- 2. 'Antakrtdaśā' V. I.
- 3. 'Inatadharmakatha', XIV.

Notes on the legend and the cult of Krisna among the Jains. Text of the narrative of Devendra. Translation, Glossary, Appendix. Text of the 'Antakṛtadaṣa', V. I.

## 2186

R. Fick-Eine Jainistische Bearbeitung der Sagara-Sage.-Kiel, 1888.

Text and German translation, with notes and glossary, of a narrative borrowed from the commentary of Devendragani on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra'. The introduction recalls the principal moments of the legend of Sāgara: Mahābhārata, Rāmāyaṇa, Harivamsa and Purāṇas. The Jaina narrative is only an adaptation, particularly according to the Mahābhārata, of this very old legend. Comparison with the Buddhistic legend of Kisāgotams.

E. Kuhn-Der Mann im Brunnen, (Festgruss an OTTO von Bothlingk, Pp. 68-76). Stuttgart, 1888.

Study of diverse recensions of the legend called 'the man at the bottom of the pits'. The Jain recension is contained in the 'Sthaviravalicarita' of Hemacandra, 'II, 191 and following.

## 2188

Atmaramaji Anandavijayaji. 'Jaina-mata-vṛkṣa'. Ahmadabad, 1888.

This little book contains a reduction of the chromological picture of the Jaina sects composed by the same author and presented by A. F. Rudolf HOERNLE to the Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1889 (in Proceedings, 1889. p. 131). Communication due to the obligingness of Rudolf HOERNLE.

## 2189

Śūļāmaņi-Edite par Tamodarampillei-Jaffna, 1889.

The edition comprises the following parts. Preface of the editor; review on the manuscripts of the 'Śulāmaṇi. Table of proper names. Text; Index of the stanzas.

## 2190

A. Weber-Uber die Samyaktvakaumudi, eine eventualiter mit 1001 Nacht auf gleiche Quelle Zuruck gehende indische Erzahlung. Berlin, 1889 (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

The 'Samayakivakaumud' presents, as for the positions of the personages, curious analogies with the 'thousand and one rights'.

# Reason of this analogy:

- 1. It is necessary to reject the hypothesis of a casual coincidence to which the peculiarities and the details of the narrative are opposed.
- 2. The question of borrowing is difficult to solve; the uncertainty of the chronological datum.
- 3. In all probability, the 'Samyaktvakaumud' proceeds from a proper Indian tradition, from which would proceed equally the analogous narratives of

the 'Mills st une nuits', through the medium of a previous persian reduction.

Detailed study of the introduction and of the whole of the narratives of the 'Samyaktvakaumudi', according to the two recensions of this work, and comparison with the analogous situations of the 'Mille et une nuits'. Biographical review on the Jaina masters quoted in the 'Samyaktvakaumudi'.

### 2191

J. VINSON—Literature tamoule ancienne; le Sindamani, (Revue de linguistique et de philologie comparee, vol. XXII, Pp. 1-32 et 107-133). Paris, 1889.

The Tamoul literature in general.

The sources of the 'Sindamani'. Particular review on the edition of the poem published at Madras in 1887. Character of the work. Detailed analysis of the 13 cantos of the 'Sindamani'. Translation of the stanzas 150-249 and 270-281 of the canto XIII. Notes on the age of the 'Sindamani'.

## 2192

G. Bühler—Das Sukritasamkritana des Arisimha. Wien, 1889. (Sitzungasberichte der phil. hist. Classe der Kais. Akademie der Wissenschaften).

General character of the work—The 'Sukstasamkirthana' is a mahākāvya composed in honour of the Jaina minister Vastupāla. It consists of 11 cantos and 553 stanzas.

The author and his period. Arisimha was a Jain. According to Amaracandra, he might have written a poetical treatise entitled 'Kavitārahasya', and composed the 'Kāvyakalapalatā' in collaboration with Amaracandra himself. According to the Prabandhakosa' of Rājašekhara, Arisimha would have been the master of Amaracandra. The two poets were in close relation with the minister Vastupāla.

The 'Sukrtasamkirtana' was probably composed between Samvat 1276 and 1296 or 1297. Detailed analysis of the 'Sukrtasamkrirtana' and historical notes. Extract from the 'Prabandhakeia' of Rajasekhara. Numerous extracts from the 'Sukrtasamkirtana' (Sargas I-V and VIII-XI).

Le Livre de l'Amour de Tirouvallouva, traduit du tamout par G. de Barrique de Fontainieu. Paris, 1889.

Foreword by M. VINSON.

The poems of love of the Tamoul country. General plan. Historical review on Tiruvalluvar. Excellent bibliography of the works relating to the 'Kwal'. Review on the 'Naladiyar'. Translation by M.B. de Tontainteu, of the third part of the 'Kwal' (Doctrine of love). Appendix. Translation of the three chapters of the 'Naladiyar'. Notes and interpretations.

## 2194

E. LOVARINI—La novellina gainica del re Papabuddhi e Idel ministro Dharmabuddhi. (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. III, Pp. 94-127). Roma, 1889.

The manuscript. Age and general character of the story. The language. Text and Italian translation.

#### 2195

V.G. Ozha—The Somanathpattan Prasasti of Bhava Brihaspati, (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. III, Pp. 1-19), Wien, 1889.

The introduction, due to Bühler, mentions the part of Hemacandra in the reconstruction of the Sivaite temple of Somanatha by Kumarapala, and in the conversion of this prince to the Jainism.

#### 2196

- G. A. GRIERSON-The modern vernacular Literature of Hindustan. Calcutta, 1889.
- P. 132. Review on Jayacandra who wrote in Samvat 1863 (1806 A.D.) a work in Hindi, entitled Svāmi Kārttikeyānuprakṣā and relating to the Jaina doctrines.

## 2197

The Uvasagadasao, edited in the original Prakrit with the Sanskrit Commentary of Abhayadeva, and translated with copious notes by R. HOERNLE.

2 volumes (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1888-1890.

Vol. I. Text and commentary.

## Introduction

Description of the manuscripts and documents utilised for the establishment of the text and of the commentary.

Criticism of these materials.

Orthography followed in the edition of the text, it must be consistent with the rules established by Hemacandra for the Jain Präkrit. Considerations on the commentary and on Abhayadeva. Text of the 'Uvāsagadasāo'. Index of the Prākrit words with their Sanskrit equivalents. Critical notes relating to the text and errata. Text of the commentary.

Vol. II. Translation. Introduction.

The sacred books of the Jains. The Angas. Age and authority of the Angas. The council of Pataliputra. Refusal of the Digambaras to accept the canon set up by this council—The council of Valabhi and the ultimate drawing up of the Jaina canon. Remarks on the period of the Angas and of the Pūrvas and on the antiquity of the Śvetāmbaras. The 'Uvāsagadasāo', accompanied by numerous notes.

Appendix I. History of Gosala after the 'Bhagavati'.

1

Appendix II. Doctrine of Gosāla after the 'Sumangalavilāssn'.

Appendix III—Diverse notes.

General index and errata. Recensions: E. Leumann, 'Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. III, Pp. 328-350.' G. A. GRIERSON, Indian Antiquary, Vol. XVI, Pp. 78-80.

## 2198

F. L. PULLE-Originali indiani delta novella Ariostea nel XXVIII canto del Furioso. fGiornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. IV, Pp. 129-164). Roma, 1890.

Pp. 142-145. Text and translation of a narrative extracted from the commentary of Malayagiri on the 'Nandisūtra'.

Pp. 161-164. Notice, accompanied by a rapid analysis, on the Samyaktvakaumudi.

## 2199 (i)

Sthaviravalt Charita or Parisistaparvan by Hemachandra. Edited by H. JACOBI (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1891.

### PREFACE

Object and character of the 'Sthavirāvalicarita'. The history and the legend in this work. Critical discussion relating to the death of Mahāvīra.

Notes on parallel texts (cf. Appendixes) concerning the narratives contained in the 'Sthavirāvalicarita'. Haribhadra and Hemacandra. The language and the scansion in the 'Sthavirāvalicarita'. Note, after Bühler, on the chronology of the works of Hemacandra. Detailed analysis of the 'Parisistaparvan'. Text of the 'Parisistaparvan'.

## Appendixes.

Extracts of the commentary (tikā) of Devendra on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra', of the 'Riṣimaṇḍalastotra' of Dharmaghoṣa, and the commentary of Padmamandira on the 'Riṣimaṇḍalastotra'.

## 2199 (ii)

H. JACOBI-Upamitabhavaprapancae kathae specimen. Bonnae, 1891.

The allegorical literature in India. General character of the 'Upamitabhava-prapañcākathā'. Review on Siddharṣi. The abbreviators of the work of Siddharṣi: Vardhamān (*Upamitibhava* prapañcānāma-samuccaya) and Hamsaratna. The language of Siddharṣi. The manuscripts utilised. Text of the first chapter of the 'Upamitabhavaprapañcākathā'.

## 2200 (i)

Weber's Sacred Literature of the Jains. Translated by Dr. H. Weir SMYTH (I.A. vol. XVII, Pp. 279-292; 339-345; vol. XVIII, Pp. 181-184; 369-378; vol. XIX, Pp. 62-70; vol XX, Pp. 18-29; 170-182; 365-376; vol. XXI, Pp. 14-23; 106-113; 177-185; 210-215; 293-311; 327-341; 369-373). Bombay, 1888-1892,

English translation, enriched with notes, of WEBER's 'Ueber die heiligen Schriften der Jaina' in Indische Studien. Vols. XVI and XVIII, 1883-85.

## 2201 (i)

E. LEUMANN—Die Legende von Citta und Sambhuta, (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. V, Pp. 111-146; vol. VI, Pp. 1-46), Wien, 1891-1892.

Comparative study of diverse redactions of the legend of Citta and Sambhūta.

- I. Buddhists redaction: Citta-Sambhüta-jätaka (Jausboll No. 498).
- II. Jaina redactions. 1. In verse: 'Uttarādhyayana', XIII (Citta-Sambhujja);
  - 2. In prose: commentary (vrtti) of Devendra on the 'Uttarādhyayana' (Bambhadatta).
  - 3. Avasyakaniryukti, IX.
- III. Brahmanical redaction: Harivarisa I, 18-24.

#### CONCLUSIONS

- 1. The Buddhistic recension is in generally better than the Jain recension under one or other of the three aspects. However, none of these two recensions contains original specific features.
- 2. They are two subsequent recensions to the Brahmanical redaction, which must be considered as primitive.

## 2201 (ii)

E. LEUMANN— Dasavaikālika-sūtra und-niryukti, (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XLVI, Pp. 581-663). Leipzig, 1892.

Enumeration of the commentaries of the Daśavaikālikasūtra.

Review on the two tikas (Brhadvrtti and Laghuvrtti) of Haribhadra, with historical ideas on the latter. The Niryukti of the 'Daśavaikālika'. Agreements between niryukti and bhātya. Detailed analysis of the stanzas 222, 297 of this Niryukti. List of the recitals relating to the "Daśavaikālika". List of passages parallel to the Niryukti. Study of recitals relating to the 'Daśavaikālikasūtra'. Translation of the first three chapters or the sūtra. Analysis of the first three chapters of the sūtra. Analysis of the other recitals or legends. Analytical study of the recitals relating to the Niryukti.

Text of the Dasavaikālikasūtra. Text of the 'Dasavaikālikaniryukti'.

## 2202

E. Leumann—Jinabhadra's Jitakalpa, mit Auszugen sus Siddhasana's Curni. Berlin, 1892 (Sitzungsberichte der Koniglich Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften).

## Introduction

Notes on the period in which Jinabhadra lived. The 'Juakalpa' is also called 'Tati-Jitakalpa'. It is a list of penitence for the Jaina monks. These penitence

after the canonical texts, are ten in number. The commentary of Sid-dhasena is in Prākrit. Text of the Juakaipa. Text of the commentary of Sid-dhasena (Extracts). Translation of the first eleven stanzas (Introduction) of this commentary: eulogy of Mahāvīra, of the Ganadharas, of the Sthaviras, and of the Pravacana (1-4); eulogy of Jinabhadra (5-11).

## 2203

G. Bühler-Indian Studies-I. The Jagaducharita of Servenanda, a historical romance from Gujarat. Wien, 1892.

Generalities of the 'Jagadūcarita'.—Title of 7 sargas. Characters of the poem, and particularly the vocabulary. One knows nothing of the author, Sarvānanda, neither of his master Dhanaprabha, whose names have not yet been found in the Jain works. The Jagadūcarita has the same worth as the poems of other Jain monks of the 13th century or of the following centuries. It dates probably from the commencement of the 15th century. Detailed analysis of the poem.—The life of Jagadū according to Sarvānanda. A large number of stanzas have been translated. Other accounts of the life of Jagadū: historical value of the narrative' of Sarvānanda.—The life of Jagadū is found still related in the 'Paūcasatiprabodhasain-bandha', composed by Subhasīla in Samvat 1521 (1464 A.D.) and in a history of Bhadreswar written by a Jain of the name of Khantavijaya. Study of the passages of these two works relating to Jagadū, and critical examination, from the historical stand point of the datum furnished by the 'Jagadūcarita'. Extracts of the 'Jagadūcarita' and of the 'Paūcasatiprabodhasambandha'. (Sanskrit text).

#### 2204

P. E. PAVOLIN—La novella di Brahmadatta tradotta ed annotata (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. VI, Pp. 111-148). Roma, 1892.

The articles of M.E. Leumann on the origin of the novelette of Brahmadatta. The diverse Jain recensions of this novel:

- 1. Țikā of Devendra on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra'.
- 2. Vṛtti of Śāntyāchrya on the same sūtra.
- 3. Niryukti of the 'Uttaradhyayana'.
- 4. Dibika of Laksmivallabha, according to the tika of Devendra.

Same of the

5. Bhasa of the 'Upadesamala',

6. Commentary of Hemacaridra on his 'Togalastra'. Italian translation, accompanied by notes, of the novelette of Brahmadatta on the text published by M. Jacon in his 'Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashtri'.

## 2205

P. E. PAVOLINI-Le novelline pracrite di Mandiya e di Agaladatta. Roma, 1892.

Italian version, accompanied by notes, of the narratives IX and Xa of the collection of M. Jacobi 'Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashiri'.

## 2206

The Pampa Rāmāyaņa or Rāmacandra Charita Purāņa of Abhinava Pampa. Edited by Lewis RICB. Revised edition. Bangalore, 1892.

## INTRODUCTION.

Review on the author—Abhinava Pampa, 'the new Pampa', was thus surnamed by imitation of the name of Pampa, or Hampa, the celebrated Canara poet, who composed in Saka 863 the 'Pampa Bhārata and the 'Ādipurāṇa'.

Abhinava Pampa was called in reality Nagacandra. He lived at the end of the 11th century and was the disciple of Balacandramuni. General notes on the Pampa-Ramayana, ', sources, rapid explanation, style, character, etc. the poem is essentially Jaina.

Analysis of the work—This analysis, very complete and very detailed, is almost tantamount to a translation. It gives, so to say, an account of the contents each stanza. It consists of 16 sections corresponding to the 16 cantos of the poem. Canara text of the poem.

## 2207

The Nalodiyar or four hundred Quatrains in Tamit by G. U. Pope. Oxford, 1893.

## INTRODUCTION.

1. Generalites—The native tradition relating to the 'Naladiyar'. The Jains and the tamoul literature. General character of the 'Naladiyar'. II. Grammatical notes. III. The scansion. IV. Bibliographical references, Some of the works quoted are of Jain origin: The 'Silappadigaram' pretty short poem by Seraman; The 'Eladi', collection of sentences by Kanimethaiyar; The 'Sindamani'. At last the grammar entitled 'Nannul'. Analytical summary of the chapters. The 'Naladiyar'. Text, translation and notes. Index of the initial words of each of the quatrains. Lexicon and agreement. General index,

Th. Aufrecht-Zwei Erzahlungen (Festgruss an Rudolf von Roth, Pp. 129-134). Stuttgart, 1893.

Text and German translation of the first two stories of the 'Bharataked-vātrimisikā'.

## 2209

P. E. PAVOLINI—La novella di Brahmadatta secondo la versione di Hemecandra, (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. Vii. Pp. 339-342). Roma, 1893.

Review on the recension of the novelette of Brahmadatta contained in the commentary of Hemacandra on the 'Yogaitstra', and comparison with the other recensions of this novelette.

## 2210

Kālidāsa—The Meghadūta as embodied in the Pāršvābhudaya. Edited by K. B. PATHAK. Poona, 1894.

This edition gives the text of the 'Meghadūta' Pārsvābhyudaya' of Jinasenāchārya. The editor has joined the commentary of Mallinātha, and English translation, some critical notes and an introduction.

#### 2211

P. E. PAVOLINI-Venti strofe del Gathakosa di Municandrasūri. Firenze, 1894.

Introduction.—Brief review on Municandrasūri, celebrated for austerity of his life and by his activity as commentator. Some of the stanzas of the 'Gāthākośa' must have been very popular, for one finds them quoted in a certain number of works. Explanation of some special terms. General character of the 'Gāthākośa'. Text of the 20 stanzas extracted from the 'Gāthākośa'. Italian translation of these stanzas.

## 2212

H. JACOBI-Jaina Sütras, translated from Prakrit. 2 volumes (SBE Vol. XXII et XLV). Oxford, 1884-1895.

## Part-I. INTRODUCTION

Antiquity and authority of the Jain books. Life of Mahāvīra. Comparison of the biography of Mahāvīra with that of Buddha. Origin of Jainism. Has Jainism

spring from the Buddhism? Critical discussion of the opinions of Weber and of Lassen. Comparative study of the moral precepts of the Buddhists, of the Jains and of the Brahmans.

Conclusion. Buddhism and Jainism must be regarded as religions which have been developed from Brahmanism, not by the fact of a sudden reformation, but after along movement of preparation. The differences between the principal dogmas of the Jains and of the Buddhists.

General conclusion on the origin of Jainism.

- 1. Jainism is independent, as for its origin, of Buddhism; it has had a particular development and has not much borrowed from the rival religion.
- 2. Jainism and Buddhism are indebted to Brahmanism for the principle of their philosophy, their moral and their cosmogony. Value of the Jain tradition. Opinion of M. Barth. Historical study. The council of Valabhi (980 or 993 of the era of Mahāvīra—454 or 467 a.d.) and the work of Devaraddhigani: codification of the existing manuscripts and of the oral tradition: Constitution of the Jaina canon. Investigation in the matter of the probable period in which the Jaina treatises were drrwn up. They have origin at about 300 B.G. Remarks on the lost treatises, the Pūrvas and the 12th anga, the 'Dṛṣṭivāda'.

Special reviews on the 'Ācārāṅgasūtra' and the 'Kalpasūtra'. Concise analysis of the 'Ācārāṅgasūtra' and account of the principal commentaries, of which this treatise has been the object.

Translation of the 'Acarangasútra'.

Translation of the 'Kalpasūtra'. Index.

# Part-II. INTRODUCTION

Bibliography of the principal works relating to Jainism published from 1834 to 1894.

The Nirgranthas and the Jains—Study of the doctrines and of the religious practices of the Nirgranthas after the Buddhist books, and comparisons with the Jaina doctrines after the canonical treatises. Almost absolute identity of the two creeds. Two errors of the Buddhists relatively to the Jains:

i. They attribute to Mahāvīra the doctrines which belong to his predecessor Pāršvanāth.

المجاورين موجها والم

2. They make Mahāvīra an Agnivaisyāyana when he was a kāsyapa. This error is explained by the fact that he was assigned the gotra of his disciple Sudharman. Pārsuanātha and the Nirgranthas before Nātaputta Mahāvīra. Explanation of the philosophical ideas in current at the time of Mahāvīra and of Buddha, after the Buddhist and the Jaina books. Influence of these ideas on Buddha and Mahāvīra. Mahāvīra and Gosāla. The Ajīvakas.

Antiquity of Jainism. That which it has in common with the Vedānta and Sāmkhya philosophies. Discussion of the opinion of R. G. BHANDARKAR in the matter of the age of Jainism. Agreements of Jainism with the Vaisesika philosophy.

Reviews on the 'Sūtrakṛtāṅga' and the 'Uttarādhyayana'. Translation of the 'Uttarādhayana'. Translation of the 'Sūtrakṛtānga'. General index. Index of Sanskrit and Prākrit words.

## 2213

G. de Blonay—Histoire de Sanamkumara, conte maharastri (Revue de l'Histoire des Religions, vol. XXXI, Pp. 29-41). Paris, 1895.

Translation of the narrative published by M. Jacobt in his Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashtri, Pp. 20-28.

## 2214

E. LEUMANN-Ueber die Avacyaka-Literatur.

(Proceedings of the X Congress international des Orientalistes, II Part, Section I, P. 125). Leide, 1895.

Definition of the literature Avasyaka: uniformity of the texts having connection with the six formulas. Avasyaka which represent the most ancient part of the Jain canon. The first of these formulas is the oath called Sāmāyika. Examination of a manuscript of the year 1081 Add. and containing the the commentary of Sīlānka on the text relating to Sāmāyika. Notes on the 'Višeṣāvašyakabhāṣya of Jinabhadra, work of a great authority among the Jains.

### 2215

The Kathakosa, or Treasury of stories, translated from Sanskrit Manuscripts by C. H. TAWNEY, with appendix containing Notes by Professor E. LEUMANN. London, 1895.

## PREFACE.

The 'Kashakosa' has the object of illustrating the dogmas of the Jainism.

1658 Jaina Bibliograbity

Sketch of the Jain doctrines. The Jainism is contemporary of the Buddhism. Life of Mahāvīra. Doctrine of transmigration of soul. The deliverance. The true faith, the real knowledge, the real conduct. Cosmology. Moral; precepts for the use of the monks and rules of conduct for the laity. The cult. Agreements of the narratives of the 'Katākośa' with the European fables. The manuscripts of the 'Kathākośa' utilised for translation. Reviews on some special words. Translation of the 'Kathākośa'. The collection comprises 41 narratives, the version of which is accompanied by philological, historical and comparative notes. Notes by M. E. Leumann. Diverse historical, philological and bibliographical explanations. Index of proper names and general index.

## 2216

Panchatantra edited, with notes, by G. Bühler and F. Kielhorn. Sixth edition (book 1) and fourth edition (books II-III and IV-V), (Bombay Sanskrit series, N.I., III, IV). Bombay, 1891-1886.

According to the researches of the J. HERTEL, this classical edition of the Patchatantra represents approximately the simple text of Jain origin.

#### 2217

P. E. PAVOLINI—Vicende del tipo di Muladeva (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. IX, Pp. 175-188). Firenze, 1896.

General characters of the type of Müladeva. The name of Müladeva in the Sanskrit literature. The action and conduct of Müladeva, according to the three narrators Devendra. Sivadāsa and Somadeva. Partial translation and analysis of the narration of Devendra in his commentry on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra' (Jacobi, 'Ausgawahlte Erzahlungan in Maharashtri' No. VIII).

### 2218

P. E. PAVOLINI—Bharaţakadvātrincikā (Studi italiani di Filologia indo-iranica, vol. I, Pp. 51-57). Firenze, 1897.

Text and Italian translation of the narratives 7, 8 and 14 of the 'Bharajaka-doutrithikā.

# E. LEUMANN-Die Avasyaka-Erzahlungen. Leipzig, 1897.

Edition of abstract narrations from the curni of the Avasyaka and of the that of Haribhadra on the same treatise. The commentary of Haribhadra constitute the fundamental text. What the curni offer more or less is indicated in a special manner. Some parallel passages are, besides, borrowed of the 'Visciācaiyakaṭikā' of Śīlānka. This edition is incomplete. A final note indicates the reasons for which it has been interrupted.

## 2220

G. Bühler—A Legend of the Jaina Stupa at Mathura. Wien, 1897 (Sitzungsberichte der phil. hist. Classe der Kais. Akademie der Wissenschaften).

Remarks on the antiquity of the Jainism. A proof in favour of this antiquity is furnished by an inscription of the year 79 of the Indo-scythian era (about the middle of the 2nd century A.D.). The siūpa of Mathura, it is said, should have been 'constructed by the two 'thupe devanirmite'. At this period their, the origin of the srūpa was so remote that it was lost in the legend. Some information relating to this legend are contained in the 'Tirthakalpa of Jinaprabha. Translation of the passages of this work concerning the stūpa of Mathura, and historical notes. (The same account is reproduced in the I.A. Vol. XXVII, Pp. 49-54).

## 2221

G. A. JACOB-Notes on Alankara Literature. Part-I (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1897, Pp. 281-309). London, 1897.

Pp. 298-299. Review on Namisādhu, a Švetāmbara Jaina who composed, in 1068 A.D., a commentary on the Kāvyālamkāra of Rudrata.

Pp. 308-309. Notes on Vägbhața and on the Neminirvāņa owed probably to this author.

## 2222

F. L. Pulle-I novellieri gainici (Studi italiani di Filologia indo-iranica, vol. I, Pp. 1-26; vol. II, Pp. 1-32). Firenze, 1897-1898.

Importance of the narratives, legends, stories etc. for the study of the Jainism. The sources of the 'Antarakathāsangraha'. Review of the works of M. E. LEUMANN on the relations between the canonical texts and the Jaina accounts. The 'tradition' of

the Siddhanta: explanatory works, commentaries, illustrations, comments and vulgarisations.

The principal periods of the Jaina literary history:

1. Preaching of Mahavira and his disciples
during the first two centuries ... about 500 to 300 s.c.

2. Period of the sutras ... 300 B.C. to 450 A.D.

3. Period of the niryuktis, bhāṣyas, cūrņis ... 500-850 A.D.

4. Period of the tikās and vrittis ... 850-1200 A.D.

5. Period of the comments and summaries... 1200 A.D. and after.

Text of the first 22 stories of the 'Antarakathāsamgraha', with comparative and bibliographical notes.

## 2223

P. E. PAVOLINI-Gli scritti di Somaprabhacarya (Studi italiani di Filologia indoiranica, vol. II. Pp. 33-72). Firenze, 1898.

Review on Somaprabhācārya.

He lived towards Samvat 1332 and was the disciple of Vijayasimha. He wrote the 'Sindūraprakara' and the 'Śringāravairāgyalarangini'.

General characters of these two works. The 'Sindūraprakara' is an account, in 100 stanzas, of the Jaina moral. Harṣakirti, disciple of Candrakirti, composed in Samvat 1682 a commentary on this work. Comparison of diverse manuscripts of the 'Sindūraprakara', with the Hindu edition and the quotations of Harṣakīrti. Identification of the recitals and stories reached by Harṣakīrti.

Italian translation of the 'Sindsūaprakara'.

## -2224

P. E. PAVOLINI—Una redazione pracrita della Pracnottararatnamala (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XI, Pp. 153-163). Firenze, 1898.

The different recensions of the 'Prasnottararatnamala'. Study of a Prakritiversion and distinctly Jaina of this work, with comment and commentary in bhasa by a certain R syuttama.

Text and translation of this new recension.

Kavirajamarga of Nripatunga-Edited by K. B. PATHAK. Bangalore, 1898.

Work on the poetical composition, but full of historical and literary information.

An introduction precedes the text.

## 2226

The Pampa Bharata or Vikranarjuna - Vijaya of Pampa. Edited by Lewis RECE-Bangalore, 1898.

Edition established in the same conditions as that of 'Pampa-Rāmāyana'.

## 2227

F. L. Pulle—Saldarsanasamuccaya-tikā, (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. VIII, Pp. 159-177; vol. IX, Pp. 1-32; vol. XII, Pp. 225-236). Firenze, 1895-96-99.

Review on the tikā of the 'Ṣaḍdarasamuccaya' and on the author, Guṇākarasūri, who is no other than Guṇaratnasūri, disciple of Devasundara.

Additional note relating to the date of the death of Haribhadra. Text and elucidated analysis of the 'Ṣaḍdaraśana-samuccayatīkā.

## 2228

The Prabandhacintāmaņi, composed by Merutunga Ācārya, translated from the original Sanskrit by C. H. Tawney (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1899.

A very careful translation in English of the 'Prabandhacintāmaṇi'. In the introduction, M. Tawney shows that the first four chapters of the work of Merutunga contain historical data; he delivers these elements in dwelling upon the principles written br Bühler relating to the Jains on the work of C. M. Duff, 'Chronology of India'.

On the contrary, the fifth and the last chapters of the 'Prabandhacintamani' are only a Jaina adaptation from native ancient legends. Of numerous notes, and Pp. 205-215 of the corrigenda and addenda much abundant in comparative reconciliations in the same way as in bibliographical, historical and geographical information. An index of the proper names and a general index finish the volume,

Siddharsi—Upamitibhavaprapañca Kathā. Originally edited by P. Paterson and continued by H. Jacobi (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1899 sqq.

Edition of the text.

## 2230

The Kumārapālacharitra (Prākrita Lvyāśraya Kāvya) by Hamacandra, with a commentary by Pūrņakalaśa Gaṇi, edited by Shankar Pandurang Pandir (Bombay Sanskrit Series, No. LX). Bombay, 1900.

Preface: Description of the manuscripts utilised for the edition.

Introduction. Generalities on the Kumārapālacaritra. This poem is in Prākrit and consists of 8 cantos. It constitutes the last part of Dryāśrayamahākāvya, the first twenty cantos of which are in Sanskrit. It has the object of relating the history of the princes af Anahilvad—Patan, particularly of Kumārapāla and at the same time to illustrate the Prākrit grammar of Hemacandra. The first part of the Kumārapālacarita was commented by Abhayalilakagaņi, and the 8th canto by Pūrṇakalaśagaṇi, disciple of Jinacandrasūri. Analysis of the Kumārapālacarita. Review on the Hemacandra after A. K. Forbes—'Rūs Mālā'. Analytical summary of the Kumārapālacarita. Text of the poem. Interpretations of the manuscript D and corrections. Index of the words. Appendix—Text of the chapter VIII of the Grammar of Hemacandra, with his own commentary, 'Prakāšikā.

# 2231

L. De Stefani—La novellina Jainica di Madiravati, (Giormale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIII, Pp. 1-26). Firenze, 1900.

# Different wordings of the story:

- 1. The recital in prose of the 'Kathākośa', under the title of Kanakarathaka-thānaka;
- 2. The metrical recension of the novelette of Madiravati. Comparison of the two redactions. The novelette of Madiravati. The language and scansion.

  The manuscript—Text and translation.

L. De Stefani-Note alla nevellina jainica di Madiravati, (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIII, Pp. 217-220). Firenze, 1900.

Notes, corrections and additions to the previous treatise, after the observations of H. Jacobi, E. L. Eumann and T. H. Tawney.

#### 2233

P. E. PAVOLINI—Eroine brammaniche in un novelliere giainico (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIII, Pp. 89-99). Firenze, 1900.

Study on the legends relating to Draupadi, Kunti, Devakt and Rukmint, according to the Jaina recension of the 'Kathākośa' composed by Śubhaśtlagani.

#### 2234

J. VINSON—Legendes bounddhistes et djainas traduites du tamoul. 2 volumes. Paris, 1900.

Of these two volumes we shall point out only that which relates to the Jainism.

#### Volume I.

Preface: Evolution of the tamoul literature. The period of Jain influence. The Sindamani.

Bibliographical review and short translation.

# Volume II.

Review on the Jainism. The Tirthakaras. Life of Mahāvīra—The supreme god. Arhai—The cult—The Jain doctrines. The time. The universe. The deliverance. The moral rules.—The laic disciples. The religions. Syetāmbaras and Digambaras. Origin of the Jainism. Historical glance. Actual state.

# 2235

A. A. MACDONELL—A History of Sanskrit Literature. London, 1900.

Pp. 25-26. The Jains, like the Buddhists, at the commencement of their tradition, ignored Sanskrit and made use of popular dialects. Up to the 1st century of the Christian era, Prakrit is the language of the Jaina inscriptions of Mathura.

- P. 386. The Buddhism and the Jainism have for principle the Samkhya system.
- P. 390. The Jainism and the Buddhism admit Gods; half-gods and demons, but subjugate them to the universal law of transmigration.
- Pp. 395-396. General principle of the Jainism. Suffering and nirvāņa. Origin and destiny of the Jainism.
  - Pp. 432-433. Grammatical and lexicographical works of Hemacandra.

'Das Panchatantram', Textus ornatior zum ersten Male ubersetzt von R. Schmidt.— Leipzig, 1901.

German translation of the 'Panchatantra', following a recension until then in major part unpublished and almost identical to that of Pürnabhadra (1199 A.D.).

# 2237

- H. Luders—'Sur Sage von Rsyasringa' (Nachrichten der K. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Gottingen Phil. hist. Klasse, 1901. Pp. 28-56).
- Pp. 54-55. The legend of Rsyasrnga (Valkalacirin) in the Jaina literature, namely: Sthaviravalicharita' of Hemchandra 1, 90-258, and 'Vasudeva-hindi' collection of legends in Prakrit (VI or VII century A.D.).

#### 2238

P. E. PAVOLINI-Sulla leggenda dei quattro Pratyeka buddha (Actes du XIIth congress international des orientalistes, vol. I, Pp. 129-137). Firenze, 1901.

Comparative study of the legend of the four Pratyaekabuddhas according to the Kumbekāra-Jātaka (Jataka, 408) and the commentary of Devendra on the 'Uttarādhyayanasūtra' (JACOBI), 'Ausgewahlte Erzahlugen in Maharashtri, Pp. 34-55).

The Buddhistic recension is anterior to the Jain narration.

#### 2239

P. E. PAVOLINI—Una Suktavali giainica anonima, (Miscellanea linguistica in onore di G. Ascoli, Pp. 315-320). Torino. 1901.

Review on a manuscript of Florence containing 150 moral stanzas, some of which are found in the 'Sindüraprakara', the 'Subhāṣitāvali', etc., which correspond to the 'Indische Spruche' published by BOHTLINGE. Text of 20 of these stanzas.

#### 2240

J. Burgess—The Satrunjaya Mahatmyam, (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXX, Pp. 239-251 et 288-308). Bombay, 1901.

Translation of the memoir of Weber. This version leaves sideways all the historical introduction and has for object only the analysis of the 14 chapters of the 'Satruñjayamāhātmya'. As a set-off, it contains some important additions, and it is enriched with numerous notes.

#### 2241

P. E. PAVOLINI—Il compendio dei cinque elementi. Pancatthiyasamgahasuttam I. Testo (Giorn le della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIV, Pp. 1-40). Firenze, 1901.

General characters of the 'Pancatthiyasamgahasutta' or 'Pavayaṇasāra', work of Kundakundacarya. The language. The scansion. The manuscripts. Edition of the text, with information about the contents of each stanza according to the commentary of Amritacandra.

# **224**2

Saptabhengi Tarangini by Vimaladasa. Edited by P. B. Anantagarya (Śastramuktāvali, n. 8). Conjeeveram, 1901.

Treatise of logic attributed to Vimaladasa or Vimaladeva. Edition of the text with a short preface or some notes.

#### 2243

J. VINSON—Literature tamoule ancienne: le Sulamani (Revue de linguistique et de philologie comparee, vol. XXXIV, Pp. 305-339). Paris, 1901.

General considerations on the 'Sulamani'. Age of the poem Author. Scansion. Analysis of the 12 cantos. French translation of the following passages: Invocation; preface; II, 24-30, V, 125-192; VII, 120-152, XII, 59-62.

P. Holler-The Student's Manual of Indian Literature. Rajahmundry, India, 1001.

# Part I-Pp. 52-54.

General survey on the Jaina literature. Origin of the Jainism. Fundamental dotrines. Language. Enumeration of the principal Jaina works.

# Part II-Pp. 40 and following.

Bibliographical review: Rṣabhadeva, Bhadrabāhu, Dhaneśvara, Hemacandra and Amaracandra.

### 2245

Rāja-Cekhara's Karpūra-mañjari. Critically edited by Sten Konow and taanslated by Ch. R. Lanman (Harvard Oriental Series, vol. IV)—Cambridge, Mass., 1901.

The third part of this work, which is a real model of scientific edition, contains some references relating to the Jainism.

- P. 180. Biography of Rajesekhara. This author seems to have been a Sivaite, but not a bigot, for on all occasions he pays homage to the Jaina religion.
- P. 192. The influence exercised by the Jains on the development of the Prākris literature.
- P. 193. Review on the Vajjalagga, Prākrit anthology composed by Jayavaliabha, a Śvetāmbara Jaina.

# 2246

T. S. Kuppuswami Sastri and S. Subrahmanya Sastri—The Gadyacintāmaņi of Vadībhasimha. (Sarasvativilasa Series, n. 1). Madras, 1902.

# 2247

J. HERTEL-Uber die Jaina-Rezensionen des Pancatantra. Leipzig, 1902 (Berichte der phil.—hist. Klasses der Konigi. Sachs. Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften).

The reviews of the north in prose, of the 'Pancatantra' constitute a particular class among all the lessons of this work. They are divided in their turn in two groups:

AMA BISLIOGRAPHY 1667

the simpler texts proceed from a common source, and in all probability, Jain. As regards the more elaborate text, it is certain that its writer was a Jain, namely: Purnabhadra, who lived towards Samvat 1300.

The simpler text served as point of departure to a very extensive series of narratives.

Besides these two texts, M. E. LEUMANN has discovered among the manuscripts of Berlin a third Jain recension of the *Paācatantra*, entitled '*Paāchākhyāna*' (Some corrections of this treatise are indicated in the 'Seitschrift fur die Kunde des Morgnlandes' Vol. XVII, Pp. 300-301).

#### 2248

G. Bühler.—The Sukritasamkittana of Arisimha. Translated by E. H. Burgess, under the direction of J. Burgess (I.A., Vol. XXXI, Pp. 477-495). Bombay, 1902.

#### 2249

A. Guerinot-Le Jivaviyara de Santisuri. Un traite jaina sur les etres vivants (Journal asiatique, IX Serie, Tome XIX, Pp. 231-288). Paris, 1902.

Introduction—Review on Santisūri. Rapid analysis of the 'Jwaviyāra'. Manuscripts utilised for the edition. Text of the 'Jwaviyāra', with French translation and diverse notes.

Prākrit-Sanskrit-French glossary.

#### 2250

K. B. Pathak—Nripatunga's Kavirājamārga, (J.B.R.A.S.—vol. XX. Pp. 22-39). Bombay, 1:02.

Antiquity of the 'Kavirājamārga'.

Review on the author, Nripatunga, better known under the name of Amoghavarşa the First. He belonged to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty. He ascended the throne in Saka 737, and abdicated in favour of his son towards Saka 797-799.

In all probability, he is the author of the 'Prainottararatnamālā'. Analysis of the 'Kavirājamārga'. This work is a poetical treatise. But it contains also useful information on the religious movement at the time of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. Some quotations of the 'Kavirājamārga'.

P. E. PAVOLINI—Appunti di novellistica indiana (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XII, Pp. 159-169; vol. XVI, Pp. 257-268). Firenze, 1899-1903.

Five short articles, of which the following relate to Jaina stories or legends:

- 1. Two Jaina writings present a close affinity with the 'Mille et une muits' :-
- (a) The 'Samyaktvakaumudi', published by WEBER;
- (b) The cycle of enigmas and of novelettes relating to Naggai and some of which have been quoted by Devendra and Laksmivallabha in their commentaries on the 'Uttarādhyayana'. Analysis of the narrative concerning Naggai, published by M. Jacobi in his 'Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashtri'.

# 2. Sanamkumāra.

Additions and corrections to the translation of this narrative by M.G. de BLONAY, in the 'Revue de l'Histoire des Religions, vol. XXXI, Pp. 29-41.'

- 5.-Agaladatta. Remarks on the translation of this novelette by M. BALLINI.
- 5.—Udayana Translation and analysis of the Jaina narrative relating to Udayana, published in the collection of M. Jacobi.

# 2252

Amitagati—Subhāsita-ratna-sandoha. Edited by Bh. SASTRI and K. P. PARAB (Kāvyamālā, n 82). Bombay, 1903.

Compare on this edition the critical remarks of R. Schmidt. The Kävyamalä Edition of Amitagati's Subhäsitasamdoha, in the 'Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft', Vol. LVIII, Pp. 447-450.

#### 2253

J. Hertel-Uber Amitagatis Subhasitusamdoha (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. XVII, Pp. 105-134). Wien, 1903.

Summary of the 'Yogasāstra' of Hemacandra (Samvat 1216). It is probable that Hemacandra was inspired from the 'Subhāşitasamdoha' of Amitagati (Samvat 1050).

Jama Bibliography 1669

The 'Subhāṣtasiandoha' is a didactical and polemical treatise all together: didactical in this that it explains the Jaina moral and precepts to which the laic disciples must conform; polemical for it attacks in more than one occasion the Brahmanical doctrines. Summary of the 32 chapters which constitute the work. Scansion. Comparison of some chapters with the passages borrowed of the Brahmanical works. Text of the chapter XXV, which deals with the play. Analysis of the chapter XXXI (duties of the 'srāvaka') and comparison with the chapters II and III of the 'Togasāstra'. Comparison of the chapter IX of the 'Subhāṣitasandoha' with the chapter I of the 'Togasāstra'. Other parallels between the two works. Analysis of several other chapters of the 'Subhāṣitasandoha :—

Ch. VIII Of the knowledge;

Ch. IX Of the righteous action;

Ch. XXVI Of deliverance;

Ch. XXVIII Of the religious law and of piety;

Ch. XXXII Of asceticism.

# 2254

J. J. MEYER-Kamasamgraha-Metrische Uebersetzungen aus indischen und anderen Sprachen. Leipzig (1903).

Pp. 72-118. Translation of the novelette of 'Agaladatta' published by M. JACOBI.

Pp. 218-220. Remarks and philological notes with respect to this translation.

# 2255

Kāvyāvalokana by Nāgavarman. Edited by R. NARASIMHAGHAR. Bangalore, 1903.

Besides the poetical treatise of Nāgavarman, the volume contains a revised edition of the Karnāļakabhāṣābhūṣaṇa' of the same author.

# 2256 (i)

Umasvati—Tattvarthardhigama. Edited by K. PREMCHAND MODY (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1903 sqq.

Edition of the Sanskrit text after nine manuscripts and of the commentary (Bhāṣya) of Umāsvāti himself.

# 2256 (H)

Umāsvati-Prasamarati. Edited by K. Premchand Mony. Ahmadabad, 1903.

# 2257

J. J. MEYER-Dacakumaracaritam. Aus dem Sanskrit Ubersetzt. Leipzig, 1903.

Pp. 28-29. Review on the two Jain novelette of 'Mandiya' and of 'Agadadatta', published by H. JACOBI.

#### 2258

A. BALLINI - Agadadatta. Firenze, 1903.

Italian version of the two recensions of the novelette of Agadadata published, under the Nos. Xa and X, by M. Jacobi in his 'Augewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashtri, Pp. 66-86.

#### 2259

J. HERTEL—Eine vierte Jaina—Recension des Pancatantra (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellshaft, vol. LVII, Pp. 639-704). Leipzig, 1903.

Review on the 'Pañcākhyānodhāra', composed in Samvat 1716 by Meghavijaya. Analytical and comparative study of this work. Agreement of the Pañcākhyānodhāra' with diverse recensions of the 'Paĥchatantra'. Certain recitals of the Pañcākhyānodhāra' are probably of Jaina origin. Such an origin is sure as regards the last part of the book. The text of several recitals is given.

#### 2260

N. MIRONOW-Die Dharmaparth şā des Amitagati. Leipzig, 1903.

The most complete article published uptil now on Amitagati and the 'Dharma-partkid'. The work of M. N. Mironow comprises the following principal paragraphs. The author—Amitagati belonged to the order of the Digambaras. He was native of Mathura. He composed his 'Subhāţitasamdoha' in Samvat 1050 and his 'Dharmapartkia' in Samvat 1070. Previous publications concerning the 'Dharmapartkia'. Generalities on the Dharmapartkia'. Division of the work. Scansion and language. General analysis. Detailed analysis and summary of the most of the legends and doctrines, in the following order:

# A. Poetical recitals,

- B. Brahmanical and epic histories:-
  - 1. History, already known, of the Sanskrit literature.
    - (a) According to the Ramayana'.
    - (b) According to the 'Mahābhārata'.
- 2. Histories drawn, according to Amitagati, from the Brahmanical literature.
  - (a) From the 'Ramayena'.
  - (b) From the 'Mahabharata'.
- C. Criticism of the Brahmanical and Buddhistic doctrines.
  - 1. Doctrine of the gods;
  - 2. General theology;
  - 3. Buddhistic doctrines.
- D. Jain doctrines.
- E. Jain legends. Index.

T. S. Kuppuswami Sastri—The Kşatracüdāmaņi of Vadibhasimha. Sarasvatīvilāsa Series, n. III). Tanjore, 1903.

This edition admits a historical introduction and some varied notes with quotation of perallel passages.

#### 2262

K. B. PATHAK—On the Jain Poem Raghavanandavina (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. XXI, Pp. 1-3). Bombay, 1904.

Of epigraphical and literary ideas, M. Pathak concluded that the Jaina poem entitled Raghavapandaviys of Dvisandhanakavya was composed between Saka 1045 and 1062, and which is the work of Dhanjaya, a famous Digambara author, known still under the name of Srutakirti Traividya.

# J. HERTEL-Uber das Tantrakhyayika. Leipzig, 1904.

In the introduction. Pp. XXIV-XXVII. Mr. HERTEL indicates the general characters of the Jains recensions of the 'Panchatantra'. There are two principal recensions: the 'textus simplificates' and the edition of Pürnabhadra still called 'textus ornatior'. These two recenisons do not derive any common origin. The 'textus ornatior' represents a combination of the 'textus simplicior' with the Tantrā-khyāyika, Kashmirian Brahminical recension. Pūrnabhadra was seeking indeed to re-establish the fundamental text of the 'Panchatantra'. For him, the 'Tantrākhyā-yika' was nearer than all other editions of the fundamental text, from which the 'textus simplicior' deviates at the same time by the contents and the order of the narration.

#### 2264

V. HENRY-Les litteratures de l'Inde. Paris, 1904.

Pp. 77-80. Some brief lines on Mahāvīra, the language of the Jaina writings and the two great sects, the Śvetāmbaras and the Digambaras.

To see also at the index the titles of the Jains works which are the object of a review or of a remark.

#### 2265

L. Suali—I sistemi filosofici dell' India alla fine del secolo XIV (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XVII, Pp. 243-271). Firenze, 1904.

Translation of the beginning of the 'Suddarsana-samuccaya' of Haribhadra, and of the corresponding commentary of Gunaratna.

# 2266 (i)

A. Ballini—Un ciclo anedettico del Sultano Firuz II (Suratrana Piroga) del Pancacatiprabodhasambandhah di Cubhacilagani (Verhandlungen des XIII, internationalen Orientalisten-Kongresses, Pp. 41-43). Leiden, 1904.

The writing of Subhasilagani. The 'Pahcaiati' was composed in Samvat 1521. It includes 596 moral movelettes. Short analysis of the work. In a series of 16 novelettes, the principal actor is Suratrana Piroja. This personage is

always accompanied by his confident, Jinaprabha. He is also allowed to identify him to the Sultan Firuz II (1220-1296), who had, indeed, for friend, a suri of the name of Jinaprabha. The languageof the \*Pañcasati\*.

# 2266 (ii)

A. BALLINI—Pancacati-Prabodhasambandhah, o le cinquecento novelle antiche di Cubhacila-Gani, edite e tradotte. (Studi italiani di Filologia indo-iranica, vol. VI).—Renze, 1904.

Introduction. Subhasilagani, his life and his works. 'The Pancasatiprabodhasambandha'; general character of this collection of nevelettes; the style and the language. Text and Italian translations of the first fifty novelettes.

#### 2267

R. PISCHEL—Gutmann und Gutweib in Indien (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LVIII, Pp. 363-373). Leipzig, 1904.

Study of an ancient recension of the apologue of Goethe contained in the 'Dharmapariksa' of Amitagati, IX, 43-55. The matter is of two husbands who lay a bet in the matter of knowing who of the two will keep silent for a long time. It is the wife who loses the bet.

#### 2268

E. LEUMANN—Die Hamburger und Oxforder Handschriften des Pancatantra (Verhandlungen des XIII. internationalen Orientalisten-Kongresses, Pp. 24-29). Leiden, 1904.

Notes on the imitations of which the 'Pañcatantra' was the object on the part of the Jains. Some narratives of the Āvaiyaka (7th century) presents analogy with those of the Pañchatantra.

#### 2269

A. Ballini—La Upamitabhavaprapanca Katha di Siddharsi (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XVII, Pp. 345-368; vol. XVIII, Pp. 217-253). Firenze, 1904-1905.

Review on Siddharsi, who lived at the end of the 9th century A.D. General analysis of the 'Upamitabhavaprapancakatha': ch.l. Eulogy of the Jaina religion. The allegory and the reality. Summary of the different chapters.

- Ch. 2-7. Allegorical description of the human life,
- Ch. 8. General summary of the work. Translation, accompanied by notes, of the 'Upamitabhavaprapañcākathā (canto 2).

Amitagati's Subhasitasamdoha, Sanskrit and Deutsch herausgegeben von R. Schmidt und J. Hertel (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LIX, Pp. 265-340; 523-577). Leipzig, 1905.

Introduction—Bibliography relating to Amitagati. Lexicographical and grammatical notes concerning the 'Subhaşitasomdoha'. The manuscripts utilised for the establishment of the text. Critical text of the 'Subhāşitasamdoha'. German translation.

# 2271

E. LEUMANN—Zum siebenten Kapitel von Amitagati's Subhāşitasamdoha (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft; vol. LIX, Pp. 578-588). Leipzig, 1905.

The dogmatical contents of the chapter VII of the 'Subhāṣitasaṁdoha': 'Samyaktva' 'Wahrer Glaube' and 'Mithyātva' Irrglaube'. Special vocabulary of Amitagati. Grammatical remarks. Comparison with the 'Tattvārthādigama' of Umāsvāti. This article contains, besides, some observations on the translation of the Ch. VII of the 'Subhāṣitasaṁdoha' by M.M. HERTEL and R. SCHMIDT.

These observations have provoked on the part of the two translations an explanation which has been inserted, with an answer from M.E. LEUMANN in the Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft', vol. LIX, Pp. 819-821.

# 2272

W. Schubring—Das Kelpa-sutra, die alle Sammlung Jinistischer Monchsverschriften,-Leipzig, 1905.

Under the title above, M. Schubring has given an edition of the Brihatkal-pasūtra. It is the question of the fifth Chedasūtra. This work must not be confused with the Kalpasūtra, published and translated by M. Jacobi and which constitutes the eighth section of the fourth Chedasūtra, the Daizirutaskandha.

The contents of the Kalpasütra is specially historical and legendary. On the contrary, the Brihatkalpasütra deals with the discipline and enumerates the prescriptions imposed on the monks and on the Jaina nuns.

Introduction—The Britatkalpasütra. Its place among the Chedasütras. Resemblances that it presents with these treatises and with the other canonical works. The commentaries to which it has given place. Summary explanation of the Jaina discipline. The Utilised Manuscripts. Critical text of the Britatkalpasütra, with indication of parallel passages in other canonical treatises. Notes and remarks. Translation. Präkrit-Sanskris glossary.

#### 2273

P. E. PAVOLINI—Meghadutiana (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XVIII, Pp. 329-332). Firenze, 1905.

The second study is consecrated to the resemblances which present with the Meghadūta the Nemidūtakāvya, a short poem of Vikrama, son of Sangana.

#### 2274

L. Suali-Saddarsana-samuccaya by Haribhadra. (Bibliotheca indica). Calcutta, 1905.

The text is accompanied by the commentary of Gunaratna.

#### 2275

Sanatana Jainagrantha-mäla. Volume I. Bombay, 1905.

This first volume of a new Jaina collection, which in many respects deserve to be continued, includes the following fourteen treatises.

- 1. Brihatsvayambhustotra of Samantabhadra.
- 2. Rainakarandasravakacara of the same author.
- 3. Puruşārthasiddhayupāya of Amritacandrasūri.
- 4. Aimānusāsana of Guņabhadra.
- 5. Taitvarthasātra of Umasvāti.
- 6. Tattearthastra of Amritacandrastiri,

- 7. Alapapaddhati of Devasena.
  - 8. Nāţakasamayasārakalaśa of Amritacandrasūri.
  - 9. Pariksamukhasutra of Manikyanandin.
  - 10. Aptapariksa of Vidyananda.
- 11. Apiamimāmsā of Samantabhadra, with the commentary of Vasunandin.
- 12. Yukiyanusasana of the same Samantabhadra.
- 13. Navavivarana.
- 14. Samādhiśataka of Pūjyapāda, with comment (tippanikā).

The text of these treatises, except for the numbers 11 and 14, it not accompanied by any commentary. The introduction recall the date of the authors in the same way as their principal works.

# 2276

P. B. Anantacarya—Sarvadaršana-širomaņi by Rāmānujācārya. Conjeeveram, 1906.

Concise explanation of nineteen philosophical systems among which (the sixth) the Jaina system. This is a summary based, according to all probability, on the Sarvadarsanasangraha. It is extracted from a sort of encyclopaedia due to to the same Rāmānujācārya and entitled Sarvatantrasiromaņi.

# 2277

J. HERTEL-Missverstandnisse (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. XX, Pp. 113-119). Vienna. 1906.

These few pages consist specially in a rejoinder to the review that M. Ed. Huber, in the 'Bulletin de l' Ecole française d'Extreme-Orient,' vol. IV, Pp. 755-756, dedicated in memory of J. Hertel: 'Eine vierte Jaina Recension des Pancatantra'.

J. HERTEL shows how Meghavijaya composed his 'Pahcākhyānoddhāra' and indicates the relations that presents this work with the text of Pūrnabhadra and other recensions of the 'Pancatantra'. Certain accounts of the work of Meghavijaya are, more ancient than parallel Buddhistic narratives. They are probably of Jaina origin.

H. JACOBI—'Eine Jaina-Dogmatik'. Umasvati's Tattvarthadhigama Sutra 'ubersetzt und erlautert' (zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LX. Pp. 287-325 and 512-551). Leipzig, 1906.

Translation of 'Tattvārthādhigama' accompanied by a rich and copious commentary. The text is recalled. On the whole, this publication constitutes one of the most important contributions to the knowledge of the Jaina doctrines.

Introduction—Authority of Umasvati among the Jains. His Tattvorthadhigama has become in some way a dogmatic breviary. Biographical review on Umasvati. He was born at Nyaggrodhikagrama. The accounts on his period are very divergent. Chronological notes according to the commentators of Umasvati. He must have lived before the 6th century of the Christian era, perhaps even at the end of the 4th century. The works of Umasvati.

Translation of the Tattvurthadhigama.

- Ch. I. The real faith. The fundamental truth. The knowledge and its five species.
- Ch. II. The soul and its essence. The animate beings, their diverse categories and their general characteristics.
  - Ch. III. The hell. The continents and the seas, Men.
  - Ch. IV. The gods.
  - Ch. V. The non-living being. The substances.
  - Ch. VI. Of the karma in general.
  - Ch. VII. Moral presceiptions. The sins.
  - Ch. VIII. Details on the karma; its diverse species.
  - Ch. IX. Moral discipline.
  - Ch. X. The deliverance.
  - Index of the words.

### 2279

Pradyumnasūri—'Samarāditya-samkṣepa'. Edited by H. Jacobi (collection of the Jainajñāna-prasārakamandala of Bombay). Ahmedabad, 1906,

The 'Samaraditya-samkṣepa' is a sort of religious romance in 9 cantos. It was composed in Samvat 1324 [1268 A.D.). It is a Sanskrit summary of the 'Samaradicca-katha' of Haribhadra.

Preface. Review on Pradyumnasūri. He was born towards Samvat 1270. He belonged to the Chandra gaccha and was the disciple of Kanakaprabha. He was considered by his contemporaries as a critic of high authority. It is thus that Devasūri submitted to him his 'Upamitabhavaprapaāchākathā-sāroddhāra (Samvat 1298). One can only attribute to him until now the 'Samarāditya-samkṣepa'.

Remarks on the language, the style and the scansion of Pradyumnasūri.

Critical text of the 'Samarāditya-samks epa' according to six manuscripts.

Diverse notes and corrections.

#### 2280

BANARASI DAS — Jinendra-mata-Darpana. The mirror of Jainism. Part I. Second edition. Lucknow, 1906.

Hindi text enriched with Sanskrit quotations and notes in English. An edition in Urdu characters has been published the same year at Allahabad.

#### 2281

A. Ballini—Contributo allo studio della Upamitibhavaprapanca Katha di Siddharsi (Rendiconti della Reale Academia dei Lincei, Scienze morali, storiche e filologiche, serie quinta, vol. XV. Pp. 309-348; 397-438; 623-659). Roma, 1906.

I. The life and works of Siddharsi.

Siddharsi lived in the 9th century. He composed the 'Upamitabhavaprapahcā-kathā in (Samvat) 962, that is to say in 906 A.D. He had for master Haribhadra who lived in the 9th century. Besides the 'Upamitabhavaprapahcā-kathā' he composed the 'Nyāyavatarvṛtti' and a commentary on the 'Upadsiamātā' of Dharmadāsa gani.

# II. The 'Upamitabhavaprapañcā-kathā'

The gist and the form of the work. The allegory. Analysis of the first book and the integral translation of the allegorical story of the mendicant.

III. Sources, summary and paraphrase of the 'Upamitabhavaprapanca-katha'.

The principal source of the work of Siddharsi is the 'Samaraditya-katha' of Haribhadra. Among the works which gave rise to the 'Upamitabhavaprapanca-katha',

it is necessary to quote in particular those of Vardhamanasūri, of Hamsaratna of Devasūri and of Yasovijaya (Vairāgy-kalpalatā)

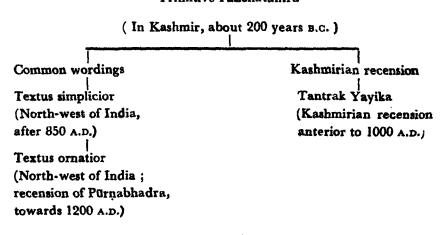
- IV. The language and the style of 'Upamitabhavaprapanca-katha'.
- V. Corrections to the text of Peterson.

#### 2288

J. HERTEL-Das sudliche Pancatantra. Leipzig, 1906.

According to the introduction p. LXXIX, the analogy of the two principal Jaina recensions of the *Paācaiantra* (textus simplicior and textus ornatior) with the other recensions would be as follows:

# Primitive Panchatantra



#### 2283

J. HERTEL-Meghavijayas 'Auszug aus dem Pancatantra (zeitschrift des Vereins für Volkskunde, 1906. Pp. 249-278 and 444). Berlin, 1906.

The Jaina recensions of the Pañcatantra' textus simplicior, textus ornatior of Pūrnabhadra, 'Pañcākhyānoddhāra' of Meghavijaya.

Review on Meghavijaya. He composed his work in Samvat 1716 (1659 or 1660 A.D.). His principal source was the recension of Pūrnabhadra. German translation or analysis of 23 narratives of the 'Pañcākhyānoddhāra', namely: 1, 2, 8, 12, 20, 29; II. 7; III. 1, 5, 6, 12, 17; IV. 2, 13; V. outline; 7, 12-18.

Each of these stories is accompanied by the indication of similar narratives, particularly in the Buddhistic literature (Jataka) and Jaina (Parisistaparean of Hemachandra).

J. HERTEL—Jāt 59, 60 und Parisastaparvan II, 694 ff. (zeitscrift des deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, Vol. IX, Pp. 399-401). Lipzig, 1906.

The Jātaka 59, as well in the recital in prose as in the final verse. Besides, the stanza II, 717 of the 'Parisistaparvan' offers some remarkable analogies with the stanzas of the Jātakas 59 and 60; but the preceding story (II, 694 and the following) differs from the Buddhistic narration.

Notes and hypothesis on this matter; it is probable that at the origin a story such as that of Hemachandra accompanied the stanza of the Jätaka 59, and that it has been later replaced by the recital that the actual redaction contains.

# 2285

K. B. PATHAK--'Nripatunga and the authorship of the Kavirajamarga' (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. XXII, Pp. 81-155).—Bombay, 1906.

Answer to the critical article published in the 'Indian Antiquary', vol. XXXIII, Pp. 258-280 by Mr. Fleet on the edition by Mr. Pathak of the 'Kavirājamārga' of Nripatunga (Bibliotheca carnatica, 1898).

From his philological study, very richly evidenced with documents, M. PATHAR concluded that it is justifiable to continue to attribute the 'Kavirājamārga' to Nripatunga. This was already the opinion of the celebrated canarcse grammarian Bhatṭākalanka, in Śaka 1526.

# 2286

L. Suall—'Contributi alla conscenza della logica a della metafisica indiane (Giornale della societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIX, Pp. 213-369, et vol. XX. Pp. 33-64.—Firenze, 1906-1907.

Translation of the chapter II (Naiyāyika-mata) and of the chapter V, (Vaisesika-mata) of the 'Saddarsana-samucaya' of Haribhadra, and of the corresponding commentary of Gunaratna.

#### 2287

T. S. Kuppuswami Sastri-The age of the Tamil Jivakachintamani. (IX, xxxvi, 1907, Pp. 285-288).

Jaina Bibliographly 1681

The works dealing with the story of Jivaka are four in number, viz. (1) the Gadyachintāmaņi by Vādībhasimha, (2) the Kṣatrachūdāmaṇi by the same author, (3) the Jivahdharachampu by Harichandra, (4) the Tamil Jīvakachintāmani. Observation of Paṇḍit Saminatha Aiyar in his edition of a portion of the Jīvakachintāmaṇi, published in 1899. The paṇḍit is of opinion that the Tamil Jīvakachintāmaṇi is not an original work. The Sanskrit poem which treat of the story of Jīvaka are based on the Jain purāṇas. The original story of Jīvaka is found in the Mahāpurāṇa.

Jivakachintāmaņi was composed during the period ranging from the beginning of the 10th to the second half of the cent. A.D.

#### 2288

Amitagati's 'Subhaşitasamdoha'. Sanskrit and German publication of R. Schmor (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LXI, Pp. 88-137; 298-341; 542-582; 875-908). Leipzig, 1907.

Continuation and end (cantos XVII-XXXII), by M.R. Schmidt alone, of the edition and of the translation of the work of Amitagati, inaugurated in collaboration with Mr. J. Hertel. An index of the words terminate this publication.

## 2289

T. S. Kuppuswami Sastri-The age of the Tamil Jivakachintamani (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXXVI, Pp. 285-288). Bombay, 1907.

The Jain works which relate the history of Jivaka are four in number: the 'Gadya-chintāmaṇi' and the 'Kṣatra-chūdāmaṇi' of Vādibhasimha, the 'Jīvamdhara-campu' of Harichandra, and the 'Jīvaka-chintāmaṇi' of 'Tiruttakkadevar'; the first three works are in Sanskrit; the fourth is in Tamil. The Tamil 'Jīvaka-chintāmaṇi' is not an original work. The source of it is principally the Sanskrit Gadya-Chintāmṇi'. Moreover the Sanskrit poems which deals with the history of Jīvaka are based on the Jain Purāṇas in particular on the 'Mahāpurāṇa', commenced by Jinasena and finished by Gunabhadra, in Śaka 820-897 A.D. On the other hand, according to Umāpati, 'Śivaite' writer who lived at the commencement of the 14th century, the Chola Anapaya read with pleasure the 'Jīvakachintāmaṇī'. But this prince is identified as Kulottungo-chola 1st, who reigned from about 1070 to 1118. In results from these reconciliations that the 'Jīvakachintāmaṇī' was composed in the period included between the beginning of the 10th century and the second half of the 11th century.

W. HUTTEMANN—'Die Jnata-Erzahlungen im sechsten Anga des Kanons der Jinisten'. Strassburg, 1907.

The sixth Anga: 'Nāyā-dhammokahāo (Jāātādharmakathās). The two parts which constitute it; Nāyāni (Jāātāni) and Dhammakahāo (Dharmakathās). Relations between these two parts:

- 1. The first is much more extensive than the second proportion of 10 to 1.
- 2. The recitals of the first part are independent, the one from the other.

  Those of the second, on the contrary, resume the subject dealt within the initial chapter.
- 3. In the first part, the matter is (inspite of the title) of the *Dharma*: it is the principal part of the *Anga*: the second is only an appendix.

Signification of the word 'ndya' (jnāta): it designates a determined kind of narratives, in which the latent thought appeared suddenly at the end. In the sixth Anga, these recitals have always a religious object. They constitute two groups: the recitals of allegorical character, and those of legendary character. Analytical study of 13 allegorical recitals, and of 6 legendary recitals.

# 2291

'The Antagada-Dasão and Anuttarovavāiya-Dasão', translated from the Prākrit by L. D. BARNETT, London, 1907.

Introduction—Generalities on Jainism: history and doctrine. Character of the Jaina writings. Translation of the 'Antagada-dasāo'. Translation of the 'Antagada-dasāo'. Translation of the 'Antagada-dasāo'. The versions of these two canonical treatises are accompanied by numerous notes. Appendix I—Text of the Anuttarovavāiya-dasāo. Appendix II—Note on the Jaina cosmography. Appendix III—Note on the psychological doctrine of the Jains.

Analytical index—Recension. E. Leumann. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, 1907, Pp. 1079-1083.

#### 2292

J. HERTEL—Zu Hemchandra's Parisistaparvan. II. 446 Sec. (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgen landischen Gesellschaft. Vol. LXI, Pp. 497-500). Leipzig, 1907.

Jaha Birliography 1683

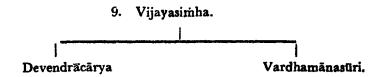
Series of critical remarks and comparatives on the 457, 490, 522 and 570 of the second canto of the 'Parisistaparvan'.

#### 2293

A. BALLINI—Il Vasupujyacaritra di Vardhamanasuri. (Rivista degli Studi Orientali, vol. 1, Pp. 41-66, 169-195; 439-452; vol. II, Pp. 39-84). Roma, 1907-1908.

Introductian. The author of the 'Vāsupūjjacaritra', Vardhamānasūri belonged to the Nāgendra gaccha. His spiritual (religious) genealogy is as follows:

Virasūri. 2. Cacciga. 3. Vardhamāna. 4. Rāmasūri. 5. Chandrasūri.
 Devasūri. 7. Abhayadevasūri. 8. Dhaneśvara.



Vardhamānasūri composed his work in Samvat 1299 (1243 A.D.). The principal object of the Vāsupūjyacarira is to narrate the legend of the twelfth Tīrthakara. Author of this legend group 20 other recitals. The language and the scansion of the work. Systematical and detailed analysis of the Vāsupūjya-caritra. Index of the proper names. Index of the technical terms of Jaina philosophy.

# 2294

A. Ballini—La Upamitabhavaprapanca Katha di Siddharsi (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XIX, Pp. 1-50; vol. XXI Pp. 1-48). Firenze, 1906 and 1908.

Continuation of the Italian translation of the 'Upamitabhavaprapañcā-kathā' (Chapter III).

#### 2295

- U. Wogihara—Asanga's 'Bodhisattvabhumi' (Indica No. VI, Pp. 1-45).— Leipzig, 1908.
- P. 42, No. 1. List of the seven 'dangers' or fears (bhaya), according to the Jaina doctrine, according to the 'Avalyaka-niryukti', XVI, 14. One finds besides, in this work elucidations on some terms used in the Jaina literature namely: 'Saingrahani' (p. 13), 'pitraftriya' (p. 36)' and 'Sātaya' (p. 41).

F. Belloni-Filippi—La Yogacastravrtti (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XXI, Pp. 123-222). Firenze, 1908.

First part. Date of the 'Yoga's astrav \*\* titi': Hemachandra would have this commentary after the 'Trisasti salak apurus a-carita'—the manuscripts. Importance, extent and style of the work, its critical value for the interpretation of the 'Yoga's a-stra'—scansion.

Second part. Text of the 'Yogasastra-vṛtti' (commencement: 'Yogasastra I, 1-8), and translation in Italian, accompanied by notes and by clucidations of 1, 1-5 (Mangalacharna).

#### 2297

Haribhadrasūri—Samarāicca Kahā. Edited by H. Jacobi (Bibliotheca Indica). Calcutta, 1908 and following. Critical edition of the Prākrit text.

#### 2298

The 'Panchatantra' in the recension called 'Panchakhyanaka' and dated 1199 A.D. of the Jain Monk, Parnabhadra critically edited in the original Sanskrit by Dr. J. HERTEL (Howard Oriental Series, vol. XI). Cambridge, Mass., 1908.

'Editio princeps' of the 'Pañcatantra' according to the recension of Pūrṇabhadra. This recension generally designated under the name of 'textus ornatior', has for title 'Pañcākhyānaka'. The volume finishes by a glossary containing the terms little used or which are not found in the 'Sanskrit-Worterbuch in Kurzerer Fassung' of BOHTLINK.

#### 2299

R. Pischel.—Ins Gras beissen (Sitzungsberichte der K. Preussischen Akademie der Wessenschaften, 1908, Pp. 445-464). Berlin, 1908.

Pp. 449-449-450 and 455. Elucidations on three passages of the 'Prabandha-chintamani' of Merutunga (Translation Tawney, Pp. 55, 172 and 180).

#### 2300

J. Kennedy—The child Krishna and his Critics. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, 1908, Pp. 505-521). London, 1908.

Pp. 509-511. The Jain legend relating to Krishna in the 'Antagadadasao.'

# 2301 (1)

J. CHARPENTIER—Studein uber die indische Erzahlungsliteratur. (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellsshaft, vol. LXII, Pp. 725-747). Leipziq, 1908.

Comparative study of the 'Hatthipula-jataka' (Jātaka 509) with the chapter XIV of the 'Uttarādhyayana-sūtra' and the 'Mahābhārata', XII, 6522-6561.

# 2301 (ii)

J. CHARPENTIER—Studien zur indischen Erzahlungs—Literature'. 1. Paccekubud-dhageschichten. Uppsala, 1908.

Comparative study of diverse legends (Udayana, Domuha, etc.) in the Jain recensions and others.

#### 2302

J. HERTEL—Ausgewahle Erzahlungen aus Hemachandras Parisistaparvan—Lipziq, 1908.

Introduction—Life of Hemachandra, according to the memoir of BUHLER 'Ueber das Leben des Jaina Monches Hemachandra, Wien, 1889. The Parisistaparvan. Nature and object of the work. The sources: commentary of Padmamandira on the 'Rsimandala-prakarana' of Dharmaghosa. Explanation of the Jaina doctrines, in particular according the 'Tattvarthadhigama-sūtra' of Umasvāti.

The recitals of the 'Parisistaparvan' translated in German by M. J. HERTEL are the following:

- 1. History of Prasannachandra, I, 92-258;
- 2. History of Jambu, II-III;
- 3. Foundation of the town of Pațaliputra, VI, 22-187;
- 4. History of Kalpaka VII, 20-138;
- 5. History of the minister Chanakya, VIII, 194-469-IX, 1-13;
- 6. History of Kunāla, son of Asoka, IX, 14-54. Some notes accompany the translation of these recitals.

Appendix I. Indication of similar passages.

Appendix II. Critical text relating to the text. Index,

H. JACOBI--- MAYURAVYAMSAKA (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. LXII, Pp. 358-360). Lipziq, 1908.

Study on the signification of the words 'mayuravyamsaka' according to different sources, among others the commentary of Hemachandra on his 'Kāvyānusāsana' and the commentary of Vardhamāna (1140 A.D.) on the 'Gaṇaratna-mahodadhi' II, 115. This word signifies 'Deceiver'. This study nullifies the conclusions of M. J. HERTEL, relatively to the origin of the fable of Phedre: the Jay adorned with the feathers of the peacock (see the preceding number).

# 2304

L. SUALI—La legge jainica (Giornale della societa asiaticà italiana vol XXI, Pp. 223-290). Firenze, 1908.

Introduction—Review on the life and the works of Haribhadra. The 'Dharmabindu': explanation of the Jaina doctrine, in 8 chapters: I-III, the law of the laic adepts; IV-VI, the law for the use of the monks: VII-VIII, the good effects of the law, the condition of Tirthakara, the Nirvāṇa, the commentary of Munichandra (Samvat 1178) on the 'Dharmabindu'. The sources of the 'Dharmabindu': the canonical treatises: the 'Tattvārtha Sūtra' and the 'Śrāvakaprajāapti' of Umāsvāti. Relation of the 'Dharmabindu' with the 'Yogaśāstra' of Hemachandra and some other works. Text and Italian translation, accompanied by Notes, of the 'Dharmabindu' (ch. I—III).

#### 2305

A. Ballini—Il Vasupujyachanritra nel Trisastisalakapurusacharitra di Hemacandra (Rivista degli Studi Orientali, vol. II. Pp. 239-240). Roma, 1908-1909.

Appendix to the analysis of the Vāsupūjya-charitra of Vardhamānasūri (supra, No. 1117). Comparative summary study of the legend of Vāsupūjya, the twelfth Tirthakara, in the 'Triṣaṣṭi-salākāpuruṣa-caritra' of Hemachandra (parvan IV, sarga II) and in the work of Vardhamānrsūri. Corrections to the analysis of the 'Vāsupūjyacaritra'.

# 2306

H. JACOBI—Hindu Tales. (An English translation of Jacobi's Ausgewahlte Erzahlungen in Maharashtri, by J. J. MEYER). London, 1909.

Rabindra Narayan Ghosh—India's Literary Wealth: A connected story of her Libraries from the very earliest times downwards. (DSM. v., 1909, Pp. 77-79). Jain libraries in Western India.

#### 2308

- U. D. BARODIA—History and Literature of Jainism. Bombay, 1909.
- I. Origin of Jainism—The twenty-four Jineswaras—The kings of Magadha—History of Jainism from the Nirvana of Mahavira up to the present time.
- II. The Jain Siddhant or canon—The later literature of Jainism—Secular Literature.

# 2309

H. JACOBI—Arthamāteva (JRAS, 1909. Pp. 421-423). Interpretation of arthamāteva.

Hemachandra's allegory becomes intelligible by reference to the *Upamitibhava-prapanchā Kathā*, a popular work with the Jains. Hemachandra and Siddharşi in the interpretation of *Bahulikā* 

#### 2310

S. P. V. RANGANATHASWAMI-Literary Wealth of India: Search for Prakrit Manuscripts. (DSM, vi, 1910, Pp. 41-46).

Śrutasāgara, the author of Audaryachintāmaņi, was a fierce Digambara Jain and he devoted the greater part of his attention to crushing the rival sect. He was the pupil of Sri Vidyānandin who was the pupil of Devendrakīrti. He was skilled in Sanskrit and Prākrit poetry. Mention of some of his works—His literary activity must be referred to about the years 1550 Sambet er 1494 A.D.

Two schools of grammar dealing with the two dialects of the Prākrit language. The works of Chanda, Hemachandra, Trivikrama, Subhachandra and Srutasāgara dealing mainly with the Jain dialects of Prākrit and other Prākrit works of Jain authors. The rest such as *Prakrit-prakāsa*, etc. deal with the Aryan Prākrit dialects used in the ordinary works.

Rabindra Narayan Ghosh—India's Literary Wealth: A connected story of her Menuscript Libraries: Some valuable informations from a Mysore correspondent. (DSM, vi, 1910, Pp. 1-3). (see No. 469).

# Manuscript libraries in Southern India:

(a) Jain libraries: (1) An ancient Jain must in Müdabidri near the west coast of the Canara District, Madras Presidency, contains a very rich collection of manuscripts. Here are found the only surviving single copies of valuable books. (2) At Śravana Belgola, Mysore State, below the hill on which stands the statue of Gommateśvara, there is a Jain monastery containing a large, valuable and well-preserved collection of manuscripts, mostly in palmyra leaves, in the Pāli, Sanskrit, Kannada and Tamil languages. (3) In another Jain monastery in Mysore State, at Humcha, we find a large collection of manuscripts. (4) Pandit Padmarāja and other Jain pandits possess, more or less collections of manuscripts.

# 2312

N. D. Mironov—Notes Jaines I. Siddharsi. (Bull., Academie Imperiale des Sciences de St. Petersbourg, 6th Series, v., Pt. 1, 1911, Pp. 349-354). (In Russian).

Notes Jaines II. Nyāyāvatāratippan de Devabhadra. (Bull., Academie Imperiale des Sciences de St. Petersbourg, 6th Series, v, Pt. 1, 1911, Pp. 501-508). (In Russian).

#### 2313

L. P. TESSITORI-Two Joina versions of the story of Solomon's Judgment, in Gujarati and Jaipuri. (IA, xlii, 1913, Pp. 148-152).

The version in the commentary of the Nandisulta—The version in the Antarakathāsamgraha.

#### 2314

Arthur A. MACDONELL-A History of Sanskrit Literature. London, 1913.

P. 25. The older tradition of both the Buddhist and the Jain religious ignored Sanskrit entirely, using only the popular dialects for all purposes—In course of time both the Buddhists and the Jains endeavoured to acquire a knowledge of Sanskrit.

Jaima Bibliography 1689

P. 26. In the Jain inscriptions of Mathura an almost pure Präkris prevails down to the first century A.D.—In the seventh century the Jains, like the Buddhists, used Sanskrit even in oral theological discussions, though without entirely giving up Präkrit.

- P. 386. On the Sānkhya system were based the two heterodox religious systems of Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 390. The popular beliefs about heavens and hells, gods, demi-gods, and demons, were retained in Buddhism and Jainism.

Pp. 395-396. On the Sankhya system are based the two philosophical religions of Buddhism and Jainism in all their main cultures. The two passimistic religions are very nearly similar.

Jainism has survived as an insignificant sect in India alone.

#### 2315

- G. K. NARIMAN—References to Buddhist Authors in Jain Literature. (IA, xlii, 1913, Pp. 241-242).
  - P. 241. The names of authors like Devabhadra—His works Nyāyāvatāraţīkā.
- P. 242. Authors like Bhadrabāhu, Haribhadra and Prabhāchandra. The last wrote Prameyakamalamārtaņļa & Nyāyakumudachandra.

#### 2316

Satis Chandra Vidyabhusana—All-India Jain Literary Conference. (MR, September, 1914).

Pp. 255-258. An address delivered at the Conference held at Jodhpur.

#### 2317

Rickhab Dass Jain-The Paramatma-Prakash. Arrah, 1915.

An English translation with introduction and notes, of the *Paramātma-Prakāsh* by Sri Yogindra Ācārya.

#### 2318

Mohanlal D. DESAI-The Naya-Karnika, Arrah, 1915.

Pp. 1-25. A discussion on Jaina metaphysics.

Pp. 27-37, Life of SrI Vinaya Vijaya and a list of his Sanskrit and Gujrati works.

Pp. 39-58. English translation with notes of the Naya-Karnika.

#### 2319

J. K. P. Vijhapti-Triveni, a Jaina epistle. (IA, xlvi, 1917, p. 276).

This paper is a review of the work, Vijňapti-Triveni—The work is a Sanskrit epistle dated in 1484 v.s.—It is in imitation of the Meghadūta.

#### 2320

G. P. QUACKENBOS—The Sanskrit Poems of Mayura, etc. New York, 1917. (Columbia University, Indo-Iranian Series, ix).

Pp. 16-50. The Jain tale about Mayūra and Bāṇa. The date of Mānatunga. The Jain tale first found in the Prabhāvakacharita. The four versions of the Jain tale. The Jain tale as told by an anonymous commentator. Variations from the Jain tale as narrated by the anonymous commentator. The Jain tale as given in the Prabandha-chintāmaṇi. Allusion to the Jain tale in the Kāvyaprakāśa, Sudhāsāgara and Jagannatha's commentary on the Sūriyaśatako of Mayūra.

Comments on the Jain tale—Origin of the tale. The legend of Sāmba. The real reason for the composition of Sūryasataka. The real reason for the composition of Chandisataka. Mayūra not a Jain. King Bhoja. The Bhojaprabandha. Allusions to the Mayūra in the Bhojaprabandha. A list of poets at Bhoja's court. The poet Kritachandra joins the court circle of Bhoja. The banishment of Kālidāsa. The Sukadeva joins the court circle of Bhoja. Mayūra in disfavour. Comment on the Bhojaprabandha: Bhoja not a contemporary of Mayūra.

The credibility of Jain tradition: Buhler's opinion.

Pp. 56-60. Summary of the life of Mayura. Traditions concerning Mayura fall into two classes: traditions separate from the Jain tale itself.

#### 2321

G. K. NARIMAN-Literary History of Sanskrit Buddhism. (From Winternitz, Sylvain Levi, Huber), Bombay, 1920.

Jama Bibliography 1691

P. 199. Nirgranthas or Jains are religious sects of non-Buddhistic persuasion-They are the adversaries whom Asvagbosha detests with greater virulence than Brahmans—There is a story in which king Kaniska is made to be enraged against the Jain rivals of the Buddhist. Inscriptions at Mathura show that the Jains were flourishing under the Indo-Scythian kings.

Pp. 288-289. The Jain work Dariana Sara contains a virulent attack on the Buddhists charging them not only with consumption of animal food but also of spirituous liquor.

## 2322

Dinesh Chandra SEN-The Bengali Rāmāyaņas. Calcutta, 1920.

- Pp. 27-31. Jain Rāmāyaṇa of Hemachandra Āchārya (1082-1172)—its characteristics—elevated notion about the Rākṣasas and monkey, Rāvaṇa's character depicted as noble and grand; Rāma is introduced only in later chapters.
- P. 38. Hemachandra's Rāmāyaņa proves that the story of Rāma in the Southern works was a later engraftment on Dravidian legends about Rākṣasas and monkeys.
- Pp. 53-4. Forecast of the birth of Hanumana, the Ape god, and the stories about the banishment of his mother Anjana for a moral flaw, as given in the Jain Ramayana.
- Pp. 204-212. Influence of Jain Rāmāyaṇa on Bengali poems—various episodes, e.g. Lakshmaṇa's love-making, Sītā's drawing of Rāvaṇa's picture, etc. incorporated into Bengali from the Jain source.

Bengal once a great Jaina centre—twenty-three Tirthankaras attained Siddhi in Samet-sekhara (Pareshnāth Hills, Hazaribagh)-Sreyansganath, and Vāsupūjya, Tirthankaras, born in Bengal—Mahāvīra preached in Rāḍa Desha (Western Bengal)—statutes of Tirthankaras discovered in Bikrampur and other parts of Bengal.

#### 2323

- J. N. FARQUHAR—An outline of the Religious Literature of India. London, etc. 1920.
- Ch. 2. P. 73. Transmigration and Release: Y to 200 B.C. iv (D). The Jain Schoel.

- Ch. 3. The Movement Towards Theism: 200 B.C. to A.D. 200. P. 119. (iii) Jainism.
- Ch. 4. Pp. 162-165. Philosophies and sects. A.D. 200 to A.D. 550. (iii) Jainism. (A) Svetāmbara Literature. (B) Digambara Literature.
- Ch. 5. The Śākta System: A.D. 550 to A.D. 900. Pp. 213-215. (iii) Jainism.

  (A) Śvetāmbara Literature. (B) Digambara Literature.
- Ch. 6. Bhakti: A.D. 900 to A.D. 1350. Pp. 277-281. (iii) Jainism. (A) Svetambara Literature. (B) Digambara Literature.
- Ch. 7. Mulsim Influence: A.D. 1350 to A.D. 1800, Pp. 359-60, (ii) Jainism. (A) Śvetāmbara Literature. (B) Digambara Literature.

- F. E. KEAY-Hindi Literature. Calcutta, 1920.
- P. 84. Banarasi Das (b. 1586, d. sometime after 1641) of Jaunpur, a follower of the Jain religion.
- P. 85. Bhudhar Das, flourishing in 1724, was a Jain. Wrote works connected with the Jain religion, including Jain Salaka and the Pārśva-purāṇa.
- P. 97. Jaichand of Jaipur wrote in 1806 Svāmi Kārttikeyānuprekṣā dealing with the doctrines of the Jains. Brindaban Ji (circ. 1791-1858) of Benares, a Jain of considerable merit was also a forceful writer on Jainism.

#### 2325

- P. D. Gune—Apabhramsū Literature and its importance to Philology—(A.I.O.C. Session I; 1920).
- P. XLvf. Points given (e) stray quotations in a few Jain legends and Alankara works etc.

#### 2326

- M. WINTERNITZ—Geschichte der Indischen Literatur. (History of Indian Literature) vol. 2. Leipzig, 1920. (English translation published by the University of Calcutta, 1933).
- Vol. 2. Pp. 289-296. Religious text of the Jains. Jain canon (Siddhanta). Canonical Jain literature.

P. D. Gune—Pradyota, Udayana and Śrenika—A Jain Legend. (ABI, ii, 1920-21, Pp. 1-21).

The author traces the history of Pradyota, Udayana and Śrenika from Jain legendary sources.

#### 2328

- F. KINGSBURY and G. E. PHILIPS—Hymns of the Tamil Saivite Saints. Calcutta, 1921.
- Pp. 10-11. Influence of the Saiva pilgrim poet Sambandar in conquering in argument a vast multitude of Jains in the presence of the king of Mandura. Conversion of the king to Saivism—Impalement of eight thousand stubborn Jains with the consent of Sambandar.
- P. 27. Sambandar's poems contain frequent denunciations of Buddhism or Jainism proving that the poems were composed at a time when the struggle between Hinduism and these other religions was at its highest.
- P. 33. Jains setting fire to Sambandar's house—His prayer for an attack of fever of the Pandyan king, then a Jain.
- P. 59. Apparsvāmi, a Śaiva, got sunk in the sea by the Jain persecutors, but he began to float on the surface on crying 'Hail, Śiva'.
- P. 61. Apparsvāmi when smitten with an inward disease forsook Śaivism and became a Jain.

#### 2329

Edward P. Rice-A History of Kanarese Literature. Second Edition. Calcutta, 1921.

Pp. 17-41. The Jain period to A.D. 1160. The Jain religion in the Kanarese country. Its dominance in the Kanarese country—Its introduction into South India—Principal tenets—The vow of sallekhanā—Syādvāda—Decline. The Kavirājamārga (C. 850) and early writers. Stanzas from Kavirājamārga Jain writers from the Kavirājamārga to the Lingayet revival (1160). Illustrative extract from the Pampa Rāmāyana. Note on the date of Samanta Bhadra and Pūjyapāda.

Pp. 42-48. Jain literature from 1160-1600. In the time of the later Ballala Rajās (1160-1326). Under the Rājās of Vijayanagar (1336-1610).

Pp. 93-94. Jain writers of the 17th and 18th centuries.

# 2330

Sivaprasad KAVAYATIRTH—Popular Element in the Classical Skt. Drama. (A.I.O.C., Session II, 1922).

P. 259. (1) Hemachandra quoted, some lines from Alankāracintāmaņi. (2) Jain rhetorician, the junior Vāgbhaţa in his Kāvyānuśāsan, some verses quoted. (3) Mallināth's Meghdūta Sanjīvani quoted.

# 2331

Jarl Charpentier—The Uttaradhyayana Sutra, being the first Mülasütra of the Svetambara Jains. Uppasala, 1922. Pp. 409. (Text edited with an introduction, critical notes and a commentary).

Contents—Śvetāmbara Jain canonical literatures—contents of the Siddhānta and the identification of the author; a short review of the oldest canon with traditions concerning its history and its gradual development; points of dispute about the existence and non-existence of Dṛṣṭivāda (the 12th Aṅga); the beginning of Jaina commentaries like Niryukti, cūrṇi, ṭīkā, dīpikā etc.; What is Mūlasūtra? The structure of Uttarādhyayana sūtra and its contents. It is not the work of one single author; a short survey of the commentary and explanatory literature of the text. Text and commentary, words-notes etc.

#### 2332

- P. V. Jagadisa Ayyar—Periyapurana (or the lives of the great Saiva Devotees). Q. J.M.S. Vol. xll. No. 2. Bangalore, 1922.
- P. 197. Regretting the regard paid by king Anapaya Chola (Kulottinga II) to a Jain work 'Jeevakachintāmaṇi' and the consequent evil effect upon the people to ban towards that religion, and in accordance with the proverb 'As is the king so are the people' Sekkilar (the kings prime minister) attempted to narrate the importance of the merits of Śaivism through Periapurāṇa, a Śaiva work.

# 2333

E. HULTZACH-The story of Jivandhara. Q.J.M.S. vol. xll, No. 4. Bangalore, 1922. Pp. 317-348.

- Pp. 317ff. A legend of the Digambara Jainas translated from the Uttarapuranam of Gunabhadra (897 a d.). Works on stories by Jain authors available in English Translation: Kathākośa, by C. H. Tawney (London, 1895). Merutunga's Prabandhachintāmaņi, by the same (Calcutta, 1901), Hindu tales, by J. B. Meyer (London, 1909), and the analysis of Hemachandra's Parisishtaparva (Calcutta, 1891). Critical editions of the story of Jivandhara or Jivaka by Mr. T. S. Kuppusvami Sastri:
  - (1) Jivandharacharitram by Gunabhadracharya (Tanjore, 1907).
  - (2) Mvandharachampu by Harichandra, Tanjore, 1905.
  - (3) Kshatrachūḍāmaṇi by Vādībhasimha, Tanjore, 1903.
  - (4) Gadyachintāmaņi by the same, Madras, 1902.

A Tamil poetical version of the same story was published by Mahamahopa-dhyāya Saminath Aiyar.

(5) Jivakachintāmaņi by Tiruttakkadevar, with the commentary of Nachchinark-kiniyar, Madras, 1887.

Pp. 320-348. Jivandhara's birth, youth and other events described fully as also his previous births—he was a contemporary of Mahāvira and attained salvation.

#### 2334

Walter Engine CLARK—The influence of Oriental Literature on the West. QJMS. vol. xll, No. 2. Bangalore, 1922.

- P. 129. The chief interest of the Jain monks, was religious, and the early literature was composed by them.
- P. 130. Jains and others added to the folk tales, animal stories, fables, apologues, etc., a strong moralising element. Such stories or collections of stories were handed down for centuries by oral tradition, but in India they received a literary development earlier than anywhere else.
- P. 134. There were many vernacular works in Prākrit, collections of tales which have been entirely lost. A few of the most famous have been preserved in later Jain and Buddhist and Sanskrit versions.

### 2335

P. C. NAHAR—A Note on the Jain Classical Sanskrit Literature. (Calcutta, 1922, Second Oziental Conference).

1696 JAINA BIBLIOGRAPHY

This kind of literature is divided into three periods: (1) Period from 1st cent. B.C. to 10th cent. A.D., classed as ancient, (2) the next period from 11th cent. A.D., to 15th cent. A.D., classed as mediaeval and (3) the third period from 16th cent. to 19th cent. A.D., classed as modern.

#### 2336

Batuknath Bhattacharyya—A Brief Survey of Sahitya-Shāstra. [JDL, ix, (Pt. 2), 1923, Pp. 97-206].

P. 123. In an inscription dated 1128 A.D., discovered by Mr. Lewis RICE, is a verse by Dandin praising the Jain writer Śrivardhadeva, author of Churāmani.

Pp. 152-153. Amarasimha or Amarachandra, a disciple of Jinadatta Süri-Hemachandra and his production of Kāvyānuśāsana.

# 2337

Banarasi Das Jain—Ardha-Magadhi Reader. (Lahore, 1923).

Deals with Ardha-Magadhi, the sacred language of the Jains and serves as an introduction to the study of the Jain Agamas.

#### 2338

Helen M. JOHNSON—The Story of the thief Rauhineya in the Mahaviracharitra of Hemachandra. (JAOS, xliv, 1924, Pp. 1-10).

This popular story forms a side-episode in the story of the life history of the last Tirthankara of the Jains.

#### 2339

- T. R. Ramakrishna Shastry—The Sanskritic Element in Tamil Literature. (A.I.O.C. Session III; 1923).
- P. 205. The influence of Sanskrit on the Dravidian Literature of this period (time of Agastya's migration) is very indirect and small and would probably reduce itself to nothing. The real effect of Aryan association is to be witnessed in clearer light in the literature of the next period when Jainism had gained ground in the Dravidian country.
- P. 207. The coming of the Jains into Southern India witnessed an influx of Sanskritic ideas and vocubulary into Tamil Literature. The Siloppadikaram, the

Jaina Bibliography 1697

earliest work of the Jains in the Tamilnad, presenting a clear picture of their relagious and social customs and manners.

P. 210. In the writings of the Jains and the later sectarian poets we meet with a prose style in which the admixture of Skr. expressions was veay large,

#### 2340

M. BLOOMFIELD—The Salibhadra Charita, a story of conversion to Jaina Monkhood. (JAOS, xliii, Pp. 257-316.).

#### 2341

Maurice Bloomfield—On Recurring Psychic Motifs in Hindu Fiction and the Laugh and Cry Motif. (JAOS, xxxvi, Pp. 54-89).

Pp. 54-55. Jains' performances of the type of Devendra's stories and the commentaries (chūrņi and tīkā) to the Āvasyaka literature.

Comment on the critical habits of the charitas or prbandhas of the Jains: They illustrate conspicuously the Hindu inability to discriminate between fact and fancy—They weave into their narrative once more the whole apparatus of Hindu fiction—Hemachandra's Triṣaṣṭiśalākā-puruṣa Charita gives an idea of the extent of this type of literature—Not very different and scarcely less numerous are the Jain writings called Kathā (Kahā), or Kathānaka—They moralize more directly and obviously (dhammakahā), but they are intimately connected with the traditional names of saints, emperors and kings.

### 2342

Franklin Edgerton—Presidential Address to the B. C. I.; in Poona. (ABORI Vol. VIII; 1927).

P. 225. A Jain Authority Lakshmivallabha's commentary on the Uttarajjhayan Sutta, p. 1099 and so on.

#### 2343

Chakravarty, Chintabarn—Origin and Development of Dütakavya (I. H. Q. Vol. III, 1927).

P. 277. Mention of Jain Meghaduta of Merutunga of Ancalagaccha—15th century A.D. dealing with the story of Neminatha the 22nd Tirthankara.

- P. 280. Mention of a Jain work named Manodita.
- P. 282. Śuladūta of Caritrasundaragani—deals with the story how Sthulabhadra, a Jain prince renounced the world and became a disciple of Jain saint Bhadrabāhu.
- P. 293. Vijňaptipatras—means messenger poems of the Jain poets intended to serve the purpose of letters.
- P. 294. Dūtakāvya—whether Hindu or Jain are more or less mythological in character.

Maurice WINTERNITZ—A History of Indian literature. Vol. I, Calcutta, 1927.

- P. 27. Traditions of the Jains with regard to formation of their canonical works is fairly trustworthy.
- P. 48. The Jaina used Middle Indian dialects for their sacred writings—the Jaina Präkrit (Ardhamāgadhi or Ārṣa) and the Jaina Maharāṣṭri.
- P. 125. Jain monks are forbidden to devote themselves to the exorcism of the Atharvaveda and to magic.
- P. 338. According to Jain stories, Draupadi chooses all the five Pandavas simultaneously.
- Pp. 472-473. The Jains made Krisna cult part of their religions in the 3rd or 2nd century B.C.
  - P. 511. Jain monks composed and preached in popular dialects.
- P. 513. In the second half of the first century A.D. the Jain monk Vimala suri recast the Rāma legend in his Prākrit Paumacariya (Padma carita).
- P. 514. The Jain Rāmāyaṇa influenced the Bengali versions of the Rāmāyaṇas continued on p. 2 see p. 2.
- P. 525. The Digambara Jains, composed Purāņas from the 7th century onwards. Raviseņa wrote the Padmapurāņa in 660 A.D.
- P. 538. Śṛṣṭikhaṇḍa i.e. section of the Creation (from Padma Purāṇa, Bengali manuscripts)—in the chapter on conflicts between gods and demons and history of religion it is written that Viṣṇu aided Bṛhaspati by causing the phantom figure of

Jana Beliography 1699

a nude Jain monk (Digambara) to appear, to initiate the demons into Jain doctrine.

P. 551. Book iii of the viṣṇu-purāṇa—The last two chapters of the book describe the origin of the heretical sects—the Jains, called Digambara.

Vol. II, Calcutta, 1930.

- P. 50. Mojjhimanikāya—several suttas throw light on the relation of Buddha to the sect of the Jains, especially the Upāli-sutta No. 56 but also Nos. 57, 101 and 104.
- P. 72. Sutta No. 58. Story of prince Abhaya who urged on by Niganta Nataputta, comes to the Buddha and asks a very difficult question.
- P. 195. Dhammopada (commentary)—story of Moggaltana indicates a very hostile attitude towards the naked ascetics, viz. the Jain monks. Opposition to the naked ascetics also shown in the story of Visakha.
- P. 206. There Gāthās (commentary)—legend of Bhadda Kundalakesa who first becomes a Jain ascetic and afterwards she becomes a Buddhist nun. Same story in Manorathapurani.
  - P. 269. Kalpanamanditika—confutes the religious views of the Jains.
  - P. 288. Divyāvadāna--persecutions of Jain monks.
- P. 293. Sumagadhavadana—legend of Sumagadha, who alienates her husband from the Jain monks.
  - Pp. 424-595. Jaina literature.
  - Pp. 424-28. Jainism and its literature.
  - Pp. 428-74. The canons (siddhanta) of the Jains.
  - Pp. 475-595. The Non-canonical Jaina literature.
  - Pp. 614-15. The year of the death of Mahavira.

## 2345

Helen M. Johnson—Kathā and Vritaka—(Miscellanea – Ind. Ant. Vol. LVI, 1927, Bombay).

P. 17. In the Trisastisolakapurusacaritra, Hemachandra raises a question of fiction terminology—A vottaka is one's own adventures (carita); a Kathā is the

adventures of men of former times. Does any one know of any Vittakas or autohistographical caritras?

#### 2346

H. D. Velankar-Vairāgyasāra af Suprabhāchārya (A poem in Apabhramsa) (ABORI vol. IX; 1927-28). Discovered in the Digambara Jain Saraswati Bhuvan, Bombay.

Pp. 272-280. It contains 77 stanzas in the Doha metre, which teach general moral principles of Jainism. From V. 46 it is clear that Suprabha, the author, was a Digambara. Written in Apabhramsa. The Apabhramsa of our poem seems to belong to the Eastern School represented by Ramasarman Tarkavagisa rather than to the western which is represented by Hemachandra. Grammatical notes and glossary given.

## 2347

Hira Nand Shastri-About Kalpa-Sūtra of Bhadrabāhu. (AIOC, Session V; 1928).

Pp. 1109-10. Manuscripts ranging from Sam. 1100 one written in Sam. 1100 existing in the Dharmavijaya Library at Agra. H. JACOBI owned a copy dated in Sam. 1484. Other Jain works are also known e.g. Upadeśamālā.

## 2348

AJITA PRASAD-Sämäyik Path of Shri Amitagati Suri. Calcutta.

English Translation of 32 meditative verses in Sanskrit.

### 2349

- J. L. JAIN—Atmanushasana of Shri Guna Bhadra Achdrya. Lucknow, 1928. (Sacred Books of the Jains, vol. VII).
- P. 75. Text with English Translation and commentaries. A discourse to the soul.

- A. Berriedale Keith—A History of Sanskrit Literature Oxford, 1928.
- P. 15. Jains showed conservatism in adopting Sanskrit in the place of Prkarit.

- Pp. 142-3. Attempts of Jains to write epics—the Yaiodharacarita of Kanakasena Vādirāja (whose pupil Śrivijaya flourished in A.D. 950)—Yaiastilaka of Somadeva-Yaiodharacarita of Māṇikya Sūri (C. 11th century), a work of a Śvetāmbara Jain of Gujrat, as opposed to the Digambara version of Vādirāja-Hemachandra (1098-1172), author of Trisastilakāpurusacarita—Haricandra (of unknown date), author of the Dharmaiarmābhyudaya, a life of Dharmanātha, the 15th Tirthankara, Devaprabhasūri's Pāṇḍavacarita and Mṛgāvatīcarita 13th century) Cāritrasundra Gaṇin's Mahipālacaritra—Buddhaghoṣācārya's Padyacūḍāmaṇi.
- P. 148. No tradition of historical writing among Jains—their *Paṭṭāvalis* only stereotyped lists of pontiffs and invented legends.
- Pp. 172-3. Hemacandra's Kumārapālacarita—its values—Sarvananda's Fagadū-carita—a minor historical Kāvya.
- Pp. 214-5. Jain writer Manatunga's Bhaktāmarastotra, written in praise of Rsabha—merits of his style and the question of his identity.
- P. 226. A Śvetāmbara Jain Jayavallabha's Vajjālagga, a Prākrit anthology, which illustrates by examples the three ends of men, conduct, practical wisdom and love.
- Pp. 240-1. Amitagati's Subhāṣitaratnasamdoha a work on Jain ethics—Hemacandra's Togacāstra, dealing with Jain philosophy—Somaprabha's Sṛngāravairāgyatarangiņi—which glorifies Ahimsā and constantly depreciates women.
  - P. 246. The Jain versions of the Pancatantra—their origins.
- Pp. 260-1. First Jain version of the *Pahcatantra*—about 1100, proofs of its Jain origin—second Jain version written by a monk Pūrņabhadra in 1199—works which grew up from these two versions, e.g. the *Pahcākhyānodhāra* of Mahāvijaya (1659-60).
- Pp. 291—3. Romantic tales written by Jains—version of a Švetāmbara Jaina—recension of Kṣemamkara, Jain compilation of the 15th century Paṇcadaṇḍacchatraprabandha—the Bharaṭakadvātrincikā, a work obviously of Jain inscription.
- Pp. 293—5. The Didactic tales—Hemacandra's Paricitaparvan—Kathās or Kathānakas used to illustrate Jain tenets e.g. Campka—cresthikathānaka and Balagopāla kathānaka of Jinakirti, who wrote in the 1st half of 15th century.
- P. 414. Jain writtings on lexicography and metrics—Hemacandra's Abhidhānacintāmani, Nighantuśeṭa, Anekārthasamgraha—the Jain Dhanamjaya's Nāmamālā (written between 1123 & 1140)—Maheśvara's Visvaprākaśa (1111 A.D.)—Mankha's

Anekārthakoša—Kešavasvāmin's Nanārthārņavasamksepa (1200 A.D.)—Medinikara's Anekārthašabdakoša (14th century)— Irugapa's Nanārtharatnamālā (14th century).

- Pp. 417-8. A bibliography of original Jain works on philosophy.
- P. 516. Work on astronomy—Suryaprajhapti.

## 2351

- A. VENKATASUBBIAH—The authors of the Rāghavapāņdaviya and Gadyacintāmaņi (J.B B.R.A.S., 1928, vol. III, Pp. 134—160).
- P. 134. Abhinava-pampa (or Nāgachandra) in his Rāmacandracaritapurāņa (I, 25), mentions a famous Jain guru named Śrutakīrtitraividya.
- A Jain guru named Śrutakirti traividya is mentioned in a Kannada inscription at Tardal. (I.A.14, 14ff).
- P. 136. A verse from the Rāmāyaṇa of Abhinavapampa in praise of the Jain guru Meghacandra is cited in a SB inscription (No. 47 or 127).
  - P. 140. Vadiraja, the author of the Parsvanathacarita.
- P. 141. SB. inscription No. 40 (64) records the setting up of an epitaph in memory of the Jain guru Devaktrti, disciple of Gandavimukta-siddhānta-deva, who was a disciple of Maghanandin.
- P. 142. A custom of Jaina authors who have written in Kannada is to praise their gurus; e.g. Aggala praises Chandraprabhapurāņa, Kumudendu's Rāmāyaṇa, Janna's Anantanātha-purāṇa Nayasena's Dharmāmṛta.
- P. 147. Durgasimha (11th century A.D.) mentions in his Panchatantra the Raghavapāndavīya of Dhananjaya, who was a Jain.
  - P. 149. Jainism practically a part of Hinduism in the 11th century.

- Arthur, A. MACDONELL-A History of Sanskrit Literature. London, 1928.
- P. 26. In the Jain Inscriptions at Mathura, an almost pure Präkrit prevails down to the 1st century A.D.—Jains began gradually to use Sanskrit, without entirely giving up Präkrit
  - P. 386. Jainism based on the Sankya system.

Jaina Bibliography 1703

P. 390. Popular beliefs about heavens, hells, gods, demi-gods, and demons were retained in Jainism and Buddhism.

Pp. 432-433. Hemachandra (1088-1172 A.D.) author of a Prākrit grammar and of the *Unādigaņasūtra*, four dictionaries—Abhidhāna chintāmaņi, Anekārtha-samgraha, Decināmamālā and Nighantucesha.

## 2353

Kurt von Kamptz—Uber die vom Sterbefasten handelnden altern Painna des Jaina-Kanons. 16 × 20 cms. Pp. 1-40. Druck von J. J. Augustin in Gluckstadt und Hamburg, Hamburg, 1929.

This is a dissertation submitted by the author for the Doctorate degree of the University Hamburg. It gives a list of the Painnas of the Ardhamāgadhi canon of of the Jainas. Some of the Praktrnaka texts are analysed and illustrated with some extracts. The various types of Death which a Jaina monk encounters are explained. Almost all the gāthās from these texts which refer to certain religious heroes who met their end in a worthy manner are quoted and some explanations on them are added. Some of the striking names among these are: Amayaghoṣa, Avaṃti-Sukumāla, Usahaseṇa, Gaṃgadatta, Gayasukumāla, Cāṇakya, Cilāiputta etc.

## 2354

- A. VENKATASUBBIAH-The Adipurana and Bihakatha. (I.H.Q. Vol. V, 1929),
- P. 31. Jinasena, the author of Adipurana written in C. 825 A.C. deals with life story of Rsabha, Adinatha or Puru, the first of the Jaina Tirthankaras.
- P. 32. Bṛhat-Kathā of Gunāḍhya consisted of 7,00,000 śloka—measures of which 6,00,000 were destroyed and only 1,00,000 gained currency. Original Bṛhat-kathā may have contained the story of Tirthankaras.
- Pp. 33-35. Kannada Ādipurāņa written by Pampa (Adipampa) in A.C. 941 subject matter discussed. Triṣaṣtilakṣana-Mahāpurāṇa a Kannada book written in A.C. 977 by Cāmuṇḍarāya relates to the life story of 24 Tīrthankaras. Other contents of the book fully discussed. Jinasena—pontiff in the lineage of Jaina priests and teachers of the Senāvaya of the Mūlasangha who had their seat at Mulgund (in Dharwar dist., Bombay). Word Bṛhat-kathā used by Jinasena refer to mythical works of Kucibhatṭāraka, Nandimuni of Kavi-parameśvara.

#### 2355

K. P. JAIN—The Adipurana and Brhatkathā. (I.H.Q. Vol. V, 1929).

P. 547. Jinasena's Adipurāna completed by Sri Gunabhadra-svāmi. The book based on the life of first Tirthankara upon the Gadyakathā of Shri Kavi-Parameśvara. Jayadhavalā-ţīkā—a manuscript of Jinasena kept in Bhandara at Śravaṇabeļgoļa. Jinasenā-cārya belonged to Pañca-stūpānvaya of the Jaina Sangha and names his ancestors as Virasena, Āryanandi and Candrasena in the above manuscript written in mixed Sanskrit when Amoghavarṣa was ruling.

#### 2356

- H. SARMA-Jayamangala and the Other Commentaries. (I.H.Q. Vol. V, 1929).
- P. 419. Sarvajāa may mean Buddha, Šiva or Jina. Author of Bhatti Jaya-mangala either a Buddhist or Jaina.

## 2357

- L. B. L. JAIN—Jain Vairāgya Shatak, Bijnor, 1930.
- P. 1. Virtue alone can give eternal happiness according to Jains.
- P. 2. Sufferance of Jiva Atma discussed.
- P. 3. Effect of Karma over Jiva Atmā and the consequences thereof explained.
  - Pp. 4-11. Inter-relation of body, Atma and Karma discussed.
  - Pp, 12-20. Jain canons mentioned and explained.

- C. V. VAIDYA-History of Sanskrit Literature. Poona, 1930.
- Sec. I. P. 3. Mahāvīra era, named after the preacher probably came into use not in 5th century B.C. immediately after his death but some centuries after the dates of their commencement.
- P. 13. Maharashtri and Ardha-Magadhi language used by Jains in their canonical writings for the first two or three centuries. Later the Jains used Sanskrit.
  - P. 16. Hemachandra, anthor of original Sanskrit grammar, defies Pāṇini.
  - P. 191. Rishabha, a Rgvedic Rishi.

Jaina Bibliography 1705

Sec. II. P. 16. Arhat, Śramaņa and Pratibuddha words in later literature apply only to Jain and Buddhist monks.

Sec. III P. 153. Mention of Jain female recluses by Pāṇini. Pārśvanātha not the first Jain preacher.

#### 2359

P. L. VAIDYA—The Uvāsagadasāo. Poona, 1930. Pp. XIII 248.

It deals with the duties of *Uvāsagas*. The introduction discusses the age and authority of this anga and its substance. Content—Text with word-index and two appendices concerning quotation from *Bhagavati sūtra*, Sūtrakṛtāṅga, Sāmaħħaphala sutta about Go-śāla and English notes.

#### 2360

R. Shama Śastry—The Author of the Gaddyuddha. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 21. No. 1, 1930, Bangalore).

"Gadāyuddha", well-known Kannada work briefly narrating the story of the Mahābhārata War; another work in Kannada, the Ajitanāthapurāṇa, a story of Ajitanātha Tirthankara. Both these works have all along been ascribed to a single poet known as Kavi-Ranna, a gem of poets. In the first chapter of Ajitanāthapurāṇa its author says that besides that work he has written two more works called Parasurāma Charita and Chakresvara Charita. There were two poets of the same name or title. Srinivasa Rangachar concludes that the authors of the two works are quite different one being a Jaina and the other a Brahman Gadāyuddha).

#### 2361

A. N. UPADHYE—Joindi and His Apabhramisa works. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XII; 1930-31).

Pp. 152-163. Preliminary remarks on the publication of Apa. literature—Apa. study and the growth of modern vernacular—the moderate ambition of this paper—Yogasār publication and contents of Yagasār—excerpts from Yogasār—Paramātma Prakāsh—Publication and Material—Popularity of Paramātma Prakāsh strength of Paramātma Prakāsh—appreciation of its contents—an important extract from Paramātma Prakāsh with English Tran.—Śrāvakāchār Dohaka manuscript—material—contents analysed—extensive excerpts—quotations traced and the problem of authorship—Dohāpāhud—manuscript—material—nature of the text conflicting

evidence as to the authorship—textual comparison of Dohāpāhud with other works of Joindu—contents of Dohāpāhud a few excerpts remarks on the style of Joindu and bearing thereof on the authorship of Dohāpāhud. The Skr. form of the author's name—Joindu—date—concluding remarks—an Appendix.

#### 2362

Uggar SAIN-Niyamasāra. (The perfect Law of Kunda-Kunda Ācārya, Lucknow, 1931, Pp. 9 78.

(The original text in Prākrit, with its Sanskrit renderings, translation, exhaustive commentaries, and an introduction, in English).

Niyamasāra of Kunda-kunda with the Sanskrit commentary written by Padma Prabha (about 1000 A.D.) deals with the path of liberation, i.e. right belief, right knowledge and right conduct—the three Jewels (Tri-ratna) of faith combined Niyamasāra signifies the right rule.

#### 2363

Helen M. Johnson—Trişasţisalākāpuruşacharitas or lives of 63 illustrious persons, by Hemacandra, vol. I, Baroda, 1931.

Translation of the first book of the Trişaştisalākāpuruşacaritra—Cosmography-karma—The fourteen Guṇasthānas—the Nine Tattvas—the qualities of the Pañca-parameşthins.

Plates: Frontispiece — Rşabhanātha, statue in the Provincial Museum, Lucknow, dated 1177 A.D.

- I. Manuşyaloka, reproduced from the Ardhamägadhi Kośa.
- II. The Lanchanas of the Twentyfour Tirthankaras (Svetambaras).
- III. The Dreams of Reabha's Mother.
- IV. The Eight Auspicious things.

Do. vol. II. Baroda, 1937.

Translation and notes of the second and third books of the Trisastisalākāpunusa-earitra.

Herbert H. Gowen—A history of Indian Literature. New York and London, 1931.

Pp. 255-66. Origins of Jainism—Jain architecture—the Jain canon and its commentaries—canon of Śvetāmbaraś, written in Prākrit (Ardha-Māgadhi) was fixed in 454 A.D. by the monk Devarddhi. Jain scriptures rendered into Sanskrit about 1000 A.D.—the Āchārānga sūtra—influence of Jainism on other religious literature of India—Jain influence on Tamil literature—Jīvaka cintāmani, Tiruvallavar's Kurral and Lady Avsaiyar's works distinctly Jain—Jain influence on Telugu literature—Hemachandra—his Arrhan-nīti, Yogaśāstra, Trishashticalākapurushacharita—Amitagati's (10th century A.D.) collection of Jewels of Happy Sayings, a work on Jain ethics and Dharma-parīkshā (written in 1014)—Jain influence in beast fables of the Panchatantra one of its recensions brought out in 1199 by a Jain named Pūrnabhadra.

## 2365

Champat Rai Jain—The Householder's Dharma or the Ratna-Karanda-Srāvakāchāra of Samanta Bhadra Āchārya. 2nd edition. Bijnor, 1931.

P. 99. Right Faith, characteristic of right knowledge; necessity for the adoption of right conduct; Guṇa Vratas, Śikṣā Vratas, Sallekhanā, the Pratimās, Appendix—Householder's life, Yoga-Samadhi.

## 2366

A. N. UPADHYE—An Old Prefatory Gloss on Istopadesa. (Annals of the B. O. R. I., XIII, I, Pp. 86-7, Poona, 1932).

A scrutinising study of Āśādhara's Sanskrit Commentary on the *Iṣṭopadeśa* of Pūjyapāda leads us to the conclusion that Āśādhara is not the first to write a commentary on that work and that he incorporated in his commentary some earlier gloss consisting of short prefatory statements possibly composed by Pūjyapāda himself to make the context clear.

# 2367

H. R. KAPADIA—Rājaprašnīyasūtra, its claim as Upanga, its title, etc. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XIV; 1932-33). Pp. 145-149.

- P. L. VAIDYA—Prakrits Section—Presidential Address. (A. I. O. C., Session VII; 1933).
- Pp. 411-418. Important works on Jain philosophy, literature and manuscripts mentioned. References in his lecture; W. Sehubring 'Die Lehre der Jainas nach den alten Quellen largestell' in the 'Grundriss'—a book of reference.
  - A. N. UPADHYE edition of Pravacanasar.

#### 2369

H. Chennakesava Avyangar — Jainism in Kannada Literature. P. 1299 (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session, 1933).

Jainism in South India has been in existence for a period extending over 2,200 years now. The first permanent abode of the Jains after their migration to the South from Pataliputra or Ujjain in about 297 B.C. is at Śravaṇa Belgola...history Digambar Jain migration to the Karnatak...There is no subject or Śāstra of the original Jaina works, which has been left untouched in its Kannad rendering. Rāṣṭrakūṭas, Gangas, and the Hoyasalas...works by Jain authors mentioned—Jaina works, on the whole, form a very great important section of Kannad Literature and throw a flood of light on the history and tenets of Digambara Jainism in South India particularly in the Kannada country.

# 2370

- R. NARASINHACHAR—Antiquity of Kannad Literature so compared with that of Ku Literatures of the Sister Languages of Southern India. (A. I. O. C. VIIth or VIIIth Session, 1933).
- P. 807f. Kannad Jain Literature referred—Tamil Chūḍāmaṇi, a classical Jain poem.

## 2371

Ajit Prasad Jain—Puruṣārtha—Siddhyupāya of Amrita Chandra Sūri. Lucknow, 1933. Pp. 49+85+4+4.

(Text edited with an Introduction, Translation and onginal commentaries in English).

This book mainly deals with the Doctrine of Ahimsa from its various aspects. The Introduction has animal sacrifice—the flesh food—must life be killed?—Hunting—killing for trade in bone and leather—municipal slaughter—Himsa

in the name of Science—Is killing ever an act of mercy? The survival of the fittest—the significance of Ahimsa—Intentional hunting—Ārambhi Himšā (committed in the exercise of one's profession)—Virodhi Himšā (committed in defence of person and property)—Jainism, a practical religion—conclusion. Synopsis of the book.

- K. A. Sastri-Brief History of Sanskrit Literature. Calcutta, 1933.
- P. 18 (n). 30,000 manuscripts kept in 2 Jaina libraries in Khambay which was mentioned by Bühler.
  - P. 56. Udyotakara attacked by Dharmakirti mentioned in Jain Śloka-Vārtika.
- P. 57. Dinnaga and Dharmakirti—contemporaries of Udyotakara pupils of Asanga mentioned in Jaina Śloka-Vārtika.
  - P. 63. Brihatkathā—a work of Somadeva 7th century A.D.
- P. 70. Jinasena's—Pāršvābhyudaya written in 813 A.D.—in the court of Rāshtrakūta king Amoghavarsha.
- P. 72. Pravakaracharita of the Jainas mentions Siddharşi, the composer of Upamitibhava Propañchakathā in 906 A.D. as grandson of Suprava Deva and a cousin of poet Māgha.
- P. 73. Yašastilaka—a Jain romance of Somedeva in 959 A.D. in the reign of Rāstrakūtz Krishņa.
- P. 77. The author of Kathā Saritsāgara (Somadeva) states that Guṇādhya, Kātyāyama and Varuruchi are all contemporaries. 11th century. A prose revision of Betāla Paācha Vimšatikā is attributed to Sivadas Jaina.
- P. 102. Betāla Patichavimsatikā—a prose recension attributed to Sadasiva, a Jain—exists in a collection of 25 tales. A Jaina recension of Jambhala Dutta is available also.
- P. 104. Panchākhāyanikā—a book of fables a Jain work not earlier than 11th century A.D. a new version of the same was made by Jaina Pūrnabhadra in 1199 A.D.

Hiralal Jain-Nayakumāracariu of Puspadanta. Kararnja, Berar, 1933.

A work of 10th century A.D. (written about 965 A.D.) by Puspadanta author or Mahapurana 965 A.D.).

- P. xviii-xxvi-Full information given about the life of Puspadanta.
- P. xx. Mānyakheta (Malkhed)—Library centre.
- P. xxl. Naga kumara recognised by the Jains as one of the 24 Kāmadevas, i.e. the most beautiful persons that ever lived. He attained his personal charms and heroism by observing the fast of  $\dot{S}_{71}$  Panchami in his previous birth. Various authors wrote the account of his life in different languages at different times—20 such given.
  - P. xxvl. Picture of palace and public life.
  - P. xxlx. Political divisions of India as found in Nayakumaracariu.
  - Pp. xxxl-xxxvl. The Nāgas and the Nāgaloka.
  - P. xxxvll. Analysis of the work.
  - Pp. xLv-Lxll. Language and grammar.

#### 2374

A. N. UPADHYE—Pamcasultam of an Unknown Ancient writer: Prākrit Text edited with Introduction. Translation, Notes with copious Extracts from Haribhadra's Commentary, and a Glossary. Second Ed., Revised and Enlarged, Crown pp. 96, Kolbapur, 1934.

### CONTENTS

1.	Introduction	•••	114	
2.	Prakrit Text : Pamcasuttam		1528	·· ·,
3.	Notes	•••	29-58	
4.	Pamcasutta: Translation	***	5983	en e
5,	Glossary	***	8596	

A. N. UPADHYE—Darśanasāra of Devasena: Critical Text of the B.O.R.I. XV, 8-4, Pp. 198-206, Poona, 1934.

The Darśnaasāra of Devasena is an important text for the study of Jaina schisms. The Prakrit text is critically editted here with the help of five Mss. from the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute. Varous readings are given in the footnotes.

## 2376

Hiralal Jain—Karakaṇḍa Cariu of Muni Kanakāmara. Amravati, 1934. An apabhraṁśa work (of 11th century A.D.) on the life of Karakaṇḍu recognised as a saint or Pratyeka-Buddha by the Jains as well as the Bauddhas—critically edited with introduction, translation, glossary, Indices, Notes and appendices and illustrations of the hill and the caves, images and pillars at Tirapur (Dhārāśiva).

#### 2377

- H. R. KAPADIA—A note on Jaina Hymns and Magic Squares. (I.H.Q. Vol. X, 1934).
  - P. 148. Hymnology holding an important place in Jainism.
  - Pp. 150-53. Insertion of a number of magic squares with notes.

#### 2**378**

A. M. GHATAGE—Narrative Literature in Jain Maharastri. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XVI; 1934-35). Pp. 26-43.

- D. L. NARSIMHACHAR—The Jain Ramayanas—(A.I.O.C. Session VIII; 1935). Synopsis.
- P. 57. (1) Introductory: The Jain Rāmāyana an interesting study in the history of the Rāmāyana.
- (2) The attitude of the Jains towards Valmiki Rāmāyana—mainly religious—A popular epic adapted for their own particular purpose—The Rāmāyana tradition.
- (3) Consequent changes in characterisation and structure of the story—the character of Ravana all important—The evils attendant upon an uncelibate life—the Brahmacharyavrata of the Jainas.

- (4) Differences between Jain Rāmayaņa and the Vālmiki Rāmāynņa—(i) in the story, (ii) in characterisation, (iii) in religious instruction.
- (5) Two schools of Jain Rāmāyaṇa—(i) The school of Vimalasūri, author of the Pauma cariya the earliest extant version of the Jain Rāmāyaṇa, (ii) the school of Guṇabhadra as is known from the story of the Rāmāyaṇas given as in appendix to the story of the Tirthankara, Munisuvrata—Distinguishing features of both these schools—(1) one follows the Vālmiki Rāmāyaṇa as is known to us from the Dašaratha Jātaka, (2) the Adbhuta Rāmāyaṇa.

The Präkrit and Sanskrit versions of both of these schools. Kannad literature particularly rich in Jaina Rāmāyaṇas.

- (6) Which of these is more popular and why?
- (7) Artistic merits of both of these schools,
- (8) Conclusion.

#### 2380

Hiralal Jain-Nāyakumāracariu, (An apabhramsa work of the 10th century)-Jain Ant. Vol. I; No. I; Arrah, 1935.

- Pp. 11-17. Authors—Puspadanta; the poet's patrons; the story in brief; the poetry of Nāyakumāracariu.
- N.B. This work has been published with an exhaustive introduction, glossary, indices and notes as the first volume of the Devendrakirti Jaina Series, Karania.

## 2381

A. N. UPADHYE—Pravacanasāra of Kuadakunda. An authoritative work on Jaina ontology, epistemology etc.: Prākrit text, the Sanskrit commentaries of Amrtacandra and Jayasena, Hindi exposition by Pāṇḍe Hemarāja: Edited with an English Translation and a critical elaborate Introduction etc. New Edition, Published in the Rayachandra Jaina Śāstramālā, vol. 9. Royal 8 vol; Pp. 16+132+376+64, Bombay, 1935.

# CONTENT F

Preface		***	•••	11-14
Introduction		***	<b></b>	1-cxxvi
Traditional	indacārya— appreciation of names of Kunda ya-Grdhrapiccha	kunda-Vakra-	•••	i-a
Diga. Divis of Bhadraba a contempor	a's Date— a's posteriority to ion.—Kundakund hu discussed.—K rary of Śivakumā a as the author o	da as the <i>Śiṣya</i> Lundakunda as ra discussed—		יוֹאָד אָ
Ten Bhakti Carittabhatti- Nivvāṇabhatti Damsanapāhi Bodhapāhuḍa Limgapāhuḍa	.—Şaikhandāgamal s-Titthayar abhatti— Anagārabhatti—Ā i—Pamcaparametihi ida—Carittapāhuda —Bhavapāhuda.—Bā	—Siddhabhatti— Īyariyabhatti— İbhatti— —Suttapāhuḍa— Mokkhapāhuḍa—		xxiv- xlix
4. Pravacanasāra	of Kundakunda	<del>-</del>	***	xlix-xcvii
(a) A Stud	y of Pravacanasāra	ı	•••	xlix-l
(,	ext of <i>Pravacanasă</i> Recensions of the			1-liv
(c) Summ	ary of Pravacanas	ăra		liv-lxii

(6	Philosophical aspect of Jaina and Sāmkhya ontology—Nature of spirit and matter. Jiva and Pudgala. The theory of omniscience. Omniscience compared with Radhakrishnan's Religious experience. The Atomic theory of Kundakunda. Spādvāda, or the theory of conditional predication—Vedantic beginning for Syādvāda and Modern Philosophy. Jaina conception of Divinity—Transmigration a fact and dogma. Jaina conception of god. Jaina Liberation.	•••	lxii-xcv
(e	Monastic Aspect of Pravacanasāra.	••.	xcv-xcvii
5. <b>C</b> o	mmentators of Pravacanasāra—	•••	xcvii-cxi
(a)	Amrtacandra and his Tattvadīpikā	•••	xcvii-ci
(b	Jayasena and his <i>Tātparyavṛtti</i> —Date of Jayasena.	•••	ci-civ
(c)	Bālacandra and his Kannada Tatparya- vētti—Date of Bālacandra. Prākrit Text of Pravacanasāra with the Skt. commentaries of Amrtacandra and Jayasena and the Hindi Commentary		civ-cvii
	of Hemaraja.	•••	1-376
	English Translation	•••	1-34
	Index to the Contents of Pravacanasara		35-40
	Index to Introduction	•••	53-61
( <b>d</b> )	Prabhācandra and his Sarojabhāskara Prabhācandra and his date.	•••	cvii-cix
(e	Mallisena and his Tiķā.	•••	civ-cx
· (f)	Pande Hemarāja and his Hindi Pālavabodha.	•••	cx-exi
6. Th	e Prākrit dialect of Pravacansāra. Histori-		
	background of Jaina Sauraseni.	***	cxi-cxxvi

- A. M. GHATAGE-The Dasavaikālika-Niryukti. (I.H.Q. Vol. XI, 1935).
- P. 627. Daśavaikālika-Niryukti—a work of Niryukti literature giving a better insight into the secular and profane subjects—subject matter of Niryukti literature discussed—the Daśavaikālika-Niryukti deriving name from Daśavaikālika Sūtra, the second of the Mūlasūtras of the Jain canon.

Pp. 628-630. Niryukti-Sanskrit word originated from Prakrit Nijjutti-critically examined.

Pp. 630-637. Dašavaikālika—Nijjutti—attributed to Bhadrabāhu according to Jain tradition. The age of Nijjuttis and their Gāthās discussed.

## 2383

F. W. THOMAS—The Pravacanasāra of Kundakunda Ācārya, together with the commentary, Tattva-dīpikā by Amstacandra Sūri. Cambridge, 1935.

An English translation of the *Pravacanasāra* which embodies the teachings of the Digambara sect, and its commentary by Amrtacandra (c. 905 A.D.), with introduction and notes.

#### 2384

Barend FADDEGON—The Pravacana-sara of Kunda-Kunda Ācārya, together with the commentary, Tattva-dipikā by Barend Faddegon, edited with an introduction by F.W. THOMAS. Cambridge, 1935.

Pp. 1-XXIV & 1-127. The Translator's preface, Introduction, Translation gathas given only in the Talparya-Vitti; Appendix to the Taltva-dipikā, Eulogy attached to the Taltva-dipikā, eulogy belonging to the Talparyavitti. Division of the Pravacana sāra. As indicated in the Taltva-dipikā; Index. The Pravacana-sāra, (Essence of the scripture or 'of the Doctrine', since pravancana does not necessarily imply writing), is an early and authoritative Jain text in Prakrit Gatha stangas embodying the teaching of the Digambara sect. The author of the Prākrit stangas Kunda-Kunda, is held in very high esteem among the Jainas.

A. N. UPADHYE—Review of Pravacanasara. Ed. by Baren Faddegon. (A.B.O R.I. Vol. XVII; 1935-36), P. 87.

a modarate attempt, so far as Pravacanasār is concerned has been already made (by A. N. UPADHYE) in the Journal of the University of Bombay, Vol. II, Part VI. Towards the problem of Kundakunda's date vide...Merkara Copper plates of 466 A.D. (looked upon as apocryphal by some) mention Kundakundānvaya, and Sarvārthasiddhi (II, 10) of Pūjyapāda quotes some gathas in the same order as found in Bāras Anuvekka of Kundakunda. A close study of their works shows that the relative chronology should be like this: Kundakunda, Umāsvāti, Samantabhadra, Siddhasena, and Pūjyapād (5th century A.D.). So it is more probable that Kundakunda flourished at the beginning of the Christian era...

## 2386

A. M. GHATAGE—A few parallels in Jain and Buddhist works. (A. B. O. R. I. Vol. XVII; 1935-36), Pp. 340-350.

# 2387

O. STEIN-Jainist Literature. (P.O. vol. I; No. III; 1936).

Pp. 28-33. The discussion of the Numeral 18...many works mentioned. see f.n. also.

## 2388

Bibhutibhushan DATTA—A lost Jaina Treatise on Arithmetic. (Jain Ant. vol. 1). No. II; Arrah; 1936).

Pp. 38—41. The formulae concerning the mensuration of a segment of a circle. This formulae has been stated by the celebrated Jaina metaphysician Umasvati several centuries before Bhaskara I. It also occurs in the Brhat Kretra-samāsa of Jinabhadra Gane (529-589 A.D.) the Ganitasar-samgraha of Mahaviracarya (825 A.D.); Laghu kretrasamāsa of Ratnasekhara Sūri (1440 A.D.) etc.

Bimala Churn Law—The Kalpasūtra. (Jain Ant. Arrah, Vol. II; No. III; 1936, Pp. 71—74; vol. II; No. IV; 1937, Pp. 81-85).

Kalpasūtra is supposed to have been written by Bhadrabāhu in 454 A.D. Its several commentaries date from 15th to 17th century. Biographies of Jinas narrated. Lives of Pārśvanāth, Ariṣṭanemi & Rṣabhadeva given. Rules of Yatis and Sāmācāris given.

#### 2390

A. N. UPADHYE—A comparative Study of Svetambara and Digambara Literature, (The Atmananda Janmasatabdi Smaraka Volume, Pp. 82—4, Bombay, 1936).

This note presents a list of Prakrit words which are differently Sanskritized by Digambara and Svetāmbara authors. This shows that both of them had the same stock of literature in the beginning.

#### 2391

Ludwig Alsdorf-Harivanisapurāņa, Alt-und Neu-Indische Studien herausgegeben vom Seminar für Kultur und Geschichte Indiens an der Hansischen Universität. 5. Super Royal (roughly 28 x 20 cms.) Pp. 12 516. Hamburg, 1936.

This is a critical edition of the Harivamisapurāna in Apabhramisa extracted from the Mahāpurāna also known as Tisaṭṭhimahā-purisagunālamkāra, of Puspadanta, Chapters 81—92. The critical Text in Roman characters is accompanied by variant readings and followed by a German translation, informative Notes, Glossary of Apabhramia words, Index of Proper Names, extracts from the Adipurāna, and Uttarapurāna and photographs of some folios of the Mss. used. The Introduction in German is quite thorough and elaborate. It gives details about Puspadanta, the author, and sheds abundant light on the contents of the Harivamisa comparing the details with those available in the works of Jinasena and Hemachandra. The Jaina version of the Pandava legend is incidentally discussed. The Vasudevahindi has been studied as the prototype Jaina of the Byhatkathā. The critical apparatus is fully described and the orthographical peculiarities of the Mss. are discussed at length. The Apabhramia grammar based on these chapters is elaborately prepared; and it covers the syntactical and stylisitic peculiarities as well. The metrical forms used in the Harivamisa are exhaustively studied.

- A. M. GHATAGE-The Sūtrak tāgha Niryukti. I.H.Q. Vol. XII, 1936.
- P. 270. The subject matter of Niryukti described.
- P. 271. Sūtrakṛtānga Niryukti comprising of 205 Gāthās—not later than 1st century A.D.
  - Pp. 272-73, Relation of Niryukti to others explained.
- P. 274. Ganadharas—held as authors of Sūtrakṛtānga Niryukti. Contents explained.
- P. 274. Four kinds of sūtras viz. Samjāā-sutra, Sangraha-sūtra, Vrtta, an Jatinibaddha explained together with sub-divisions.
- Pp. 275-280. The Gist of the chapters of Sūtrakṛtāṅga Niryukti and Gāthā explained.
- P. 280. The story of Ardraka and his conversion of 500 robbers to Jainism—narrated.

#### 2393

- N. Roy-History of Sanskrit literature. Calcutta.
- Pp. 2-3. Two dialects used by Jains in sacred writings—Ardha-Māgadhi and the Jaina Mahārāstri.
  - P. 56. Parisista-parvan of Hemachandra-an example of Katha literature.
- P. 60. Jain rommance Yasastilaka of Soma deva, written in A.D. 959 in the reign of Rashtrakûţa Krishna.

#### 2394

- V.R.R. Dikshitar-Studies in Tanil Literature and History, (Madras, 1936).
- Pp. 136-7. The problematical reference of Valluvar the Tamil classical author being a Jain. The epithets Malarmiśai Yehinan, aindavittan aravāliyantanan denote Arhat and the philosophical ideas of the arhats. Indra-worship common to Hindu sects including Buddhism and Jainism.

Ahimsā not the exclusive doctrine of the Jainas—a fundamental doctrine of the Upanisada and the philosophical sections of the Vedic literature.

L. Alsdorf-Eine Neue Version der verlorenen Brhatkatha des Gunadhya' (P.O. Vol. I; 1936-37).

Pp. 116-118. Review-Journal-Atti Del XIX Congresso Internazionale degli Orientalisti, Roma, 29-29 settmbre, 1935-XIII, Pp. 722.

Dr. L. Alsdorf of Hamburg expounds that apart from the two Kashmere Sanskrit versions of Guṇādhya's Bṛhatkathā, viz, Somadeva's Kathāsaritasāgara and Ksemendra's Bṛhatkathā-Maṇjari, there exists another version which has so far been overlooked. And that the Vasudevahindi by Sanghadāsa, a text in Prakrit prose, covering about 370 pages of quarto size. This Jain version is referred to thrice in the Āvasyaka Cūrṇi, which, therefore, leads to the conclusion that Vasudevahindi is prior to 6th century A.D. But its language is very old and it should, therefore, be much earlier. Thus, it is the oldest extant version of Guṇādhya's Bṛhatkathā.

## 2396

Rajendra Chandra HAZRA-Vișnu Purăna. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XVIII; 1937).

Visnu Purana III, 17 & 18—story—referring to Digambara Jainas—Mayamoha, with his body stripped of all garments, his head shaved, and a peacock feather in hand, went to the banks of Narmada where the Asuras were living, preached to them the religion of the 'naked' (i.e., Jainism) and turned them Arthas, etc.

## 2397

J. F. Kohl.—Notes—Die Suryaprajhapti, (Bonner Orientalistische Studien 20, Stuttgart, 1937), XXVIII ff. On the Jaina Calendar Cf. S.R. D<sup>A</sup>s, Jaina Antiquary III, 2, 1937, 31 ff.

### 2398

Dasharatha Sharma—Studies in the Prabhavaka—Charita— (a) The Bappabhatti-suricharita. (Jain. Ant. Vol. III, No. I), Arrah, 1937. Pp. 1 to 7.

The Prabhāvakacharita of Prabhachandra (ninth century of the Vikrama era) containing a review of the whole of Northern India from Gujarat in the West Bengal, in the east, the biographies of several persons and an account of sixtyfour Kalas is important for a student of history. According to Prabhāvakacharita, having a Pratihara lineage Amawas the emperor of Kanoujin v.s. 890. Nāgāvaloka, Nāgabhaṭa, Nāhada and Āma are names of one and the same person. According to the

Satyapurakalpa, Ama was a scion of the Mandore family which connects him to the line of Chandragupta Maurya.

## 2399

A. N. UPADHYE—Paramātma-prakāša of Yogindudeva. An Apabhramia work on Jaina Mysticism: Apabhramia text with Various Readings, Sanskrit Tikā of Brahmadeva and Hindi exposition of Daulatarama, also the critical Text of Yogasāra with Hindi paraphrase: Edited with a critical Introduction in English. New Ed. Published in the Rāyachandra Jaina Śāstramālā vol. 10, Royal 8vo Pp. 12 124, 396, Bombay, 1937.

#### CONTENTS

P	reface	•	•••	ix-xi
A	bbrev	viation, Etc	•••	<b>x</b> ji
Introduction		•••	188	
I.	Pa	ramālma-prakāśa :	***	1—57
	(a)	Earlier studies and the present Edition.	•••	1-2
	(b)	On the Text of Pprakāša	4+4	39
	(c)	Detailed Summary of the contents of Ppraka	śa.	922
	(d)	Critical Estimation of Pprakāśa and Referto some Historical persons. Yogindu's plac Jaina Literature. Yogindu, Kāṇha and Saral	e in	22 <b>—2</b> 9
	(e)	Philosophy and Mysticism of Pprakāśa. Vyav and Niścaya, or Practical and Realistic. Naturatiman or Spirit.—Nature of Paramatiman or Supspirit. Nature of Karman. The World and Libtion, or Samsara and Mokṣa.— Mysticism Jainism. Evaluation of Punya and Pāpa, or Mand Demerit.	re of oper- oera- o in	29—44
	(f)	Apabhramsa of Pprakāsa and Hemacands Grammar.	'a's	4457
Ħ.	Join	ndu: The Author of Pprakāia:		5767
	(a)	Yogindu and not Yogindra	***	57

(b) Works of Joindu—		<b>57—6</b> 3
(1) Paramātma prakāļa. (2) Yogasara		•
(3) Naukara—Sravakacara or Savayadhammadoha		,
(4) Dohapahuda. (5-6) Amrtasiti and Nijātmastaka.		٠,
(c) On the Date of Joindu	•••	63-67
III. Commentaries on Pprakāśa	•••	67—69
(1) A Kannada Gloss.	•••	<b>67—6</b> 9
(2) Brahmadeva and his Vṛtti	•••	<b>69</b> —72
(3) Maladhare Bālacandra and his Kannada Commentary.	•••	7274
(4) Another Kannada Gloss.	•••	7476
(5) Daulatarama and his Hindi Bhāṣā-Tīkā.	•••	76—77
IV. Description of the Mss. studied and their Mutual Relation.	•••	85 <b>—87</b>
V. Critical Account of the Mss. of Togasāra.  Apabhramśa Text of Pprakāśa with  Brahmadeva's Sanskrit Commentary and		
Daulatarama's Hindi Commentary.	•••	1352
·		

P. L. VAIDYA—The Mahāpurāṇa of Puspadanta. Vol. I. ed. by Bombay, 1937. Pp. xlii 669. (text edited with Introduction, variants notes and appendices).

The Mahāpurāṇa or Tisaṭṭhi-mahāpuruṭa-guṇālamkāra of Puṣpadanta is a Jain epic in Apabhramsa of the 10th century A.D. It deals with the lines of the 63 great persons known as Śalaka-puruṭa. Introduction—Introductory—critical apparatus—The Prasasti stanzas of the Mahāpurāṇa. Bharata, the patron of Puṣpadanṭa—what is Mahāpurāṇa?—books on sixty-three great men — text with foot-notes—notes, glossary of important Prākrit words.

Vol. II. Bombay, 1940. Pp. xxi 570.

Introduction—Critical apparatus—summary of context—the appendices—text foot-notes, notes and 5 appendices.

Vol. III. Bombay, 1941, Pp. xxxii 28 314.

Introduction—critical Apparatus—the poet and his works—the date of the poet—his patrons—Malkhed, the capital of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas—the gloss on the constituted text, summary of contents of vol. III. Text with foot-notes, notes, etc.

#### 2401

Prof. Handiqui-Śrī Harşa's Naişadhacarita (PO. Vol. II; 1937-38).

E. I. P. 195. references to Jain philosophy, litearature in his introduction.

#### 2402

A. VENKATASUBBIAH—The Yasastilaka and the Paticatantra. (P.O. Vol. II; 1937-38.).

Pp. 181-4. The work of Jain author Somadeva—written in the Saka year 881 (A.D. 958) under the patronage of Prince Vagaraja, feudatory of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa emperor Krishṇa III.

## 2403

M. WINTERNITZ—Jinist Literature. (PO. Vol. II; 1937-38). P. 42. (in 1920). Vol. published—referred to.

#### 2404

Bata Krishna GHOSE—A review of Madhavadasa Chakravarti's 'A Short History of Sanskrit literature,' Calcutta, 1936—2nd edn. (Ind. Cul. Vol. IV, 1937-38, Calcutta).

P. 376. The author has also paid attention to Jaina literature.

#### 2405

A. CHAKRAVARTI-Jaina Literature in Tamil. (Jain Ant. Arrah).

Vol. IV; No. II; 1938; Pp. 35-43.

Jaina Bibliography 4723

Antiquity of the Jains—a section among the Aryans opposed to the religions of sacrifice. The eastern Aryans were opposed to the sacrificial ritualism and were led by Kṣatriya heroes who were believers in Ahimsā doctrine and as such were the forefathers of the Jainas.

Tamil literature refers to the 3 Sangams or Academies under whose guidance Tamil literature was cultivated. In the earlier works supposed to be Sangam literature the several collections such as the 8 collections, the 10 idylls etc., there is no reference to Sangam literature. The modern oriental scholars conclude that the whole tradition is fictious and was created by some fertile imagination. elaborate discussion Mr. Sivaraja Pillai in his 'Chronology of the Early Tamils' writes about the Sangam tradition as entirely apocryphal and not deserving any serious historical consideration, the eigth century tradition is a faint reflex of the earlier sangam movements of the Jains. Vajranandi, a Jain grammarian and scholar went over to Madura with the object of founding a sangam there. That sangam could not have been anything else than a college of Jaina ascetses and scholars engaged in a religious propaganda of their own. This movement must have first brought in the idea of a Sangam to the Tamil country. The orthodox Hindu party resorted to the creation of Sangams with divinity too playing a part therein, for the express purpose of adding to the authority and dignity of their literature. The very name 'sangam' are known to the early Tamils proclaims its late origin and to attempt to foisting the idea it signified on the so-called Sangam literature as its inspiring cause is little short of perpetrating a glaring and absured anachronism.

Vol. IV; No. III; 1938; Pp. 69-76.

Traces of Jain influence discernable in the earliest Tamil literature extant such as grammatical work of Agastya etc.

(1) Talkappiyam—a work on Tamil grammar also contains information about the social policy of the early Tamilians—its author, a student of Agastya; according to S. Vaiyapuri Pillai Tolkappiyar was a Jain—reasons given.

Kural—The ethical work 'Kural'—a most important work in Tamil literature, composed in the form of couplets known as Kural Venlea. It is a work based on the doctrine of Ahinsa. The work is claimed by almost all the religious sects of the Tamil land. The Jaina tradition associates this great ethical work with Elācāriyar of Sri Kundakundācārya of first century B.C. and the former half of the first century A.D.—unbiased Tamil scholars accept the Jaina authorship of this work. According to one tradition the author Tiruvalluvar was born of a Candāla woman.

Wol. IV; No. IV; 1939; Pp. 101-108. Kural (contd.)—In the chapter on Dharma, the author says that 'it is far better and more virtuous to abstain from the last eating any animal than to perform 1,000 sacrifices.' The author would not have acquiesced in any form of Vedic sacrificial ritualism. In another section the author distinctly condemns the Bauddha principle of purchasing meat from the butcher. The only religion that conforms to the principle enunciated in the book is the religion of Ahimsa as upheld by the Jains. The Jaina commentator of the Tamil work Neelakesi freely quotes from Kural and introduces the quotations with the words 'as is mentioned in our scriptures'—the commentator considered this work as an important Jaina scripture. Prabodhacandrodaya, a non-Jain Tamil drama where the representatives of various religions are introduced on the stage, where the Jain Sannyasi is made to recite that particular verse from the Kural which praises the Ahimsa doctrine. In the eyes of this dramatist the Kural was characteristically a Jaina work.

Naladiyar—The work consists of 400 quatrains. The tradition supposes that each verse is composed by a separate Jaina monk—tradition given. It is one of the earliest didactic work in the Tamil language and is probably of the same age or slightly earlier than the Kural.

Aranericcāram—Aranericcāram—the essence of the way of virtue by Tirumunaippādiyar describes five Jaina moral principles—Ahimsā, Asteya, Satya, Brahmacarya and Parimita Parigraha.

Palamoli or Proverbs by Hunrunaiyar Araiyanar contains principles of conduct and worldly wisdom. Tinaimalai Noorraimbatu by Kanmedaiyar treats of the principles of love and war.

Nannanikkadigai by Vilambinathar deals with four important moral principles in the other works. Elati, Cardamon and others by Kanimedaiyar is supposed to contain five or six fragrant topics.

Vol. V; No. I; 1939; Pp. 1-8—Śilappadikāram or 'the epic af the anklet', a Tamil classic. Its author, the Chera prince, Ilangovadiyal, a Jaina ascetic. This great work is an authority for literary usages. The three great kingdoms Pāndyam, Chera and Chola are involved in this story describes the three great capitals—Madura, Vanji and Puhar. Full story given.

Vol. V; No. II; 1939; Pp. 35-42.—In this 'epic of anklet' the term 'Andapani' is interpreted by the commentator to mean 'Śrāvaka' the householder among the Jainas. It again occurs in the famous Kural defined as 'as one who is all love and

Jama Bibliography 1725:

mercy to all the living creatures'. Evidently it is used to describe the followers of Ahimsā doctrine. Jīvaka Cintāmani—the greatest of the five Tamii Mahākāvyas by Tiruthakkadeva. It describes the life history of Jīvaka and contains Śrngāra Rasa. story given. This work is later than the 8th century.

Vol. V; No. III; 1939; Pp. 67-74. Jivaka story continued. Its commentary by Naccinārkkiniyar.

(i) Yoʻsodhara Kavya: Nothing is known about its author except that he was a Jaina ascetic. From the nature of the story it is inferred that it is later than the Hindu doctrine of Yaga as reformed by Mādhavācārya, i.e., the Vedic ritual could very well be continued without involving animal sacrifice, if a substitute for the animal be introduced in the same form made of rice-flour. The story Yaʻsodhara Kavya is intended to reject this ritualism even with this substitute.

Vol. VI; No. I; 1940; Pp. 1-8.—Yaśodhara story continued and described in four sections.

- (ii) Cūlāmani: by poet Jolamolittevar. The hero of the story is one Tintṭan one of the nine Vāsudevas according to the Jaina tradition of whom, Kṛṣṇa of Bharata fame, is one, story given.
- (iii) Neelakesi by a Jaina philosopher poet about whom nothing is known. It deals with the system of Indian philosophy and has a commentary called Samaya Divakara by one Vāmana Muni, the author of another classic called Mèrumandira-puranam. Neelakesi appears to be a refutation of the Buddhistic work, Kundalakesi, story of Kundalakesi given.

Vol. VI; No. II; 1940; Pp. 35-42. Story of Neclakesi continued.

Vol. VII; No. 1; 1941; Pp. 1-20. Story continued, upto the fifth chapter. The sixth chapter is devoted to Ajīvak religion. The seventh chapter to Sānkhya school; the eight chapter—Vaiśeṣika Darśana; the ninth chapter—examination of Vedic ritualism; the tenth or last chapter—examination of the materialistic school (Bhūtavāda).

- (iv) Udayana kāoya—relating to the life of Udayana, the Vatsa prince of Kausambi.
- (v) Nagakumāra Kōvya—Perunkathai by Prince Kongnvel, a classic dealing with the story of Udayana of Kausambi. Story given. Its last chapter (sixth) describes Udayan's renunciation

Merumandira Puranam by Vamana Muni (about the 14th century) a Tamil classic. It is based upon a Puranic story relating to Meru and Mandira. The story is used as frame-work for expounding Jaina philosophical doctrines. Story given.

Śripurana by an unknown author, written in prose style in the Manipravala, mixed Tamil and Sanskrit. The 63 heroes whose history is narrated in this work are the 24 Tirthankaras, 12 charavartins, 9 Vāsudevas, 9 Baladevas and 9 Prativāsudevas.

Tapparungalakkārikai by Amrtasāgara; a work on Tamil prosody. Its commentary by one Guṇasāgara.

Tapparungala Virutti by Amrtasagara; a work on Tamil prosody. Neminatham by Gunavirapandita; a work on Tamil grammar (early century of the Christian era). Nanusol by Bavanandi Muni; a work on Tamil grammar. Its commentary by the Jain grammarian Mailainathar. Agaphonulvilākkam by Nār-Kavirāja Nambi. It is an exposition of the psychological emotion of love and allied experiences. Divākara Nighantu by Divākara Muni; a Tamil lexicography. Pingala Nighantu by Pingala Muni; a Tamil lexicography; Cūdāmani Nighantu by Mandala Purusa. This Tamil lexicography contains twelve chapters dealing with the names of: (1) Devas; (2) Human beings; (3) Lower animals; (4) Names of trees and plants; (5) Place names; (6) Names of several objects; (7) several artificial objects such as metals and timber; (8) Attributes of things in general; (9) Names relating to sounds—articulate and inarticulate; (10) words which are rhyming with one another (prosody); (11) Groups of related words.

Tirunur antadi by Avirodhi Alvar; a devotional work addressed to God Nemināth. The 'Antadi' is a peculiar form of composition where the last word in the previous stanza becomes the first and the leading word in the next stanza.

Tirukkalambagam by Udici Deva; a devotional and philosophical work discussing the doctrines of the rival faiths. Encuvadi, a popular work on Arithmetic, and Jinendramalai, a work on Astrology.

#### 2406

A. N. Upadhye—Varangacarita of Jatasimhanandi. A Sanskrit Puranic kavya of A.D. 7th century: Edited for the first time from two palm-leaf Mss. with various Readings, a critical Introduction, Notes, etc. Published in the Manika-chandra D. Jaina Granthamala No. 40, Crown Pp. 16, 88, 396, Bombay, 1938.

# CONTENTS

Preface	•••	xi-xiv
Introduction:		1-56
1. Critical Apparatus	***	.1
2. Text—constitution	•••	5
3. Authorship of the Poem	***	8
4. Jatä-Simhanandyācātya	•••	13
5. His date and other works		19
6. Varāngacarita: A critical study-	•••	24-53
(i) Analysis of the Contents	•••	24
(ii) A Dharmakathā with some Kāvya feature	•••	27
(iii) Dogmatical Details in Varangacarita	***	29
(iv) Polemic Discussions	4++	32
(v) Some Details viewed in contemporar political Background.	y Socio-	35
(vi) Aśvaghosa and Jațila	•••	39
(vii) Varāngacarita and Later Jaina Author	S	41
(viii) Grammatical Peculiarities of Varāngacarita	•••	42.
(ix) Metres in Varāngacarita	***	48
(x) Style of Varāngacarita	•••	51
7. Four Other Varangacaritas:	•••	53-56
(i) Vardhamana's Varangacarita in		
Sanskrit.	14+	58

(ii)	Dharani Pandita's Varāngacarita in Kannada.	***	55
(iii)	Lalacanda's Varāngacarita in Hindi.	•••	55
(iv)	Kamalanayana's Varāngacarita in Hindi.	•••	56
Varanga	caritam: Text with Foot-notes.	•••	1-312

A. N. UPADHYE—A Tamil Commentary on Pravacanasāra. (Anals of B. O. R. I., XIX, 1, Pp. 1-2, Poona, 1938).

The opening verse of the Tamil commentary is correctly interpreted in this note.

#### 2408

- A. B. M. HABIBULLAH—Medieval Indo-persian Literature relating to Hindu Science and philosophy, 1000-1800 A. D. A Bibliographical survey. (I. H. Q. vol. xiv, No. 1. Calcutta, 1938).
- P. 170. Jainism. Pancāśala Gai (Govindācārya). Dilaram (of Bijapur) (Persian commentary of the Sanskrit version of the original Prākrit collection of 346 distichs) copied 1796. Karmakāṇḍa (Ascribed to Nemicandrācārya). Dilaram (of Bijapur). Karmakāṇḍa (written for Gen. Claud Martin) Persian commentary of the original Prakrit text. 1796. Both of the above 2 works are mentioned in the Catalogue of the Persian MSS. in the British Museum, by C. Rien, London, 1879. Supplement 1895. Nos. Add. 25022 and 502211).

#### 2409

A. N. UPADHYE—Jambudvipa-prajnapti-samgraha of Padmanandi. (I. H. Q. Vol. XIV, Calcutta, 1938).

Pp. 388-391. On Cosmography; total gathas 2426 in Prakrit. Dr. W. Kerfel's account of Jaina cosmography in Die Kosmographie der Inder (Bonn u. Leipzig, 1921. Pp. 208-340), among the Digambara works he mentions Indravamadeva's Trailokyadipikā and Nemicandra's Trailokyasāra; Tiloyapannatti of Jadivasaha and Jambuddivapannatti of Paumanandi—works on cosmography.

#### 2410

A. M. GHATAGE—The title Dasavaikalika Sütra. (I. H. Q. Vol. XIV. Calcutta, 1938).

Pp. 432-439. Daiavaikālika Sūlra—the title means ten chapters dealing with the rules of conduct and of begging food.

## 2411

A. M. GHATAGE—Parallel Passages in the Dasavaikalika and The Acaranga. (N.I.A., Vol. I, 1938-39) Pp. 130-137.

There are three chapters in the Dalavaikālika which have a very close parallel in three chapters of the second part of the Ācārānga. These passages were noted by W. Schubring and Patwardhana. Both concluded that the Dalavaikālika is younger of the two. The two texts given in parallel columns. Conclusion—out of the two parallel texts the one found in the Dalavaikālika is the older and is preserved in the original form while the prose of the Ācārānga is younger and is a mutilation of the original verses.

## 2412

L. Alsdorf—A New Version of the Agadadatta Story. (N. I. A., Vol. I, 1938-39). Pp. 281-299.

Some light on the three versions of the Agadadatta tale and a description and comparative analysis of the same—Sanghadasa's in *Vāsudevahiṣḍi*, Śāntisūri's and Devendra's.

#### 2413

Hiralal R. KAPADIA—The Date of composition and Authorship of a well-known verse in Sanskrit. (N. I. A., Vol. I, 1938-39). Pp. 340-341.

The date of composition and authorship of the verse:

श्रेवांसि बहुविष्मानि भवन्ति महतासमि । सन्नेवसि प्रवृत्तानां स्वापि बान्ति विनायकाः ॥

This verse frequently met within Jaina exegetical literature. Haribhadra Sūri is the earliest commentator to quote this verse in his Anekānta-jayapatska he died in Vira Samvat 1055 i. e. in Vikrama Samvat 585 (some believe he flourished about two centuries later).

## 2414

A. N. UPADHYE—A Tamil Commentary on Provocunester. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XX; 1938-39).

P. 80. A Tamil commentary on Pañcāstikāya, Pravacanasār and Samayasār of Kundkund...brought out to light by M. M. Prof. S. Kuppuswam Shastri in his 'A Triennial Catalogue of Manuscripts', vol. VI, para (i) Sanskrit, R. No. 5346 and P. 7677 (Madras, 1935).

Manuscripts give the name of the scribe and the date of transcription of the original Manuscripts: 'Sixth day (i. e. Thursday?) of the month of Asadha in the year Virodhikrt, at Ponnur in the Sannidhi of Alvar in Kanakamalai, by Padumannangal, disciple of Ajitapenadevaraiya'.

## 2415

Review—Upadesamātā. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XX, 1938-39), P. 97. Upadesamātā. Bātā-vabodha—a Gujarati commentary on the Pr. Verses entitled Updesamātā, and is by a Jain ascetic named Nann-Sūri, the date of composition is A. D. 1487 (i. e., Vikrama Samvat 1543).

#### 2416

B. C. LAW-Studies in the Vividha Tirtha Kalpa. (Jain Ant. Vol. IV; No. IV; Arrah, 1939, Pp. 109-123).

The Vividatīrtha Kalpa, a Jaina work is important and helpful in the study of Ancient Indian Geography. The undernoted stories are given Kaparddi yakas, Pārśvanātha in Sudhadanti, Akhinandanadeva in Avanti, Pratisthanpura, Campapuri, Pātaliputranagara, Srāvastinagari, Varānāsinagari, Śrī Mahāvīra Gaṇadhara, Pārśvanātha in Kokā vasati, Kotišilatīrtha, Vastupāla Tejapāla, Dhingpuri tīrtha, Nābheyadeva in Kudungeśvara, Vyaghri, Astāyadagiri, Hastināpuratīrtha, Kanyānaya Mahāvīra, Padmavātidevi in Amarakuṇḍa, Mānikyadeva in Kollapaka, Pārśvanātha in Śrīpura, Stambhanaka, Pārśvanātha in Phalavardhi, Ambikādevi.

#### 2417

Hiralal Jain—The Satkhandagama with the Dhavala Tika in 16 volumes, 1939—Amraoti-Nagpur and each volume containing about 500 pages,

The only surviving pieces of the original Jain canon of twelve Angas, are according to Digambara tradition, preserved in what are popularly known as Dhavala, Jaidhavala and Mahadhavala. Manuscripts of these were preserved only at the Jain pontifical seat of Mudbidri in South Kanara.

The Sūtras of this Prākrit text were composed by Puspadanta-Bhūtabali originally communicated by Dharasenācārya (1st century A. D.), and its Sanskrit Prākrit

Jaina Bibliography 1751

commentary was written by Virasenācārya (9th century A.D.) in 60 thousand slokas.

The whole work deals with the karma philosophy, the first three divisions from the point of view of the soul which is the agent of the bondage, and the last three from the point of view of the objective karmas, their nature and extent.

Vol. I. Introduction—How Satkhandagama was reduced to writing; date of Satkhandagama; its commentaries; Dhavala, its date and author; literature before Virasena (commentator); Relation with the canon, and the six khandas; Language, conclusion. Hindi introduction, text with commentary and Hindi translation.

- V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar—The Śilappadikāram, Madras, 1939, Pp. XIV, 392.
- P. 16. The date of the composition of the Silappadikāram was in the second half of the 2nd century after Christ.
- Pp. 47-48. The earliest extant work in Tamil, the Tolkappiyam shows that the assimilation and the blend of the two cultures, Sanskrit and Tamil, was a thing of the ancient past. Similar ideas found scattered in the Silappadikāram, and the twin epics betray clear imfluence of the Buddha and the Jaina cults which had come to stay in the Tamil land. Alongwith the three dissenting sects—the Buddha, the Jaina and the Ajīvaka, the established religion of the land was in a flourishing condition. At the outset no nice distinction between the orthodox religion and the dissenting sects; fundamental principles of all these sects were the same; Madari, a devotee of Kṛṣṇa paid respects to Kavundi-Ādigal, a Jain sannyāsinī.
- P. 52. Details about the Jain practices and customs furnished by the Śilappadikaram; Kovalan and Kannaki followed Jain practices of bathing, clothing and eating;
  Senguttuvan's brother Hango-Adigal was a Jain; Kovalan's parents were Buddhists;
  those of Kannaki embraced Ajtvaka faith.
- Pp. 66-67. The author of the Poem was Ilango, the younger son of King Ceralatan and his elder brother was the Cera king Senguttuvan clebrated in the Silappadikāram; took to a life of renunciation.
- P. 68. His religion—Ilango was a monk of the Nirgrantha sect of the Jainas; the term Kunavāyirkottam is interpreted by Adiyarkkunalār as Aruhankoil (Jain temples).

1732 Jana Bibliographe:

P. 69. According to Dr. V. SWAMINATHA AIYAR, Saivism was the religion of Ilango; V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar makes him a Hindu, and according to V. Kanakasahhai 'The Tamils 1800 years ago' p. 208) he was a Jain.

- P. 71. Arumpadavuraiyāśiriyar a commentator of the Silappadi Kāram quotes the extant astrological work Jinendramalai.
- Pp. 71-73. Adiyarkkunaunallar, another commentator of the Śilappadi Kāram lived in the 15th century A. D.; a critical and research scholar, an astronomer and astrologer; made a special study of musical treatises; whole of the commentary not available; a Śaiva by faith but his leaning towards Jain is proved.
  - P. 73. Ilango-Adigal must have been a Jain.
- Pp. 77n2. Adiyārkkunallar describes Kottam as a Jain temple; Koṭṭam (Sans-Keṭṭka) means any building sacred to any divinity and not particularly to Aruhan, the Jain deity.
- P. 88nl. According to the Jain scriptures the joys in the Nagaloka are greater than those in Svargaloka.
  - P. 92nl. Uttarakura—six such places distinguished in Jain literature.
  - P. 118. Inside the city (Puhar) were the Jain temples.
  - P. 188n4. The term palli means Jain temple.
  - P. 122nl. Cedi a city of the Vidyadharas according to the Jainas.
  - P. 152. Niggantakkottam, the temple of the Nigranthas (Jainas).
- P. 156n4, 157. Jaina silatala; little difference between earlier Jain and Hinduism.
- P. 157. Jain Caranar; yogis—Pahcaparamestins—Arhat, Siddha, Acarya, Upadhyaya and Sadhu; practice of the Savakas.
  - P. 158n3. Kavundi was a Jain.
  - P. 159n4. Honey forbidden to Jains.
- P. 160nl to n4. Principles of Ahimsā, cardinal doctrine of the Jains, begging fowl (Katijnai), the uri, and pecocks feathers are the outfit of the Jain ascetic. Patternantra: a, si, a, u, sa these represent Athat, Siddha, Ācārya, Upādhyāya and Sādhu, The first letters of the Pattaparamesthin.

- P. 163. Perumakan—an epithet for Arhat, Gäranar—Samana sages of whom there are eight classes; knowledge of past, present and future—Avadhijñānam according to Arumpadavuraiyasiriyar.
- P. 164. Jinendra, the great victor; Krtakritya, accomplisher Cāraņa, he who could move about at his will; angas (anga-āgama).
- P. 165. God. Possessor of 8 qualities—analajhānam, anantadaršanam, anantavīryam, nirnamam, nirgotram, nirāyusyam and aliyāviyalpu; the three āgamas, Ahgāgama, Pūrvāgama, and Bahusrutagama the Vedas of the Jainas; Sahasranāmas (108 names).
  - P. 171 nl. The temple at Uraiyur was a Jain temple.
  - n2. Uraiyur Kandanpalli, the sacred hall of the Nirgranthas.
  - P. 175 n4. Aindra Vyākaraņam, the oldest school of Sanskrit grammarians.
  - P. 177 n3. The Aindra Vyākaraṇam, belongs to the Paramagamas of the Jains.
  - P. 177 n4. Truthfulness and non-injury, the Chief Jaina doctrines.
  - P. 199 n2. Palli-Jain Temples (p. 64).
- P. 214 n5. Yakşi-devatā, everyone of the 24 Tīrthankaras was served by a Yakka and Yakkini.
- P. 216 nl. The Sāvakas were Jain householders who heard preachings of dharma from the cāraṇār.
  - P. 220 nl. Jain customs of not eating after nightfall.
- P. 308 nl. The practice of Sallekhanā or committing suicide by slow starvation commended to Jainas and their ascetics. Chandragupta Maurya starved himself to death.
  - P. 308 n5. Ajivaka.

- S. M. KATRE—Review—the Ṣaṭkhaṇḍāgama of Puṣpadanta and Bhutabali with the commentary Dhavala of Virasena: Vol. I, Satprarupana—Amraoti, 1939.
- Pp. 46-47. According to the Digambara tradition the only surviving pieces of the original Jain canon of twelve Angas are preserved in the Trilogy entitled Dhavalā, Jayadhavalā and Mahādhavalā. The Ṣaṭkhanḍagama summarising the teaching of the fifth Anga Viahapannatti and the twelfth Anga Diṭṭhivāda as

known to Dharasana (Ist, 2nd century A.C.) was reduced to writing by Puspadanta and Bhūtabali in Sūtra Form; Virasena took 21 years to complete the commentary, Dhavalā of 60,000 ślokas (8th Oct. 816 A. D.). Jinasena completed his commentary Jayadhavalā of 40,000 ślokas in the Saka Year 769. Virasena and his pupil Jinasena were both prolific writers, the first completing his philosophical prose writing amounting to 92,000 ślokas in the course of 31 years and the second writing the Jayadhavalā, the beautiful poem Parshva-bhyudaya and the Sanskrit Ādipurāṇa. For a proper survey of Jain doctrines, whether Śvetāmbara or Digambara, before the schism took place and for a study of Middle Indo-Aryan language as utilized by Jain sources, Dhavalā and Jayadhavalā will prove to be indispensible.

### 2420

A. N. UPADIIYE—Review of Aijhatta-tattāloo, The Spiritual Light, by Muni Nyayavijaya with translation in Engligh and Introduction in Prakrit, Pp. 8 32 16 294 24.

Jamnagar 1938 (N. I. A. vol. 2, 1939-40).

A Prākrit rūpāntara of the Sanskrit text of Adhyātma-tatīvālokaḥ. A work on yoga essential details about meditation and concentration are explained. The work belongs to the category of Jānārnava of Subhacandra and Yogaśastra of Hemacandra.

#### 2421

H. C. AYYANGAR—Jainism in Kannada Literature. (Pro. Tr. of the 9th A. I. O. C., Trivandrum, 1937, Trivandrum, 1940.

Pp. 1299-1302. Jain Literature in Kannada.

#### 2422

H. R. KAPADIA—Anekanta Jayapataka of Haribhadra Suri. Vol. I, Baroda, 1940 (Gaik. Ori, Ser. No. 88).

Critically edited with an Introduction Pp. XXXII & 404. History of Anekāntavāda. Survey of Anekāntajayapatākā and its commentaries, life and works of Haribhadra Sūri and those of Municandra Sūri. Text.

#### 2423

- K. G. KUNDANGAR-Bahubali story in Kannada Literature. (Jain Ant. Vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940, Pp. 144-146).
- (1) In the published Kannada Literature the story of Bāhubali is first noticed in the Adipurana of Adi-Pampa (about 941 A.D.).
  - (2) Cavundarāya purāņa of Cavundarāya (abaut 978 A. D.).

- (3) Shravana-Belgula inscription No. 234 of about 1180 A. D. composed by Boppana who had the little Sujanottainsa.
  - (4) Bhujabali Carite (about 1614 A. D.) by Pancabana.
- (5) Gommatesvara Carite of Ananta-kavi (about 1780 A.D.), Rajavalikathe of Devacandra (about 1838 A.D.), and the Sthalapurana of Shravana-Belgola are other works in Kannada giving the story more or less in the strain of Bhujabali-Sataka and Bujabali-carite. Sthalapurana contains measurement of the image. Description of the image.

A. C.—Review of the Silappadikāram or the Lay of the Anklet (translated with an introduction and notes) by V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar. (Jain Ant. vol. VI; No. II; Arrah: 1940; Pp. 64-66).

Mr. Dikshitar bases his conclusion that Ilango, the author of Silappadikāram could not have been a Jaina by faith for he attended the fire sacrifice performed by the Chera king, his brother, who is assumed to be a Sanatanist Hindu by faith. In Tamil, the term Velvi is always used to denote 'fire ritual' while Veda-vevi is used to denote Vedic sacrifice involving animal slaughter. Fire ritual has never been condemned by Jains, while they were opposed to Vedic sacrifice on the ground of Ahimsā. Ilango was a Jaina by faith.

#### 2425

Hiralal JAIN—Remnants of the 12th Jaina Srutanga Ditthivada. (Jain Ant. vol. VI; No. II; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 75-81).

(1) Tradition about the Angas; (2) How fragments of Ditthivada were saved from oblivion; (3) Period of restoration; (4) Commentaries on the restored texts; (5) Variations in the texts and dogmas and the language of the Sütras; (6) Extent of Ditthivada and relation to it of the Satkhandagama.

It is noteworthy that the Śvetāmbara Jainas have preserved versions of the first eleven Angas but they take the twelfth Anga to be entirely lost. The eleven Angas are disowned by the Digambara school which, however, has scrupulously preserved the above mentioned portions of the twelfth Anga unknown to the Śvetāmbaras. The two traditions thus inscrutably seem to complement each other.

#### 2426

B. A. CHAUGULE—Pauma-cariya and Padmapuran (A. I. O. C. Session XI; 1941). P.

N. C. Narasinha Acharya—The Andhra Mahabharat. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXII, 1941). P. 98.

Reference to Jainism—There is no trace of the Buddhist and Jain Bhāratas now. Possibly Nannyabhaṭṭa's rendering in the Kāvya style was in answer to those that prevailed prior and upto his time which were conceived as Buddhist or Jain versions of the Mahābhārata.

### 2428

A. N. UPADHYE—Review of Neelakesi, the original text and the commentary of Samayadivakaramanamuni, edited and published by Prof. A. Chakravarti. (Jain Ant. vol. VII; No. I; 1941; Pp. 49-52).

Neelakeŝi, a well known Tamil classic. It expounds the doctrine of Ahimsā, in all its aspects and it critically examines other systems of Indian Thought. The commentator is identical with Vāmanācārya, the author of Merumandarapurānam of the 14th century A.D. The date of the text is yet to be ascertained. The Jains are known by the names of Nirgrantha and Śramaṇa in Tamil literature.

#### 2429

H. R. KAPADIA—A History of the Canonical Literature of the Jainas. Pp. XII, 972s Surat, 1941.

History of the Svetambara Jain canon.

#### 2430

P. L. VAIDYA—The Mahapurāņa or Tisaṭṭhi—Mahāpuruṣa-Cuṇālamkara. (A Jain Epic in Apabhramśa of the 10th century A.D. of Puṣpadanta, vol. III (English and Hindi introductions), Bombay, 1941—Pp. XXXII 314.

It contains a section of the work known separately under the title of *Harivamia Purāṇa* and consists of Samdhis 81 to 92. The English introduction gives information about the critical apparatus, the poet and his works.

#### 2431

D. L. NARASIMACHAR—Vaddārādhans (Kannada text) (Jou. of the Kannada Literary Academy—Vol. 26, Part I; Pp. 67-88; Pt. II; Pp. 89-108. Bangalore, 1941.

Ancient Jain prose work. The 6th story is completed. Throws light on the development of the Kannada language and on many points of historical interest. In part four more stories are presented.

### 2432

N. V. VAIDYA—Nayadhammakahao—sixth Anga of S. Jain canon. edited. (ABORI. Vol. XXII, 1941). P. 299.

#### 2433

H. Shesh Ayyangar—Nemināth Purāņam. (Kannada text). Madras, 1941. Pp. 3 Lii 599.

Karnaparya (author) belonged to the 12th century and wrote his monumental work during the reign of Vijayāditya of Shilāhār line of Karahataka, i.e. modern Karhad in Satara Dist. Neminātha Purāņa narrates the story of Krishņa, altered and adopted to suit the Jain religious traditions.

#### 2434

A. N. UPADHYE—Tiloyapannatti of Jadivasaha. (J. S. B., II ff., Arrah, 1936 onwards; also separately issued in a book form, Pp. 1-20, Arrah, 1941).

The Tiloyapannatti is an important text of the Karananuyoga group of the pro-canon of the Jainas. A thorough study of the text is likely to throw abundant light on many a link in the history of Jaina literature and on the growth of Prakrits.

#### 2435

A. CHARRAVARTI-Jaina Literature in Tamil, Arrah, 1941, P. 80.

In this book the author has attempted to take a survey of Jaina contributions to Tamil literature. Contents—Cultural background of Jainism—Jainas in the Tamil country—Three Sangamas and Jaina influence—Tolkappiyam and its commentaries—Kural, its authorship and date—Nāladiyār—Minor didactic works—Kāvya literature—Šilappadikāram-Jivakacintāmaņi—Minor kāvyas—Taiodhara Kāvyas—Culāmani—Neelakeši—Perunkathai—Merumandarapurāņam—Šripurāņa—works on Prosody and Grammar—Tamil lexicons—miscellaneous works—estimate of the Jaina influence—index.

### 2436

H. R. KAPADIA-A History of the Canonical Literature of the Jains. 1941.

Preface, Analysis, Genesis of the Jain scriptures, classifications of the Agamas, Reduction of the Jain canon, The extinct Agamas of the Jains, the extant Agamas of the Jains, the canonical comparison and Evaluation.

### 2437

Mariappa M. Bhat-Chandassaram of Gunacandra. (Kannada text) Annal of Ori, Res. The University, Madras, 1941-42.

Pp. 1-36. A short prosody by Guṇacandra (C. 1650 A.D.). Introduction and technical terms; Mātrāvīttas and metres Ṣaṭpadis; Samavītta and Varnavīttas; Miscellaneous metres and Talavīttas.

### 2438

A. N. UPADHYE—Vaddaradhaneyambha Halegannada Gadya Grantha (in Kannada, Prabuddha Karnataka, 24, 2, Pp. 99-109, Mysore, 1942).

The Vaddārādhane is an important Kannada Text which has evoked a good deal of discussion amongst Kannada scholars. In this paper are discussed the authorship, the title, the nature of the language and lastly the date of the work which needs to be assigned probably to the 11th century A.D.

### 2439

A. N. UPADHYE—Harisena's Dharmaparikşa in Apabhram'sā. Annals of the B.O.R.I., xxlll, Poona, 1942.

Pp. 592-608. Mahāvira. The man of Dauntless Engery. Aryan Path, xill, Malabar Hill, Bombay, 1942, Pp. 97-99.

#### 2440

A. N. UPADHYE—Padmaprabha and his commentary on the Nivamasāra. Journal of the University of Bombay, xl, ii, Bombay, 1942.

Pp. 100-110. Niyamsāra is one of the works of Kundakunda, an authority on Jaina dogmatics. The article is a critical study of Padmaprabha and his commentary on this work.

#### 2441

H. L. Jain-Some recent finds of Apabhramsa literature. Nagpur University Journal, No. i, Nagpur, 1942.

Pp. 81-82. Pajjumana Kaha, Sukumla cariu, Chhakkammovaesa, Anuvayar rayanapaiu and Neminahacariu.

#### 2442

P. K. ACHARYA—Mānasāra Vāstušāstra, the basic text on Architecture and sculpture. Manuscripts in various scripts found, composed by some Silpin...reference to the Jain sculptures, deities etc. [A.B.O.R.I. (S. J.V.) Vol. XXIII, 1917-42]. P. 2 and 14. IX. 2.

### 2443

K. Madhava Krishņa Sharma—The Jivāņušāsana vētti of Devasūri. (Jain Ant. vol. VIII; No. II; Arrah; 1942; Pp. 87-88).

Ms. of this work in the Anup Sanskrit Library, Bikaner. A Prakrit text and a Sanskrit commentary by Devasuri dated Samvat 1162. Ms. was copied in Samvat 1561 (A.D. 1504). It consists of 39 sections given.

#### 2444

A. N. FUPADHYE & Hiralal Jain—Tiloyapannatti by Jadivasaha, Part I. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXIV; 1943); P. 270. Review by R.D. VADEKAR.

#### 2445

Nathuram Premi—Jain Sahitya aur Itihās. (ABORI. Vol. XXIV; 1943). P. 115. Reviewed by R.D. VADEKAR.

### 2446

- H. D. Velankar-Metres and Music. (P.O. Vol. VIII; 1943).
- P. 213. Vaitālīya metre—this metre is of a frequent occurance in the holy literature of the Jainas—Vaitālika or māgadhikā...we are at present unable to say how and when this metre was first composed. But it is significant that the literature where this metre frequently occurs was dominated by the deeply learned and educated Sādhus of Jainistic orders.

# 2447

H. R. KAPADIA—A History of the Canonical Literature of the Jains—review by R. D. VADEKAE—(A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXIV; 1943); P. 114.

K. Madhava Krishna Sharma: The Pramana-sundara of Padma Sundara. (Jain Ant. Vol. IX; No. I; Arrah; 1943; Pp. 30-31.

Author's three works known so far were—(1) Rāyamallābhyudaya; (2) Pāršvanālhakārya and (3) Akbarsuhi Śrngāradarpana. A fourth work of him, namely Pramānasundara recently found. Its description and the beginning and the end of the text given.

# 2449 (i)

A. N. UPADHYE—Tiloyapaṇṇatti of Jadivasāha. An Ancient Prākrit Text dealing with Jaina Cosmography, Dogmatics etc.: Authentically edited for the first time (in collaboration with Prof. Hiralal Jain) with various readings etc. Part I, published by Jaina Samskriti Smaraksaka Samgha, Sholapur, Double Crown, Pp. 8, 38, 532, Sholapur, 1943.

# 2449 (ii)

A. N. UPADHYE—Tiloyapannatti of Jadivasāha. As above, Part II, with Indices, etc., Introduction, Double Crown, Pp. 116-540, Sholapur, 1951.

#### CONTENTS

#### Part I:

Preface	•••	13-20
Text, 1.4, with Hindi Translation, Appendix, etc.	•••	1-528
Part II:		
Introduction	***	1-13
Text, 5-9, with Hindi Translation, - Appendices, etc.	•••	529 <del>-88</del> 2

#### 2450

A. N. UPADHYE—Byhat Kathakoʻsa of Harissna (A.D. 931-32): A Thesaurus of 157 Tales in Sanskrit connected with the Bhagavati Ārādhanā of Sivārya. The Sanskrit Text authentically edited for the first time, with various readings, with a Critical Introduction (covering 122 pages), Notes, Index of Proper Names etc.

Published in the Singhi Jaina Series, No. 17, Bharatiya Vidya Bhavana, Bombay, Super Royal, Pp. 8, 20, 128, 406, Bombay, 1943.

# CONTENTS.

Introd	Introduction:		•••	1-122
1.	Crit	tical Apparatus and Text—constitution:	•••	1-6
	(i)	Description of Mss. and their Mutual Relation.	•••	1
	(ii)	Presentation of the Text	•••	4
	(iii)	Numbering of the Stories.	•••	5
2.	Nar	rative Table in India :	•••	6-39
	(i)	Vedic and Allied Literature	•••	6
	(ii)	Sramanic Ideology: Ascetic Poetry	• • •	11
	(iii)	Early Buddhist Literature	•••	15
	(iv)	Jaina Literature—	•••	17-39
		(a) Canonical Stratum	•••	17
		(b) Post and Pro-canonical Strata, etc.	•••	30
		(c) Later Tendencies and Types.	•••	35
3.	Com	pilations of Kathanakas: A Survey	•••	39-47
4.	Ārā	dhanā and Ārādhanā Tales:	•••	47-72
	(i)	Bhagavati Ārādanā	•••	50
		(a) Sricandra's <i>Kathākoša</i> in Apabhramsa.	•••	59
		(b) Prabhacandra's <i>Kathākoša</i> in Sanskrit Prose.	•••	60
		(c) Nemidatta's Kathākoša in Sanskrit Verses.		69

	(d) Nayanandi's Ārādhanā and other A. Kathākośas.	•••	63
	(e) The Vaḍḍāradhane in Old-Kannada Prose.	•••	63
5.	Bha. Ārādhanā and the Dependent Kathānakas	•••	72-80
5.	Harisena's Kathākeia: A Study	•••	80-117
	Cultural Heritage and Literary Kinship of the work.	•••	84
	Interesting Social, Historical, etc. Bits of Information	•••	87
	On the Language of the Text	•••	94
	Orientalists on the Jaina Narrative Literature.		113
7.	Harişena, the Author: His Place and Date	•••	117-122
	Table of the Tales	•••	123-128
	Sanskrit Text of the Kośa.	•••	1-356

V. RAGHAVAN—Somadevasūri, Author of Nitivakyamrita, Yasastilakacampu etc.—A review in New Indian Antiquary, vol. VI, 1943-44, Bombay.

Pp. 67.69. The anonymous commentary with which Somadeva's Nitivākyāmita has been published in the Manikyacandra Digambara Jaina granthamālā (No. 21) says that Somadeva produced this work at the instance of King Mahendra-pāla of Kānyakubja. Sri Nathuram Premi discounts this story in his introduction. It will be not unlikely if his Nitivākyāmit was written for a Mahendrapāla of Kanauj, probably Mahendrapāla II.

The Lemulavada grant (edited in Bharata Itihāsa Samsodhaka Patrika (XIII. 3) and reproduced by Sri Premi in the chapter on Somadeva's Nitivākyāmṛta in his Hindi book 'Jaina Sāhitya Aur Itihāsa' (Pp. 90-92). The Lemulavada grant mentions Somadeva's grand-preceptor as Yasodeva of Gaudasangha Sri Premi explains the 'Gauda' here as referring perhaps to the name 'Golla' occuring in

Jama Bebliography 1745

Śravaṇabeļagoļa inscriptions (p. 89 of his Hindi book). If Gaudasamgha cannot but mean a Samgha of Bengali provinance, is it possible to explain the reference in the grant to Somadeva as a student of the Gauda Samgha? It may be suggested that Somadeva a pupil of the Gaudasamgha in Gaudadesa and one probably patronised by the Bodhgayā Rāṣṭrakūṭas migrated to Lemulavada under the Rāṣṭrakūṭa feudatory. Chālukya Arikesarin and his successors, and either touched enroute Kanauj, the Cedi and the Rāṣṭrakūṭa courts or after having come to Lemulavada, had occasions to visit the above three courts.

### 2452

A. N. Uрарнуе— The Dhūrtakhyāna—A Critical Study. This is a critical essay on tee Dhūrtākhyāna (of Haribhadra) which is a unique satire in Indian literature. Included in Āchārya Jinavijayaji's edition, Bharatiya Vidya Bhavana, Bombay, Super Royal Pp. 1-54, Bombay, 1944.

#### CONTENTS.

II.	Haribhadra's Age, Life and Works		xiv-xxiii
III.	The Dhūrtākhyāna : A Critical Study	***	1-56
IV.	Dhūitākhyāna Text;	•••	1-65
	1. Prākrit	***	1-32
	2. Sanskrit	•••	33-48
	3. Old-Gujarāti	•••	49-65
v.	Index of the Proper Names of the Dhurtakhyana.	***	66

### 2453

Pandit Ranjit Sitaram-Mudrā-Rākshas, Bombay, 1944. (New Book Co. 188-90, Hornby Road).

- P. 162. From Pataliputra spread Jainism, the earliest pacific ereed in the world, to all parts of India including Afghanistan.
- P. 163. In the Jaina records and literature Pataliputra is also referred to as Kusum-pura or its synonym Pushpapura—the city of flowers—Patali is the name of a flower.

- P. 165. Jaina council held in about 300 B. C. at Pataliputra to collect and revise the scriptures according to the Digambaras, it was compiled at a much later date by Jina Chandra at Valabhi (modern vala) in Kathiawad. The Jainas, pacifist from ancient times, have also used simha as part of their names to symbolise the courage of non-violence.
- . P. 178. The Jainas—In the days of Višakha-datta about 400 A.c. (Mudrārākshas) Ujjain in Malwa and Valabhi in Kathiawad were important centres of the Jainas. Jain influence a factor in the social background of the drama. Chandragupta Maurya a Jain.
- Pp. 184-185. According to Bana's Harsha-charita, in Divakara Mitra's retreat there assembled Jainas, Buddhists etc.
- P. 188. Annual sacrifice was the main part of the Vedic religion opposed by the Buddhists and the Jainas who laid stress on Ahimsā or non-violence Brahmans from Kashmir to Bengal are meat-eaters while only in those parts where Buddhism or Jainism predominated for a long time, including the south, the Brahmans are now vegetarians. Non-violence or Ahimsā, is indeed, part of the ancient national religion of India, and as much an intrensic part of its culture as the doctrine of Karma which, too, is accepted by the Buddhists and the Jains.
- P. 201. Buddha and Mahāvīra were pioneers of rationalism and their radical thought influenced the rulers in their respective countries.
  - P. 248. Kshapanaka—a Jain monk.
- P. 257. Kshapaṇaka—the Jain monk of the Digambara order was nude. Arhat. Epithet of the founder of Jainism Śrāvaka—literally one who listens, a layman; in current use for the Jain laity, Bhadanta—designation of a Jain or Buddhist monk.

A. N. UPADHYE—Vrihatkathākoša of Acharya Harisen edited for the first time—Singhi Jain Series—(A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXV; 1944). P. 253. Review:

PHULCHANDRA Siddhānta Shastri, MAHENDRAKUMAR Nyāyacārya and KAILASH CHANDRA Siddhānta Shatri Kasaya-pāhuda of Gunabhadrācārya with the cūrņi sūtra of Yativī sabhacarya and the commentary Jayadhavalā of Virasenacārya. Chaurashi, Muttra). (Text edited with introduction and Hindi Trans.)

The work deals with the classification and detailed description of Kajāyas (such as, Krodh, Mān, Māyā & Lobh) which are the fundamental Jaina doctrines of Karma Philosophy.

Vol. I, 1944, Pp. 14 2 125 408 16.

Introduction—The contents of this edition—Dates (2nd cent. A.D.) of Kaṣāya-pāhuḍa, Chūrni, (6th Cen. A.D.) and Jayadhavalā (894 A.D.)—gloses and commentaries on Kaṣāyapāhuḍas. Language Prākrit—Subject matter. So far 9 volumes have been published. The entire text of Kaṣāya pāhuḍa sūtra along with the Cūrnisūtra of Yativṛṣabhācārya together with Hindi translation by Hiralal Siddhānta Sastri has been published in one volume from Calcutta.

#### 2455

M. N. DESHPANDE—Kṛṣṇa legend in the Jaina canonical literature. (Jaina Ant. Vol. X; No. I; 1944; Arrah; Pp. 25-31).

The life history of Kṛṣṇa has been from ancient times a favourite subject for all writers on various topics; religious, philosophical, didactic and mundane. The materials taken from the books represent the tradition before the beginning of the Christian era. Comparison with the Mahābhārata.

- 1. Kṛṣṇa's genealogy—(a) Kṛṣṇa's person—He was ten Dhanus in height.
- 2. Kṛṣṇa's sovereignty—(a) Samudravijaya; (b) Baladeva leading the five Mahāvīras; (c) Pajjumna; (d) Samba; (e) Vīrasena; (f) Ugrasena leading warriors. Kṛṣṇa's wives.
- 3. Exploits of Kṛṣṇa. 4. Destruction of Dwarka and the death of Kṛṣṇa—
  (i) future births of Kṛṣṇa. 5. Kṛṣṇa and the Pāṇḍvas. (i) Paṇḍu; (ii) Drupada:
  (a) Draupadi; (b) Svayāmvara of Draupadi; (c) Draupadi's choice; (iii) Nārada:
  (a) Nārada persuades Paumanabha of Avarakankā; (b) Ganges episode.
  6. The end of Pandavas.

### 2456

A. N. UPADHYE; JINAVIJAYA—Review Section—Dhūrtākhyāna of Haribhadra Sūri edited by Jinavijaya Muni with a critical study by A. N. UPADHYE—(P.O. Vol. X; 1945). P. 124.

#### 2457

B. R. KULRARNI—Jain works on Astronomy referred to... (A.I.O.C., Session XII; 1946); P. 154.

A. N. UPADHYE—Harisena's Dharmaparikşā in Apabhramsa (Silver Jubilee Number, Annals of the B.O.R.I., XXII, Pp. 592-608, Poona, 1942; in Hindi Anekanta, VIII, Pp. 48-53, 90-96, Saharanpur, 1946).

The following topics are discussed in this paper—(1) Various *Dharma-parikṣās* of Amitagati, of *Vṛṭṭavilāsa*, of Padmasagara, of Hariṣeṇa, Hariseṇa, his date and the composition of Dp., works of Hariṣeṇa, and Amitagati compared.

#### 2459

A. N. UPADHYE—The Prakrit Dhūrtākhyāna, a Unique Indian Satire. (Proc. and Trans. of the A.I.O.C., XII, Pp. 464—67, Banaras, 1946).

The Dhūrtākhyāna of Haribhadra is evaluated as satire. Related tendencies of this type of literary form in Indian literature are discussed and Haribhadra's contribution is appraised.

#### 2460

A. N. UPADHYE—Sricandra and his Apabhramsa Kathākosa. (Bharata Kaumudi, II, Pp. 1005-16. Allahabad, 1946).

The Apabhramia Kathākoša of Śricandra is introduced here from a single MS. Śricandra gives his genealogy and mentions his contemporaries. It appears that he flourished in the last quarter of the 11th century A.D. The sources of this Kathākoša and its relation with Harisena's Sanskrit Kathākoša are discussed here.

#### 2461

- A. N. UPADHYE—Prākrit Literature. (Encyclopaedia of Literature, I, Pp. 481-90, ed. J.T. Shipley, Philosophical Library, New York, 1946). Contents—
- (1) Prākrit Language: its growth, usage and dialects. (2) Prākrit Inscriptions and Dramas. (3) The Jaina Canon, Pro-canon and Post-canonical works. (4) Lyrical Anthologies, Didactic works and Hymns. (5) Narrative Literature in Jaina Maharastri and Apabhramsa. (6) Classical Kāvyas and Campus. (7) Doctrinal Treatises. (9) Grammars. (10) Lexicons. (11) Works on Poetics and Metrics. (12) Astronomical and Medical Texts. (13) Conclusion.

#### 2462

J. C. JAIN-The Jain canons and their place in the study of Ancient Indian Culture. (Jain Ant., Arrah, 1946).

Vol. XI, No. II, Pp. 17 to 24.

The Jain canons extending from 2nd century, s.c. to 7th century, through much light on various traditions historical or semi-historical presenting the political administrative, social economic and geographical conditions of Ancient India.

The Jain canons discussed under the following heads—the Redaction and the age of the Jain canon; their antiquity.

Vol. XII, No. I, Pp. 7 to 15.

Modifications in the Jain canons and their Authenticity; their date, and their exegetical literature—(1) Nijjutti; (2) Bhāṣā; (3) Cūṇṇ; (4) Tīkā.

#### 2463

P. K. Gode—Some notes on the Manuscripts of Medical works by Jain authors. (Jain Ant., Vol. XIII, No. I), Arrah, 1947. Pp. 1 to 8.

The contribution of the Jainas to Indian medical literature with the help of the manuscripts mentioned will be of great value to students of Indian medical literature. Information about 26 mss. given.

#### 2464

Sumeru Chandra Diwakar-Mahābandha of Bhūtavali with Mahadhavalā commentary ed. by (Text, edited with introduction and Hindi translation).

The Mahābandha, popularly known as Mahādhavalā, is the sixth part of the Ṣaṭkhaṇḍāgama. It deals with the Bandha category which is one of the Sauraseni Prākrit.

Vol. I, Käshi, 1947, Pp. 19 76 350.

Introduction—Mahābandha and its importance. Its date (Ist century A. D.), commentary (9th century A. D.). Historical references—the subject matter (bondage of karma)—varieties of Karma—utility of study (completed in seven volumes: from volumes two to seven. ed. by Phool Chandra Siddhanta Shastry).

#### 2465

Sushil Kumar DE-Sanskrit Devotional Poetry and Hymnology. (New Indian Antiquary. Vol. IX; Bombay, 1947).

- P. I33. Manatunga, author of *Bhaktamara* in praise of Reabha in Sanskrit and the *Bhavahara* in Prakrit. Jaina monastic records place him in the 3rd century A. D. and other Traditions bring him down between the 5th and the 9th century A. D.
- P. 134. Siddhasena Divakara's Kalyānamandira Stotra Pāršvanātha. Both these early Jaina hymns become the starting point of a large number of Jaina stotras of later times.
- P. 139. Nemi-bhaktāmara of Bhavaprabha Sūri alludes to the legend of Neminātha and Rājamati. There are several Aita-śānti-stava, both in Sanskrit and Prākrit e.g. by Nandisena (earlier than 9th century), Jinavallabha (12th century), Jayaśekhara and Santicandra Gani (16th century), which celebrate Ajita and Śānti Tīrthankaras. Vidyanandin wrote the Pātrakesari-stotra in praise of Mahāvīra.
- P. 140. Besides eulogies particular Jinas, there is quite a number of stotras, generally known as Caturvimisti or Chaturvimistă, in which all the 24 Jinas are extolled. Such stotras are composed by teachers such as Samantabhadra (c.a. in first half of the 8th century), Bappabhații (C. 743-838), Sobhana (second half of the 10th century), Jinaprabha Süri (beginning of the 14th century) and others. In his Siddhipriya-stotra, Devanandin, who is probably not identical with the old Püjyapāda, employs Antya-Yamaka in the same order of syllables over nearly half the foot in two consecutive Vasantatilakā feet of each stanza. Sometimes the poems are what is called Ṣaḍbhāṣā-nirmita, each stanza being written in a different language, the six language being Sanskrit, Mahārāṣṭri, Māgadhi, Sauraseni, Paiṣāci, and Apabhramṣa. Such stotras are the Pārṣva-jina-stavana by Dharmavardhana and the Śāntinātha-stavana by Jinapadma (first half of the 14th century). Some of the stotras have a distinctly instructive or philosophical colouring, such as Ekibhava-stotra and the Jāāna-locana-stotra of Vādirāja (about 1025 A.D.). The Vitarāga-stotra of Hemacandra is a poem in praise of Mahāvira but it is also a poetical manual of Jain doctrine.

A. N. UPADHYE-Sricandra and his Apabhramsa Kathakosa. (Bharata-Kaumudi, Part ii, Allahabad, 1947).

Pp. 1005-1016. Earlier acquaintance; the author, his genealogy and contemporaries, his date; the apabhramsa Kathākoša, its source and basis; comparison with Harisena's Kathākoša. Śricandra composed this work in the last quarter of the 11th century A.D.

#### 2467

Umākānt Permanand Shah—A Peep Into the Early History of Tantra In Jain Literature, (Bhāratakaumudi, Part II, Allahabad, 1947).

Pp. 839-854. Tantrism has a hoary antiquity, belief in magic and witchcraft is primitive and the use of charms, amulets etc. was universal from very early times; worship of symbolical diagrams traced from Vedic terms; Mahāvīra believed in supernatural powers, which he called Rddhis Labdhis; Gods possess powers of transformation and supernatural cognition, powers of Zmaraşausadhi, vikriyā-labdhi, cāraņa saints can move in space; Vidyānupravada-purāṇa dealt with powerful vidyās; in the 2nd or 3rd century B.C. Jainism knew of both the pure and the impure form of mantras and Vidyās; evidence of the growth of the Jain Tantra in the early centuries of the Christian era supplied by the Panmacarium of Vimala Sūri; before the 3rd or the 4th century of the Christian era, Jainism had a Tantra of its own based upon ancient traditions.

### 2468

B. C. LAW—The Jaina Bhagavati Sūtra. (Jain. Ant., vol. XIII, No. II), Arrah, 1948. Pp. 37 to 43.

The fifth Jain anga, popularly known as the Bhagavatisūtra is entitled Viāhapaņnatti. The Standpoint of Jainism as presented in the Bhagavati is in no way different from that in other texts of the Jaina Agama.

#### 2469

K. K. Handiqui—Yasastilaka And Indian Culture (Or Somadeva's Yasastilaka and Aspects of Jainism and Indian Thought and Culture in the Tenth Century), Pp. VIII 540. Sholapur, 1949.

Contents: Prefaces; Somadeva and his age; Synopsis of Yasastilaka; the story of Yasodhara and its Sources; Yasastilaka as a Prose Romance—as a socio-political record—as a Riligious Romance—as an Anthology of Sunskrit Verse; Philosophical Dectrines; schools of Thought; Jains Dogmatics and moral and spiritual discipline; the Anuprekṣās and Jaina Religious Poetry; a controversial dialogue; Jainism and other faiths; Jaina criticism of Vedic sacrifices; non-Jaina cults, customs and beliefs; Jaina religious and moral stories; myths and legends; quotations and references. Appendix: Somadeva and the Pratihāra Court of Kanauj; the verses in the courtesan's corpse and a Buddhist Legend; Saiva temples and their Geographical Distribution; the Kālāmukha sect. Index of Geographical names mentioned in Yasastilaka. General index.

#### 2470

H. R. KAPADIA-Agamonun Digdarsana. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXX; 1949).

P. 366. Short account of the Svetāmbara Jain canon—Ch. XXI, briefly refers to the Digambara view about these canonical texts—last Ch: mentions the critical literature about the  $\overline{A}_{gamas}$ .

#### 2471

Bimal Charan Law—Some Jaina Canonical Sutras, Bombay, 1949. P. XV. 203 in 8 (Bombay Branch Royal Asiatic Society Managraph No. 2). Reviewed by Louis Renou—(A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXX, 1949) Pp. 353-354.

#### 2472

A. N. UPADHYE—References to Earlier works in the Tiloyapannatti (Proc. and Trans. AIOC, XVth Session, Bombay, 1949). Pp. 292-93.

Cosmographical works-W. Kirfel-Die Kosmographic der Inder (Kwrt Schroder Bonn u. Leipzig, 1920) Yativrsabha-Tiloya-Pannatti Jivarāja Jaina Granthamalā, Sholapur, 1943).

Aggayanty (Loyavinicchaya-m-Aggayanie IV, 1982,

Loyavinicchaya (Lokavinicchaya).

Loyavibhāga (Lokabhivaga). Logaini (Lokayam).

Ditthivada (Drsflvada). Parikamma (Parikrama).

Mulayara (Mulacara).

## 2473

K. G. KUNDANGAR -Contribution of Jains to Kannada Language and Literature. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIV, No. II), Arrah, 1949. Pp. 78 to 87.

Jains are the pioneers in the making of Kannada language and in the production of Kannada literature. A short account of the Jains in Kannada language and literature upto the beginning of the fourteenth century is given. Though the Cola princes in the Tamil country peresented Jainism the ruling princes of Ganga, Cālukya, Rāstrakūta, Kadamba, Hoysala and other dynasties in Karnātaka were sympathetic to all religions and therefore they could easily take root and grow. Examples of Kannada words grouped under three heads—tatsama, tadbhava and Deiya given. Jains gave to Kannada grammar, a tinge of Sanskrit form. Tatārthamahā-sāstra's commentary by Srivardhadeva, also called Tumbalurācārya (about 650 a.d.). Prabhrta in Kannada by Sam Kumdāchārya, a contemporary of Srīvar-

Jama Bibijography 1751

dhadeva, Gunavarma composed Harivamisapurana and Sudraka verses, Nemicandra made his commentary on Nitivakyamitam of Somadeva in Kannada. The authors with their dates and works mentioned.

A literary revolution after the middle of the 12th century led by Basava who established Viraśaiva faith and preached his philosophy in Vachana (sayings). Jain poets and writers attempting to bring round the public to put faith in Jainism with their works mentioned. Jain authors on scientific subjects with their dates and works mentioned. The Jains have supplied to the Kannada reading public classical poetry, fiction, short story, works or philosophy, science and fine arts such as music, dancing, sculpture, architecture and painting.

#### 2474

H. L. JAIN—Dharmaparīkṣā of Śrutakīrti. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVth Session, Bombay, 1949). Pp. 290-91.

Apabhramsa work of about 1500 A.D., the author being identified with the author of Harivamsapurāņa. The line of teachers of the Nandi Samgha is given.

#### 2475

- K. M. Munshi—Ancient Gurjardesa and its Literature. (Presidential Address, Gujarati section, Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C. XVth Session, Bombay, 1949).
- P. 206 & 217. During the reign of Vatsarāja (c. 780 A.D.) Udyotana wrote his Kuvalayamālā at Jhalor and Jinasena wrote his Harivamsa Purāna at Wadhwan.
- P. 212. About A.D. 500, Brahmanism and Buddhism dominated Saurastra and Gujarat, but Valabhipura was hospitable enough to welcome the conference of Sādhus which redacted the Jaina canon, thereafter called the Valabhi Vāchanā. Jainism, an off shoot of the Aryan thought and religion. Mahāvīra and his disciples tought Aryan doctrine. Jaina sādhus, often drawn from the Brahmanical class. Vimala's Paumachariyam is an attempt to alter Rāmāyaṇa to suit the needs of the Jainas. Works like Nandisūtra show that the religious and literary activities of Jaina sadhus, were influenced by the Vedas, Mahābhārata, Rāmāyaṇa, etc.
- P. 217. In Gurjaradesa around Bhillamala, Jainism acquired great influence and the Jaina sadhus were active in pursuit of literature in the 8th century. Udyotana's Dharmakathā embodies the cordinal sins through a succession of lives. Jaina Dharmakathā was losing, or had lost, touch with real life. Siddharshi (906 A.D.) wrote his Upamittibhavaprapanchakathā, an allegory on the world's worthlessness.

Šilāchārya's Chaupanna Mahāpurusha Cariyam in Prākrit, on which Hemacandra modelled his, Trishaṣṭi-salākāpurusha-charita; Bhuvana-Sundarikathā by Vijayasimha (919); Kalakāchārya Kathānaka by Maheśvarasūri; Bṛhatkathā-kośa by Harishena (931-2); Yaśastilaka campu by Somadeva (959); Tilakamaħjari by Dhanapala (973).

### 2476

C S.K. JAIN- Contribution of the Jainas to Hindi Literature. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XVI; No. II), Arrah, 1950. Pp. 73-77.

The art of Tulsi owes much to Jain poet Swayambhu Dev (791 A.D.), the composer of the great epic Paunchariu (The Jain Rāmāyaṇa) in Chaupias and Ghattas. The romantic and mystic flavour of Sufi poets like Jayasi owes to Muni Naya Nandi 1100 A.D., through his composition Sudarshan Chariu. Some lines of Kabir resemble with those of Muni Ram Singh (near about 1100 A.D.). Composition of epics in Hindi literature owes its origin to the Jain poets, the most important of which known uptill now, are acquainted herewith along with their works. Banarasidas (1586) was one of the few early prose writers of Hindi. His Ardhakathānak (autobiography) is the only work of its kind in old Hindi. Pt. Daulatram Jain of Baswa (Madhya Pradesh) translated Jain Padma Purāṇa of Ravisheṇāchārya into Khari Boli in 1766 A.D.

#### 2477

A. M. GHATAGE- Kahānaya-Tigam. Prākrit reader. Kolhapur, 1951. Pp. vii 64 56 48 152.

Various readings, translation, vocabulary, notes and an introduction. Stories of-

(i) Baravi-vinaso. (ii) Muladevo. (iii) Karakandu.

### 2478

N.A. Gore-Selections from the Kumārapāla-pratibodha—the stories of Nala and Varuņa. Poona. Pp. 18 122 51 5.

It contains an introduction and the two stories.

#### 2479

I. B. Horner - The Book of the Discipline. (Vinaya Pitaka), vol. IV (Mahavagga), London, 1951.

- P. 11. Gotama's utterance to Upaka, the naked Ascetic i.e. ājīvika.
- P. 110. Naked ascetics (Vin. iii 212).
- Pp. 318-325. General Siha, a disciple of the Jains. Nataputta the Jain (Mahavira)-Vin. Texts ii 109 n. I Siha—His conversion by Gautam Buddha.
- P. 88, 114. If a former member of another sect comes naked, he should be provided with a robe.
- P. 436. Buddha said—nakedness an observance of members of other sect is not allowable.

## 2480 (i)

V. S. AGRAWALA—A Review of the Silappadhikaram translated into English by V. R. Ramchandra Dikshitar. (J. U. P. Hist. Vols. 24-35. 1951-52), Lucknow. Pp. 293-95.

# 2480 (li)

V. S. AGRAWALA—A review of Mahapurana of Jinasenacharya edited by Pannalal Jain. (J.U.P. Hist. Soc. Vols. 24-25, 1951-52) Lucknow.

Pp. 287-288. Mahāpurāņa, a work of Jinasena—close of the 9th centy. A.D. The Purāņa literature of the Digambara Jainas—a list of 52 Purāņas ranging from the 9th to the 17th century given by the editor.

#### 2481

Fatehchand Belany—Prakrit Sahitya. (J.U.P. Hist. Vols. 24-25, 1951-52), Lucknow. Pp. 265-276 in Hindi.

Sources of the Prākrit Literature, Redactions of the Agamas. Commentaries on Agamas; Sanskrit commentaries. Anga literature, Upānga literature, 4 original sūtras, 2 chūlikas, 6 Chheda sūtras, 10 payannas; Kalpasūtra, Āvasyaka sūtra, 20 Payannas, Āgamic literature, Karma Śāstras, Upadesha Charitra, Jyotish, and Apabhramsa literature—the above with the names of works, the names of authors and their dates.

Charlotte Krause—Ancient Jaina Hymns. Scindia Oriental Institute, Ujjain, 1952, Pp. 2 ii iv 144.

Eight texts critically edited with Introduction: Discourses, Notes, Index and Bibliography.

- 1. Jñānasāgara sūri's Munisuvratastavanam.
- 2. Sarodaya Gani's Devakulādinātha-stavanam.
- 3. Hemavimala Süri's Varakāna-Pārsvanātha stavanam.
- 4. Nayavimala's Sankhesvara-Pārsvanātha-stavanam.
- 5. Tirthamālā-caitya-vandanā.
- 6. Vira-stuti.
- 7. Jinapatisūri's Mahāvīra-stuti.
- 8. Simandhara-stavana.

#### 2483

Kalipada Mitra-Some tales from the Nandisūtra and their parallels. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XX, No. II), Arrah, 1954. Pp. 19 to 33.

Some 74 tales from the Nandisūtra under autpattiki cited with their parallels.

#### 2484

Kalipada Mitra-Some tales of the Brhatkathākoša, their originals and parallels. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XX, No. I), Arrah, 1954, Pp. 4 to 21.

Some tales from the Brhatkathākoša (c. A.D. 931-32) with their originals and parallels given.

Śrenika-kathānakam its parallels in tales, Indian, Arabian, Tibetan and European.

Motif of quasi-impossible task in Śrenikakathānakam described. Motif intelligence test in bride choosing discussed.

Jinasenāchārya and Guṇabhadrāchārya— Mahāpurāṇa in three handy volumes, (Murtidevi Jain Granthamālā Sanskrit Series, Kasi), 1954.

The Sanskrit text, Hindi paraphrase, alphabetical Index of the verses and an Introduction in Hindi by Pannalal Jain, Vol. III—preface in English by H.L. Jain and A.N. Upadhye.

The Mahāpurāna (MP) or the Trişaşti-lakşana-mahāpurāṇa-samgraha (TLMPS) is a great narrative of the ancient times, basically describing the lives of 63 'salakapursas, namely, 24 Tirthankaras, 12 Cakravartins, 6 Balabhadras, 9 Nārāyanas and 9 Pratinarayanas recognised and honoured by Jainism. These biographies also cover their earlier births. These biographies embody in the work mythological, religious, dogmatical, sacramental and ritualistic details, and thus make the whole work almost an encyclopedia of Jainism. We get here a graphic description of the evolution of human society along the march of time and of what the great souls of the past did for man in the beginning. The MP. is a magnificent traditional history so far as the great heroes of Sramanic culture are concerned. This MP. has served as model to authors like Puspadanta, Hemacandra, Asadhara, Camundaraia and the author of Tamil Sripurana, etc. who composed their works in Apabhramsa, Sanskrit, Kannada and Tamil. The MP. consisting of 76 Puranas is divided into two parts—(1) Adipurana in 47 Parvans and Uttera-purana in 29 Parvans. The total Granthagra comes to about 20 thousand slokas of the Adipurana, 42 Parvans and three verses more were composed by Jinasena (about 12 thousand flokas) and the remaining work by his pupil Gunabhadra. The Adipurana covers the biography of the first Tirthankara and first Cakravartin, and the Uttaraburana deals with the lives of the remaining. Jainasena, the disciple of Virasena, whose Jayadhavala, commentary he completed in 837 A.D., occupies a unique place in Indian literature by both the quantity and quality of his contributions. His disciple Gunabhadra completed his Mahāpurāņa posthumously some year before 897 A.D. He was a contemporary of Rāṣṭrakūṭa Amoghavarṣa. Sometime before 783 A.D., he completed the Parivabhyudaya, a Sanskrit Kāvya, which incorporates in every verse one or two lines of the Meghaduta of Kalidasa in their serial order, the remaining lines being composed by himself.

#### 2486

- I. B. Horner—The Middle Length Sayings. (Majjhimanikaya), vol. I, London, 1954.
- P. 39. Anangasattu (No blemishes)—The naked ascetic, Pandu's son, who had formerly been the son of a Vehicle maker. Commentary on Majjhima-nikāya 1. 151 explains ājīvaka as nagga samaņa.

Pp. 121-24. Culadukkhakkbandhasutta: Gotama's discussions with the Jains on the Black Rock on the slopes of (Mount) Isigili near Rajagaha and conversations.

Pp. 214-25. Gotama's meeting with Upaka, a naked Ascetic (ājīvaka).

Pp. 245 46. Culasaropamasutta: Pingalakoccha's conversation with Gotama about the Jain (Nigantha) Natha's son and others.

Pp. 280-291. No. 35—lesser discourse to Saccaka Culasaccakasutta, discourses addressed to a Jain-saccaka, a contraversialist.

Pp. 291-305. Mahasaccakasutta—Greater discourse to Saccaka, a Jain controversialist.

P. 305-n. 2. Gotama saw that two hundred years after his parinibbana his teaching would be established in Ceylon—by saccaka, the Jain after his rebirth in Ceylon.

### 2487

A.N. Upadhye—On the Text of the Dhurtakhyana. (Proc. and Trans. of the A.I.O.C., XVI, Pp. 173-76, Lucknow, 1955.

It is shown in this paper that some passage quoted in the Sanskrit commentary of Abhayadeva (of the 2nd half of the 11th century A.D.) on the *Prainavyākaraṇāṅga* have a close agreement with the text of the *Dhūrtākhyāna*, though he does not specify the source.

### 2488

V.M. KULKARNI—Anādi Vimsikā—a critical study (Jain. Ant., Vol. XXI, No. II); Arrah, 1955; Pp. 35 to 42.

Viinisati Viinisikā of Haribhadra—score of Twenties, is a manual of Jainism. His Anādiviinisikā is also of the same type. Contents with critical remarks and translation.

Vv. 1-5. The Jain view of universe.

Vv. 6-12. Refutation of the theory of creation and the true nature of God.

Vv. 13-17. The principle of Bondage.

Vv. 18-19. Refutation of the Upanisadic views of the beginning of the universe.

V. 20 The universe is devoid of beginning.

A. CHARRAVARTI-Junka Chintamani Muktislambakem—Chapter of Liberation. (Jain Ant., vol. XXI, No. I); Arrah, 1955.

Pp. 1 to 12; No. II, Pp. 15 to 34. The Jivaka Chiniamani, one of the five Mahakavyas in Tamil dealing with the Puranic story of Jivaka is probably later than the 8th century A.D.

Section I—Vijaya Devi's renunciation—The facts relate to the period of Jivaka's reign.

Section II—Water sports.

Section III-Enjoying the seasons.

Section IV-Birth of sons.

Section V-Enjoying in the royal pleasure garden.

Section VI-Worshipping the Omniscient.

Section VII-The rare acquisition.

Section VIII-Its nature is impermanent.

Section IX—The misery of life in hell.

Section X-The life of animals is also misery.

Section XI-Misery of Human life.

Section XII-Life of Devas in Svarga is also miserable.

Section XIII—Right Belief.

Section XIV-Moral Discipline.

Section XV-Gift.

Section XVI—Fruits resulting from Gift.

Section XVII-The fruit of moral discipline and right belief.

Section XVIII—Attaining Moksha.

A. N. UPADHYE—The Samtinaha-cariu in Apabhramsa (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955); Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 244-249.

Some important aspects of the Ms. of the Samtinaha cariu discussed. The work was completed in 1587, V.S. Mahimdu (Skt. Mahicandra) composed this work.

# 2491

- S. Arumuga MUDALIYAR—Saiva Siddhanta works (Sattiram and Tottiram) in Tamil in the days of the Vijayalaya line of Cholas (9th to 13th centuries A.D.). (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955). Annamalainagar, 1958.
- P. 595. Arul Nandi Sivacharyar's work Sivagnanasittiyar, a Śaiva Siddhānta work, contains a cemprehensive statement of the doctrine (Supakkam) preceded by a critical discussion of rival systems (Para Pakkam) including two schools of Jainism.

### 2492

H. L. Jain-Parallelism of Iules between Apabhramsa and Western Literature. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955); Annamalainagar, 1958, Pp. 270-273.

The basic framework of Apabhramsa (Sugandh-dasami-kathā), French (Cabinet des Fees), English (the little glass slipper,) and German (Ashputtel) is the same.

#### 2493

A. Chidambaranatha Chettian—An carly Tamil Epic. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955). Annamalainagar, 1958, Pp. 361-365.

Containing a wide sweep of history, philosophy, relationship between the Chola, the Pāṇḍya and the Chera kings of the Tamil country. Ilanko's Cilappadikaram celebrates the great achievements of Kannaki. It has an unparalleled variety of appeal and deserves to hold a high place not only in Tamil literature but also in world literature. In later periods, poets like Tiruttakadevar, Sekklar and Kambar attempted to copy it and even rival it.

#### 2494

A. N. UPADHYE—Dhūrtākhāyana in the Nišīthacūrni. (Submitted to the A.I.O.C., XVII; revised and published in the Acarya Sri Vijayavallabhasūri Smaraka Grantha; Pp. 143-51; Bombay, 1956).

The Dhurlakhyana found in the Nisthacurni is introduced here with a summary of the contents which are compared and contrasted with those in the work of Haribhadra who, it is concluded, is indebted to the Curni. The Appendix gives the text as found in the Curni

#### 2495

A. N. UPADHYE—The Samtinatha-cariu in Apabhramsa (J. of the University of Poona, 5, Pp. 144-65, Poona, 1956).

This is an unpublished Apabhramsa text. The following topics are discussed here: (1) Ms. material. (2) Age of the work. (3) Evidence on the Authorship of Mahimdu, Mahadu and Bambhajjuna. (4) Sādhārana, the Patron. (5) Contents and Form.

### 2496

A. N. UPADHYE—The Literature and Philosophy of the Jainas. (The Indo-Asian Culture, IV, 4, Pp. 440-49, Delhi, 1956).

Here are presented broad outlines of the Jaina literature and Philosophy in a non-technical manner.

#### 2497

Muni Punyavijaya—Angavijjā (Science of Divination through Physical Signs and Symbols), Banaras, 1957. Pp. viii 94, 372.

(Text critically edited with Hinds and English introduction).

It is a Prakrit work of c. 4th century A.D., in 60 chapters, ascribed to Santisuri tharapadragaccha, on astrological deductions from the linear marks and signs on the body. It supplies also a good deal of culture—historical material relating to the age of the Kusanas and the Guptas. It may be regarded as a supplement to Varahamihira's Bihatsamhita.

Pp. 35-55. English Introduction by Dr. MOTICHANDRA. Summarises the chapterwise contents of the text. (It contains valuable lists of textiles, containers and utensils, seats and furniture, ornaments and jewellery, gods and goddesses, conveyances and boats, government officers, articles of food and drink, arms and weapons, birds and animals, personal names of men and women, architectural terms etc.).

Pp. 87-94. Coin names in the Angavijia by V.S. Agrawala. Here the author has recorded the numismatic data incorporated in this text in the form of lists of coins constituting the wealth during that period, which served as the basis of fore-telling the fortune of a person. 22 names of the coin are given and discussed.

### 2498

A. N. Upadhye—The Śāmtināha-cariu in Apabhramsa (Pr. & Tr. A.I.O.C., 18th Ses., 1955, Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 244-249. Śāmtinaha-cariu in Apabhramsa, composed by Mahimdu (Mahadu) (Skt. Mahichandra) who could finish only seven Sandhis and a half and the remaining five and a half Sandhis were composed by Bambhajjuna, the elder brother of Mahadu. It was completed in 1530 A.D. It contains the life of Śāntinātha, the 16th Tirthankara.

### 2499

H. L. JAIN—Parallelism of Tales Between Apabhramsa and Western Literature. (Pr. & Tr. A.I.O.C., 18th Sess., 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 270-273. Numerous stories found in Pāli and Sanskrit literature, have in the past, travelled from India to the West. The Sugandha-dasami-kathā in Apabhramia: It narrates the life of a rich man's daughter whose mother died while she was young. The father married again and had another daughter from his second wife. The step daughter was ill-treated and married to a cowherd, who ultimately turned out to be the king. The unfortunate daughter suddenly became a queen. Its two counter-parts in French and German. The German story (Ashputel) was collected by J.L. Karl Grimm—(1785-1863), while the time of French (story in Cabinet des Fees), writer Charles Parrault was from 1628 to 1703 a.d. The English version's title is Cindrella or The Little Glass Slipper. The date of the Apabhramia story is uncertain but its manuscripts are dated earlier than the 17th century. Another is that of Srutasagara, who lived about 1500 a.d. Thus the Indian story is the earliest of the versions mentioned above.

### 2500

K. C. HAZRA-Studies in the Upapuranas, Vol. 1; Calcutta, 1958.

P. 100 n. 149. Round about Jodhpur there is a class of Sākadvipa Brahmanas known as Sevakas, who are religious dependants of the Osvāl Śrāvakas. (Ep. Ind. IX; p. 279).

Jana Bibeidgraphy 1761

P. 112. As both the Pancar aras and the Bhagavatas believed deeply in the doctrine of ahimsa (non-killing), their ideas became the subject matter of many of the Puranic works, which were meant for saving the Vedic religion specially from the onslaught of Buddhism, Jainism and other non-Vedic and anti-Vedic religious systems. With the rise and spread of Buddhism, Jainism and other non-Vedic and anti-Vedic religious faiths, the protagonists of the Vedic way of life must have been actively busy in devising ways and means for creating a favourable field for the Vedas in popular mind. As a matter of fact, during the few centuries preceding and following the beginning of the Christian era, the Smarta adherents compiled a number of works entitled 'Viṣṇudharma', 'Śivadharma', Sauradharma, and so on, prescribing religious and other duties to the respective sectaries.

P. 149. Viṣnudharma in Chap. 105, gives a dismal picture of Kali age—'While other wicked Śūdras will turn Śākyas, Srāvakas, Nirgranthas and Siddhaputras in the Kali age'.

Pp. 292-93. In his smyli-candrika, I. Pp. 18-23. Devanabhatta quotes from the earliest Adi-purana fifteen verses on the selection of a habitable tract of land. Dharma-desa and adharma-desa—the latter was to be shunned. A person born in Äryävarta was not allowed to go beyond the rivers Narmada (in the south). Sindhu (in the north and west) and Karatoya (in the east). The people of Kanchi, Kosala, Saurastra and Devarastra, of the two countries known by the name Kaccha, and of Sauvira and Konkana were very much condemned; not to reside permanently in those tracts of land which were watered by the 'five rivers' and were known by the names Aratta. People who went beyond the Narmada, Sindhu and Kāśi (river Kosi) and to the western side of Padma and lived there for a period longer than that required for visiting the holy places, were sure to visit the hells after death. No marriage or funeral ceremony, nor any sacrifice was to be performed in Anga. Vanga, Kalinga, Vindhya and Malavaka, in the countries lying on the south of the Narmada, on the north of the Sindhu, and in Paundra, Saurastra, Caidya, Kerala and Magadha. If a twice-born man chanced to go, out of his own accord and not for visiting holy places to Saurastra, Sindhu, Sauvira, Avantya, Daksināpatha, Kalinga or other bordering countries, he was ex-communicated and was to be purified by sacraments.

### 2501

Satya Ranjan Banerjee—A Note on the remarks of Piscel on the Illustrative Gathas of Hemachandra's Desinamamala. (Pr. & Tr. A.I.O.C., 18th Sess. 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

ď

Pp. 274-279. Interpretation of some verses of Hemachandra's Desinamamala in which Pischel finds no meaning at all. A careful perusal of the illustrative Gathas of Hemachandra shows how unjust Pishcel's remarks regarding some of the gathas have been. 5 examples given.

### 2502

A. Chidambaranatha Chettian—An early Tamil Epic. (Pr. & Tr. A. I. O. C., 18th Ses., 1955, Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 361-365. Cilappadikaram consists of not more than 5,000 lines of poetry and celebrates the great achievements of Kannaki (the heroine of the poem) and of a Pāṇḍya and a Chera king, who are to be regarded as the other heroes of the poem. Kannaki stands pre-eminent. Her essential nobility shines throughout the book. The poet, Hanko, expresses the significance of human achievements. At the time of composition of the epic, the second century A.D. the Tamils had become a well-settled race.

The Pandyan king deserves to be regarded as a hero of the epic. Senkuttuvan, the Chera king, has the valour of Achilles; his victory in many battles mentioned.

Ilanko had a rich supply of stories which can be detached and enjoyed by themselves. He avoided stock phrases and embellished his poem by fashioning his words with care and artistry. Many are the ways in which he describes familiar things in his book whick show a pleasing variety in language. Ilanko's characters speak with variety. His style is ornate in places.

Cilappadikaram contains a wide sweep of history, philosophy, religion and ethics. It contains accounts of the relationship between the Chola, the Pāṇḍya and the Chera kings. Philosophy is conveyed through the characters. Ilanko thought that poetry was intended not merely to beguile one's leisure but it should inspire and instruct. All in all, Ilanko has achieved unqualified success as a poet and takes a high rank among the epic poets of the world.

### 2503

Sarabhai Manilal Nawab - The Collection of Kalaka story. (Srikālaka-kathā-Samgraha), Ahmedabad, 1959.

- IX. 2. The book is in two parts:---
- Part I. English version, History, Legends and Miniature paintings with 88 illustrations (in colour 19 and 69 monochrome). Contents:

- 1. Editorial data and literary accomplishments of story writers.
- 2. Different thread bares of the stories.
- 3. Comparative study of different stories.
- 4. The descriptions of the plates.
- 5. Some dancing postures.

Part II. Texts, recensions and variations by Pandit Ambalal Premchand Shah, 1949.

Contents: 30 stories in Sanskrit, Prakrit and old Gujarati.

#### 2504

Bhavarlal NAHATA—Important Curnis on Jaina Canonical Works. (Summaries of Papers, A 1.O.C., XXth Session, 1959); Bhuvaneswar, 1959.

P. 89. The Niryuktis, the Bhāsyas and the Cūrņis are the three categories of ancient Jaina canonical texts. Originating in the sixth century A.D., the Cūrņis explain the meaning of the original in a very clear way. The paper enumerates all available Cūrņis.

#### 2505

Agarchand Nahata—Cultural Study of the Aupapätika Sütra, a Jaina Canonical Text. (Summaries of papers, A.I.O.C, XXth Session, 1959). Bhuvaneswar, 1959.

P. 88. The paper cites a few cultural references from the Aupapätika Sūtra.

#### 2506

S.A. Jain--Reality (English translation of Phypoda's Sarvārthasiddhi). Calcutta, 1960, Pp. viii 300. (Text in Devanagari with translateration, English translation and exhaustive notes).

It is the oldest extant commentary on the Tattvārthādhigama Sūtra of Umāsvāmi. It is a compendium of all aspects of Jaina religion and philosophy. Contents: I. Faith and knowledge; II. The category of the living; III. The lower world and the middle world; IV. The celestial beings; V. The category of the non-living; VI. Influx of karma; VII. The five vows; VIII. Bondage of karma; IX. Stoppage and shedding of karma; X. Liberation. Index.

F.W. THOMAS—The Flower-spray of the Quodammodo Doctrine, or the Syndodamanjari of Sri Mallisenasūri, translated and annotated with index etc. Deutsche Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin Institut für Orientforschung, Veroffentlichung Nr. 46. 21 x 30 cms. Pp. 1-176. Akademie-Verlag, Berlin, 1960.

This is an authoritative and systematic English translation with annotations in foot-notes of the Syādvādmaħjari (of Mallisena-sūri) which is a learned and concise Sans-krit commentary on the Ahyayogavyavacchedikā of Hemacandra. After the sad demise of the author it is seen through the press by Edward Conze who observes thus in his Prefatory Note: 'It not only throws much light on the philosophical views of the Jains themselves but also on the philosophical debates so popular in the Indian Middle Ages. Prof. Thomas planned this work as a sequel and complement to the Pravacanasāra, published by the Jain Literary Society in Cambridge in 1935, and he devoted so much of his time to it because he had a high opinion about the intrinsic value of the Jain position, which in his view compared favourably with the so much better known tenets of the Vedānta and Mādhyamakas'.

### 2**508**

J. P. THAKER—Cultural Gleanings from Hemacandra's Trisostisalākāpurusacarita I. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959); Poona, 1961. Vol. II, Part I, Pp. 121-130.

The author collects and discusses the data on castes and stages of life; occupation; family life; position of women; costumes; decoration; pastimes; jokes; mode of journey; eatables; flesh-eating; diseases and their remedies; social customs; beliefs and superstitions; arts of sculpture; music; dramaturgy, and painting; and vices.

### **2509**

Jitendra S. Jetly—Tarkabhāṣā-Vārttika of Subhavijaya Gaṇi. (17th century A.D.). (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959); Poona, 1961. Vol. II, Part-I, Pp 153-155.

It is a rare work available only in Mss. form. Information on this work is supplied in the paper. Introduction—the date of Subhavijaya Gaņi—main characteristics of the work.

S. D. PARREI — Some marks on the full-tale of Patical and Account by Jain authors. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959); Poona, 1961. Vol. II, Part I; Pp. 139-140.

The number traces about twelve Jain works and seven non-Jain works on this folk-tale. The five magic wands are the basic motifs around which the whole folk-tale is woven. The folk-tale preserves some ancient traditions, beliefs and customs,

### 2511

Oscar Botto-Il Nitivakyameta Di Somadeva Suri. Turin, 1962. P.227.

The monograph consists of a translation in Italian of the whole work.

(Nitivakyamita) with introduction and notes.

### 2512

Hiralal JAIN—Mayana-Parajaya-cariu of Harideva with Hindi translation, introduction and appendices, ed. by Kashi, 1962, Pp. 4,36,84,90.

The struggle of the Jina to attain liberation and the hindrances of sex-passions therein are symbolised in this Apabhramsa work. Contents—Critical Apparatus—symbolism and Sanskrit plays—allegorical tales in Jain literature—Kama in Kārya tradition—contents of the text about the author—Doctrinal setting of the work—source of the plot—its language and figures of speech.

# 2514

H. C. Bhayani-Presidential Address-Prakrit and Jainism Section. (Proc. and Tran., A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955); Annamalainagar, 1958. Pp. 49-57.

A survey of research work done in Prakrit and Jainism in two years. Details of various Prakrit works edited and published: Jinadattākhyāna-dvaya edited by A.M. Bisojax giving the story of Jinadatta, one by Sumati and another anonymous (Bonibay, 1953): The Sattagams edited by Pupphabhukkhu (Gurgaon, 1954). The Utterhalbayane edited by R.D. Vadekar and N.V. Vadya. Sumati's communitary on the Dasaveyaliya (Surat, 1955). Gujarati rendering of the Sthaning Shanings by Bulsukh Marvana (Gujarat Vidyapith, 1953). Volumes 10, 11 and 12 of the Intelhalagams edited by Hiralai Jan. Volumes second and third of the Middlehalagams edited by Fincia Chambal (Bunaras, 1953-1954). Third volume of the Katāpapāhuda of Gundhara with the Christitra of Yativrabha and

the Jayadhavalā of Virasena by Phool Chandra in collaboration with Karlash Chandra (Mathura, 1955). Akalanka's Rājavārtika, a commentary on the Tattvārthasūtra edited by Mahendrakumar Jam (Banaras, 1953).

Pūjyapāda's commentary on Talivāriha edited by Phool Chandra (Banaras, 1955). Vadīrāja's commentary (Vivarana) on Akalanka's Nyāya-Vinisicaya, part-2, edited by Mahendrakumar Jain (Banaras, 1954). Cār Tirthankara (Rīabha, Nemi, Vardhamāna and Pāriva) by Sukhlal Sanghvi (Banaras, 1953). Jain Philosophy by A. Charravarty (the History of Philosophy: Ministry of Education, 1953). An account of Jainism by L. Renon (Lectures on Religions of Ancient India, university of London, 1953). The Outlines of Jaina Philosophy by Mohanlal Mehta (Bangalore, 1954).

Aspects of Jainism by Nathmal Tatia, A. Charravarty, P.R. Jain, Indukala Jhaveri and I.C. Shastri (Bangalore, 1955).

Religious didactic and devotional literature. The Somādhitantra aur Iştopadeša by Jugalkishor Mukhtar with commentaries of Prabhācandra and Āśādhara (Delhi, 1954). Samantabhadra's Samīcīna Dharmaśāstra by Jugalkishor Mukhtar (Delhi, 1955). Ratnakarandaśrāvakācāra with the Vacanika of Sadāsukha (Sholapur, 1954).

Asadhara's Jinasahasranāma with his own commentary and also that of Śruta sāgara edited by Hiralal Shastri (Banaras, 1954). Arhuddasa's Bhavyajankanthā-bharana translated by Kailash Chandra (Sholapur). Mythological literature—Second volume of the Mahāpurāna by Pannalal Jain (Banaras, 1954) ed. two volumes of Paumacariu ed. by H.C. Bhayani (1953). Subhacandra's Pānḍava purāna edited by J.P. Shastri (1954). Dāmanandin's Purānasārasamgraha ed. and trans. by Gulab-chandra Jain (Banaras vol. 1, 1954, vol. II, 1955). The Dharmasarmābhyudaya trans. by Pannalal Jain (Banaras). Hemacandra's Trisastišalākāpurusa carita, Eng. trans. by H. M. Johnson (Baroda). The Caupannamahāpurisacariya of Šīlācārya by Brühn (Germany). The Caupannamahāpurisacariya by V. M. Kulkarni (A.B.O.R.I. 36, 1955).

Linguistic study of Prākrit. The Prākrit grammars of Trivikrama edited by P.L. Vaidya (Sholapur, 1957). The Prākrit Bhāsa (in Hindi) by P.B. Pandire (Banaras, 1954). Prākrit Vandadava' tree sap, self-control by Norman Brown (language 30, 1954). English translation of Jacobi's Introduction to the Bharicatta-kahā (J.O.I., Baroda). Interpretation of the Apabhramia portion of Hemacandra's Siddhahema by K. D. Varese (J.A.O.S., 74, 1954). Scientific or Sastic N.I.A. literature: H.R. Kapara's Illustrations of letter diagrams of the citra kāna (J.U.B., 23, 1954).

Amgeriffe, an early Jaina text on Prognostics; edited by Muni Punyavejava; Padmanandini's Jambudwapannati edited by H.L. Jain and A.N. Upadeve; Jaina art—The Jain sculptures from Ladel by U. P. Shah (Bombay, 1954).

Agam Gramthe hi Mahattyapurna Sabdasuctyan (in Hindi) by J.C. JAIN (Banaras, 2011 v.s.). Numismatic Data from early Jain Literature by U. P. Shan (Baroda, 1954).

Life in Ancient India as depicted in the Jain canons by J.C. JAIN (1947).

The so-called Mauryan polish in Jain Literature by J. C. JAIN (Baroda, 1955). The Jain data about musical instruments by H.R. KAPADIA. (Baroda, 1953-55). Foreign elements in Jaina Literature by U.P. Shah (I.H.G. 29, 1953),

Great Women in Jainism by U.P. SHAH (Holy Mother birth centenary volume, 1953).

Eminent women of Karnataka by N.L. RAO (Q. J.M.S. 45, Bangalore, 1954).

Magadh (in Hindi) by B.S. VINOD (Banaras, 1954).

Rajagraha and Nalanda by A.C. SEN (1954).

Jayantanijoya's Holy Abu, vol. 1 by U.P. SHAH (Bhavanagar, 1954).

Cultural history and chronology :-

Studies in Indian Literary History by P.K. Gods (Bombay, 1954).

Acarya Simhanandin, King-maker and Pontiff by A. R. Baji (I.H.Q., 39, 1954). Some Digambara Jain works composed in Gujarat and Saurastra in Sanskrit and Apabhramia by B. J. Samparana (Baroda, 1954).

Literary circle of Mahamatya Vastupala by B.J. SANDESARA (1953).

Old Kannada Literature by D.L. NARASIMHAGHAR (1955). Volumes 3 and 4 of the History, and culture of the Indian people by H.D. Velanker, H.L. Jam, J.N. BANERJEE, A.M. GHATAGE and A.D. PUSALKAR (Bombay, 1954, 1955).

Inscriptional sources; Jain Silalekha Samgraha, Part II, edited by VIIAYAMURTI (M.D.I.G.) Bombay, 1954. Interpretation of two Jain Inscriptions in Lucknew Museum by D.C. Singan (I.H.Q. 3, 1954). Lexical Minterial: Sastisataka Prakarana of Nemican-dia with three: Balawabodhas, by Somasandara, Jinasagara and Merusundara; Mala Panadanti—1852 of Mahiraja and Pracin Phagu Samgara all edited by

B. J. SANDESARA (Baroda, 1953, 1954 and 1955). Reventagini-rass, Naminatha-compadika Sirithulibhaddaphagu edited by H.C. Bhayani (Bombay, 1955).

Bibliographical and reference literature. The Descriptive Catalogue of the Government Manuscripts Library at B.O.R.L., vol. XVII (Jain Literature and Philosophy Agamika Section) Part fifth by H.R. KAPADIA (1954).

Rajasthan ke Jain Sastrabhandaron ki Grantha suci (in Hindi), vol. II, by K. C. Kasliwal (Jaipur, 1954).

### 2515

B. J. SANDESARA—Presidential Address, Prakrtt and Jainism section, (Proc. and Pres. Addresses, A.I.O.C., XXth Session, Bhuvaneswar, 1959), Poona, 1962. Pp. 87-131.

Dr. Weber, the first scholar to give a detailed account of the canonical literature of the Jainas. (Eng. Trans. I.A., vols. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21). According to Dr. Jacobi, Jainism is an independent system (Intro. of the Kalpasütra, Leipzig, 1879 and Intro. of some Jain canonical works, S.B.E. No. 22, 45).

Niryuktis Bhāṣyas and cūrms all in Prākrit are the earliest exegetical literature on the canons among the Jainas. Prākrit, the language of the people. Mahāvīra preached in that language—Reason for the canonical literature being in Prākrit. Ajgavijnyā, an interesting work on omens and augury (Pra. Tex. Soc. 1957).

New Research Institutions: Institute for Research in Prakrit, Jaineology and Ahimsa, Vaisali. Bharattya Samskrit Vidya, Mandala, Ahmedabad. Second Council for the reduction of Jaina Canon was convened by Arya Nagarjuna at Valabhi in Saurastra in the 9th century A.D. M. BLOOMFIELD, the first scholar to draw attention to the importance of the study of Jaina Sanskrit in his paper "Same aspects of Jaina Sanskrit." Festschrift Jacob Wackernagel, Pp. 220-230, Gottingen, 1923. Dr. Hertel.—Purnabhadra's Pahcakhyana (1199 A.D.) words peculiar to Jaina Sanskrit (Harv. Orien. Ser., Pp. 291-295).

Dr. UPADHYE -- Intro. to Harisma's Bihatkathakosa (16th century A D.) -- words peculiar to Jaina Sanskrit (Sin. Jain Ser. Pp. 101-110).

Mr. Mohanisi D. Desak—Joine Curjore Kerio, Pt. I, Intro., Pp. 227-234—Words and expressions peculiar to Jaine Sauskrit from Merutunga's Probablishmani (1305 A.D.). B.J. Samperana and J.P. Treaken—Lexicographical studies in Juliu Saustrit (J.O.I., Baroda, 1958). Präirit-Hindi Dictionary (Pritrit India Malargais) by Pa. Maggorinddis Sauren.

Abhidhāna-Rējendra by Vijaya Rajandra Suri. All towns with the Jain population in Gujarat, Rajasthan and Malva possess a Jaāna Bhāndāra. The aggregate number of manuscripts in Jaina Bhāndāras in these parts of the country is not less than a million.

A survey of the work done in Prākrits and Jainism in two years. Cannonical literature—The Sūtrakṛtānga Sūtra along with its Niryukti and Cūrņi, edited by Muni Sri Punyavıjayajı. The Daiansikālika Sūtra with a Cūrņi by Agastyasimhasūri edited by Muni Sri Punyavıjayajı. Acārānga Sūtra, Nandisūtra, Anuyogadvāra Sūtra, Samavayānga Sūtra, Cheda sūtra, Bṛhat Kaspa Sūtra and Vyavahāra Sūtra being prepared by Pra. Tex. Soc. Oghaniryukti with the commentary of Dronācārya ed. by Muni Manavyayajı (Surat, 1957) Nistiha Sūtra with the Niryukti, Bhānya and Cūrni ed. by Upadhyaya Amara Muni and Muni Sri Kanaiyalaljı (Sammati Jūšnapitha, Agra, Vol. I-II, 1957; Vol.III, 1958; and Vol. IV).

# Commercial texts published-

A. 146

Should find I we will be

Kalpasutra (Rajkot, 1958). Aupapätika Sutra (Rajkot, 1959). Āvasyaka Sūtra (2nd ed., Rajkot, 1958). Autakrādalā-Satra (2nd ed., Rajkot, 1958). Bhagavān Mahāvīra Ana Mahaulīra by Ratifal M. Shan (Patan, 1959). Bhagavān Mahāvīranum Ausathagrahana by Muni Nyāyavijayaji (Patan, 1959). These works have tried to reflute the opinion that Mahāvīra had partaken of meat.

Papers on Agama studies published by A. N. Upadhye—Ethical and philosophical significance of Anupreksas in canonical literature. (J.O.I., VIII, Baroda, 1958).

L. Alsdorf-A critical study of Itthiparinna. (Indo-Iranian Journal II, 4, 1958).

Y.S. AGARMALA—A study of the coins mentioned in the Augavijit (Uttara Bharati, Agra University, IV, 1957). VIJAVENDRASERI—India in the Juina canon. (Kisvajpti, vii, ii, 1959).

U.P. SHAH—Coins in ancient Jaina literature. (Rajendrasūri Smaraka Grantha, Khudala, 1957).

Muni Punyavijavaji—*Prathamānuyoga*. (Vijaya Vallabhastīrī <del>Smaraka Grantina</del>, Bombay, 1956).

Narendra Kumar Branavat—The Upstakedasange Store. (Educate, 1957).

Digambara Āgamas—Vol. VII of the Mahabandha of the Şefahandigume of Bhutavali.

Padmanandi's Jambudetpaprajhaptisah graha.

Intro. in Hindi on the Mathematics of Trilokaprajhapati edited by Dr. A. N. UPADHYE and Dr. H.L. JAIN (Sholapur, 1958).

Post-canonical Prākrit literature:-

Vimalasuri's Paumacariya, a Jain version of the Ramayana by Shantilal Shan.

Śilānka's Cauppannamahāpurisacariya by Pt. Amritlal Bhojak.

Dharmakathās—Udyotanasūri's Kuvalayamālā edited by Dr. A.N. Upadelya. (Sins Jain Series, Bombay, 1959).

Kathākośas—Nemicandra's Ākhyānakmaņikośa with its commentary by Āmradeva. (1134 a.d.), edited by Muni Puṇyavijayaji (Pra. Tex. Soc.).

Prakrit work in prose-

Bhadreśvarasūri's Kathāvali (9th century A.D.) by U.P. Shah. Ratnaprabhasūri's Viseja Vīti (Doghaţii Vīti) on the Upadešamālā (1182 A.D.) edited by Ācārya Hemasāgarasāri, (Bombay, 1958).

Dharmadāsa's Upadeśamālā Maņipaticarita edited by R. WILLIAMS (R.A.S. London, 1959).

Anthologies in Prākrit—Jineśvarasūri's Gāthākoša (1195 A.D.) edited by B. J. SANDESARA and Amritlal BHOJAK.

Prākrit work on prognostics—*Jayapāhuḍā* or *Jayapāyuda* edited by Ācārya Jinavijayaji (Sing. Jain Ser., Bombay, 1958).

Composition of new works-Adhyatmatattvaloka by Muni Nyayavijaya.

Prākrit Vijātnakathā by Ācārya Vijaya Kasturasūri. Dr. Helmuth von Glasenapp compares the tenets of Jainism and Buddhism, (Belvalker Felicitation Volume, Delhi, 1957).

Purāna literature—Ācārya Ravisena's *Padmapurāna* (v.s. 733) edited with Hindi tram. by Pannalal Jam (Banaras, 1958). Haricandra's comantic story *Jourdhamacampu* by Pannalal Jam (Banaras, 1958).

Stotra literature of various authors. Prabandha literature of various authors, Jaina logic—Mallavādin's Neperakra by Muni Jambuvijaya (Bhavnagar).

Naracandrastiri's gohs on the *Nyayakandali* of Śridhara edited by J.S. Jetly Upādhyāya Kaamākalyāna's *Tarkasangraha Phakkikā* edited by J.S. Jetly (Jaipur, 1956).

Upādhyāya Yaśovijaya's Anekāntavyavasthā Prakaraņa by Lāvanyasūri (Botād, v.s. 2014). Haribhadrasūri's Šāstravārtāsamuccaya and Yasovijaya's Šyādvādaākalpalatā by Amritasuri (Shirpur, 1958).

Lexicon—Visualacanakosa or Muktavali by Śridharasena. (Nandlal Sharma, Bombay, 1912).

Sudhākalaša's Ekaksaranāmamālā edited by Muni Ramanska Vijaya.

Dhananjaya's Nighantu Samuccaya by Ajitranjan Bhattacharyya (Calcutta).

Jyotisa—Naracandra's Janmasamudra (1178 A.D.) along with its commentary Beda edited by Muni Vikasavijaya.

Music—Synopsis of Sudhākalasa's Sanguopanişat (1324 A.D.) and its synopsis Sanguopanişatsāra (1350 A.D.) edited by U.P. Shah.

Monographs on Sanskrit Literature—A Gujarati book on History of Sanskrit Literature of the Jainas by H.R. Kapadia (Baroda, 1956).

Administrative terms occurring in Siddharsi's Upamitibhavaprapanca katha by Dasharatha Sharma Maru Bharati, VII. 2,1959).

A vocabulary of notable words from Somadevasūri's Tašastilaka by E.D. KULAKARNI. (Bulletin of the Deccan College Research Institute. XVIII, 1957).

The historical importance of Hemacandra's Dvāšraya Mahākāvya by J. P. Thaker (V.V.S.E.)

Stotraliterature of the Jainas by W. SCHUBRING (Jaanamuktavali, Delhi, 1959).

A Jaina inscription from Shergadh of v.s. 1921 by D.C. SIRGAR; (Ep. Indi., XXXI, 1957).

Materials used for Jaina inscriptions by D.B. DISALKAR (V.V.S.G.)

Some observations on Jaina spigraphy by D.B. DISALKAR (J.O.I, IX, 1959).

Pippala Gaccha's Guruntoeli by Bhavarial NAHATA (V.V.S.G). Upadhyaya Mighayijaya's Arhadguz by Muni RAMARKAVIJAYA;

Jains contribution to Afetrics by Gulabohandra CHANDHARI (Rajendrasūri Smaraka Granitas), Svetāmbera foets of Ujjeini by Agarchand Nahata (Vikram III, 1959).

Sec. 3.

Review of some unpublished works on Jaine philosophy by J.S. JETLY. Abhayatilaka's Nyapalinikare Fippege (J.C.I., VIII, 1968).

Gunaratnagani's Tarketarangini and Saladhara Tippana (J.O.I. VIII, 1950).

Vedanta philosophy as seen from the scriptures of early Jainism by Majune Management (J.O.I. VIII, 1958).

Jamali's life and his point of difference from Mahlotra by Prithivi Raj Jama.

Mallavadin, author of Tippana on Dharmottara's. Tika on the Nyayabindu of Dharmakirti, is different from Mallavadin, author of the Nayacakra by Malvania.

A manuscript of the Novacakra noticed by Muni Punyavijaya. References to Jainism in the Pali canon by Gulabachandra Chaudhari. The consept of Arhat by Padmanabha Jaini.

Haribhadrasūri's comparative studies in yoga by N.M. TATIA, (V.V.S.G.) Agninlaghu paryaya in Jaina philosophy by Indukala Jihaveri. (Vidya, Journal of the Gujarat University, II, 1957).

Philosophy of Jainas by H. BHATTACHARYA. (East and West, Rome VIN, 1958).)

Anekantavada of the Jainas by H. BHATTAGHARYYA. (Indo-Asia Culture, 1958).

Two contemporary teachers—Mahāwīra and Buddha by H.V. Guenther. (Religious Digest, Ceylon, 1957).

A comparative view of Jaina and Buddhist philasephy by Radha Krishna Guaudhase. (Prabuddha Bharata, 1957).

Jaina theory of Knowledge by Indra Chandra (Indian Philosophy and Culture, 1958),

Life and works of the poet Bandrasidas (in Hindi) by Ravindrakumar Jam.

The earliest extant literature in Gujarāti-Rājasthāni is Jaina literature.

Rsivardhana's Nalarāya-davadanticarita by Ernest Bender (American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, 1951).

Kannada—Śāntinātha's Sukumāra carite by D.N. NARASIMHAGHAR and T.S. SHAMA RAO (Mysore, 1954).

Sioakolyacarya's Vaddaradhane by NARASIMHACHAR. (Mysore, 1955).

Mahābala Kavi's Neminātha Purāņa by Narasimhachar. Bandu Venne's 1426.

A.D.) Jīvasambodhane (in Tamil) edited by Pt. H. Sesha Iyengar (Madras, 1957).

Pāriva Puņditu's Pārivanātha Purāņa (1205 a.d.) by Bommārasa Paņdita (Sanmasi Granthamālā, Mysore, 1957). Pāriva Panditu's Pārivanātha Purāņa (1205 a.d.) by Mariappa Bhat (University of Madras, 1957). Pampa's Adiburāņa (Vel A.D.)—a. Kannada classic has been edited by K.G. Kundangar (Belgaum, 1953). Rama's

Ajitajurana (993: A.D.) by H. Devarappa (Sanmati Granthamella, Mysore, 1959). Tatavaratnapradipika, a Kannada commentary on the famous Tativarthasūtra of Umasvetti, composed by Balacandradeva about 1170 A.D., edited by Pt. A. Santiraj Sastry (O.R.I, Mysore, 1955). Acanna's Vardhamana Purana (c. 1195 A.D.) by Mariappa Bhat (University of Madras, 1958). Brahmasiva's Samayaparikse composed about 1100-1125 A.D., edited by B.S. Kulkbani (K.R.I. Dharwar, 1958).

Payanavarni's Jhānacandracarite edited by T.R. Sherri (Moodbidre, 1958).

Jaina Art—Akola Bronzes by U.P. SHAH (State Board of Historical Records and Ancient Monuments, Bombay, 1959). Jaina bronzes of the Chausa hoard by U.P. SHAH (Ibid).

Kālaka Kathāsangraha or collection of Kālaka stories by Sarabhai NAWAB (Ahmedabad, 1959). The material culture and life as represented in the sculptures on the temples at Abu, Kumbhariā, Tārangā Hills, Modherā and Pātan by H.A. Majumdar. Jain contribution to Indian art by Ravishanker RAVAL (V.V.S.G).

U.P. SHAH—A brass incense burner from Akota (J.I.S.O.A., XIX, 1958). Harinegamesin. (J.I.S.O.A. XIX, 1958). Brahma-santi and Kapardi Yaksas in the Svetambara and Digambara literature and art. (Journal of the M.S. University of Baroda, VII, 1, 1958). The forgotten practice of worship of the parents of the Trethankaras adducing articulance from different parts of India. (Bulletin of the Prince of Wales Museum, Bombay, No. 5, 1958-59).

Sculptures depicting Jaina stories in the temples at Abu and Kumbharia. (Jaina Yuga, 1959).

Some Early Sculptures from Abū and Bhinmāl. (Bulletin of the Museum and Picture Gallery, Baroda, XII, 1955-56).

Krishna Datta Vajapeyi—Jaina art of Mathura. (Rajendra Süri Smaraka Grantha).

A. N. Upadhye—The Gommatisvara colossus at Śravanā Belgola. (Indo-Asian Culture, VI, 1958).

K. B. DAVE-The history of Yakşa-worship with special reference to Jainism. (Vijaya Vallabhasuri Smarka Grantha).

Sarabhai NAWAB - An illustrated manuscript of the Kalpasütra in Gotden letters (Ibid).

Muni Pony Avijaya — An illustrated manuscript of the Supposantheeserge of Laborague.

gapi aspired down in 1426 A. D. (Ibid):

Klaus Brühn-The figures on two lower reliefs on the Parsvanatha temple at Khajurako. (Ibid).

- M. R. MAJUNDAR-An inscribed metal bell from Patan.
- U. P. SHAH The Jayo group of goddesses (Ibid).
- U. P. SHAH-A rare sculpture of Mallinatha (Ibid).
- H. D. SANKALIA—Digambara Tirthankara images from Mahesvara and Nevasu.

Klaus Brühn-Some articles on Jaina art and iconography, (Jaina Yuga).

Acquisition of a palm-leaf manuscript written in golden letters, by the Oriental Institute of the Baroda University.

Jaina Philosophy, Culture and History :--

A. CHARRAVARTI-The Religion of Ahimsa (Bangalore, 1957).

S. C. DIWAKAR-Religion and Peace (Mathura, 1959).

Mohanlal MEHTA-Jaina Darsana in Hindi (Sanmati Juanapatha, Agra, 1959).

Muni Phülacandra-Nayabada in Hindi (Sanmati Jnanapatha, Agra, 1989.

Muni Phul Adandra - Nagavada in Hindi (Sanmati Jnanapitha, Agra, 1958).

V. P. JOHARAPURKAR—Bhattaraka Sampradaya (Sholapur, 1958).

Acarya VIJAYENDRASŪRI—Vaišāli (2nd edition, Bombay, 1958).

Amarchand MITTAL—Early History of Orissa. (Jaina Cultural Research Society, Orissa).

J. P. JAIN - Jaina sources of the history of ancient India (100 B. a. to 900 A.p.)

PRAKASH CHANDRA—Jainism in Rajasthan.

Muni VISALAVIJAYA—Car Jaina Tiriho (Bhavnagar, 1956): Jaina Tiriho in Gujarat (Bhavnagar, 1957).

Muni Kanakavijaya-The principal Jaina Tirthas of India. (Palitana, 1958).

Bangāla-ka Adi Dharma (Vijaya Vaftabhasûri Jaina Sahityamālā, Bombay, 1958).

- A. SANGVE-Jaina commentary (Bombay, 1959).
- P. B. DEBAL-Jainism in South India (Sholapur, 1957).
- P. B. DESAI-Jainism in Kerala (Journal of Indian History, XXXIII, 1958).

Dasharatha Sharma—Kelekacarya was a chief of the Kalaka people (I.H.Q., MXXIII, 1957).

B. J. SANDESARA—Historical references to the Pancasara Parsvanatha temple built by Patan by D. Vanaraja in the 8th century A.D. (VVSG).

Bibliographies and catalogues :--

PANNALAL and JYOTIPRASAD—Prakasita Jaina Sahitya (Delhi, 1958).

Muni Punyavijaya-A descriptive catalogue of the Manuscripts of Jaisalmer.

Muni Punyavijaya A catalogue of the manuscripts in the Hemchandracurya Jhanamandira at Patan.

Muni Punyavijaya—A Catalogue of the Santinatha Bhandara at Cambay (Gaekwad's Oriental Series).

Ajitranjan Bhattacharya—A descriptive catalogue of the Jaina Manuscripts in the library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

Vishveshvarananda Vedic Research Institute, Hoshiarpur—A classified catalogue of the manuscripts in possession of the Institute.

The Rasasthan Research Institute—Catalogue of Manuscripts (Jodhpur, 1959). Klaus Brühn—Jaina Studies in Germany (Voice of Ahirinsa, VI, 1956).

A. N. JANN-A Gujaruti translation of the Jaina studies in Germany (Jaina Yuga, 1959).

#### 2516

S. C. DIWAKAR—A Jain scripture of the 6th century B. C. (Summaries of Papers, A.1.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1965) Pp. 89-90.

A Digambara Jain book (Pratikraman Granth-trayi by Gautama Swami, disciple of Lord Mahavira (557 p.c.) In Prakrit language the book deals with a form of internal Penance, a reference of 'Nalanda, the name of the 23rd chapter of Sainchitänga, the second anga of the 'Dvudashanga'. The Sanakrit commentator of the book Religious Pratial Chapter of 9th century A. D. explains Nalanda as Jyotlinga.

The Cultural Heritage of India-vol. II, Calcutta, 1962.

Pp. 99-100. Part I. Section 7. Influence of the Epics on Indian life and literature by: Nilmadhava Sen.—The influence of the Rāmāyaṇa on Jain literature. Jains adopted many popular epic stories and episodes including Rāmāyaṇa and Mahābhārata but with wide deviation from the original in favour of Jainism. The earlist Jaina Rāmāyaṇa epic is Paumacariya by Vimala Sūri (in about the 3rd or 4th century A.D.) written in pure Mahārāstri Prakrit. Other notable works in Sanskrit are Padmapurāṇa by Raviṣeṇa and Triṣaṣṭi-ṣalākāpuruṣa-charita by Hemachandra.

Pp. 102-103. The earliest Kannada Rāmāyaṇa (Ramachandra-charita-purāna) written by Nagachandra (c. 1100 A.D.) gives a Jaina version of the Rāma story and differs considerably from the original works. Other Jaina versions of Rāmāyaṇa in Kannada are the Kumudendu Rāmāyaṇa (c. 1275 A.D.), the Rama-Kathā-Vatāra (c. 1297 A.D.) by Devachandra and the Rāma-Vijaya-Charita by Devappa (16th century A.D.)

Pp. 109-110. The influence of the Mahābhārata in Jaina literature.—The Jaina version of the Mahābhārata is termed Harivamsa, where Kṛṣṇa is the major, Balarāma is the second important figure, and the arch-enemy (Prati-vāsudeva) is Jarāsandha. The fight between the Kauravas and Pāṇḍavas is almost omitted in the svetāmbara version, while the Digambaras closely follow the Brahmanical version. All the stories get mixed up with the life of Aristanemi, a cousin of Vāsudeva. Almost all the characters are converted to Jainism.

The following are the Jain versions of the Mahabharata and its stories-

- 1. Harivamsa Purana of the Digambara sect by Jinasena in 60 chapters completed in 783 A.D.
  - 2. Uttarapurāņa of Guņabhadra (9th century A.D.)—a part of Mahāpurāņa.
  - 3. Pāṇḍava Purāṇa of Śubhachandra (written in A.D. 1501).
- 4, Satruhjaya Mahatmya's tenth to twelfth sargas deal with the Mahabharats story.
- 5. Pandava-carita of Malad harin Devaprabha Suri (c. 5,0., 1200), in 18 sargas.

- 6. Pandava-Purans by Asaga (11th century A.D.) is a Digambara version of the Mahabharata in Sanskrit.
  - 7. Caupaune-Adahapurāņa-cariya of Śilzcarya (written in A.D. 868).
  - 8. Puspadanta's Mahapurana in Apabhramsa (A.O. 965).
- 9. The sixteenth chapter of the Naya-dharmakahāo given the story of Dovai (Draupadi).
- 10. The last book of the Katha-Kośa gives the story of Nala and Davadanti (Damayanti).
- 11. The Kumārapāla-pratibodha of Somaprabha gives the story of Nala as a warning against gambling.
- 12. Pancasati-prabodha-samabandha of Subhasila Ganin (written in A.D. 1464) deals with the stories of Draupadi and Kunti.
  - 13. Subhasila's Bharatadi-katha.
- 14. Amitagati's (11th century A.D.) cites many legends and sagas from the Ramayana and the Mahabhasata stories.
- 15. Vāsudeva-hindi of Sanghadāsa Gaņin and Jinadāsa (c. 6th or 7th century A.D.), a Prākrit work, deals with the story of Vāsudeva-Krána.
- 16. The Amagadadasao gives a completed Jain version of the Kṛṣṇa legend where the story of the downfall of the city of Dvaravati and the death of Kṛṣṇa is told. Jainas incorportated Kṛṣṇa cult into their religion and subsequently Kṛṣṇa is made into a pious Jina.
- P. 113. Pampa I (c. A.D. 902) the celebrated author of the Kannada Mahābhārata gives the Jaina version of the story. Karņapārya (c. A.D. 1140) introduced the stories of Kṛṣṇa, the Pāṇḍava and the Mahābhāratan wars in his Neminātha Parāṇa.
- P. 248. Part III. Section 16. The Puranas by Rajendra Chandra Hazna.

Early Jaina texts carry evidences of large number of heretical doctrines defying Brahmanical doctrines. Of the teachers of anti-Vedic system, the name of Vardhamana Mahavira is a prominent one.

Pp. 462-63. Part V. Section 27. A General Survey of the Literature of Arthasastra and Nitisastra by U.N. Ghosal.

Somadeva's Ntivalyamitam (A.D. 959), a treatise on statecraft based on the Arthabastra of Kautilya—taking more interest in moral maxims than in administration and military matters. His romance Yasatilaka testifies his knowledge of political science.

P. 473. Part V. Section 28. Political Organisation: The Monarchical States by U. N. Ghosal.

Among the dynasties that arose on the ruins of the Maurya empire the Chetas of Kalinga (Southern part of Orissa and northern part of Andhra) has a predominant position. The most prominent ruler of the dynasty was Kharavela who aspired to become a Chakravartin (overlord) of the surrounding territory.

Pp. 490-92. Part V. Section 30. The State in relation to religion in ancient India by Nilakantha Sastri.

Jainism found its votaries and patrons in many a monarch, with the exception of Khāravela of Kalinga, generally ruled in western India and Mysore. The structural temple is a common feature of Hinduism and Jainism. In public disputations, the Jains and Buddhists were worsted by Saiva saints who flourished in the Tamil country from 7th to 9th centuries A.D. Ellora exhibits rows of Brahmanical, Buddhist and Jain caves and temples. One of the divisions of Kānchipuram was named after Jina.

P. 582-84. Part V. Section 36. Monasticism in India by Sukumar DATTA.

Information regarding the institution of Sanyāsis in the sixth century B.o may be found in the scriptures of Buddhism and Jainism. Yati is the name for religious homeless for the Jainas. In Jainism there exists no specific rules for the Yatis except the pajjūsana (staying somewhere during the rainy season).

- P. 591. In Jainism, there is nothing corresponding to the Buddhist Viagus rules, although the homeless yatis adhered to the faith of Mahavira observed as well the bhikkus the customry rain retreat.
- P. 625. Part V. Section 39. Foreign Elements in Indian Population by Devala MITRA

According to a Jain tradition Toramana, the Hunz chief, became a Jaina convert and lived at Pavvaiya on the Chandrabhaga.

A. N. UPADHYR—Lohacurya's Ārādhanu, A missing work. (Jain Ant., vol. XXII, No. I); Asrah, 1963. Pp. 1 to 4.

Prabhācandra, in his Kathākoša (close of the 11th century A.D.), believed that there was a higger Arādhanā of Lohācārya. Very lately a Mss. of a Prākrit commentary on the Pancesamgraka has come to light. The opening sections of it, which is more or less mangala discussion, formed a part of some Ārādhanā text and mentions Lohācārya as the first author of the Ārādhanā. This evidence is a pointer to the existence of a Mss. of the Ārādhanā by Lohārcārya and it goes to confirm the observation of Prabhācandra. Any Mss. of it is traceable or not in any of the Bhandaras is a point.

#### 2518

L. C. JAIN-Ganita-sara-samgraha of Mahaviracharya. Sholapur, 1963. Pp. 34, 281, 86.

(Text authentically edited with a Hindi translation and introduction).

This is an ancient treatise on Mathematics in Sanskrit written by Mahāvirā-cārya in c. 850 A.D.

In the introduction a brief survey of the contents of the book is given. Its first edition with English translation by M. RANGACHARYA was published in 1912 with an introduction by David Eugene Smith.

#### 2519

P. K., Gode—The Bhagavadguā in the Pre-Sankarācārya Jain sources. (A.B. O. R. I. Poona; XX; Pp. 188-194).

Some verses from Gitz are found quoted in the Jain Padmapurana and in Hari-bhadra Süri's Śāstravārtā sammuccaya and Loka tattvanirnaya; these works are earlier than the Gitabhāsya of Śankarācārya, the quotations in them will be helpful in the clarification of the problem whether there were different recensions of the Gita current before Śankarācārya, who is regarded by some to have established the vulgate text.

#### 2520

計 : 特点

Papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 147-149. The principal sources of Hemachandra Kāvyānušāsana are given, such as, Bharata's Nātyašāstra, Anand's Dhvanyāloka etc.

#### 2521

- A. N. UPADHYE—The Problem of Pürvas: their relics traced (Summaries of Papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).
- P. 258. The Purvas included in the 12th Anga as Drstivada said to have been lost, but it is shown that the Saikhandagama and Kasayapahudas are the relics of the 2nd and 5th Purvas.

#### 2522

B. C. Chhabra and S. Sankaranarayanan—Bhojacharita of Shri Rajavallabha, Banaras, 1964. Pp. I to XXIII; 191.

Paramāra Bhoja (c. 999-1054 A.D.), a conqueror, a poet, a builder of architecture, a great king, deserves a high place among the sovereigns of ancient India. Though a Saiva to the core he had tolerance and leniency towards Jainism as is known from the Prabandhas and Charitas of the Jaināchāryas. He had many panegyrists and admirers.

Pathaka Rajavallabh (in middle of the 15th century) is the Jaina author of the Bhojacharita. Contents:

- I. Introduction:— (i) Bhoja, (ii) the critical apparatus, (iii) Rajavallabha, (iv) The Bhojacharita—an estimate, (v) Summary, (vi) Analysis of Historical facts.
  - II. Text. III. Explanatory notes. IV. Index to Proper names occurring in the text. V. Index to Introduction. VI. Additions and corrections.

#### 2523

Hiralal Jain-Karakanda-cariu of Muni Kanakamara, Banaras, 1964; Pp. 2 98,8.

An Apabhramia work (c. 965 A.D.) on the life of Karakandu recognised as a saint or pratyekabuddha by the Jainas as well as Buddhists critically edited with

Hindi and English introductions and translations, appendices, notes, glossary and indices of personal and geographical names. Also Terapur and its cave—temples discussed.

#### 2524

S. Shankar Raju - Jivakacintāmaņi and Padmāvat -- A comparative study. (Summaries of Papers; A.I.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1965. P. 78.

#### 2525

Jai Dev Vidyalankar—Krsnamisra's indebtedness to Mahendravikramavarman's Mattavilâsa. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1965). P. 74

Act III of Prabodhacandrodaya ridicules the tenets of Jainism.

#### 2526

P. V. BAPAT—Vimati-Vinodan1: A Vinaya commentary and Kundalakesi—Vatthu: A Tamil Poem. (Summary of papers, A.I.O.C., XXII Session, Gauhati, 1905). Pp. 141-142.

The commentary details some of the heterodox views propounded in the poem. Similar views ascribed to the Buddhists of Kuṇḍalakesi's pursuance by a Jain follower, Neelakesi, in the Tamil poem Neelakesi, which is a refutation of Kuṇḍalakesi-vatthu, one of the five Tamil poems called Sirupañcakāvyam.

# Section X

# GENERAL WORKS

#### 2527

- C. MACKENZIE—Account of the Jains. (Asiatic Researches, vol. IX, Pp. 244-286). Calcutta, 1809.
- I. Account collected from a priest at Mudgere. Legends relating to the Jainism—The Tirthakaras, the Cakravartins and the Väsudevas.—The castes.—the religious ceremonies.—The different classes of priests—Principles of the Jainism—Customs and observances of the Jains.
- II. Notices of the Jains, from Carukirti Acarya at Belligola in Mysore.—The time and the different periods according to the Jains.—The Manus.—Vṛṣabha—the Tirthakaras of the past time and those of the future age.
- III. Historical and legendary account of Belligola.—Śravana Belgola and the colossal statue of Gomateśvara.—The minister Camundaraya and his favours towards the Jains.—List of Jaina masters of Śravana Belgola.—History of the Jainism at Śravana Belgola—Concise description of the temples.—Translation of an inscription. One plate out of text reproduces the statue of Gomateśvara.
- IV. Extracts of a journal by Major C. MACKENZIE. Review on a temple and a Jaina statue at Mudgere. Two plates reproduce some Jaina statues, some fragments of carved stones and an inscription.
- V. Particulars of the Jains, extracted from a journal by Dr. F. BACHANAN.—The Arhatas or Jains; their origin. The Gods and their diverse categories—the earth, the heavens and the hells.—The Jaina gurus and the cult in general.—The two kinds of Jaina temples: basti and bettu. The statues of the Siddhas.

#### 2528

A. Burnes-Notice of a remarkable Hospital for animals at Surat. ( lournal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland. (Old Series), vol. I, Pp. 97-98)—London, 1834.

Description of the hospital for animals called Pinirapol, founded at Surat by the Jains.

Notes on the establishments of the same kind, which are found in the west of India and specially on a hospital of rats at Anjar in the Kacch.

H. T. COLEBROOKE-Miscellaneous Essays. 2 volumes.-London, 1837.

Vol. I, Pp. 380-390. On the philosophy of the Hindus. Part V. On Indian Sectaries-Sect of Jina. (Article Original: Translation of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. Pp. 551-558).

General indications on the Jains. The two principal categories:

1. Jiva. 2. Ajīva.

The five secondary categories:

1. Asrava.

2. Samvara.

3. Nirjarā.

4. Bandha.

5. Moksa.

The eight Karms:

First class-1. Jnanavaraniya.

- 2. Daraśnāvaraniya.
- 3. Mohaniya.
- 4. Antaraya.

Second class-1. Vedantiva.

- 2. Nāmika.
- 3. Gotrika. 4. Ayuşka.

Other classification of the categories:

- 1. Jivāstikāya.
- 2. Pudgalāstikāya.
- 3. Dharmastikava,
- 4. Adharmāstikāya.
- 5. Ākāśāstikāya.

#### The six substances:

l. liva :

2. dharma.

3. adharma.

4. pudgala,

5. kāla.

6 akā a.

The seven logical relations.

Controversy of the Vedantists against the Jains.

Vol. II; Pp. 191-224. Observations on the Sect of Jains. (Article original: Asiatic Researches, vol. IX., Pp. 287-322).

General Characteristics of the Jains. Principles of their philosophy—Religious organisation: *irāvakas* and *yatis*. Age of the Jainism. Analysis of the *Abhidhānacintāmaņi* of Hemacandra. Concise review on each of the 24 Tirthakaras. The time according to the Jaina doctrines. The cakravartins, the Vāsudevas, the Baladevas and the Prativāsudevas—the Jaina geography and cosmology

Vol. II, Pp. 315-320. On Inscriptions in South Bihari, (Article original: Translations of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland; vol. I, Pp. 520-523).

The immediate disciples of Mahāvīra. Two among them outlined the master. The one, Indrabhūti, or Gautamasvāmin, should have founded the Buddhism, the other, Sudharman, the Jainism. Study of an inscription of Nakur, dated samvat 1686, and recalling a homage to Gautamasvāmin by the care of Jinarājasūri, Pontiff of the sect Bṛhatkharatara.

#### 2530

J. STEVENSON--On the Intermixture of Buddhism with Brahmanism in the religion of the Hindus of the Dekkan. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland (Old series), Vol. VII, Pp. 1-8); London, 1843.

The Vithobā and Rakhami divinities, who form part of the Hinduist pantheon and are the object of a special cult at Pandharpur, would be some transformed Jaina divinities.

#### 2531

- R. Spence HARDY-Eastern Monachism. London, 1860.
- P. 65. Custom of the Jaina priests to carry a voil on the mouth and to clear the road where they pass, in order to avoid the killing of the lowest animals.
- P. 338. There are no more Buddhists in India. One meets only some Jains who profess a modified Buddhism or some doctrines derived from the same source as the Buddhism.
- P. 375. Curious account of the missionary Rhenius, according to whom the grand Jaina priests are elected from the common majority.

BHAU DAJI-On the Sanscrit Post, Kalidasa. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. VI, Pp. 19-30 et 207-230). Bombay, 1862,

P. 24. Review on Mānatungasūri.

Pp. 24-25 and 29. Vikrama according to the Jaina works.

#### 2533

Anderson, T.—On the flora of Bihar and the mountain Parasnath with a list of the species collected by Messers. Hooker, Edgeworth, Thomas and Anderson. (Journ. As. Soc. Beng. 32, 198-218). Calcutta, 1863.

# 2534

L. Bowring—Traces of Jains in Mysore. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, vol. XXXIII, Pp. 208-209; Calcutta, 1865.

Note on the king Visnuvardhana of the Hoysala dynasty, who abandoned the Jaina faith and was converted to the Visnuism. The Jains at Śravana Belgola and the colossal statue of Gomateśvara.

#### 2535

G. Buhler—Pushpamitra or Pushyamitra? Indian Antiquary, vol. II, Pp. 362-363. Bombay, 1873.

Text and translation of three gathās, respectively of Merutunga, Dharmasagara and Jayavijayagani, relating to the Jaina chronology, and according to which 470 years would have passed between the death of Mahāvīra and the advent of Vikrama.

#### 2536

S. J. WARREN-Over de godsdienssige en wijsgeerige Begrippen der Jaina's. Zwolle, 1875.

Introduction. Generalities. Sources referred to for the explanation of the Jaina ideas: the Kalpastira, the Satranjayamahātmya, the Suryaprajhapti, the Abhidhāna-cintamani, the Bhagavati, Chronological resemblance between the Buddhism and the Jainism. Ch. 1. The Jaina monks and their doctrine in general—characteristics of the Jaina monks. The Jaina dogmatics in general. Theory of the knowledge. Moral. The five fundamental precepts. Ch. II. Metaphysic. Ontology. Abhidharma. The substances and their different classifications. The diverse kind of jivas.

- Ch. III. The legend of Skandaka, grammatical considerations on the text of this narrative.
- Ch. IV. The sin and the final liberation. The sin in general. List of sins after Jinadatta and after Hemacandra. The action. The asceticism. The deliverance.
- Ch. V. Cosmology. Brief and general considerations on the Universe and its elements according to the Jaina doctrines.

- A. Weber-Akademische Vorlesungen über Indische Literaturgeschichte. Zweite Auflage. Berlin, 1876.
- P. 316. Note on the Jaina Sect, which Weber considers as sprung from the Buddhism. Rapid indications on the canonical treatise and the language of the Jains. Bibliographical survey.

#### 2538

G. Bühler—The Digambara Jains. (Indian Antiquary, vol. VII, Pp. 28-29). Bombay, 1878.

Reference of visit to Delhi and to Jaipur, and some talks of the author with the Digambara Jainas of these two towns. The Digambaras are scattered in the eastern Rajputana, the Punjab, the north-western provinces, the Central India Agency and Guzrat. Their places of teaching (Vidyāsthāna) are the following towns: Jaipur, Delhi, Gwalior, Ajmer, Nāgor in the Rājputānā. Rāmpur—Bhānpur near Indore, Karangi and Surat. The Digambaras have the claim of representing the first Jaina church so they call their community the 'Mūlasangha'.

They are divided into ascetics and laic adepts. The ascetics comprise the Bhattārakas or grand priests, and the pandits or ordinary ascetics. They constitute four sects; the Nandigaccha, the Sarasvati gaccha, the Bhāratī gaccha and the Syena gaccha. They remain no more today in the state of nudity; they cover themselves with a chadar, which they leave moreover at the time of meal.

The laic adepts from three classes; the Khandarwals, the Agarwala and the Bahirwals. The literature of the Digambaras is divided into for Vedas:

1. The Prathamanuyoga comprising historical and legendary works: the 21 Puranas, the Uttarapurana, the Harivamsa Purana, etc.

- 2. The Karanānuyoga, together with cosmological works, such as the Trilokasāra, the Sūryaprajňapti etc.
- 3. The Dravyānuyoga, which explains the philosophical doctrines and includes, among other books, the Prayacanasāra, the Astasahasri, the Rājavārtika, etc.
- 4. The Carananyoga, which deals with the customs, the cult etc.; to this division belongs the Trivarnacara, the Mulacara etc.

The Digambars admit the authority of several Svetāmbara canonical treatises, but reject a great number of them.

#### 2539

E. THOMAS-Jainism. (I.A., Vol. VIII, Pp. 30-31), Bombay, 1879.

Note on the priority of the Jainism in comparison to the Buddhism.

The Jainas, Svetämbaras and Digambaras all together, place the date of Mahāvira in 526-527 B.C. This date is confirmed by several dynastic lists. Besides, the date of the death of Buddha is very disputed. That which is accepted most generally is 543 B.C. But this determination enfolds more than one error. In 1854, Cumminghan proposed 477 B.C. Then, being rallied to the hypothesis of Colebrooke who makes Buddha a disciple of Mahāvira, he rectified this date to 478 B.C. Since then the hypothesis of Colebrooke has been confirmed by several important proofs, among others a passage of the 'Bhagavati'. The same note is also inserted in the proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1879, Pp. 1-4.

#### 2540

H. JACOBI-On Mahavira and his Predecessors. (I.A., Vol. IX, Pp. 158-163). Bombay, 1880.

The identification between Nigantha Nataputta and Mahavira is legitimate. The forms of the words Nigantha and Nataputta in the language of the Jains and that of the Buddhists. It results from this linguistic investigation that Nigantha Nataputta must have played a role in the most ancient Buddhistic tradition. The doctrines of Nataputta and of the Niganthas in general according to the Buddhists. These doctrines are analogous to those of the Jainism. The opinions of the other Tirthakaras. At the time of Mahavira, the Jaina ideas were current in India. The Niganthas existed long time before him. Mahavira appeared thus as the reformer of a sect already existing. The founder of this sect was probably Pariva. Among the Tirthakaras, he alone, indeed, appeared to have been a historical personage; the others were of the domain of the fable and fiction.

J. Burgess-Supārā, Sūrpāraka, Eorhapa. (I.A., vol. XI, Pp. 236-237). Bombay, 1882.

According to the Jaina literature, a sūri of the name of Vairasena (towards 60-80 A.D.) converted at Sopārā the four sons of Jinadatta, who founded afterwards four schools.

#### 2542

MAX Müller-India, what can it teach us? London, 1883.

- P. 79. The language of the sacred Buddhistic and Jaina writings is borrowed from the popular dialects.
  - P. 290. Sidhasenasüri lived in 544 A.D.
  - P. 291. Mānatungasūri composed the Bhaktāmarastotra towards 610-650 A.D.
- P. 307. Mānatunga, while belonging to the Jaina religion, was admitted to the court of Harşavardhana of Thaneswara.
- Pp. 330-331. Legend of Manatunga, still called Matanga: loaded with 44 chains, he would free himself in composing the 44 stanzas of his Bhaktamarastotra. He lived in the 7th century at the court of Harsavardhana.
- Pp. 335-338. Chronological ideas furnished by the Jaina writings. The exact date of the death of Mahāvira would be 460 and not 526 B.C. Devardhigaņi, who, according to the tradition, should have fixed the Jaina canon, lived 980 years after the death of Mahāvira, that is to say, in 454 or rather in 520 A.D. At the same period (980 years after the death of Mahāvira), the Kalpasūira of Bhadrabāhu was revised and read before Dhruvasena Ist (of the dynasty of Valabhi), in order to console him for the death of his son.

Siddhasenasūri must have been the adviser of Vikramāditya and would have altered the Samvat era. The date which is assigned to him, is 470 after the death of Mahāvīra. The date attributed to Mānatunga (before 454 or 520 A.D.) lacks historical foundations.

P 362. Philosophical systems mentioned in the Jaina writings, in particular in the Kalpasütra, the Annyogadvārasūtra, the Ṣaḍdarśanasamucaya, and at last in the Ṣaḍdarśanavicāra of Merutunga.

E. LEUMANN-Zutschriffder damsehen morgenlandischer, vol. XXVII, Pp. 285-291.

Recension: This review contains some chronological ideas relating to the era of Vikrama and extracts from the pattavalis of the sects Kharatara and Tapa at the same time as from the pattavali of Merutunga studied by Bhau Daji.

#### 2543

J. F. Firer-Nirdhi and Gudda. (I.A. Vol., XII, Pp. 99-102); Bombay, 1883.

Definition of the words 'nistdhi' and 'gudda'. Nistdhi, after K.B. PATHAK, is still employed by the oldest members of the Jaina community and denotes 'a tomb raised on the remains of a Jain ascetic'. As for 'gudda', it signified 'disciple, partisan, follower'. Study of 6 inscriptions in order to illustrate and confirm these definitions.

- 1. Inscription of Kadakol, Saka 1168.
- 2. -do- Śaka 1201.
- 3. -do- 12th or 13th century.
- 4. -do- Śaka 1189.
- 5. Inscription of Siggamve (Dharwad); XIIth to XIVth Century.
- 6. Inscription of Honnur; towards Saka 1030.

#### 2544

H. JACOBI-Ueber die Entstehung der Coetambara und Digambara Sekten (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XXXVIII, Pp. 1-42). Leipzig, 1884.

- I. The Digambara sources on the origin of the Svetambaras:
  - 1. The Rajavaltkaths, studied by M. Lewis RICE;
  - 2. The 'Bhadrabahucarita' of Ratnandin.
- II. The Svetambara sources on the origin of the Digambaras;
  - 1. The 'Kupakṭakaulikādilya' of Dharmasāgara;
- 2. An account reported by Devendragani in his commentary on the 'Uttaradhyayanasülra'.
- III. Text and translation of the report of Devendra. The order of the Digambaras (sect Botika) must have been founded by Sivabhūti, 609 years after the death of Mahāvira.

Historical and critical notes on this narrative which appeared invented in all its details.

IV. The Bhadrahabucarita. This work dates from the end of the 15th, century or from the commencement of the 16th. The author is Ratnanandin, disciple of Anantaktrii.

The language of the work: Detailed analysis of the four paricchedas. According to this work, the Svetāmbaras drew their origin from the Ardharhalaka sect. Critical remarks.

- V. Conclusions: 1. A party of the Jaina monks made their way towards the South India, under the guidance of Bhadrabāhu, towards 350 B.C. These monks were submitted to some ascetic rules more rigid than their colleagues living in the country of origin.
- 2. The difference of moral and of doctrine between the church of the South and that of the North, already manifest in the ancient time, led towards the commencement of the Christian era to antagonism that is ascertained today between the Digambaras and the Svetambaras.
- 3. The two sects neither represent the primitive Jainism; they each have modified it on their side.
  - VI. Text of the Bhadrabahucarita.

production of the second section

# 2545

M. Kunte-Nirvāna. (Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. VII, Pp. 163-180). Colombo, 1884.

Some generalities on the Jainism, principally in the Paragraph VII : The Jaines or conservative rationalists.

### 2546

K. B. PATHAK-The Explanation of the Term Palidhoaja. (I.A., vol. XIV, Pp. 104-105). Bombay, 1885.

Text and translation of a passage of the Adipurana, XXII, 219-238, in order to fix the sense of the word of Palidhvaja or Paliketana.

#### 2547

L. de MILLOUE et W. Senathi RAJA—Essai sur le Jainisme per un Jain (Actes du VI. Congres international des Orientalistes, III Partie, Section II, Pp. 565-581).—Leide, 1885.

Short summary of the Jaina doctrines, translated from the tamoul after the preface of Sindamani. The supreme god and his attributes; The universe; The

worlds; The earth and its regions; The time; The 14 Manus; The 24 Tirthakaras, The two great sects; Sverambaras and Digambaras; Doctrines and moral observances of the Jaina; The principal Jaina sanctuaries in the South of India; The sacred books.

#### 2549

E. LEUMANN—Die alten Berichte von den Schismen der Jame. (Indische Studien, Vol. XVII, Pp. 91-135). Leipzig, 1885.

Indication of the texts relating to the seven (or eight) schisms of the Jaina church, namely:

Sthāṇāṇgasūtra III, 7 (cf. XVI, 275).

Bhagavatt V, 9, 33;

Avasyaka VIII, 56-100.

Special study of the last text. Special review on each of the seven schisms according to the commentary of Haribhadra on the Avasyaka, and that of Santisūri on the Uttarādhyayana, with reference to the Bhāgavati. Remarks on the eighth schism. Complementary notes on the passage of the Avasyaka pointed out as higher. Appendix concerning the five schisms of the Digambaras.

#### 2549

R. S. COPLESTON—Papers on the first fifty Jatakas. (Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, vol. VIII, Pp. 193-296). Colombo, 1885.

Pp. 212-221. The Jaina dialectics—Resemblances of the Jains with the Brāhmans and the Buddhists. The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras. Jaina customs. The sermons of the priests; they are composed of two parts: Ist enunciation of a moral principle. 2nd corresponding recital. The four sections of the Digambara writings. Some chronological data.

#### 2550

H. JACOBI-Zusatzliches zu meiner Abhandlung: Ueber die Entstehung der Goetämbara und Digambara Sekten (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vos. XL, Pp. 92-98). Leipzig, 1886.

Origin of the Botika sect according to the commentary of Haribhadra on the Avalyakanters (9th century). Comparison of this narrative with that of Devendragani.

Respective age of the two reports. Origin of the Botika sect according to the sirpukti of the 'Avaiyakasütra'. This sect has nothing to do with the Digambaras. Proof drawn from the Parisisjaparvan of Hemacandra.

#### 2551

H. Jacon-Missellen (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XL, Pp. 99-101); Leipzig, 1886.

Three reviews collected here, the last is devoted to the play upon words in the Sutraktinga.

#### 2552

L. de Milloue—Etude sur le mythe de Vrisabha. (Annales du Musee Guimet, vol. X. Po. 413-443). Paris, 1887.

The Tirthakaras in general—Vrisabha according to the Jaina ideas and according to the brāhmanical documents; identity of the two personages. Explanation of the myth of Vrisabha; survival of the vedic myth of Agni. Description of a fragment of bas-relief in limestone representing Vrisabha and of a group in cast iron the principal personage of which is Mahāvira. These two images are reproduced in two plates besides text. Pl. XVII and XVIII.

#### 2553

- G.M. MURRAY-AVASLEY—Discursive contributions towards the study of Asiatic Symbolism, X (I.A., vol. XVI, Pp. 8-15). Bombay, 1887.
- P. 13. Review on the incensing, of which some Jaina pilgrims on the mount Abū were the object. The ceremony had taken place on the porch of one of the temples. It was performed by a priest, with the help of an incenser similar to that which the Catholic liturgy made use.

#### 2554

L. von Schroeder-Indians Literatur und Cultur in historischer Entwicklung -Leipzig, 1887.

P. 259. Brief review on the Jains (Nirgranthas) and on Mahavira (Nätaputta. Jäätraputra).

- P. 763. The architectural style of the Jains.
  - P. 769. The grottes of Elura.
  - P. 770. The Jaina temples in general.
  - P. 773. Historical and geographical summary on the Jaina art.

- Dr. G.Le Bon-Les Civilisations de l'Inde. Paris, 1887.
- P. 508. Impropriety of the qualificative Jaina' applied to the architectural style of several monuments of India.
  - Pp. 508-512. The temples of Khajuraho and of the Mount Abu.

Pp. 620-624. General sketch of the Jainism. Numerous figures adorn this work and make, so to say, all the worth. One finds the table of them on p. 725 and following.

# 2556

G. Bühler-Uber die indische Secte der Jaina. Wien, 1887.

General sketch all together historical and dogmatic of the Jaina religion: however, the historical point of view is predominant. The Jainas are especially numerous in the provinces of the west and of the north-west of India, as well as in the southern Dravidian districts. The two principal sects: The Digambaras and the Svetāmbaras—they were already separated before the first century of the Christian era. Organisation: the ascetics and the adepts. The doctrine in general; the deliverance and the paths of three Jewels:

- 1. The real faith: the Jinas.
- 2. The real knowledge: the nine truths: cosmology and dogmatics.
- 3. The real guidance: moral: the five oaths; the ascetic discipline and the rules of guidance of the laic adepts, Cult of the Jains. The cloisters and the development of the Jainism. Wording of the doctrine: the Angas. The Jainism is independent of the Buddhism. The resemblances between the two religious are explained by the fact that they are born in the same period and from the same movement of reaction against the Brahmanism.

Historical review on Mahavira. The ideas of the Buddhistic canon of Ceylon on Mahavira and the Jainism. Historical ideas after the edicts of Asaka, the inscriptions of the king Kharavela (2nd century 8 c.) and those of Mathura. Comparison of these references with the contents of the Kalpasütra. Conclusion: The Jainism and the Buddhism are developed in a way parallel in the same period and in the same country. This account is followed by mine pages of complementary notes in which one finds the most precious historical, epigraphical and bibliographical informations.

#### 2557

L. Fran-Majaputa et les Nigapihas. (Journal Asiatique. VIII Serie, Tome XII, Pp. 209-252). Paris, 1888.

Study complementary to two memoirs of the same author on the Updisūtta, namely:

- 1. The sutra of Upali.
- 2. The commentary of the Upuli Suttam.

Summary of the paragraphs:

- 1. The person of Nataputta—His name. His polemics. His residence. His death, His role,
- 2. The school—Nigantha—signification of the name. Bearing of the Niganthas. Composition of the Nigantha school. Destiny of the Nigantha school.
- 3. Nigantha doctrine—The four abstentions. Prohibition of cold water. Suppression of the suffering. The danda. Nigantha pantheon. Tripartite division of the ten forbidden actions.
- 4. The role of the intention in the actions. The intention according to Gautama, the intention according to Nățaputta.
  - 5. Niganthas and Jains. Natapusta and Mahavira.
- 6. Resemblances of Gautama and of Nataputta. Conclusion: There are great probabilities in order that Gautama may have been during an undecided duration the disciple of Nataputta, and that the Buddhism may be a rebellious and independant offshoot of the Nigaptha school as the Jainian is the faithful and legitimate offshoot of it, the real representative.

M. Monier WILLIAMS, (Remarks on the Jains)—Journal of the R.A.S. of Great Britain and Ireland, New Series, vol. XX, Pp. 277-288). London, 1888.

Origin and age of the Jainism: it is probably a little anterior to the Buddhism. Chief idea of the doctrine: the deliverance by the mortification of the body and the fight against the passions. Mahāvīra and the question of nudity. Origin of the Digambaras and of the Svetāmbaras—Differences between the two sects. Jaina doctrine. The Tirthakaras. The individual souls. The moral. The metaphysical principles. The formula of worship. Observations of M. Rasga Lal.

Conservative tendencies of the Jains. Actual number of the Jains. Account of the dedication of a Jaina temple at Dellai. The frateraity and the mutuality among the Jains. The formula of worship. Religious customs. The pilgrimages and the sanctuaries. The Jainism and the question of the castes. The respect for the life even in its lowest manifestations.

Note of M. W. Davies. The resemblances between the Jains and the Vignuites at Delhi.

#### 2559

H. Jaconi—On Bharavi and Magha. (Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. III, Pp. 121-145); Wien, 1889.

The paragraph of this account is consecrated to Harichandra and to his poem, the *Dharma's armābhyudaya*. Harichandra is the imitator of Māgha and of Vākpati. He must then be younger than this last, who lived towards the middle of the 8th century.

#### 2560

H. JACOBI-Ueber den Jainismusund die Verehrung Krischna's (Berichte des VII, internationalen Orientalisten-Congresses, Pp. 75-77). Wien 1889.

The Jaina cult. The Tirthakaras and other saints. Among the 63 personages of the Jaina mythology 27 are in harmony with the cult of Krisna. This resemblance is strict with regard to the 24th Tirthakara. Neminatha. Origin of the cult of Krisna in the Jain religion. When the Jains spread out upto Guzerat towards the 3rd century of the Christian era, they met in this country the cult of Krisna, that they adopted willingly in order to ascertain more easily some laic adepts. A summary of this communication is given in the I.A., vol. XVI, Pp. 163-164.

C. F. OLDHAM—Serpent-worship in India. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1891, Pp. 361-392). London, 1891.

Pp. 384-386. The cult of the serpent and the Jaina religion. Historical and legendary reconciliation. The Nagas in the Jaina art.

#### 2562

L. de MILLOUE—Introduction au catalogue du Muses Guimet. Apercu sommaire de 1 Histoire des religions des sancien—peuples civilises Paris, 1891.

Pp 49-51. The Jainism. Origin of the Jainism. Resemblances and differences with the Buddhism. The principal dogmas. The doctrine of the time. The Gods. The deliverance. The Tirthakaras. The priests and the laity—Švetāmbaras and Digambaras. Account of Vṛṣabha, Pārśvanātha and Mahāvīra. The sacred books of the Jains.

# 2563

E. LAMAIRESSE-L'inde apres le Bouddha. Paris, 1892.

Pp. 257-268. General chapter relating to the Jains, after the works of M. de Milloue.

#### 2564

E. LEUMANN—Billige Jains-Drucke. (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XLVI, Pp. 146-147). Leipzig, 1892.

Review on the reduction of prices of the indegenous editions of Jaina texts in India.

#### 2565

K. B. PATHAK—The position of Kumurila in Digambara Jaine Literature (transactions of the Ninth International Congress of Orientalists, vol. I, Pp. 186-214). London, 1893.

Study on the controversy of Kumārila against the Digambara Jaha Akalanka-deva. In this treatise are studied the following Jaina texts: The Designastetra or Apatamimanisa of Samantabhadra (on the omniscience of an Arhet); Commentary of Vidyānanda on this passage, in the Assachates or Aptamimamsalamkāra;

The Aptaparks of the same Vidyananda, and the commentary on this work; The Astalati, commentary of Akalankadeva on the Apataminanis of Samantabhadra; the Pariks amukha of Manikyanandin; The Jainallokavartika of Vidyananda. Summary of the controversy; Notes on the date of Akalankadeva (end of the 8th century).

#### 2566

J. Burguess—Notes on Hindu Astronomy and the History of our knowledge of it. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1893, pp. 717-761). London, 1893.

Pp. 752-753. Review on the Sūryaprajnapati. The works of Weber and of M.G. Thibaut on this work.

#### 2567

K. B. PATHAK—Bhartrihari and Kumāri'a. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of the R.A.S., vol. XVIII, Pp. 213-238). Bombay, 1894.

Pp. 218-228. Review on the different Digambara authors, namely: Samanta-bhadra, author of the Aplamimāmsā, commented by Akalanka and Vidyānanda; Mānikyanandin, who composed the Parīkṣāmukha; Prabhācandra, commentator of Mānikyanandin; Jinasena, who must have written his Harivamsa in Saka 705, the Pārsvābhyudaya at the beginning of the reign of Amoghavarsa Ist and the Adipurāņa in Saka 760.

#### 2568

K. T. Telang—Subandhu and Kumārila. (Journal of the Bombay Branch of Bombay Branch of the R.A.S., vol. XVIII, Pp. 147-167). Bombay, 1894.

Notes on the role of Kumārila in the persecution of the Jains and of the Buddhists.

#### 2569

Gulal Chand—Jainism. 28 Labdhes—Miraculous powers possessed only by Yogis and Yatis (except three) (Journal of the Mahabodhi Society, vol. III, P. 8,) Calcutta, 1894.

Simple list of these miraculous powers, copied, the author says, from a very old Jain manuscript', which he does not designate otherwise. These wonderful faculties consist, among others, of curing all sorts of diseases, of knowing the thoughts of others, of multiplying some objects, of moving in the space etc. at last to become an Arhat.

- H. OLDENBERG-Noch einmal der vedische Kalender und das Alter des Vede (Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenlandischen Gesellschaft, vol. XLIX, Pp. 470-480) Leipzig, 1895.
- P. 480. Review on Pārśvanātha. The Jains regard Pārśvanātha as a predecessor of Mahāvīra and place his nivāṇa 250 years before the death of the latter. Pārśvanātha can be considered as a historical personage. He was undoubtedly a man, whose moral and religious tendencies charmed Mahāvīra. There would not be any difficulty to admit that such a man had lived during the period of the Brāhmanas or at the end of this period.

#### 2571

J. DAHLMANN-Das Mahābhārata als Epos und Rechtsbuch. Berlin, 1895.

Pp. 134-136. The legend of Draupadi and of the Pāṇḍavas in the Jātadhar-makathā—Resemblance with the Mahābhārata. Arguments of M. E. Leumann in favour of the high antiquity of the Jaina editing. Criticism of these arguments. The Mahābhārata, in it actual state may have served as model to the Buddhist and Jaina recensions.

- Pp. 172-173. The Mahābhārata points out some religious constructions (chaityas and stūpas in particular), the origin of which would be Brāhmanical and would go back to a very remote period. Evidence borrowed, according to Büüler, from the Buddhistic and Jaina architecture.
- P. 174. Similarly, the Jaina and Buddhistic sculpture derive from a very distant source, to which the Mahābhārata makes occasionally allusion.
- P. 223. Comparison of the Jaina legend of Paesi with some analogous passages of the Mahabharata.

#### 2572

M. WINTERNITZ—Nejamesha, Naigamesha, Nemesa (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1895, Pp. 149-155). London, 1895.

Study on the resemblances between the Vedic Nejamesa, the Naigamesa of Suiruta and the Naigameya of the Mahābhārata on the one hand, and the Harinegamesi or the Nemesa of the Jains, on the other hand.

A. P. W.—Modern Jain Antipathy to Brahmans. (I.A. vol. XXV, p. 316). Bombay, 1896.

Account of a custom in practice with the Saraogi Baniyas, and which consists, on the occasion of a marriage, in throwing the arrows on a dummy representing a Brahman.

#### 2574

- H. Kern-Manual of Indian Buddhism. (Grundriss der indo-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde, Band III, Heft 8). Strassburg, 1896.
- P. 32. Nigantha Nātaputta (Mahāvīra), one of the chiefs of the six heretical sects in comparison with Buddha.
  - P. 74. Seniority of the order of the Nigranthas (Jains).
- P. 93. At Saranath, near Benares, rises today a Jaina temple on the ruins of the celebrated Buddhistic Vihara.
  - P. 112. Asoka, in his edicts, testifies good sentiments towards the Jains,
- P. 114 n4. Allusion to the cruelty of which Asoka should have given testimony with regard to the Jains at the end of his reign.

#### 2575

J. DAHLMANN.-Buddha. Berlin, 1898.

The second part of this work, and principally the chapter devoted to the materialistic and sceptical doctrines, contains several extracts from the Jaina surras.

#### 2576

Y.S. VANIKAR—Some Remarks on the Soustika. (Indian Antiquary, vol. XXVII, P. 196). Bombay, 1898.

The Jains give to the Swastika the first place among their eight symbols. It is for them the emblematical figure of a Siddha. Indeed, the central point (bindu) represent the life (jivs), and the four branches the four conditions of the future life (to become god; to go to the hell; to be born again in human form; to be born again in the body of an inferior animal). But in the swastika these four branches are bent back and like closed, for the Siddha is freed from all new birth.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS—Indian Sects or Schools in the time of the Buddha (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1898, Pp. 197-198), London, 1898.

List of ten religious sects according to the Angultaranikāya. The first sect pointed out is that of the Ajīvikas; the second is that of the Niganthas. A third, that of the Munda-sāvakos is assimilated to the second by Buddhaghosa who defined it in the following manner. 'Munda-sāvako ti Nigantha-sāvako'.

#### 2578

Mis de La MAZELIERE-Moines et ascetes indiens. Paris, 1898.

Pp. 50-51. Short notice on the Jainism. The mythology and the Jaina art.

#### 2579

- G. Thibaut—Astronomie, Astrologie und Mathematik. (Grundriss der into-arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde, Band III, Heft 9). Strassburg, 1899.
  - Pp. 19-20. The Jaina astronomy according to the Süryaprajhapti.

#### 2580

J. Burgess - Note on Jaina Mythology. (I.A., vol. XXX, Pp. 27-28). Bombay, 1901.

Concise analysis of the second volume of the Ratnasāra (Bombay, Samvat 1923) which contains some information about the Jaina Mythology.

List of the 24 Tirthakaras of the past, actual and future time.

Nine other lists, each containing 24 Jinas; they are the Jinas of the Dhatu-kikhanda, of the Puskaradvipa and of the part Airavata of the Jambūdvipa. List of the 24 Tirthakaras of the present time with their distinctive characters.

Note on the Yaksas and Yaksinis in the Jaina mythology. Classification of the gods.

C. Bendall—Ancient Indian Sects and Orders mentioned by Buddhist Writers. (Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland for 1901, Pp. 122-127). London, 1901.

Notes on two passages borrowed, the one from the Ratnolkadharant (according to the Śikṣāsamuccaya), the second from the Mahavastu, III, 412, 7-10. In the first of these passages there is a talk of the disciples of the 'guru naked and undressed' 'nagna acela guru'. Bendall identifies this master with Gosaal. Perhaps the question is rather of Mahavira.

#### 2582

L. de Milloue—Conferences au Musee Guimet, 1898-1899. (Annales du Musee Guimet. Bibliotheque de vulgarisation, vol. XII). Paris, 1902.

Pp. 45-46. Theory of the soul and of the transmigration of souls in the Jaina religion.

Pp. 73-74. Jaina cosmology. The principles. The period. The continents.

- P. 141. The symbolism of the swastika to the Jains.
- P. 143. The symbolism of the Vardhamana (trident).
- P. 163. Jaina moral. Dharma and Karman.
- Pp. 169-170. The hell according to the Jaina doctrines.

#### 2583

L. de Milloue-Conferences au Musee Guimet, 1899-1900. et 1900-1901. (Annales du Musee Guimet. Bibliotheque de vulgarisation, vol. XIV). Paris, 1903.

Pp. 47-48. The condition of the women at the house of the Jains.

P. 153. Funeral customs of the Jains.

# 2584

Mis de La MAZELIERE—Essai sur l'evolution de la civilization indienne. 2 volumes. Paris, 1903.

#### Volume I.

Pp. 204 205. Review on the extension of the Jainism from the 11th to the 15th century. The Jaina art. In note, some rapid information about the follow-

ing points: Origin of the Jainism; the Jinas; the monks and the laic adepts; the Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras; Mahāvīra; the temples of the mount Abū; general sketch of the more ancient of these temples.

Volume II.

Pp. 200-201. The Jainism in the actual period.

#### 2585

G. BUHLER—On the Indian sect of the Jainas. Translated (and) edited by J. Burgess. London, 1903.

This work contains three parts:

.

- 1. The Indian sect of the Jainas, translation of the memoir of G. Bühler.
- II. Appendix: Epigraphic testimony to the continuity of the Jaina tradition. A note, moreover enough extensive of the memoir of Bühler (Note 35) has been combined by M. Burgess with another work of Bühler (on the authenticity of the Jaina tradition) in a unique article which proves, after the harmonious testimony of the inscriptions and of Kalpasūtra, the continuity of the tradition in the Jaina church in a period relatively remote (1st century of the Christian era).
- III. Jaina mythology. This sketch, due to M. Burgess himself, deals with the following points: The Tirthankaras in general. Lists of the 24 Tirthankaras with distinctive signs of each of them. Enumeration and classification of the gods. The hells. A list of the 84 Jaina gacchas terminate the work.

#### 2586

H. OLDENBERG-Buddha, sein Leben, seine Lehre, seine Gemeinde. Vierte Auflage. Stuttgart. Berlin, 1903.

Pages.		Information relating to the Jains.	
German edition	French edition		
76. N.2	66.N. 2	General resemblance of the Buddhism and of the Jainism. It is possible that Pāriva, precursor of Mahāvira about 250 years may have been a historical personage.	
92-93	79-80	Authenticity of the Jaina tradition. Testimony of the Buddhistic writings.	

German	Franch	3.75 -
edition 103 N.I.	edition 89. N.I.	The tree of the science. Comparison of the Bud-dhistic and the Jaina narrations.
108	95	Comparison of the Buddhistic and of the Jaina tradition. Analogy and differences between the biographies of Buddha and of Mahavira.
111, 113, 118, 127	96, 98 1 <b>02</b> ,	
N. 3. 129.	111 N. 2 113.	Some of these analogies and differences.
199-201	173-175.	Reproach of the Buddhists directed to the Jains.  The mortifications as means of arriving at deliverance in the Jaina doctrine. Ironical criticism of the Buddhists by the Jains in this subject.
309 N. 2	267 N I	The Nirvāna according to the Jaina doctrine (Uttarādhyayāna).
234 N. 3	287 N I	The first four moral precepts of the Buddhists are found also formulated by the Jains.
382 N. 1	328 N I	Dependance of the Buddhistic and Jaina monastic rules in comparison with the Brähmanical rules.
408 N. I	350 N 2	Rigidity of the Jaina monastic rules.
433 N. I	372 N 2	The laic adepts were in more close relations with the monks to the Jains than to the Buddhists.
434 N. 2.		These relations, as M. HOERNLE has shown it, explain in a large measure the persistence of the Jainism in India, when the Buddhism has succumbed.

J. Kirste-Hamsākhāypikā (Wiener Zeitschrift fur die Kunde des Morgenlandes, vol. XVIII, Pp. 130-131). Wien, 1904.

Quotation of two passages relating to the fable of the 'learned swan' and borrowed, one from the Samyaktvakaumudi, and the other from a commentary on the . Utteradhyayanasütra.

- W. F. WARREN-Problems still unsolved in Indo-Aryan Cosmology. (Journal of the American Oriental Society, Vol. XXVI, Pp. 84-92). New Haven, 1:05.
- Pp. 91-92 Problems relating to the Jaina cosmology. What are the resemblances of this cosmology with that which explains the epical and the puranical texts, on the one hand, and with the modern Brahmanical and Buddhistic theories, on the other hand? Other special problems.

#### 2589

L. SUALI—Il Lokatattvanirnaya di Haribhadra. (Giornale della Societa asiatica italiana, vol. XVIII, Pp. 263-318). Firenze, 1905.

Introduction. Indegenous editions and manuscripts of the Lokatattvanirnaya. Analysis of the work:

- I. Generalities of religious and mythological order.
- II. Concise explanation of the non-Jain philosophical doctrines.
- III. Criticism, from the Jaina point of view, of these philosophical systems.

Text and Italian translation of the Lokatattvanirnaya.

#### 2590

Case de Martinendo Cesaresco—The Jaina precept of non-killing (Actes du XIV, Congres international des Orientalistes, Ire Partie, Pp. 132-136). Paris, 1906.

The prescription of the 'Ahimsa' to the Jains and the Buddhists. Some Jaina ancedotes on this subject.

#### 2591

J. T. JENKINS-Fishes from Pareinath Hills, W. Bengal (Rec. Ind. Mus. 5, 128-129). 1910.

#### 2592

Bamfylde Fuller-Studies of Indian Life and Sentiment. London, 1910.

P. 110. Jaina movement of religious reform; Shown keen appreciation of natural beauties.

- P. 110. Jaina community devotes to trade and money lending pursuits that are not harmful to animal life.
- P. 111. Amongst them men can earn title of honour by the profuse celebration of religious ceremony. His truimph is commemorated by the grant of title. There are three of these titles; the cost of the lowest exceeds £ 3,000.

R. E. ENTHOVEN—The Folklore of Guzerat with Introduction. (IA, V. xl, 1911, Appendix, Pp. 1-36, see No. 407). Jains and Svastikas.

# 2594

Donald A. MACKENZIE-Indian Myth and Legend, London, 1912.

- P. 120. Jainism as social revolt.
- P. 124. Vishnu prominent before rise of Jainism.
- P. 133. Jainism—a revolt against Brahmanic orthodoxy, influenced in its origin by the *Upanishads*, emancipation by rigid austerities.

#### 2595

W. J. Wilkins-Hindu Mythology. Cal. & Simla, 1913 (3rd Edi.).

Pp. 503-506. The Jain Deities: The origin of the Jain sect obscure; tenets closely resemble those of Buddhism; social and religious equality of man, a number of saints raised to the dignity of deities; Buddhism and Jainism, though strikingly similar, have distinct separate origins; Jain saints past, present and future—24 in number; Vrishabha—bull his characteristic mark. Pāršvanātha—a snake to distinguish him. Mahāvīra, the last Tirthankara, his symbol a lion. His parents were Brahmans.

#### 2596

W.J. WILKINS-Hindu Mythology. Calcutta & Simla, 1913.

Pp. 503-6. Jaina deities, i.e. the twenty-four Tirthankaras.

#### 2597

M. C. MAZUMDAR-The Hindu Wills Act, Calcutta, 1916.

Pp. 38-39. Jainas—a sect of Hindus differing in some tenets but following some observances. Jainism older than Buddhism—Buddhist and Jains not only

independent but directly opposed to one another. In philosophy the Jainas are the most thorough going supporters of the old animistic position.

#### 2598

J. L. Janni-Jaina Law. Arrah, 1916.

A translation of the chapters on Inheritance and Partition in the Bhadrabahu Samhita with an appendix containing the text of the Indranandi Samhita.

#### 2599

- R. E. ENTHOVEN—Folklore of Guzarat. (IA, xlvi, 1917, Suppl., Pp. 125-135, See No. 381).
- P. 132. At the time of admitting a Jain to the ascetic order of the religion, the hairs of his head are pulled out one by one until the head is completely bald.

#### 2600

Radhakumud Mookerji-Local Government in ancient India. Oxford, 1919.

- P. 33. Jaina terminology—uses of the terms gana, Kula and Šākha in Kalpasūtra and Jaina inscriptions of Mathura of the reign of Kaniska.
- P. 75. One Ukkal inscription mentions villages of Jain as in the Chola Tondai and Pandya countries (No. 9, Hultzch S. I. Inscr. vol. III, P. 15)—an, example of village planning.
- P. 100. In Southern India, religion benefactions of guilds were mostly for Hinduism rather than for Jainism or Buddhism.

- W. KIRFEL-Die Kosmographie der Inder nach den Quellon largestellt. Leipzig, 1920.
- Pp. 208-329. Abschnitt Die Kosmographic der Jaina. Jambüdvīpa, Lavapoda-Ocean, Dhātakikhanda Kāloda-Ocean, Puskaradvīpa, Puskarodd, Bhavanavāsin, Vyantara, Jyotisa, Vaimānik, Plates 18. Das Kosmographische System
  der Joisa.

- C. V. RAJWADE -- The Burning of Mithila. (A.I.O.C., Session I, 1920).
- P. xxxi—Points: 8 points gives, out of them see 6th point—The Buddhist and Jain versions seem to have tried to bring together all isolated factors in the stories current about king Janaka. 7th point—The Jains seem to have substituted the name of Nimi for that of Janaka.

#### 2603

Satis Chandra VIDYABHUSANA - Nagarjuna. (A.I.O.C., Session I, 1920).

P. xxxv. The council of Kaniska inaugurated the renaissance of Sanskrit learning—the teachings of Mahāvīr as contained in the Jaina Agamas were codified in writing by Devardhi Gani Ksamā-Śramana at Balabhi in 453 A.D.

### 2604

- J. S. KUDALKAR—The Jain Manuscript Bhandars at Patan. (A.I.O.C., Session I, 1920).
  - P, cvii-A final word on their search.

### 2605

- P. D. GUNE-Pradyota, Udayana and Srenika-a Jain legend. (A.B.O.R.I. vol. II, 1920-21, Pp. 1-21).
- (f. n. The legend is found in Kumārapāl-pratibodha, which is being edited by Muni Jinavijavaji in the Gaekwad's Oriental Series, The Trisastšālākāpurusacarita of Hemachandra gives the same legend in Skt. in a more detailed form. It corroborates the Jain Prākrit version which later is chosen for its brevity).

- E. W. BURLINGAME—Buddhist Legends (translated from the original Pali text of the Dhammapada commentary). Three parts: Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1921.
  - Part I. (Harvard Oriental Series, Vol. 28).
- P. 18. The Jains taught the Doctrine of Non-Injury, that it is a wicked thing to injure man, animal or plant. But this doctrine, noble as it is, they carried to what was perhaps a logical, but for all that, quite absurd extreme. The Buddha also taught, but confined it within reasonable limits.

- P. 93. Book IV. 6. Păthika, the Naked Ascetic. A naked ascetic seeks to prevent the wife of a certain householder from hearing the Buddha.
- P. 95. Book IV. 12. Sirigutta and Garahadinna: At Sāvatthi live two friends, Sirigutta, a disciple of the Buddha, and Garahadinna, a disciple of the Naked Ascetics of the Jain Order. The latter reproaches the former for visiting Gotama. Trial in a stratagem; Garahadinna converted to Buddhism.

Pp. 98-99. Book V. IIb. Jambuka the Naked Ascetic:

Do. Do. Part 2. (H.O.S. Vol. 29).

Pp. 54-56. Book 4. 6. Pāthika the naked ascetic: Full story given.

Pp. 70ff. 8. Marriage of Visākhā: Treasurer Migara invites five hundred naked ascetics for feast on the occasion of his son's marriage. Full story given.

Pp. 92-99. Book 4. 12 Sirigutta and Garahadinna; The naked ascetics, the Niganthas. Full story given.

Pp. 130-137. Book 5. 11 Jambuka the naked ascetic. Full story given.

Pp. 233-34. Book 8. 5. Săriputta's uncle, who used to give alms to the naked ascetics to gain the world of Brahma, converted to Buddhism.

P. 305. Book 10. 7. Death of Moggallana the Great: Plot of the heretics to kill Moggallana with the help of thieves; and king Ajātasatru burnt 500 naked ascetics with 500 thieves.

Do. Do. Part 3. (H.O.S. Vol. 30).

- P. 36. Book 14. 2. The Twin Miracle. Sandalwood bowl suspended in the air by a cord from a series of bamboos, sixty cubits from the ground; any Arhat can take it by flying through the air. The six heretics including the naked ascetic Nāthaputta, strived for six days but they did not succeed in obtaining the bowl.
- P. 138. Book 18. 10f. Treasurer Ram: Activity of Souls—Jain doctrine; they do not see their own fault, great though it be; though the faults of others exist not, they talk of them as though they did exist.
- P. 185. Book 21. 8. Culla Subhadda the virtuous: Subhadda could not bear to look upon the naked ascetics who were invited by her father-in-law on holi-days.

P. 196. Book 22. 8 Degrees of nakedness: Niganthus are to be to the Acelakas, who go entirely naked, for these ascetics at least wear a covering in front. The Niganthus said: even dust and dirt are endowed with the principle of life, and so for fear they may fall into our alms-dishes, we wear a covering. Naked ascetics of the Jain Order, Niganthus.

# 2607

- K. V. LAKSHMAN RAG-Did Pāṇini know Buddhist Nuns? (Ind. Ant. vol. L-1921, Bombay).
- P. 82. A Sūtra in Pāṇini, in the second Ashṭaka is "Kumāra Śramaṇādibhi" (II-1-70) the Śramaṇādigaṇa consists of the words Śramaṇa, Tapa etc.

Jainendra Vyākaraņa which cannot be later than the 5th century A.D. has a Sūtra similar to that of Pāṇini. The illustrations generally given under this aphorism are Kumārā Śramaņa Kumaraśramaņa means a sanyāsinī. Sanyāsinī who has joined the order as a brahamchāriņī.

P. 83. Who could they be except the Buddhist nuns? Hinduism does not recognise sannyasa to women and sudvas. The word sramana even in its masculine form has been monopolized by Buddhists and it now practically means a Buddhist monk.

# 2608

R. SHAMASHASTRY—The Home of the Ancient Hindus and their policy of Racial fusion—(A.I.O.G. Session II; 1922).

Pp. 135 & 138. Brahmanic and Jain accounts of the cosmos. It must be noted that Bhattākalanka, the celebrated Jain post and philospher, who lived in eighth century A.D. is the author of the Rajavārtika, a brief commentary in Sūtrastyle on the Taivārthasūtra of Umāsvāti. Coming from such a learned scholar, acquainted with such older works as the Jambuprajāapti and other treatises on the geography of the world then known, the Vārtikas cannot be regarded as poetic imaginations.

#### 2609

Anagarika DHARMAPAL—Buddhist Section: Address. (A.I.O.C., Session II; 1922).

Pp. 525-6. The Vishnu Purana (18th Adhyaya) speaks of the avatara who in the form of Vishnu, appeared in the form of a Digambara to the asuras—preached them to give up the following of the Vedamarga. The Paina Purana speaks of the

Prachchanna Bauddhas and the writer evidently being ignorant of the Arya Pharma, speaks of the 'Baudhas' as being naked or clad in blue garments, the writer had in his mind the Digambar Jainas.

### 2610

Hara Prasad Shastry-Presidential Address; Sks. & Prt. Section. (A.I.O.C., Session II; 1922).

Pp. 175-176. An upheavel of the Indian mind in the 8th and 7th centuries. B.c. produced Buddhism and Jainism.

P. 179. Jain Prākrits are Prākrits-Prākrit is a very vague word.

#### 2611

- R. SHAMASASTRY—Vyussi—or the Vedic New Year's Day. (A.I.O.C. Session II, 1922).
- P. 35. It is known that both Mahavir and Kautilya lived somewhere in Videha country, modern Bihar...
- P. 43. The ancient Jaina also began their year, on the summer solstice, as repeatedly stated in their Süryaprajñapti.

#### 2612

- T. N. Subramanium—Tolakapya's Religion. (Q.J.M.S. Vol. XII. No. 2.). Bangalore, 1922.
- P. 207. A reply to the criticism of Mr. K. G. Sankara's note regarding Tolakapya's religion, proving that Tolakupya was not a Jain.

#### 2613

Radhakumud Mookerji-Men and Thoughts in ancient India. London, 1924.

- P. 40. According to some Jain works, there were 363 different systems of erroneous doctrines.
- Pp. 118, 123, 138. Asoka's toleration of the Jains as described in Pillar Edict VII.
  - P. 166. There were many Jains in the assembly of king Harsha.

- P. 178. Yuan Chuang refers to Nirgranthas and Digambaras. Bana refers to Jaina monks.
  - P. 183. During the reign of Harsha, the Buddhist saint Divakaramitra admitted Jaina monks as his disciples.

- D. B. Ramachandra Mudaliar—Indian Music. (Q.J.M.S., xiv, 1924, Pp. 165-183).
- P. 168. Destruction of works written during the period of the Pandya kings by the Buddhists and Jains owing to the religious animoisty.

# 2615

Kumar Gangananda Sinha—Practice of begging before 6th century B.C. according to Haernle, in practice outside of the order of the Jainas. (A.I.O.C. Session III, 1924), P. 539.

# 2616

C. R. Jain-Discourse Divine. Hardvi, 1925. P. 46,

. . .

It is an English translation of the Sanskrit work Iştopadesa of Pūjyapāda (4th century A.D.).

The *Istopadesa* is a sort of direct appeal to the experience of self-realization rather than a metaphysical study of the soul-nature through the intellectual faculty.

- Si. K. MATRA—Ethics of the Hindus. Calcutta, 1925.
- Pp. 151-59. Vidyanandin in the Astasahasri enters into an acute analysis of the meaning of Niyoga or command from the Mimamsaka standpoint with special reference to these two functions of objective presumptions (Karyatva) and subjective impulsion (Preyakatva).
- P. 159. According to Jainas, Niyoga is a personal prescription of a superior to an inferior being, while according to Purvammamaakas it is an impersonal law without a law giver.

- P. 160. According to Jainas and the Buddhas, however, the law is the declaration of the Apias or Seers of the Transcendental plane-persons who by acquiring personal experience of matters of Spiritual significance are competent judges of what is really right or wrong.
- P. 161. Buddhas and Jainas being atheists do not admit any eternally perfect being. In place of such a being they assume an endless series of perfected persons who acquire perfection in course of time.
  - Pp. 226-30. Jaina classification of Papa and punya.
- P. 261. Creation and re-absorption are not accepted by the Pürvamīmāmsakas, Jainas and the Buddhas according to whom there is no *Iswara* or Lord of the world as a creator or destroyer.
- Pp. 265-66. The Jainas do not accept the negative conception of mokşa as the cessation of experience. Mallisena's criticism of the Nyāya view in the Syādvādamañ-jari deserves notice.
- P. 297. The negative conception of the ideal life as essentially a state of quiescence, the Hindu ideal furnishes a contrast to the Jaina ideal of eternal progress.
- P. 298. The heterodox Jaina system, however, preaches a doctrine of endless upper motion (anantagati) from loka, empirical condition, to Aloka, transcendental condition-motion which becomes infinite (ananta) after mukti.
- P. 320. In Aimānuiāsana of Gunabhadra an attempt is made to remove the defect in the ascetic view without, however, encouraging indiscriminate pleasure-seeking as the Hedonists do.
- P. 321. The theory of morality as enunciated by Samantabhadra in the Jainakarika and all elaborated by Vidyanandin in his commentary thereon called the Astasahasra.
- P. 325. According to the Jaines and Buddhas, it is not the prescriptions of the king but the injunctions and prohibitions of Arhats and Buddhas that constitute right and wrong.
- P. 329. Isvara, Brahmā or Lord is distinguished from the spiritual expert or Aptapurusa of Jainism and Buddhism.

- A. Yusur Ali-The making of India. London, 1925.
- P. 21. Jainism—an older religion than Buddhism sharply contrasted with Sanātan Dharma of the Hindus.
- P. 22. Jains—inclusion within the fold of Hinduism (Hindu Mahasabha Beneras resolution, 1923).
  - P. 32. Jains-having extraordinary tenderness to animals.
  - P. 33. Jains-classed as a phase of Hindu religion.

#### 2619

- S. N. TADPATRIKAR-Was Garga a Jaina? (J.B.B.R.A.S., 1925, vol. I. P. 138).
- 9. A discussion of the question of the religion of Garga, the author of Palukevali.

#### 2620

- R. RAMADAS—Tirilinga and Kulingah. (I.A. vol. LIV, 1925, Bombay).
- P. 225. Kalinga is declared to be formed of Kalin (in strife) nga (to go), i.e. because it had been a country where there was always strife, it is so named. This explanation is quite against what history tells us. The edicts of Ashoka state that the Kalinga was peaceful and flourishing; the Häthigumphä cave inscription of Khäravela does not speak of any strife in the country. Had it been a country where people had quarreled amongst themselves, it would not have been populous and wealthy. The origin given by the Sanskrit Grammarians appears unsatisfactory and unfounded.

- B. M. BARUA-Inscriptional Excursions. (I.H.Q. vol.II, 1926).
- Pp. 90-92. Contradictory meaning of the Ajivikas and Brahmans in Asoka's edicts—fully discussed.

- H. S. Gour-The Law of Transfer in British India. Calcutta, 1926.
- P. 33. Jains-dissenters from Hinduism.

# 2623

C. R. JAIN-The Jaina Law. Madras, 1926. P. 285.

This book deals with the Jaina jurisprudence with the following topics-

- Part I. Adoption and sonship; marriage; property, inheritance. stridhana, maintenance, guardianship and custom.
- Part II. Original texts and translation of Bhadrabahu Samhita, Vardhamuna nui. Indranandi Jina Samhita, Arhan nii and Trivarnikācāra.

Part III. Appendix.

# 2624

- S. M. EDWARDES-Kannada Poets. (I.A. vol. LV, 1926); Bombay.
- P. 72. Memoir No.13 of the Archaeological Survey of India published in the Kanarese Language (Kannada poets metioned in inscription) a precis of the information is given. The original name of Dharmapur was Tagadur—a town which gave shelter to both Jains and Shaiva Hindus.
  - P. 74 Indraktrti Circa-A.D. 1055.

In front of a Jain temple at Kogali in Bellary Dist. an inscription dated \$.977 of the reign of Trailokyamalia, records that the temple was constructed in former days by a Ganga ruler named Durvinita, and that at the date of the inscription gifts were made to the temple by a Jain āchārya named Indrakirti. Indrakirti was an excellent poet.

Pp. 77-78. Lakshmidhara and Madhura A.D. 1410. One Madhura was the author of several works, including Dharmanatha Purana and Gummatashataka. He was a Jain of Vaji family of the Bharadvaja gotra; he is styled 'Crest Jewel of the Court of Bhunatha',

Sylvain Levi—Pihunda, Pithuda, Pitundra: (Ind. Ant., Vol. LV, 1926, Bombay). Translated from the French by S.M. Edwardes.

Pp. 145-147. The Jain Uttarādhyayana Sūtra (XXI, 1-4, translated in sacred books of the East) relates the story of a merchant named Pālita, who departs from Champā, on a journey by boat to the city of Pihumda. The Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela mentions Pithuda which may be read as Pithumda, which would become Pohumda in Prākrit. Ptolemy mentions Pitundra and places it between the deltas of the Godāvari and Mahānadi. We must look for the city between Chicacola, and Kaling-apatam, if Ptolemy's information approximates to the truth. The name of Pithumda connected with the name of a people—Tuhunda.

### 2626

- J. Jolly-Kautilya and Canakya-(A.I.O.C., Session IV: 1926).
- P. 109. One of the Jain canonical books, the Nandi, mentions the Kodillayam, i.e., Kautilyam as forbidden book but another Jain canonical book, the Anuyogadvārasūtram, quotes the Kodallayam, i.e. Kautilyam instead (A. Weber's Cat. II, 677-697).

#### 2627

- A. A. Krishnaswami Ayyangar—The Mathematics of Aryabhata. (QJ.M.S., vol. 16, No. 3, 1926, Bangalore).
- P. 163. Rules for finding the square-root and the cube-root. It is rather curious to observe that Mahāvirāchārya in South India and Srīdhara, Bhāskara and Brahmagupta give more or less identical rules for the extraction of the square and the cube-root, while no method of extracting the cube-root is given by any early Greek Writer.

- B. M. BARUA-Ajivika: (A.B.O.R.I.; Vol. VIII, 1927), Pp. 183-188.
- (1) Three classifications: (a) naked ascetics, (b) class of recluses, (c) recluses with a profession of mendicancy,
- (2) Known in Vedic hymns, the Brehmanas, Aranyakas—pre-Jain period...

  Digambara Jainas—(vide art. Ajuikas by A.F.R. HOERNE in ERE).

D. M. Roy—The culture of mathematics among the Jains of Southern India in the ninth century A.D. (A.B.O.R.I., Vol. VIII, 1927, Pp. 145-147).

#### 2630

- S. M. EDWARDES-The Jaina Gazette, vol. XXI, No. 6, 1925. Book Notice. (I.A. vol. LVI, 1927); Bombay.
- P. 235. An article on the Vrātyas by Prof. A. Chakravarti; a rapid survey of existing information and theories about the Vrātyas, who depricated in sacrificial cult of the Vedas and preached the doctrine or ahimā.

# 2631

Kumarswami Shastra (Officiating Chief Justice of the Madras High Court)—Antiquity of Jainism. (A.I.R.A., 1927, Madras, 228).

"Were the matter res-integra, I would be inclined to hold that modern research has shown that Jains are not Hindu dissenters but that Jainism has an origin and history long anterior to the Smritis and commentaries which are the recognised authorities on Hindu Law and Usage. In fact Mahāvīra, the last of the Jain Teerthankaras, was a contemporary of Buddha, and died about 527 s.c. The Jain religion refers to a number of previous Teerthankaras, and there can be little doubt that Jainism as a distinct religion was flourishing several centuries before Christ. In fact Jainism rejects the authorities of the Vedas which form the bedrock of Hinduism and denies the efficacy of various ceremonies which Hindus consider essential."

(The Jaina Gazette, vol. XXVIII. No. 7. July, 1941. P. 111, Lucknow).

### 2632

Gray Lous Herbert-The Mythology of all races. Vol. VI. Boston, 1927.

Pp. 220-9. Jain mythology:—Similarity of Jain and Buddhist mythology—the real Jain gods are the Tirthankaras of the present avasarping period—ten worlds and 720 Tirthankaras invented—the Mythological tales of Mahavira, Pārsvanātha, Neminātha and Rṣabha—minor deities, Bhaumeyikas, Vyantaras, Jyotiskas and Vaimanikas, and their various subdivisions—heavens and hells according to Jain mythology—great importance to sphere of thought corresponding to belief in fairies, ghosts etc. Similarity of Jain and Brahmanic mythology.

Souvenion-The Indian Empire. Calcutta, 1927.

P. 174. Mention of 5 Jain temples at Ellora (700-1200 A.D.).—Presence of Jain and Hindu style of architecture in the temples of Khajurāho between Jhansi and Allahabad.

# 2634

Udaya VIr Shastri - Antiquity of the Samkhya Sutras. (A.I.O.C., Session V; 1928).

- P. 855. references to Jainism in the sutras shown in this article.
- P. 856. The sutras contain the views of Jainas. Kalpasutra—1st chapter.

### 2635

HARAPRASAD SHASTRI-Sanskrit Culture: Presidential Address. (A.I.O.C., Session V; 1928).

- P. 92. Reference to Haribhadra, the reputed author of 1400 treatises on Jain culture, religion, etc.
  - P. 101. Jain Bhandaras.

### 2636

- W. N. Brown—The Indian and Christian Miracle of Walking on the water. Chicago and London, 1928.
- Pp. 12-13. The Jains also know of crossing water by means an Act of Truth. The story of Pārsvanātha by Bhāvadevasūrī (14th cent. A.D.).
- Pp. 15-16. The Jains as well know such supernatural powers and have technical names for them (Labhi, Sakti Riddhi) vide Hemachandra's Trisastifalaka-punga-carita I, 843-880 and Jaina Jâtakas by Amulyacharan and Banarsidās Jain, Pp. 89ff. and Bloomfield's: the life and stories of the Jaina Savior Parcvanātha. Pp. 80ff.

#### 2637

G. PAI-Why are the Buhubeti Colassi called Gommata? (I.H.Q. Vol. IV, 1928.)

P. 270(n). Sravana Belgo a image (57 ft. high) in Mysore, Kārkalā in south Kanara (41½ ft. high) and Venur in south Kanara (35 ft. high) belong to Digambaras and known universally as Gomata, Gomatta, Gummata or Gommata. Gommatesvara images not of Bāhubali but of some other perfected being of Jaina mythology.

Contradictory criticisms of the above Gommata name cited.

Pp. 272-278. Cāmunda Rāya, the builder of the image, had another name Gommato or Gommata Rāya. Different sources whencefrom the story of Cāmunda Rāya's installation of the image narrated.

- P. 278. Alitasena officiated for Cāmuṇḍa Rāya at the installation of the Śrvaṇa Belgola image.
  - P. 279. The word Gommata's meaning in Kanarese sources discussed.

Pp. 281-285. The word Gommata as depicted in the inscriptions Nos. 242 (1175 A.G.), 333(1206 A.G.), 345(1159 A.G.), 349(1159 A.G.) and 397(1129 A.G.) discussed. Other sources implying the Gommata meaning fully discussed.

# 2638

- S. DESIKAR-Nambi Andar Nambi. (I.H.Q., vol. IV., 1928).
- P. 446. The strenuous fight contributed by Saint Tirujñāsambandar and saint Tirunavukkarasu—contributed to the downfall of Jainism and Buddhism in south India.

- Mrs. Rhys Davids-Goiama the Man. London, 1928.
- P. 25. Niganthas—now called Jains—a class of thinkers in Veräli.
- P. 28. Mention of a Jain society at Vesāli.
- P. 32. Jains paying little respect to musing (Jhana) or to other worlds.
- P. 40. Jains used the word 'Way' marga just a worthy word for Karma, for action.
  - P. 62. Jains worsened the doctrine of man-in-men.
- P. 133. The notion of the 'man' the man-in-man an independent unaffected entity, inner world contemplator according to Jains.
  - P. 137. Jains giving heed to the mind but chiefly to show man as managing it.

Proceedings of the 3rd Indian Philosophical Congress, Bombay. Calcutta, 1929.

Pp. 129-136. From the speech of Harisatya Bhattacaryya (The Indian doctrine of non-soul). Position of nihilism in Jainism—explained, compared with Buddhistic and Vedantic schools—Ajiva explained a group of real substances according to Jainas. Mention of five non-psychical substances of the Jaina viz. Pudgala, Dharma, Adharma, Ākāša, Kāla. The conceptions of Dik and Ākāša explained—Manas regarded by Jainas as the internal sense and not an independent reality.

P. 137. From the speech of B.L. ATREYA—(A few short-comings of Jainism as a system of philosophy). Jaina Logic of Anekantavada—criticism—mention of five kinds of knowledge mati, shruti, avaāhi, manahparyaya, Kevāla Jāana.

# 2641

- H. S. Gour-The Hindu Code. Calcutta, 1929.
- P. 211. Application of Hindu Laws to Jains: Jains held to be Vaishya caste.
- P. 212. Jainism compared with Buddhism.
- Pp. 477-78. Principles and ceremonies attending Jain methods of adoption discussed. Bhadrabāhu Samhita, a digest of the Jain Law.
  - P. 1281. Widow's rights of inheritance discussed.

#### 2642

- B. B. DUTTA-The scope and development of Hindu Ganita; (I.H.Q., Vol. V., 1929).
- P. 481. Ganitanuyoga or the exposition of the principles of mathematics a necessary feature of Jainism. The knowledge of Sainkhyana (the science of numbers) and jyotica (astronomy)—principal accomplishments of Jaina priests.

- F. A. STEEL-India. (London, 1929).
- P. 22. Jainism—most tender hearted of faiths.
- P. 82. Jaina religion—extreme antiquity—one of the oldest faiths of the world—use of Swatika alone would make one hesitate to place Jainism a century or

- so before Christ, Swastika-oldest known symbol of the world-still the sign par excellence with the Jains.
- P. 83. 'The sky clad' is the most ancient of the two sections of the Jains opulent people—Jains the richest community of India.
- P. 84. Jain architecture finest in India. Mt. Abu the most perfect specimen of Jain art.

- A. K. COOMARSWAMY—Picture showmen. (I.H.Q., vol. V., 1929).
- Pp. 182-87. Term mankha designates a picture showman in Jaina Prakrit texts. Exhibition of paintings referred to in the Jain work Trisastisalakapurusa (1057-1173 A.D.).

# 2645

Bibbutibhusan DATTA—The Jaina School of Mathematics) in the Bell. Cal. Malf. Soc. vol. xxl, 1929, Pp. 115-45.

#### 2646

- P. NATH-A study in the Economic Condition of Ancient India, 1929.
  - P. 27. Grāma defined in Abhidhāna Rājendra by VIJAYACANDRA.
- P. 59. Conditions of the people after the rule of Mahāvīra described in Haribhadra Sūrī's Kalpa Sūīra.

#### 2647

C. R. Jain-Faith, Knowledge and Conduct. Allahabad, 1929. Pp. viii and 112 (2nd ed. 1940).

It deals with 'The way, the truth and the life' from the point of view of comparative religion; an intelligible and systematic exposition of the subject of Salvation in short compass.

# Contents:

Book I. The way.

Book II—The Truth: Part I. The method of Investigation (Niksheps, Nayawada, Anekantavada, Syadwada, Categories and Divisions).

Part II. Mataphysics and Psychology (the soul, knowledge, omniscience January cover, the will, passions, intellect, attention, instincts, the subconscious, the mind, memory and recollection, association of ideas, dreams and visions, recognition, thought, inhibition, motor machanisms, pleasure and pain, sensation, material parallelism, ethics, forces of the body Leiyas, faith and free will. Book III. The life.

# 2648

Richard Temple-Hindu and Non-Hindu Elements in the Katha-sarit-Sagara, (Ind. Anti. vol. LVII; 1929, Bombay).

P. 11. Nudity—The story of Phalabhuti. On this Penzer (Pp. 117 ff) has a long note on nudity in magic ritual all the world over. In Somadevas time it was a common observation of the ways of Yogis who went about habitually naked; and among the Jains it was the sect custom, going back to very early days. The naked Jain ascetics were called Digambara, sky-clad.

# 2649

P. C. NAHAR—A note on the Svetambara and Digambara Sect. (I.A. vol. LVIII.e 1929, Bombay).

Pp. 167-168. The Jaina ascetics of the period of Pārśvanātha and those of predecessor's times used to wear clothes. Fashion of discarding clothes during the regime of Mahāvīra, due to the prevalence of extreme asceticism at the time.

The word Nigrataha, did not literally mean without any clothes or naked, but did mean without any bond, or free from bondage of Karma. Among the Digambaras nudity has survived even to the present day. The ancient images of Terthankaras consecrated before the division cannot properly be said to belong to any particular sect; rather they belong to the Jains as a whole. Seating images without any signs of nudity, which can be assigned almost with certainty to early times before the division. Denying woman the possibility of full spiritual emancipationled to the schism.

Mahāvīra established order of the Sri-sangha or Caturvidha-sangha, composed of sadhus and sadhvīs, iravakas and iravikas, with equal share in the order. The Digambars advocate most conservatives; they discarded the then existing Jain canons, which are respected and recognised by the Svetāmbaras. The Digambars place the origin of the Svetāmbars at a very late period. The story of Devanandā and Harinegameshi (Surri's Jain stāpa and other Antiquities of Mathura; p. 25) discarded

by Digambars; the different Ganas, Kulas, Sakhās and Gacchas found inscribed on the relics of Mathura, are identical with those mentioned in the Kalpasūtra, while these names do not occur in any of the Digambara work.

### 2650

D. N. SEN-Who built New Rājgir? Miscellanea (I.A. vol. LVIII. 1929, Bombay).

Pp. 176-77. Did Bimbisāra build it? Bimbisāra lived and died within the old walled city. Did Ajātasatru build New Rājgir? Ajātasatru also lived in the royal city in the valley. The Chinese pilgrims' accounts of New Rājagraha are conflicting. According to Hiuen Tsiang, it was built by Bimbisāra whereas Fa-hien says that Ajātasatru built it. Both mistaken in their theories. Reference given.

### 2651

- C. Krause—The Kaleidoscope of Indian Wisdom. Madras, 1929. (Shri Yashovijaya Jain Granthamālā, Bhavanagar).
- P. 16. Vedanta—Like in Jainism, the liberated souls stay in a definite place, which is situated at the top of the Universe.
- Pp. 21-24. II. Non-Vedic Systems: Jaina and Buddha systems are prominent for their metaphysical depth and grand ethics, their historical importance and the influence they exercised on Indian civilization, by their humane and peaceful spirit, which greatly contributed to the abolition of bloody sacrifices and other horrible practices of ancient, indigenous ritualism.

Sanjaya Belatthiputta: he promulgated independent agnostic-relativistic speculations, before the time of Buddha—the existence or non-existence of a thing can be expressed from 7 different stand-points. These same 7 modes are also in Jain Logic—'Saptabhangi-Vāda' or 'Syādvāda'. Closely akin to Jain Philosophy is the system of the Ajivikas which flourished at the time of Mahāvīra and Gautama Buddha. They were also called Achelakas, i.e. the unclothed ones, from the nakedness of their monks; the souls are divided into 6 categories of different 'colour', which seems to correspond to the 6 lesyās of Jain Dogmatic. They believe everything to depend on Niyati, the necessity resulting from Karma.

Pp. 28-37. Jainism claims eternity—Utsarpinis (periods of rising development) and Avasarpinis (periods of decline). Jainism older than Buddhism. The Svetāmbaras and the Digambaras described. The Calvinistic Sthānakvāsi and Terāpanthi sects, probably influenced by Mohammadan ideas—opposed to idol-worship. Jivas or souls in various stages of development, from the senseless and irrational Nigodas

upto the Siddhas of highest perfection. The Universe, its shape of a standing man, is crowned by the umbrella-shaped region of the Siddhas (Siddhasila). The soul; the Karmas; punya and papa; the Siddhas; the Kevalis or Omniscient; Ahimsā for monks and laymen (Śrāvakas). Under the mild and humane reign of devoted Jain kings whole countr' enjoyed a Golden Age. Due to the humane influence of Jainism alone, if today, vast areas of India, such as pious Gujarat, Kathiawar, Cutch and Marwar are, in fact, humanist countries of the world.

# **26**52

Rai Bahadur Hiralal.-Presidential Address. A.I.O.C., Session VI; 1930.

Pp. 8-11. Jain Literature in Präkrit, Kannada and Tamil referred to. Jain literature presents a connecting link between old and modern languages.

Umāsvāti—Ist century A.D. and so on. Separately published vol. VI, see pages xxxviii.

# 2653

- V. R. R. Dirshitar—Dr. Hoernle's Presidential Address, 1898, before the Asiatic Society of Bengal, A.B.O.R.I, Vol. X; 1930.
- P. 170. From the very first the lay adherent formed an integral part of the Jaina organisation, but this was not so in the case of Buddhist order.

# 2654

Dakshina Ranjana Shastri—The Skull-less Kāpālikas became more refined and gave up wine and meat, which was in all probability due to the influence of the Jains. (A.I.O.C., Session VI; 1930.) P. 295.

### 2655

Nagendranath VASU-Presidential Address. Bengali Section. (A. I. O. C., Session VI; 1930.)

P. 255. The rise of Jainism is the direct outcome of the ascendency of Kshatriyas...We find Mahavir deeply read in the four Vedas and the old sacred literature ...Because of Kshatriya influence, Jains declared themselves to be superior to Brahmins.

#### 2656

S. N. TADAPATAIKAR-The Krisna Problem. (A.B.O.R.1; vol. X; 1930).

Pp. 276, 278, 279. Jain Harivanisa Purana—The Jaines also have adopted the Indian epic.

Kamta Prasad Jain-A further Note on the Svejambara and Digambara Sects. (I. A. vol. LIX, 1930, Bombay).

- Pp. 151-154. Refuting P. C. Nahan's article published in I. A., vol. LXI; 1930 LVIII, 1929; regarding nudity.
- P. 151. Antiquity of the Svetāmbara sect—points; points examined; nudity in Vedic period. The wind-girdled Bachhantes', the *Munayo Vātavašanās* (Rik-Samhitā, X, 136-2); Gymnosophists (Ind. A. vol. XXX, P. 280).
- P. 152. In almost all the Brahmanical Sanskrit literature (list given), Jain monks are designated as naked recluses. *Niganithus* are naked monks, according to the Buddhist literature (references given).
  - P. 153. Ancient Jain images are nude.

### 2658

- B. DATTA—Geometry in the Jaina Cosmography. Quellen Und Studien Zur Geschichte der Mathematik Band 1, heft 3, Berlin, 1930).
- Pp. 245-254. Applications of certain geometrical or mensuration formulae in the Jain cosmography—theory of proportional triangles and the area of the segment of a circle.

# 2659

- K. G. Kundanagar—Development of the Kannada Drama. (J.B.B.R.A.S, vol. V1, 1930), London & Bombay, 1930.
  - P. 314. Bhattakalnkadeva, a Kannada grammarian of 17th century.

### 2660

Arthur Oseunn-Must England Lose India? London, 1930.

P. 42. In addition to the main two religions Brahmanist and Mohammedan, there are considerable number of Buddhist, Parsees, Christians or Jains and other less definite or more primitive religious pursuasions.

#### 2661

K. P. JAIN -A further note on the Svettmbara and Digambara Sects of Jainas. (L.H.Q. vol. VI. 1930).

- P. 379. Nudity of the monks treated with reverence before Mahavira as also in the Vedic period. Mention of Jain muni in Padma Purana of the time of Raj Vena of the Vedic period. Jainas (Niganthas) described as naked monks in the Buddhist literature.
- P. 380. Nakedness of the Jain monk—an original practice and not a subsequent innovation started by Mahavira—Digambara tradition holding Reabha to be the first introducer of nudity in Jainism.
- P. 381. Jain images of pre-Christian are found at Mathura and Khandagiri-Udayagiri are nude figures—Jain images of Mathura, which name the gacchas, ganas etc., as found in the Svetāmbara 'Kalpasūtra', are also nude like those found in the Digambara Jain temples of that place.
- P. 381 (n). Many a Digambara Jain temple abound with naked images assigned to early or pre-Christian eras—mention of an image of Rsabhadeva at Kunthalgiri which bears the date Samvat 1919 and another of Pārśvanātha at Patna of Samvat 184. Kampilla, Pabhosa and other Jain temples possess naked images of Pie-Christian era.
- P. 382. 'The language of the Jain canon (Svetāmbara Jain Angas) is far later than the time of the Nandas': A. B. Keith.
- P. 383. The installations of naked images, as found in Hāthigumphā inscriptions of 2nd century B. G., proves the antiquity of Digambaras over Svetāmbaras. Mention of Digambara Jain priests having audiance with Alauddin and Aurangazeb and preaching Jain doctrines to them.

- G. MURERJI-A modern Hindu view of life. Calcutta, 1930.
- P. 11. Mention of Kumāril Bhatta cutting down the heads of a number of Buddhists and Jains, men, women and children and severed heads crushed to pieces after obtaining permission from the reigning Hindu king.

#### 2663

# C. R. JAIN-Essays and Addresses. Allahabad, 1930.

Jainism—Jaina Siddhān'a— the power of Jainism to stop human warfare—a comparative study of Jainism and other religions—religion and science—knowledge and its nature syddoāda, the safeguards which maintains consistency in metaphysical thought—origin of Jainism and the doctrine of suicide—veil of Karma—immortality and joy—Ahimsa—spirit and matter—instinct.

Charlotte KRAUSE-The Heritage of the last Arhat. Bhavanagar, 1930.

A lecture on Jaina philosophy.

#### 2665

K. B. PATHAK—Šankarāchārya attacked by Vidyanand. (A.B.O.I. vol. XII; 1930-31). P. 84.

#### 2666

K. B. PATHAK—Kumarila's verses attacking the Jain and Buddhist notions of an omniscient Being. (A.B.O.R.1. vol. XII. 1930-31). Pp. 123 131.

#### 2667

A. C. SEN-Schools and sects in Jain literature. Calcutta, 1931.

The five elements and soul—four great schools, kriyāvāda, akriyāvāda, Ajnānavād and Vinayavāda, and their subdivisions—various minor sects.

#### 266B

C. R. JAIN-The nudity of Jaina saints-Delhi, 1931. Pp. 3 and 23.

Nudity is the mark of saintship and a sign of world—renunciation—practised from time immemorial.

- D. F. MULLA-Principles of Hindu Law. Calcutta, 1932.
- P. 619. Chap. XXI. Jains, Jain tenets and Jain Law.
- P. 619. They reject the scriptural character of the Vedas and repudiate the Brahmanical doctrine relating to obsecural ceremonies, the performance of Śrādha, and the offering of oblations for the salvation of the soul of the deceased. Amongst them there is no belief that a son, either by birth or adoption, confers spiritual benefit on the father.
- P. 622. The Agrawala Jains do not believe that a son whether by birth or adoption, confers any spiritual benefit on the father; the adoption, therefore, is entirely secular in character.

SITAL PRASAD Brahmachari—A comparative study of Jainism and Buddhism. Madras, 1932. Pp. xxiii 304.

#### Contents-

Ch. I. Nirvāna, moksha or liberation.

Ch. II. Existence of the soul.

Ch. III. The path of Nirvana or liberation.

Ch. IV. Karmas and their fruits.

Ch. V. Ahimsā.

Ch. VI. Why Jainism and Buddhism are the sam:

# 2671

J. N. Manker.—Animal Sacrifice and Commandments of God. Bombay, 1932. Pp. viii 44.

Contents: (i) Animal sacrifice and commandments of God (by L. H. AJWANI); (ii) All-India Pandits against Animal sacrifice (by J.N. Manker); (iii) Some Sciriptural Extracts; (iv) Some heartless specimen of bigoted Hindusim (by J. N. MANKER).

P. 16. The Jains even more than other Hindus accept the doctrine of Ahimsā as an essential doctrine in religion.

#### 2672

Puran Chand NAHAR—Antiquity of the Jain Sects. (I. A. vol. LXI, 1932, Bombay); Pp. 121-126

Pp. 121-126. Nudity was not practised by all Jain monks even in the days of Mahāvira; Gosāla Makhaliputta, a naked Śramana, gets beaten when he defended nakedness. Jain canons—Digambaras during Muhammadan rule.

#### 2673

A. N. UPADHYE—Authorship of the Svarupa-sambodhana. (Annals of the B. O. R. I., XIII, 1, Pp. 88-91. Poons, 1932).

Tradition accepts Akalanka as the author of the Svarupasambodhana; and even Vimala, the author of the Saptabhangitarangini has adopted this tradition. It is shown in this note that this tradition is questioned by a Kannada commentary on it and by Padmaprabha's commentary on Niyamasāra, which state that Mahasena is the author. Then a modest attempt is made to settle the period of Mahasena by distinguishing him from three other Mahasenas.

# 2674

A. N. UPADHYE—Asaga, his works and Date. (Karnatak Historical Quarterly, II, Pp. 42-7, Dharwar, 1932).

Asaga is repeatedly praised by Kannada authors like Ponna, Nayasena and Acanna, but as yet no Kannada works of Asaga has come to light. Two Sanskrit works of Asaga are known; Varahamānacarita and Sāntipurāna. The various details about Asaga from the praisastis of these two works are put together. The doubt is cleared that Asaga mentioned Samvat era and he flourished in the middle of the 9th century A. D.

#### 2675

- S. R. DAS The Jaina School of Astronomy. (I. H. Q. Vol. VIII. 1932).
- P. 31. The conception of Mount Meru and Jambudvipa in Jain astronomy discussed.
- P. 33. The philosophy of earth consisting of continents in concentric circles separated by seas forming rings between them explained. Jambudvipa, Sudarsa Meru, Dhataki-dvipa, Puakara dvipa and Manasottara-parvata in Jain astronomy explained. Planets in Jain astronomy fully discussed.
  - P. 34. Jain astronomy belongs to 5th century B.O.—Critically examined.
  - P. 35. Place of Astronomy in Jainism—discussed.
- P. 35 (n). Knowledge of astronomy considered necessary for the Jaina priest—as opposed to Buddhist monks.
- Pp. 36-37. Mahāvīra, a great mathematician and astronomer, referred to in Ganita-sāra-Saingraha.

Suryaprajnapti-Jain astronomical work-authorship attributed to Mahavira.

Conditional and Bhadrabaha Sathkitt of Bhadrabaha Jain astronomical works. Jain astronomers mentioned in Varahamihira's Pancasiddhantika (6th century A.D.), Brahmagupta (598 A.c.) refuting the theories of Jainas once in his Sphujasiddhanta, Jaina astronomy mentioned in Sripati's works (A.c. 1040). Bhaskaracary's critism of Jain astronomical doctrines mentioned,

Pp. 38-39. Bhadrabāhu VI Sainhitā—written by Bhadrabāhu. Date of Bhadrabāhu critically examined. Bhadrabāhu the last of Śrutakevalin; śrutakevalins mean those who could produce from memory the whole of the voluminous canonical literature of the Jainas. The authenticity of Bhadrabāhu VI Samhitā discussed. Kusumpura (mod. Patna) in Magadha first residence of Bhadrabāhu.

Siddhasena—Jain astronomer referred to in Behat Samhita of Varahamihira, Jambadotpaprajhapti (c. 500 B.O.) gives the cosmography of the Jainas.

Pp. 40-42. The Jain conception of two suns theory fully discussed. Jain theory of matter Yuga, Naksatras discussed. Lunar system of the Jainas fully explained.

# 2676

- A. B. Dhruba—The Veda and its Interpretations. (Malaviya Commemoration Volume, Benares, 1932, Pp. 447-458).
- P. 447. Allegiance of Jains to the Vedas—Jains appealed to the Vedas as their authority and propagating Jainism argued that the Vedas of the Brahmins were not the original Veda (*Uttaradhyayana*, Sect. XXV).

### 2677

- O. C. GANGOLY—Băla-Gopāla-stuli. (Malaviya Commemoration Volume, Benares, 1932, Pp. 285-9).
- P. 288. 'Southern Rajasthani' or 'Gujrati' school of painting not identical with the Jaina school a large volume of Jaina canonical literature illustrated in Southern Rajasthani style—yet Jaina Mss. have a canonical application of a general vocabulary of the medieval patois of Indian painting current in Southern Rajputana and which had its sectarian and non-sectarian uses.

#### 2576

But I will the same of the

- P. 565. Theory of two sums in Jains astronomy as explained in Mahavira's Surgeorgiasti fully explained.
  - P. 568. The motion of the sun in Jain astronomy discussed.

Bibhutibhuson Datta—The Science of Sulba—A study in Early Hindu-Geometry. Calcutta, 1932.

P. 7. Advent of the Jaina sect 500-300 s.c.

Pp. 201-202. Employment of the term Visesa (a little over) in the same connection as in the Sulba, in Suryaprajhapti (c. 500 B.C.). in Jambudutpaprajhapti (c. 300 B.C.), Nemicandra (c. 975 A.D.). Early canonical works of the Jainas belong to a period not much separated from that of the Sulba; the irrationality of N2 was known to the ancient Hindus.

#### 2680

- J. J. Mont-Oriental Conference Papers; Bombay, 1932.
- P. 225. According to Prof. K.B. PATHAK in his paper 'New Light on Gupta Era and Mihir Kula', Mihirkula of the Indian inscriptions, the Mihirkula of Chinese writer Hieuntsang is the same person as Chaturmukha-Kalkin, Kalkin or Kalkirāja (472-542 A.C.) of the Jain writers'. Jinasena mentions Mihirkulas reign to be of 42 years and two other Jain 40 years. Jain writers speak of Kalkirāja as a 'Paramount sovereign...foremost among wicked men, a perpetrator of sinful deeds'.

#### 2681

- S. SRIKANTAYA—Heavenly Mansions of the Hindus (Q.J.M S, vol. 23, No. 1, 1932, Bangalore).
- P. 98. Lunar Mansions: All save the Jaina texts assumed that the winter solstice fell at the beginning of the Naksetrs Dhanisths, but the datum is quite insufficient to enable us to fix in any way the date of the works.

#### 2682

H. R. KAPADIA—Reference to the Baudhas and their Philosophy in Umanuti's Tattvarthabhasya and Siddhasena Gani's Commentary in it, (A.B.Q.R.I. .Vol., XIV; 1932-33). P. 142,

A. N. LIPADRIYE—The Lesya Destrine—Views of Leumann, Jasobi & Bernahexami-med—(A.I.O.C. Session VII; 1933). Pp. 391-398.

#### 2684

A. N. Upadhye-Tapaniya Sangha-A Jaina Sect. (The J.U.B., 1, 4, Pp. 224-31, Bombay, May, 1933).

The Jaina church was subjected to many schismatic divisions almost from the days of Mahāvira.

Even in the main divisions of Svetāmbara and Digambara there have been many subdivisions which are noted in this paper. Here are discussed many details about the Yapaniya Sangha which is often mentioned in epigraphic records. The traditional origin of this sect, is narrated; and it is shown how this was criticised by both Svetāmbaras and Digambaras.

Epigraphic references show that the monks of the *Tapaniya* Sangh lived in Karnataka and its bordering districts from the 5th to the 14th century A.D. It is concluded that the *Tapaniyas* were absorbed among the Digambaras in the South. Säkatāyana, the Sanskrit grammarian, belonged to this Sangha. In order to facilitate further studies the teachers of this Sangha are listed alphabetically.

# 2685

A. N. UPADHYE—A Mss. of Varangacarita. (Annals of the B.O.R.I., XIV, 1-2, Pp. 61-79, Poons, 1935).

It was stated some twenty years back that Ravisena (A.D. 677) had composed a Varangacarita besides his Padmacarita. This interpretation of the verse in question was wrong; and it is shown with fresh evidence that Jațila was the author of the Varangacarita. Jațila, Jațila and Jațila nandi are the names of one and the same author who can be put in the 7th century A.D. at the latest. It is shown that Jinasena has taken much material from the Varangacarita for his Mahapurana; and that this is perhaps one of the earliest epic Kavyas of the Jainas From the Koppala inscription, it is clear that Jațăcărya belonged to that part of South India. There is one more Varangacarita in Sanskrit by Vardhamana (13th century A.D.); and there is also a Kannada Varangacarita by Dharani P. pdita (16th century A.D.).

#### TOTAL STREET

F. W. THOMAS-Presidential Address-p. 401. (A.I.O.C. Vith Session, 1938).

In south India and Ceylon the early infusion of Aryanism may not have penetrated very far before the Buddhist and Jain propaganda reached those countries in superior force.

# 2687

M. R. Balakrishna WARRIER—The Buddha and Jain Viharas and Chaityas were transformed into Hindu Temples. P. 1005; (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session, 1933).

### 2688

- C. S. SRINIVASACHARI-Further light on Panchamahasabda. (A. I. O. C. Session VII; 1933).
  - P. 654. Reference to Jain author Revakotyacharya.

#### 2689

- H. R. KAPADIA-Women in Jainism. (A.I.O.C., Session VII, 1933).
- P. 259. Liberation possible for women—knowledge—their position in Jain community etc.

### 2690

H. R. KAPADIA-Women in Jainism. (A.I.O.C., Session VII, 1933). P. 31.

#### 2691

- Fr. ZACHARIAS-Jainist Eschatology; (520 B.C.) (A.I.O.C. VIIth Session, 1933).
- P. 637. Jains form an important sect of dessenters from Hinduism. Though founded in 520 s.c. they did not rise in importance till 8th and 9th century A.D.

# 2692

N. P. CHARRAVARTI-Presidential Address-Prakrits, Jainism and Buddhism. (A.I.O.C. VII Session, 1933), P. 659.

Editorial-The cult of nudity. (Q.J.M.S., vol. 24, No. 4, 1934, Bangalore).

P. 376. The earliest man went about naked; clothing the body was probably devised for warmth and convenience. We have an article on the subject in the Journal of the Anthropological Society of Bombay (XV-3), in which Mr. R. P. MASANI discusses the subject as it relates to India where the nude Jain ascetics are adored and nudity plays an important part.

### 2694

Kamta Prosad Jain-The significance of the term 'Nirgrantha'. (J.UP.H.S. Vol. 7, 1934); Allahabad.

Pp. 52-58. Nirgrantha means 'non' (-nir)—'possession' (-grantha) and it denotes an ascetic of the Jain faith; void of all the outer possessions—even having no care for his body, passing his days in the attire of Nature and keeping his mind aloof from the worldly attachment and avarice.

Buddhists describe the Nirgrantha as a recluse free from bonds (Dialogues of the Buddha, vol. II, Pp. 74-75). Nirgranth-in Upanisadas; Padma-Purāṇa, Vāṇu-Purāṇa; in Piṭaka and works; in the seventh pillar edict of Asoka, in the copper-plate of the Kadamba King Siva Mragesa Varma (5th cent. A.D.); in the sculptures—Ayāgapaṭṭa (Q 2) two naked Jain saints: flying above on both sides of the stūpa—Chāraṇa Munis; the Paharapur copper plate of 479 A.D. records a donation to the Nirgrantha ascetics. Hicun Tsang's descriptions of the Nir-grantha—'Leaving their bodies naked, and pulling out their hair.' The Gwalior inscription of 1104 A.D. mentions nirgranthanāth.

- K. SAUMBERS-A. Pageant of Asia. London, 1934.
  - P. 18. Leaders of Buddhism and Jainism-saviours to show men reality.
  - P. 139. Pandyas-largely influenced by Jainism.
- P. 146. Jains reared monuments of their founder in Sanchi and Amara-
- P. 425. Pacifiets of Japan compared to European quakers and Indian

#### , 2096

- A. S. ALTEKAR-Education in Ancient India. Benares, 1934.
- P. 53. Jain teachers were all Sanjasins, who had renounced the world.
- P. 129. During c. 1000 s.c. and C. I. A. D. Vedic religion, characterised by sacrifices, was becoming unpopular, as a result of Upanishadic, Buddhist and Jain movements.
- Pp. 131-2. Influence of Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism over one another the result of theological controversies between the followers of these religions.
- P. 139. Followers of Makkhali Gosāla and Švetāmbara and Digambara Jainism studied under Divākarasena (Bāṇa, Harshacharit, Uchchhvāsa VIII).
- P. 143. With the beginning of Christian era, there was a revival of Sanskrit, and Jains began to compose their sacred works in Sanskrit.
  - P. 244. Jaina widows were Taught to enable them to read Sciptures.
- p. 317. Hemachandra was the preceptor of King Kumārapāla of chaluka dynasty.

#### 2697

- A. K. Boez-Agriculture. (I.H.Q. Vol. X. 1934).
- P. 291. No mention of communal cultivation of lands in Jain sources—Jain Sutras composed on the banks of the Ganges are in Eastern India.
  - P. 292. Gähävei includes the husbandsman in Jain literature.

- H. R. KAPADIA—Some references pertaining to Agriculture in Jain Literature. (I.H. Qly. vol. X; 1934).
- P. 797. Life of Ananda, one of the ten Updsakas of Sramana Bhagavan Mahavira referred to in Upasakadasao.
- Pp. 798-9. Tuga means the yoke of a cart or a length of 4 cubits in Jain literature.
- Sri Akalanka's Taitvāriharājavāritika describes the nature of agricultural implements. Abhādanacintāmaņi contains terms pertaining to agriculture. Class of agriculturists referred to in Prajhāpanasūtra and the bhāsya of Taitvārihādhiganasūtra—fully described. Karmabhūmi in Jain texts refer to lands where the lines were born.

P. 800. Ploughing established by Lord Reabha before his renunciation but Bharata persuaded men to abstain from it referred to in Hemachandra's Tripspilataképuraja-carita.

#### 2600

- E. SHARPE-The India that is India. London, 1934,
- P. 29. Rise of Shankarācārya—an obstacle to Jainism. Jains divided into Svetāmbara and the Sthāṇakvāsi. Pālītānā and Dilwārā Jain temples possessing world repute—Svetāmbara Jains idol worshippers. Digambara Jains on way of its decay.
- P. 30. Digambaras, Švetāmbaras and Sthānakvāsi described. Monkhood of Jainism discussed—compared to Hinduism—nuns holding a slight subordinate position to their co-monks of order.
- Pp. 31-32. Jain austerities described—Jain customs explained—'Pisjra-Pol' means a Jain hermitage—its nature and managements described.
- P. 33(n). Jain hospital Guru shri Shanti Vijayaji Hospital, Mt. Abū run on upto-date western lines retaining the Jain principle of not hastening death; pain, of course alleviated by anaesthetics.
- P. 34. Jain rituals on the death of a Jain fully described—Doctrine of Ahimsā narrated.
- P. 35. Jains a sect distinctly apart from the Hindus but have ceremonies performed by Brahmins.
  - Pp. 35-86. Jains food, marriage and lavish hospitality described.

- C. M. Ramachandram Chettian—Joinism in Kongu Nadu. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 25, Nos. 1, 2 & 3. 1934-35; Bangalore).
- P. 87. Existence of a few ancient temples in Erode Taluq and one image on a rock at Tirumurthi Hill; existence of the name of Bastipuram (Basti is the Jain temple) to a deserted site at Vijiamangalam and by the survival of two Jain families of priests, one at Vijiamangalam and the other at Pundurai in the Erode Taluq, it can be inferred that the Jain Religion made invokes into Kongu Nadu, but could not make a permanent mark into the affairs of the Kongu people. Even today the people who reside at the next doors to the Jain temple do not know that the temple represents a different religious ideal from theirs. Some think that the Jain-Image.

is that of another form of Siva and call it Ammanesvar, meaning thereby by

- P. 88. There are some natural caverns on the sides of the Arunattar Hill near Pugalur which could be ascribed to the 3rd century s.c. They contain stone heds with inscriptions. Similar beds in the Aivar Malai in the Palani Taluq on the Trichangodu Hill and Vellimalais: Britathathakoia of Harishena states that the Jain Sangha went to the South in the directions of the Punnata country. This Province was Kitipuram (Kittur on the Kabbini River—Ind. Ant. XVIII, P. 366).
- P. 89. At Tirumurthi Hills, about 12 miles south of Udumalpet, there is a big boulder 25 feet in diameter with a Jain image engraved on it. From inscriptions it was known as Ammana Samudram; the deity known as Ammaneswara. The Jain monks located their centre at such an ideal locality. The Nayakas and their feudatories, would have erased all relics of Jainism. The Jain image has assumed the name of Tirumurthi, the Hindu Trinity combined into one. The priests of the locality attributed the Puranic story of Anusuya and Athri rishi to this place and quite recently a local Sthala puranam has been spun by a local Pandit with that story as the basis. This is how certain religions disappear giving place to a more prevalent religion.
- P. 90. The stronghold of Jainism seems to have been the Erode taluq in and around Vijiamangalam in a purely Tamil country of the type of Kongu Nadu shows that it ought to have a foreign origin. The folk-lore current in the place also shows tinge of Jainism. This must have been a colony of Jains as evidenced from the existence of the name, Bastipuram. The Jain temples in the surroundings are very old and are in ruins. A recent act of Vandalism of a Sanyāsi has removed the ruins of the temple on the fine conical hill near Vijiamangalam and the beautiful image in it and replaced an ugly temple with a lingam in it. The images of Tirthankaras in these temples are fine pieces of sculpture. The roof in the Vijiamangalam temple contains the life of Risabha Tirthankara engraved in relief work which is a beautiful piece of sculpture.
- Pp. 90-91. The following are the temples now found in the Erode Falue:
- (1) Vijiamangalam—4 miles from the Railway station of the same name; temple of Chandraprabha; popularly known as Nettai Gopuram as it stands tall and erect; has 5 halls, contains statues of Chandraprabha, Vardhamana, Assatzanatha with 13 small figures around it, Kushpanini or Dharmadevi, Rishabha, The fifth hall—the biggoss, the terrace has the history of Addiwara or Rishabhanatha

engraved on it, description given. A massistemble. Five inscriptions copied from this temple, others mutilated. Stone pillar inscription commemorating the Nisi-dika of Fullappa, sister of Chamunda Raja. Inscription dated 1163 of Kulottunga Chola, a Kongu Chola (1149-1163), records gift of land to Virasanghatap iramballi of Vijiamangalam Third inscription dated 1267 A.D. The fourth dated 1412 A.D.—of the Vijianagar King Harihara Raja III. This temple has been in a flourishing state between the 12th and the 14th-15th centuries.

- P. 92. (2) Arasmamalai.— This is a fine conical hill near the Railway road south of Vijiamangalam temple. The deity on the hill was Neminātha. The temple fell in ruins and recently a Siva Sanyāsı pulled the building down and threw the fine idol away and erected an ugly Siva temple near it. The Yakshi temple still stands; the Yakshi Kushpanini is now in the Vijiamangalam temple.
- (8) Sinapuram.—8 miles from Vijiamangalam on the road side, a small shripe of Adisvara, 21 feet in height. Kongumandala Sathakam says—this was the birth place of Pavanandi, the Great Tamil Grammarian.
- (4) Thingalore (ancient Chandrapuri)—4 miles from Sinapuram, the deity is Pushpanatha or Pushpadanta; Brahma Yaksha figure 3 feet high-small Tirthan-kara on his crown; inscription dated 1045 of the reign of Vikrama Chola Konathan, a Kongu Chola; Sandiravasadi; the famous temple of Appichimar Matam had some connection with Jainism.
- (5) Vellodu-3 miles south of Perundurai Railway Station. The deity is Adiévara.
- Parivanatha 2½ feet high. Another Jain temple at Palankarai near Avanashi. The Jains were generally scholars and they mastered the language of whichever country they immigrated to. They influenced and sided a great deal the development of Tebugu and Kanarese literatures. Tamil literature was at one stage under their patronage. The literary activities of Kongu Nadu were under their hands. Kongu Vel Ma Kasai, the Tamil version of Britankatha, was their work by the famous post Kongu Vel who lived at Vijiamangulam more than a dozen centuries ago. Their latest post Karmega Kavi, compiled Kongumandala Sathakan and thereby preserved all the folk-tales of Kongu to posterity. The rhetorician Gunaveera Pandit, the grammarian Pavanandi and the commentator Adiyarkunailar are attributed to this land. Their influence has made Vijiamangulam as one of the great 24 Jain Cantres on earth.

M. Govind Pat -A sete on Dest Ganz (Jain Aut. vol. I; No. III; Arrah, 1935).
Pp. 63-66.

Origin of Sangkar and ganas (sub-divisions); Vali; gachchha, etc. that portion of the Deccan that lay between the Western Ghat Bäläghät, the Karnataka country and the river Godavari was called simply the Desa. Desigana acquired that name having had its habitation in or having had some or other conspicuous connection with that position of the Deccan known as Desa.

#### 2702

B. Seshagiri RAO—Ancient South Indian Jainism. (Jain Ant. Vol. I; No. I; Arrah, 1935). Pp. 5-10.

Namas Kriyā; spiritual religion and Ritualism; A religion of strength; a practical religion and discipline for all; Dikshā and Śikshā; some great Jaina Sidhdāntācāryas; Jaina influence on conquerors.

### 2703

Kamta Prasad Jain-Asoka & Jainism. (4.I.O.C., Session VIII; 1935); P. 71.

# 2704

Kamta Prasad Jain - Who was the founder of Jainism? (Jain Ant. Vol I; No. II; Arrah, 1935); Pp. 19-23.

According to Jacobi, Pariva was the founder of Jainism. Jaina tradition unanimous in making Rishabha, the first Tirthankara as its founder. There may be something historical in the tradition which make him the First Tirthankara.

Ramprasad Chanda remarks that Yoga is common to all Indian religious but the Kapotsarga (dedication of the body) posture is peculiarly Jain. In the Adipurana (xviii) Kapotsarga posture is described in connection with the penances of Rishabha or Vrishabh, the first Jina. A standing image of the Jina Rishabha in Rapatsarga posture on a stelle in the Curzon Museum, Mathura, closely resembles the pose of the standing deities on the Indus seals. The standing deity figured on seals 3 to 5 may be the proto-type of Rishabha. (Modern Review, August 1932, Pp. 156-159).

The Hathi Gumpha inscription mentions the image of Agra Jina, the first Jina, Rishabha. Rishabha is regarded as the founder of Jainism.

Bibhittibhüşana DATTA-Mathematics of Nemirandra. (Jain Ant. Vol. I; No. II; Arrah, 1935); Pp. 25-44.

Nemicandra's time and place—980 A.c.—belonged to Karnātaks; Nemicandra's works; Nemicandra as Mathematician—his work Trilekasāra treats of the cosmography of the Jainas. He is found to have employed the law of indices, summation of series, mensuration formulae for a circle and its segment, and permutations and combinations. Arithmetical Notation; Law of Indices; Arithmetical Progression; Mensuration formulae—circle; circular annulus; Segment of a circle, prism, core and sphere; Isosceles trapezium. Permutations and combinations Samkhyā; Prastāra; Parivartana; Naṣṭa; Uddiṣṭa.

#### 2706

Bibhūtibhūşaṇa DATTA and Avadesh Narayan Sinon—History of Hindu Mathematics—a source book. Part 1, Numeral Notation and Arithmetic. Lahore, 1935.

- P. 4. Importance to the culture of Ganita (Mathematics) given by the Jainas; the four ampoga 'exposition of principles' (one of them is Ganitampoga) ('the exposition of the principles of mathematics'), the knowledge of Samkhyāna (literally, 'the science of numbers', meaning arithmatics and astronomy) one of the principal accomplishments of the Jaina priest.
- P. 5. Mahavira (850 A.D.), one of the best mathematicians of his time, his appreciation of mathematics.
- P: 6. Khāravela (163 B.C.) of Kalinga spent nine years in learning lekhā (alphabets, reading and writing), rūpa (drawing and geometry) and gaṇanā (arithmetic). Mention of lekhā, rūpa and gaṇanā in the Jaina cannonical works Samvāyānga-sūtra 72).
- P. 7. The word Sankhyana used for ganita in Kalpanitra of Bhadrabahu (ed. by H. Jacom, Leipzig, 1897); Bhagaratisütra (Sombay 1918, p. 112).
- P. 8. Subjects treated in the Hindu Ganita of the early renaissance period consisted of the following: Parikarma (fundamental operations), Vyavahāra (determinations), Rajis (rope, meaning geometry), Rāis (Rule of three), Kalasavarņa (Operations with fractions), Yavat tāvat (as many as, meaning equations), Ghana (cube, stranding cubic equations), Varga-varga (hiquadratic equations) and Vikalpa (permutations and vikalpa (permutation

- Pp. 11-12. Numeral terminology in Anuyogadvara, sūtra 142. (c. 100 B.C.).
- P. 13. Notational Places—the first use of the word 'place' for the denomination is met with in the Jaina work Ampogadvārasūtra (c. 100 n.c.); Mahāvīra (850 Gaņita-sāra sangraha, 1163-68) gives twenty-four notational places.
- P. 15. Numerals in spoken Languages—substractive (Gss. i. 4); Multiplicative: (Gss, i. 28; i. 27).
- P. 33. Numerical notation, using distinct letters or syllables of the alphabet, the name aksarapalti given to this system by the Jainas, to distinguish it from the decimal notation, the ankapalli.
- P. 37. Invention of the Brahmi script and the numeral notation according to the Samoāyānga-sūtra (fourth century B.C.) and Pannavanā-sūtra (c. 168 B.C.) each gives a list of 18 scripts.
- Pp. 42-43. The decimal place-value system epigraphic instances; 18. 862 A.D. Deogarh Jaina inscription of Bhojadeva (Ex. In. iv, p. 309) The dates Vikrama Samvat 919 and the corresponding Saka Samvat 784 are both given in decimal figures.
- Pp. 55-57. Words denoting numbers—3 is expressed by ratna (Jaina) used by Mahāvira only; others take it for Five. 5 is expressed by Karaniya that which ought to be done; according to the Jainas ahimsā, sunīta, asteya, brahmacarya, and aparigraha. 6 is expressed by dravya (used by Mahāvira). 7 is expressed by taiva (used by Mahāvira because the Jainas recognise seven taivas; used for five by others), pannagabhaya) used by Mahāvira). 8 is expressed by Karman (used by Mahāvira for 8 and by others for 10), tami (used by Mahāvira) and mada (used by Mahāvira only); 9 is expressed by padartha (used by Mahāvira only). 24 is expressed by gayatri, Jinā, arhat, siddha 25 is expressed by taiva, also for 7 by Mahāvira).
- P. 61. Word numerals—Jinabhadra gani (575) has used word symbols with the left to right arrangement to express numbers (Bihat-kistra-samisa, i, 69). In the beginning opinion was divided as to which method of arrangement (right or left) should be followed in the word system (of numerals).
- P. 79. The Zero Symbol: The writings of Jinabhadra Gani (529-589) a contemporary of Varahamihira, offer conclusive evidence of the use of zero as a distinct numerical symbol. The zero of Jinabhadra Gani is certainly not a users concept of nothingness, but is a specific numerical symbol used in arithmetical calculation.

المراج والمعارة والمعاري المتعارض

- P. 80. Siddhasena Gani (6th century) used zero in calculation. (Foothote).
- SEITH and KARPINEKI (Hindu-Arabic Numerals p. 53) state, 'the Ganita-stratangraha of Mahavirachavya (c. 830 a.n.), while it does not use the numerals with place-value, has a similar discussion with zero'. The first part of the statement is incorrect, because Mahavira has always used numerals with place-value. In fact, no trace of numerals without place-value is to be found in the Ganita-sura-stagraha—J. Tropper's statement (Geschichte d. Elementar-Mathematics, Bd.II, 1926, p. 56) that zero was not regarded as a number before the seventeenth century A.D., is incorrect B. Datta, Early literary evidence of the use of the zero in India', American Math. Monthly, XXXVIII, 1931, p. 369.
- Pp. 83-84. The place-value Notation in Hindu Literature. Jaina canonical works. The earliest literary evidence of the use of the word 'notational place' is furnished by the Anayogadvara-suits, a work written before the Christian era; the total number of human beings in the world is given by a 'number which when expressed in terms of the denominations, kati-koti, etc. occupies twenty-nine (29) places (sthāna)'. Reference to the places of numeration is found also in a contemporary work, the Vyavahāra-sūtra (ch. i; of B. Dayra, Scientia, July, 1981; p. 8).
- P. 125. The only works available which deal exclusively with patigentia (science of calculation) are; the Bakhshäli manuscript (c. 200), the Trisatika (c. 750), the Ganita-sara-sangraha (c. 850) and three other works.
- P. 145. Cross Multiplication Method (tastha-gușana). This method has been mentioned by Mahāvīra also.
- P. 150. Division—a method of division by removing common factors seems to have been employed in India before the invention of the modern plan. This removal of common factors is mentioned in early Jaina works (Tatvarikagamasatra) Bhāiya of Umāsvāti (c. 160). It has been mentioned by Mahāvīra who knew the modern method.
  - P. 151. The method of long division—according to Mahavira.
- P. 155. Square—The Sanskrit term for square is varge or Kṛṭi. Definition and method: 'The product of two equal numbers in sarge' (Mahivira Gss. p. 13).
  - P. 161. Minor methods of squaring—Mahavira (Gss. p. 13).
- Pp. 162-68. Cube i.e. Ghana: the continued product of three equal numbers: in ghana (Gas. Pp. 14-15); Minor methods (Gas. p. 15, Gas. ii, 44, 45).

# P. 172. Square root-Mala and pada (Gss. p. 13).

Pp. 192-703. Fractions in combination [Gss. p. 39 99; p. 41 (112)] Lowest common Multiple nimides Mahävira (Gss. p. 33) was the first amongst the Indian mathematicians to speak of the lowest common multiple; his definition; process; addition and substraction—Mahävira (Gss. p. 28) differs from other writers in giving the methods of the summation of arithmetic and geometric series under the title of addition (sankelita) (Gss. p. 28); Multiplication—Mahävira refers to cross reduction in order to shorten the work (Gss. p. 25); Division; Mahävira's method (Gss. p. 26); Unit fractions: Mahävira has given a number of rules for expressing any fraction as the sum of a number of unit fractions. These rules do not occur in any other work; rules (Gss. p. 36); rule to express any fraction as the sum of:

(1) Unit/fractions (Gss. p. 37), (2) two other Unit fractions (Gss. p. 37); (3) to express any fraction as the sum of two other fractions whose numerators are given (Gss. p. 38); (4) to express a given fraction as the sum of an even number of fractions whose numerators are previously assigned (Gss. p. 38).

Pp. 203-205. The Rule of three, trairainka; the term rain is used in the enumeration of topics of mathematics in the Sthananga-sūtra (C. 300 B.C.) (Sutra 747); The method according to Mahāvira (Gss. p. 58).

P. 208. Inverse Rule of three: Vyasta-trairāiska method, according to Mahāvīra (Gss. p. 58).

Pp. 219-226. Interest in Ancient India—Ganitasāra-sāmgraha has a large number of rules and problems relating to a problem of interest; Problem involving a quadratic equation (Gss. p. 71), other problems, solution of simultaneous equations (Gss. Pp. 68 69); the Ganua-sāra samgraha contains a large number of problems relating to interest—(Gss. Pp. 70-73)—13 problems given.

Pp. 227-229. Problems on partnership and proportionate division and problems relating to the calculation of the fineness of gold found in Gss. Pp 84, 85, 88, 89, 94, 99-100.

Pp. 230-231. Regula Falsi i.e. the rule of false position or the rule of supposition uta-Karma; Mahāvīra gives a large variety of problems to which he applies the rule (Gss. chapters iii and iv); Gss. Pp. 48, 49, 55.

P. 232. The Method of Inversion called vilongeti (working backwards) Gas. p. 102.

Junia Benerography . 1945

Pp. 233-234. Problems on Mixture - misraka-vyavahāra (Gss. p. 82 valika-Kuṭṭikāra).

Pp. 235-238. Problems involving solution of Quadratic equations; Mahavira divides these problems into two classes: (i) those that involve square-roots (māla) and (ii) those that involve the square (varga) of the unknown examples given (Gss. 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56).

P. 240. The Mathematics of zero; Zero in Arithmetic - Gss. P. 6;

Gas - Ganita-sara-saragraha by Mahavira (850) edited with English translation and notes by M. RANGAGARYA, Madras, 1912.

### 2707

Proceedings and Transactions of the Eighth All-India Oriental Conference, Mysore, 1935.

- P 418. Mahapurana a Jain work composed by Jinasena and Gunabhadra, written in Sanskrit under the patronage of Amoghavarsha I, 783 A.D. (Presi. address of VAIDYA, P.L.).
- Pp. 566-67. Prameya Kamala Mārtaņda, a work of Prabhacandra—criticism of Sūresvara's view of Vivarta—Jinasena II Guru of Amoghavarsha Jayadhavalā, work of Jinasena II of S' 759 Prabhachandra a disciple of Akalamka and Vidyānanda and author of Chandrodaya, Bhaṭṭākalamka, Sripala and Pātrakesart. Ashṭatati, a work of Vidyānanda amplified by Akalamka mention of Mānikyanandin and Padmanandin.
- P. 571. Prabhāchandra criticises Bhāskara's notion of Salvation in Prameya-kamalamārtaņās. Jinasena II mentions Vāchaspati as being defeated by Virasena (Lect. of Šāstri Sri Kanta).

- P. S. Sivaswaray Alyen—Evolution of Hindu Moral Ideals. Calcutta, 1935.
- P. 1. Jains a heretical sect and dissents from Hinduism.
- P. 1:(a), Jains—influenced by Hindu ideals and practices, but object to be classed as Hindus.
  - P. 120. Jains-a class of strict vegetarians.

- N. A. THOOTHI-The Vaishnavas of Gujarat. London, 1935.
- P. 39. Jainism and Buddhism -- Pointers of the deficiencies of old Vadic lases.
- P. 86. Buddhism and Jainism—bringing Banias to the front rank in the political rank.
- P. 216. Hemachandra, the Jain scholar, wrote in Sanskrit and Apabhramsa in the early 12th century A. p.
- P. 229. Bhalana—a religious preacher—had to work hard against the prevelance of Jainism and Saivism in Gujarat to preach his Puranic revival (1439-1539 A. D.)
- P. 247. Jain writings—giving a deep influence on the morals of Gujarat in 17th century A. D.
- P. 337. Jains have raised most gorgeous and luxurious temples for the abode of their Tirthankaras.
  - P. 351. Only a few Banias adhere to Jainism in Gujarat now.
  - P. 359. Śaivism-its revolt against Buddhism and Jainism in Gujarat,
- P. 358. For a time the economic fortunes of Gujarat depended on the Jains, but that has passed away.

Jagmanderlal Jaini-Fragments from an Indian student's note book. London, 1935.

- Pp. 1-8. Exposition of Jain philosophy.
- P. 140. Jain theology and astronomy.

# 2711

A. N. UPADHYE-The Leight Decirine. (Proc. & trans. of the A. I. O. C., VII. Pp. 391-98; Baroda, 1935).

It is shown here that the antecedent counterparts of the Leight detected by different scholars in the Ajivika system are only superficial. After explaining the etymology of the term Leigh, the metaphysical basis and the dogmatical details of this doctrine in Jainiam are discussed here.

Hiralal Amritlal SHAH-'Vedic Gods : I-IV'.

The Jain Calender and the Arthasastra. Vol. VII. Part II, Pp. 109-110, 111. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XVII; 1935-36).

### 2713

ZACHARIAE—On Jain Authors of 16th and 17th Conturies—Art. from Winternitz Commemoration Volume—review (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XVII; 1935-36). p. 96.

### 2714

H. R. KAPADIA—Methods adoped by Jain Writers for recording their own names and these of their Gurus in the works composed by them. (ABORI. Vol. XVII; 1935-36). Pp. 84-86.

## 2715

S. C. GHOHAL—Rules for Ascetics in Jainism, Buddhism & Hinduism. (J. A. vol. I; No. IV; Arrah, 1936). Pp. 67-81.

Origin of Hinduism and Jainism lost in obscurity. Tenets and practices similar in all religions. Some of the practices in Jainism vehemently attacked by Hindus and Buddhists were included in their own religious doctrines.

Achelakas (Jain naked saints) and their practices described by Buddha in Anguttana Nikaya-Achelaka Bagga; Manosoathapurani and Dandavaggo. Hindus also have naked saints e. g. Sivaite sect. Siva and Kali are naked. Paribrājakas and nudity. Non-bathing non-cleaning and spare eating common to the Jains, the Buddhists and the Hindus. Rules regarding eating, sleeping, waking, movements and action in these three religions. Rules regarding staying in one place during the rainy season also common. Buddha allowed saints to live in Bihārs. The Panchafila of the Buddhists and the yāmas of the Hindus are the same as five Mahā-bratas of the Jains.

Seeing these similarities in the rules for ascetics, western scholars like Max MULLER in Hilebert Lectures, Bühler in his translation of the Bendhepena Sütra, Kern in his History of Buddhism in India, and Jacobi in his introduction to the translation of the Jain Sütras have come to the conclusion that the originals of the monastic orders of the Jainas and Buddhists are to be found in the Hindu ascetic.

A. N. UPADHYE—A Note on Nisidhi (nisidiya of Kharavela Inscription). (Annals of the B. O. R. I., XIV, 3-4, Pp. 264-66, Poona, 1933; for its Hindi version see J. S. B. II, Pp. 137-39; Arrah, 1936).

The term nisidiyā in its various forms frequently occurs in many Jaina inscriptions in Sanskrit, Kannada and Präkrit. The etymology and significance of this term are discussed in this note.

### 2717

A. N. UPADHYE-Studies in Jaina Gotras. (J. A., II, 3, Pp. 61-69, Arrah, 1936).

After discovering three lists of Gotras etc. among the Jainas, the sources of the material that formed these lists are discussed in this paper with adequate references from inscriptions etc. where also some Gotras etc. are mentioned. It is shown here how the names of Gotras are drawn from the lists of Yakşas; the Pravaras from the Sahasranāma of Jinasena; Sūtras from the lists of Ganadharamukhyas etc.; and the Śākhās from the various subdivisions of Śrutajñāna. And in conclusion it is shown that these lists must have been supplemented, now and then, till the 13th century A. D.

#### 2718

A. CHARRAVARTI—Neelakeši. The original text and the commentary of Samaya-Divākara of Vāmana Muni. Edited Madras, 1936. English Introduction in one volume. Pp. 339.

A Tamil work by an unknown Jaina Philosopher poet. Neelakesi is a refutation of the Buddhist work called Kundalakesi, now lost. This work is intended to expound the doctrine of Ahimsa in all its aspects, and from the same point of view it examines other systems of Indian thought, like Buddhist (Kundalakesi-vāda, Arkachand-ravāda, Mokkalavada, Buddhavāda), Ājīvikavāda, Sankhyavāda, Vaisisika-vāda, Veda-Vāda and Bhūca-vāda (materialistic school).

#### 2719

Emma HAWKRIDGE-Indian Gods and kings. London, 1936.

P. 56. Jains borrowed from the yoga philosophy.

Pp. 86-7. Conversion of a king of Madura from Jainism to Hinduism by the Saivite saint Sambandar (7th century A. D.)—punishment of Jains.

- P. 138. Jains in king Harsha's religious assembly.
- P. 241. A Jain saint of Gujarat at Akbar's court—Akbar's leanings to some Jain principles due to his influence—the saint's death by starvation.

Proceedings and Addresses of the First Indian Cultural Conference. Calcutta, 1936 (from the address of P. C. Nahar).

Pp. 16-18. Rishavadeva, the first Tirthankara—existence of Jainism long before Buddhism—reference of Rishava deva in Vedic literature—Mahāvīra's Nirvāṇa in 527 B. c. Pārswanāth flourished 250 years before Mahāvīra's Nirvāṇa—Jainism and Hinduism compared—mention of Avasarpiņi and utsarpiņi-Tugalikas a period in Jain tradition—explanations of Jain Sādhus—vast field of research work in Jain literature.

### 2721

- V. RACHAVAN-Picture Showmen-Mankha, (I. H. Q. Vol. XII; 1936.)
- P. 524. Jain Prakrit texts mention the Mankha, the beggar or mendicant who goes about showing picture panels Citra-phalakāvyagra-hasta-bhikşaka-višeşa. Manka known by two other names Gauriputraka and Kedāraka.

### 2722

M. A. SMITH - The fauna of British India including Coylon and Burma, Reptilia and Amphibia, vol. II—Sauvia, p. 303 (1936) has included Paresnath specimens described by Stoliczka as Mocoa sacra under heiolopisma (Lygosoma Blgr.) Sikkimense.

If more materials become available from the Paresnath Hill, it is likely that racial differences may be found constant between the Paresnath form and the typical form from the Himalays, indicating thereby that isolation between the two forms probably occurred in the post-glacial period about 20,000 to 25,000 years ago. The second point is that isolation has not been the result of any fortuitous occurrence but is due to some palaeographical factors.

During the period of glaciation of the Himalayas, the atmosphere was damper in the plains of India but even then the dampness in the plains at sea-level could not have been of the same kind as it is to be found now either in the E. Himalayas or at the summit of the Paresmath Hill. For the migration of this lizard, as well as of Amblyceps, a continuity of low ranges of hills between the foothills of Nepal and the Parsenath Hill seems almost a necessity. So besides humidity, temperature has been also a factor governing its distribution.

Proceedings and Addresses of the First Indian Cultural Conference. (Organised by the Indian Research Institute, Calcutta). A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XVIII, 1937.

- P. 90. Jain Section :-
- (1) Predecessors of Tirthankar Mahāvir-by K.P. JAIN.
- (2) Doctrine of Relativity in Jain Metaphysics—by Satkari Mukherjee.
- (3) Jainism -its Metaphysics and Ethics-by R.C. Ghosh.
- (4) A study in Proto-Jainism—by A.K. Sur.

### 2724

A. N. UPADHYE-Mystic Elements in Jainism. (Proc. and Trans. of the A.I.O.C. IX, Pp. 673-77, Trivandrum, 1940; J.A., III, 2, Pp. 27-40, Arrah, 1937).

### 2725

- C. R. JAIN—Selections from the 'Atmadharma' of Brahmachari Sital Prasad. 2nd edition. Agra, 1937.
- Pp. 67. It contains some selections from the works of Kundakundacharya, Püjyapäda, Padmanandi. Devasena, Amritachandra, Amitagati, Padmaprabha Maladhari and Subhachandra.

It deals with happiness, Jiva (life), pvdgala (matter), changes in different bodies, the soul, qualities, accidents and meditation.

#### 2726

Benoy Kumar Sarkar-Creative India. Lahore, 1937.

P. 414. Siddhanta—the Jaina canon written down in present form about 550 A.C.

Jaina social philosophy—a formating force in the intellectual and cultural world of India under the Mauryas, Andhras, Kusanas, Vākātakas, Bhārasivas and the Guptas. Amgas, Dasãos—Jaina texts—Uvasagadasilo, Antagadadasao, Anuttaro Vasai dasao rich in data of secular life and worldly interests. Jain positivism described.

# Siddhānta comprises 45 texts:

(1) Amgas: 11 or 12 (one missing)

(2) Upamgas: 12

(3) Painnas : 10

(4) Chheda Sütras: 6

(5) Sütras: 1 Nandi

11 Anuyogadvara.

(6) Mula Sūtras: 4 Jainism against sacrifice.

P. 306. Influence of Brahmanical, Buddhist and Jainic culture in succession in South India.

P. 307. Ideas of Amgas and the Agamas i.e. Jainism in Kural, a classic Tamil work by Teruvallu (c. 300 B.c.?).

#### 2727

H. V. GLASSENAPP—A Jaina Tirthankara in a Buddhist Mandala. (Jain Ant. Vol. III; No. II; Arrah; 1937; P. 47).

In the Arya-manjuśri-mulakalpa, a Sanskrit text, published by T. Ganapati Sastri as No. 70 of the Trivandrum Sanskrit Series, mention is made of Rṣabha, the first Jaina Tirthankara along with other deities

## 2728

V. RAGHAVAN—Some more Sanskrit and Präkrt Poetesses. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 27, Nos. 3 and 4; 1937; Bangalore).

P. 281. Äyiccāmbā—was the wife of the Apabhramsa poet, Svayambhūdeva, who had the title Kavichakravartin and Candascūdāmani. He wrote the Pauma Cariu, i. e. Padma Carita on the life of Rama according to the Jain version. Svayambhū's wife, Äyiccāmbā, is mentioned by him at the end of the 42nd Sandhias having assisted her husband in the composing of the Apadhyākānda. Svayambhū assigned to the period between A. D. 700-783.

#### 2729

Sukumar Ranjan Das.—The Jaina Calendar. (Jain Ant. vol. III; No. II; Arrah; 1937; Pp. 31-56).

The astronomical-chronological period on which the Jaira system is based in the well-known quinquennial juga or cycle which is the same as that of the Jyotisa Vedanga. A Jaina juga consists of five years and begins with Abhijit. Solar, Riu Sāvana, lunar and the Naksatara months and years described. The names of months—modern and Jaina. Four kinds of Samvatsaras, five seasons, calculations given.

### 2730

A. N. UPADHYE-Mystic Elements in Jainsm. (Jain Ant. vol. III; No. II; Arrah; 1937; Pp. 27-30).

Some aspects of mysticism; mysticism in Jamism; elements of mysticism in Jainism. Jainism contains all the essentials of mysticism. The rigidity of the code of morality prescribed for a Jaina saint gives no scope for Jaina mysticism to stoop to low levels of degraded tantricism. Sex-impulse is considered by Jaina moralists as the most dangerous impediment on the path of spiritual realisation, so sensual consciousness has no place whatsoever in Jaina mysticism. The routine of life prescribed for a Jaina monk does not allow him to profess and practise miracles and magical feats for the house-holder with whom he is asked to keep very little company.

### 2731

M. C. JAIN—History and Principles of Jaina law—Jain law and the law courts (Jain Ant. vol. III, No. I); Arrah, 1937. Pp. 9 to 15.

The antiquity and independence of Jainism once recognised, the law for the Hindus would not apply to Jainas, if theology has anything to do with jurisprudence and the fundamentals of the two religions differ. Jainas differ particularly from the Brahmanical Hindus in their conduct towards the dead omitting all obsequies after the corpse is buried or burnt. They also regard the birth of a son as having no effect on the future state of his progenitor and consequently adoption is a merely temporal arrangement and has no spiritual object. In the Jaina law of inheritance, the widow precedes the son. Females occupy a respectable position in Jaina society, and enjoy equality under the law. The daughter's son is at par with the son's son. Jaina law favours separate living as against the Joint family system of the Hindus.

- P. 203. Reference to Jain doctrine of Ahimas.
- P. 208. Kalpalata.

Sri Ram Sharma—Jahangir's Religious Policy. (Ind. cul. vol. IV, 1937-38), Culcutta.

Pp. 311-12. His attitude towards the Jains. Man Singh and Bal Chandra, the leaders of the two Jain schools of thought, enjoyed royal hospitality under Akbar. Man Singh prophesied that Jahangir's reign would not extend beyond two years. When Jahangir visited Gujarat where there were many Jains, he decided to embark upon their persecution. He issued orders for their expulsions from the Imperial territories (Tuzak, Tuzaki-Jahangirt, Persian Text 63, 219) Dr. Beni Prasad is wrong in stating that the order of expulsion was confined to one sect alone (Jahangir by Dr. Beni Prasad, p. 414)

## 2734

Keshav Appa Padhya-Buddhism as depicted in Ancient Sanskrit dramas. (Ind. Culture, vol. IV, 1937-38); Calcutta.

Pp. 71-72. Mudrārākshasa—a notable play written by Vishākhadatta—does not contain any reference to Buddhism. A passing reference is made about a Jain Bhikkhu (Kshapṇaka). Buddhism was not considered as an important factor during the time of Asoka's grand father, king Chandra Gupta.

### 2735

Jean Przyluski-From the Great Goddess to Kala. (Ind. Hist. Qu. Vol.XIV. No. 2; Cal. 1938).

P. 271. According to the Jainas, wicked kings named Kalkin and Upakalkin appear periodically during the periods of decline (duhsamd); by their periodicity the Kalkin and Upakalkin of Jainism are evidently in relation to Kali and to the theory of the ages of the world.

#### 2736

Kalipada Msraa-The previous births of Sejjamsa. (Jain Ant. vol. IV; No. II; Arrah; 1938; Pp. 45-56).

Sejjamsa, grand-son of Bāhubali and great-grandson of Raabha (who had been starving for a year) gave the first alms to Raabha. His previous births narrated—
(a) Previous birth of Lalitang—story of Mahābala; tale of an elephant (narrated by Sayamleddha); (b) tale of a jackal; (c) story of Kurucanda; Narration of Seyyamsa—story of Sirimai.

## 2737

DATTA Bibhutibhusana and Singh Avadhesh Narayan—History of Hindu Mathematics—Part II Algebra; Lahore, 1938.

- P. 9. Unknown quantity—was called in the Sthānānga-sūtra (before 300 B. C.) Tāvat-tāvat (as many as or so much as, meaning an arbitrary quantity), Sūtra 747 of Bibhutībhusana Datta—'The Jain school of Mathematics',—Bulletin of the Calcutta Mathematical Society xxi, Pp.1-60; particularly Pp. 26-8, 66,
- P. 10. Power: The oldest Hindu terms for the power of a quantity, known or unknown, are found in the *Uttarādhyayana sūtra* (c.300 B. C. or earlier) chap. xxx, 10,11; Varga (square), Ghana (cube), Varga-varga (square-square), Ghana-varga (cube-square), Ghana varga-varga (cube-square-square).

In the Anayogadvāra-sūtra (142), a work written before the commencement of the christian era, are found certain interesting terms for higher powers, integral as well as fractional; particularly successive squares (varga) and square-roots (varga-mūla).

Pp. 20-24. Laws of signs—Addition: Mahāvīra (850) says: 'In the addition of a positive number (the result) is (their) difference. The addition of two positive or two negative numbers (gives) as much positive or negative numbers respectively (Gss. i, 50-1). Subtraction: Mahāvīra says: a positive number to be subtracted from another number becomes negative and a negative number to be subtracted becomes positive (Gss. i, 51).

Multiplication: Mahāvīra—In the Multiplication of two negative or two positive numbers the result is positive; but it is negative in the case of (the multiplication of) a positive and a negative number (Gss. i, 50).

Division: Mahavira states: In the division of two negative or two positive numbers the quotient is positive, but it is negative in the case of (the division of) positive and negative (Gss. i, 50).

Evolution and involution: Mahāvīra says: the square of a positive or of a negative number is positive; their square-roots are positive and negative respectively.

Since a negative number by its own nature is not a square, it has no square-root (Gss. i, 52).

- P. 35. Classification of equations—earliest reference in Sthanga suiva (sutra 747) a canonical work of circa 300 B.C. (see Datta ; Jaina Math., Bulletin of the Calcutta Mathematical society, xxi, Pp. 119 ff.
- P. 36. Linear equations in one unknown—early solutions: reference in the Sthänanga sūtra to a linear equation by its name (Yavat-tāvat), suggests the method of solution followed at that time (Datta, Jain Math, B.C.M.S. xxi, p. 122).
- P. 38. Rule of false position: very limited applications of it are found in the arithmetical treatises of Mahavira (850); finding out the unknown (Gss. iii-107-108).
- Pp. 44-46. Rule of Concurrence (Sankramana); Gss. vi, 2 Linear Equations; Gss. vi, 139\, 140\, 142\, 268\, 9\, 270.2\.
- Pp. 49-53. Linear equations—solution by false position; Mahavtra Gss. vi. 159, 160-2, 2511-2521-2531.
- P. 56. Certain interest problems treated by Mahāvīra lead to simple simultaneous equations involving several unknowns. In these problems certain capital amounts are stated to have been lent out at the same rate of interest for different periods of time—Gss. vi, 37, 39, 42.
- P. 60. Quadratic equations: Geometrical solution of quadratic equation is found in the early canonical works of the Jainas (500-300 B.C.) and also in the Tattvārthādhigama sūtra (c 150 B.C.) Datta: Geometry in the Jaina Cosmography, Quellen und studien zur Ges. d. Math., Ab-B, Bd 1 (1931). pp.245-54.
- Pp. 66-67. Mahāvīra—The only work of Mahāvīra (850) which is available now, is the Ganita-sāra-samgraha. As it is admittedly devoted to arithmetic, we cannot expect to find in it a rule for solving the quadratic. But there are in it several problems whose solutions presuppose a knowledge of the roots of the quadratic-problem and its solution cited—Gss. iv, 34, 44.
- Pp. 73-74. Two roots of the quadratic—known to Mahavira—rules and illustrations—Gss. iv, 57, 59,61,62-4, 35-52, vi 29 ff.
- Pp. 77-81. Equations of Higher Degrees—Mahāvira considered certain simple equations of higher degrees in connection with the treatment of the geometric series—types given—Gss. ii, 97, 101, 102, iv, 51, 52, 54-55, 56.

Pp. 82-87. Simultaneous quadratic equations—common forms; Gss. vii 1291, 1251, 1271; rule of dissimilar operations—Gss. VI. 2,47,51.

P. 90. Indeterminate equations of the First Degree: Kuţţikara; Gss. vi. 79\ etc. 115\ ff. 79\.

Pp. 103-104 and 124. Solution of by-ox=c; Mahavica's rules; Gss. vi. 115½ (first portion), 136½ (first portion); vi. 188,187, 189.

Pp. 137-139. Simultaneous Indeterminate equations: Generalised conjunct Pulveriser: Gss. vi. 115½, 136½ (last lines) and 129½, 138½.

Pp. 207-210. Rational Triangles: Integral solutions—Mahavira: Gss. vii, 93½, 90½, 92½ and 111½.

Bibhutibhusana DATTA—'On Mahāvīra's solution of Rational triangles and Quadrilaterals'. (Builetin of the Calcutta Mathematical Society, xx. 1928-29. Pp. 267-294). Right triangles having a given side—Gss. vii 97½, 95½. Right triangles having a given Hypotenuse—Gss. vii. 95½, 97½, 122½, 123½, 124½. Problems involving Areas and Sides: Gss. vii. 112½, 115½, 117½; Problems involving Sides but not Areas—Gss. vii. 118½, 119½, Pairs of Rectangles; Gss. vii 131½-133; Isosceles Triangles with Integral sides: Gss. vii. 108½; Pairs of Rational Isosceles triangle; Gss. vii 137; Rational Scalene Triangles. Gss. vii. 110½; Triangles having a given Area: Gss. vii 154½; 156½, 158½, 160½—161½.

Pp. 229-245. Rational Quadrilaterals; Rational Isosceles Trapeziums; Gss. vii. 99½; Pairs of Isosceles Trapeziums—Gss. vii. 173½, 174½; Rational Trapeziums with three equal sides; Gss. vii. 101½; Rational Inscribed Quadrilaterals—Gss. vii. 103½, 114½, Inscribed Quadrilaterals having a given Area: Gss. vii. 146, 148, 150, 152; Triangles and Quadrilaterals having a given Circum-Diameter: Gss. vii. 221½.

Pp. 245-246. Single Indeterminate Equations of Higher Degrees—Gss. vii 78. Gss. ii 83; 82, & vi. 317.

Pp. 300-301. Solution of axy=bx+cy+d: Mahāvīra's rule; Gss. vi-284 and Gss. vi. 35.

## 2738

PRZYLUSKI, Jean - From the Great goddess to Kala. I. H. Q. Vol XIV, Calcutta, 1938.

P. 271. By their periodicity the Kalkin and Upakalkin of Jainism are in relation to Kali and to the theory of the ages of the world,

P. 274. In the most ancient texts where the name of Kalki(n) can be found, that is to say, in Jaina literature, Kalki(n) is a nefarious being.

### 2739

- A. GHOSH-The Law of Endowments. Calcutta, 1938.
- P. 1095. The Madras Hindu Religious Endowments Act. For the purposes of this Act, Hindu Public religious endowments do not include Jain religious endowments.

The local Government may, by notification, extend to Jain religious endowments the provision of this Act, and may declare such extension to be subject to such restrictions and modifications as they think fit.

### 2740

Dhirendra Nath Roy-The Spirit of Indian Civilization. Calcutta, 1938.

- P. 99. The Jainas and Buddhists are equally proud of their non-theistic principles of ethics.
- P. 222. India was not Hellenised and forgot the passing of the Macedonian storm. No Indian author, Hindu, Buddhist or Jaina makes even the faintest allusion to Alexander or his deeds.

- A.S. ALTERAR—The position of women in Hindu civilization, Benares 1938. (Culture Publication House, Hindu University).
- P. 15. Jaina lady philosophers remained unmarried, for example Jayanti, daughter of king Sahasranika of Kausambi, she met Mahāvīra and became a nun (Bhagavatisūtra, Gujrati ed. III, p. 257).
- P. 38. Maidens entering Jaina orders sometimes unable to live up to high ideals.
- P. 153. Two cases of Sati among Jainas in Southern India, during the medieval period. (E.C. VIII, Sorab Nos. 106, 261 dated 1376 and 1408 respectively).
- P. 190. Jaina nuns used to be shaved.
  - P. 212. Women were admitted into Jainism and were allowed to preach.

P. 246. Digambara Jainas hold that women cannot get salvation except by being reborn as men.

Jaina nuns placed under a more rigorous discipline than monks.

- P. 248. Svetämbara Jainas concurred with the Buddhist view that womanhood was no bar to salvation.
- P. 309. King Kumārapāla of Gujrat (1144-73) admits that widows had no right of inheritance (Mahaparajya, Act. III).
- P. 310. Kumārapāla voluntarily foreswore his right to the property of the 'weeping widow' (Kumārapālapratibodha, p. 48).
- P. 390. The Jaina saint Hemachandra described women as 'the living torch illuminating the way to hell' (Yogašāstra, II, 87).

Jaina and Buddhist nuns have not attributed one's wickedness to the wickedness of the other sex.

# 2742

- S. Srinivasa Iyengar-Mayne's Treatise on Ilindu Law and Usage. Madras, 1938.
- P. 5. Jainas-following substantially the broad features of Hindu laws.
- P. 88. Jains—governed by Hindu Law except in cases governed by their exceptional customs—Jains rejection of Vedas—non-practising the Śrādhas of the dead,

Superiority of the Brahmins not recognised by Jains.

- P. 89. Jains—governed by Aliya Santāna law previously in Madras now substituted by Mitāksharā law by the Jaina Succession Act.
- P. 197. Hindu law of adoption applied to Jains in the absence of contrary usages.
  - P. 210. Power of Jain widow to adopt discussed.
  - P. 239. Intricacies of Jain law of adoption discussed.
  - P. 247. Restrictive rules regarding the Jain law of adoption discussed.
  - P. 252. Ceremony accompanying adoption among Jains not essential,
- P. 546(n) Right of a Jain widow to demand a share of partition of her husband's property—explained.

- P. 615(n). Mention of Jain widow to succeed to her husband's estate even though undivided.
  - P. 718. Jain widow's estate explained.
- P. 756(n). Unmarried daughter preferred to married in relation to the succession of stridhana.
- P. 779(n). Mention of custom recognised by Aliahabad and Calcutta High Courts holding a childless Jain widow's acquision of absolute rights in her husband's property whether ancestral or self acquired.

Elizabeth Sharpe—The Great Cremation Ground. (Mahasmasana); London—(A Review by H. R.) (Review in Q. J.M.S. vol. 29, 1938-39, P.513).

The second part of this brochure deals with the philosophy of the Jainas, which denies Advaitism or oneness, that spirit of Jiva alone is real but posits that Matter is as real and eternal as the spirit. It is observed that the Jaina philosophy is a live philosophy, ennobling and assuring and also optimistic. The authoress is of opinion (p. 42), wrongly, we think, that the Upanisads have indented for their philosophy on Jainism, and says that the major parts of the former are due to the desire of the Upanisadic writers to plant, unsuccessfully, their pet theories of oneness on to the Spirit and Matter of Jainism.

#### 2744

P. K. Gode-The Oldest Dated Manuscript of the Desinamamala of Hemachandra, dated September 1241 (A.D.). (N. I. A. Vol. I, 1938-39); Pp. 558 561.

It is deposited in the Sanghavi Pādā Jain Bhandar of Patan. (G. O. Series No. LXXVI; Baroda. 1937; Vol. I; p.60).

## 2745

A. N. UPADHYE - On the Authorship of a Mangala Verse in Inscriptions. (N. I. A. II, 2, Pp. 11-12; Bombay, 1939).

The famous verse situal-parama-gambhra etc., which occurs in many Jaina inscriptions, is pointed out here to be the first verse of the Pramana-samgraha of Akalanka which is lately brought to light. This will enable one to put limits to the date of Akalanka as well to the age of many undated epigraphs.

# 2746

C. R. JAIN-The change of Heart. Delhi, 1939. Pp.164.

Contents: The change of Heart—Jaina Psychology—Grace and truth—Power—Religious differences—Do Ttrthankaras Partake of food?—Jainism and the Philosophy of Al Ghazzali—Arhan Nui-origin of the Svetāmbara sect—Psychic Hedonism—Four and twenty elders—more questions on Jainism.

### 2747

Kamta Prasad Jain: Asoka and Jainism. (Jain Ant. Arrah). Vol.V; No. II;1939; Pp. 53-60.

The inscriptions of Asoka were deciphered by the help of Ceylonese Buddhist texts. In doing so the scholars could not keep clear their version of the latter monkish evidence and were mostly swayed by the accounts of the poetical and sectarian books of the Ceylonese Buddhists.

The Buddhist legends are not pure history; Dharma of the Predecessors of Asoka; Some objections answered; Asoka's Dharma was not Buddhism;

Vol. V; No. III; 1939; Pp. 81-88.

Evidence of Asoka's inscriptions; Asoka's visit to sacred places; Asoka's State Policy and Administration; Evidence to prove the Jain faith of Asoka; Asoka's monuments and symbols;

Vol. VI; No. I; 1940; Pp. 9-16.

Technical terms of Jainism in Asokan Edicts; Teachings of Asoka;

Vol. VI, No. II; 1940; Pp. 43-50.

Philosophy of Asoka.

Vol. VII; No. I; 1941; Pp. 21-25.

Asoka's missions to Foreign countries; Asoka's belief in Jainism and his last edict; the successors of Asoka.

Conclusiom: Asoka certainly professed Jainism at a certain stage of his life. He based his religious code (diamna) on Jain dogmas and Jain spirit. When he got inscribed his last pillar edict, he was Jaina at heart.

# 2748

V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar-Some Jain Teachers in Śravaņa Belgola. (Indian Culture, VII, Pp. 41-45). Calcutta, 1940.

Based on inscriptions at Śravana Belgola, the writer enumerates some Jain teachers, and concludes that the period covered by the 6th to the 8th centuries in South India was marked by wordy warfare and learned religious dispensations, especially between Buddhists and Jains, as also between Saivas and Vaisnavas.

### 2749

H. R. KAPADIA-The Jaina System of Education. (Journal of the Uni. Bombay, VIII, 1940).

Pp. 194-259. Traces the Jaina system of education and its classification.

## 2750

A. N. UPADHYE—Mystic Elements in Jainism. (Pro. and Tr. of the Ninth All Ind. Or. Conf. Trivandrum, 1937; Trivandrum, 1940).

Pp. 673-677. A short study to see what elements of Jainism have contributed to mysticism, and in what way it is akin to or differs from such a patent mysticism as that of monistic Vedanta.

### 2751

E. WATTS-Buddhist and Jain Nuns in India. (Indian Review, Vol. XLI, Madras, 1940).

Pp. 408-9. No great respect for women, formation of orders of nuns; monastic rules of both coincide in many respects.

### 2752

M. Ramakrishna Kavi-Bhatta Jayanta and Yasovarman of Kashmir. (Ācārya-Puppānjali Volume, in honour of D. R. Bhandarkar. Calcutta, 1940).

Pp. 46-49. Agamajanbara is a sort of allegorical drama by Jayanta, where the characters are the representatives of various schools of philosophy, including

Buddhist, Jain and atheist. Act II takes up Anekantavada with a Kshapanaka and ends with a scene where the drink offers celestial sport to couples of the sect.

The characters in the drama—Jinarakshita, the Kshapanaka; Nothing is known about him. (Kshapanakas appear to be the earlier Digambara Jains).

### 2754

- Mr. Rhys Davids-Wayfarer's words. vol. I; London, 1940.
- P. 44. The identification of self with body and mind is put forward as the opinion of one of the growing Jaina school among the Licchavi Republican rajes of Vesali—The Vijjians of Vesali the stoutest defenders of the Bhagava—Tapas according to Jains the cure of Karma of the past.

#### 2755

- H. L. Jain-The Tenth All-India Oriental Conference-Tirupati, 1940. (from the speech of H. L. Jain).
- P. 49. Indrabhuti Gautama, pupil of Mahāvīra, arrangement of Mahāvīra's teachings by him—Anga Diṭihivāda the most important work being lost—manuscripts of Dhavalā, Jai Dhavalā, Mahā Dhavalā Siddhāntas preserved only at Mudbidri, South Canara.

### 2756

- S. K. ATYANGER Seran Vanji Ernakulam, 1940.
- P. 2. Existence of the Buddhists and Jains—conclusive of considerable amount of intercourse between North and South India.
- P. 9. A Jain nun taken as companion of the wife of Kovalan in their journey from Srirangam to the Pandya capital. (Kovalan, a wealthy merchant of Chola capital).

### 2757

K. P. MITRA—Bahubali Gommațeśvara, (Jain Ant. vol. VI; No. I; Arrah; 1940, Pp. 25-34).

A legendary account of the incident that led to the adoption of the status que posture by Bähubali, upon which the colossal statue has been modelled. Bähubali presents an ideal of asceticism of unsurpassed sublimity. The image reflects a serene expression of deep concentration.

M. H. KRISHNA—The mastakābhisheka of Gommațesvara at Śravaņa Belgola. (Jain Ant. vol. V; No. IV; Arrah; 1940; Pp. 101-106).

Śravana Belgola is situated about 8 miles to the south of Chennarayapatna in the Hassan District of Mysore. The history of Śravana Belgola begins from the third century B. C., i.e. from the time of Chandragupta Maurya. Gommateśvara or Bähubali's story given. The great statue of Gommateśvara, the object of the Mastakābhisheka was erected in 983 A.D. by Chāmuṇḍāraya, the minister of the Ganga king Rachamalla IV. Description of the image. The Mastakābhisheka—the earliest one on record—took place in 1398. Account of the ceremony held in 1888 given.

The image is on the top of the hill called Vindhyagiri.

# 2759

- P. B. ADHIKARI—Indian Aesthetics: A critical study. (D. R. Bhandarkar volume, Ind. Res. Ins., Calcutta, 1940).
- Pp. 63 and 65. 'That the idea of the Beautiful in Nature did not exist in Hindu mind. It is the same with their descriptions of human beauty'—MAXMULLER. But from the absence of the subject from philosophic treatises, it does not follow, nor can it be asserted, that the subject was not handled at all in the ancient days of this land. There are some of the systems; as for instance, the Buddhists and the Jaina, where we find fine psychological analysis and description of the aesthetic consciousness.

### 2760

Nowroz C. MEHTA—Akbar & Jainism. (A.I.O.C., Session X; 1940).

P. 124, Hirvijaya Süri, Vijayasena Süri and Bhanuchandra Upādhyāya; also two more names Shāntichandra and Jinachandra. Śāntichandra was at court till 1587, and wrote a 'turgid encomium' (Kriparasa—kosa) on Akbar. Jinachandra is crowned with the Honour of converting Akbar to the Jain religion.

- K. A. Nilakanta Sastra-Cakravartia, (N.I.A., vol.3, 1940-41).
- P. 308. Cakravartin as Mahapurusa with distinguishing marks on his body-similar statement in Jain works.

Pp. 319-321. References to the Cakravartin tradition occurs in a Tamil Jain work, of about the 13th century A.D., the Jivasambodhanai, which is being edited by S. Vaiyapuri Pillai. Both text and commentary the work of one author. Elaborate account of Sagara and his imperial attributes—detailed analysis given.

### 2762

B. S. UPADHYA—The River Sindhu of the Malavikāgimitra, (J.U.P. Hist. Soc. Vol. XIV; Pt. I. 1941).

Pp. 10-20. Contemporaneity of Pusyamitra with Kharavela highly improbable. The Greek king of the Indian invasion was Demetrios and not Menander. The Tugapurana of the Gärgi Samhita, an astronomical work of about 1st century B. C., narrates the incidents of the Greek invasion just after the reign of Śāliśūka Maurya, the fourth successor of Aśoka. Śāliśūka forcibly converted the people of Saurāstra to Jainism, his own faith, (J.B.O.R.S., XIX, 3. 1928, Pp. 401, 1.19) Pusyamitra killed Brhadratha, the last emperor of the Maurya dynasty; he revived the horse sacrifice.

# 2763

A. N. UPADHYE—Materials for the interpretations of the term Gommata. (I. H. Q., XVI; Pp. 819-826, Calcutta, 1940; for its Hindi version J. S. B. VIII, 2, Pp. 85-90, Arrah, 1941).

This paper presents a critical study and an objective reinterpretation of some of the crucial gāthās of the Gommațasāra in which the term Gommața is used with various shades of meaning. It is obvious from the discussion that Gommața was a name of Cāmundarāya who got carved the famous statue of Bāhubali at Śravana Belgola.

### 2764

A. N. UPADHYE—The Present Position of Prakrit, Jains and Buddhistic Studies and their Future. (Presidential Address of the Prakrit and Buddhism Section, A.I.O.C., Hyderabad, Proc. of the A.I.O.C., VII, Pp.1-34, Hyderabad, 1941).

This is an exhaustive address which takes stock of the work done in the Jaina and Buddhistic fields of study during the earlier years. The future prospects in these fields are also discussed in details.

- E. P. RADHAKRISHNAN—Reference to a paper on 'References to Buddhist authors in the Jaina Literature. (I.A. XLII, p 241)', (P.O. Vol. VI; 1941).
- P. 185. By G.K. NARIMAN—Where he refers to a paper by Prof. Mironov on 'Devabhadra and his Nyāyāvatāratippaņa' published in the Bulletin of the Imperial Academy of Sciences, St. Petersburg, 1911 April 15...

Amulyachandra Sen—The mode of ascertaining the right time of study among the Jains. (A.I.O C., Session XI; 1941).

Ardhamāgadhi and Prākrit Section.

### 2767

Harisatya Bhattacharya—Nārāyaņas, Pratinārāyaņas and Bālahhadras. (Jain Ant. Arrah).

Vol. VIII; No. I; 1941; Pp. 36-40.

According to the Jainas, Nārāyaṇa is a mighty human king who rules over three parts of the earth. Nine Nārāyaṇas are mentioned in the Jaina Purāṇas including Lakshmaṇa and Krishṇa of the Vedic Purāṇa. Prati-Nārāyaṇas are persons who are antagonists of Nārāyaṇas. There are nine Prati-Nārāyaṇas in the Jain Purāṇas. Nine Balabhadras are the eider step brothers of the Nārāyaṇas including Rāmacandra and Baladeva of the Vedic Epics. Story of the Rāmāyaṇa.

Vol. VIII; No. II; 1942; Pp, 50-56.

Its Jaina version; its comparative study with Vedic version.

### 2768

A.N. UPADHYE—On the Latest Progress on Jaina and Buddhistic Studies. (A portion of the Presidential Address in A.I.O.C., Hyderabad, 1941).

Jain Ant, Arrah.

Vol. IX; No. I; 1943; Pp. 20-29.

The Jaina authors were pursuing their literary activities, almost side by side, in Prakrit, Sanskrit, Apabhramia, Tamil and Kannada; and some authors took

pride in styling themselves 'Ubhayabhāṣākavicakravarti' etc. because they could compose poems etc., in two languages. A comparative study of Jaina works in Tamil and Sanskrit would help us to adjust rightly the chronology of Tamil literature.

The Nyaya branch of early Indian literature. Jaina Bhandaras are rich treasures requiring patient study at the hands of the Indologists. Piecing together the information of Indian history, partly or as a whole, the *Praiastis* of Jaina authors form a valuable source. The chronological material that we get from *Praiastis* and inscriptions is very valuable.

Work on the Jaina Inscriptions; Jaina Iconography—some important work is being done.

Vol. IX; No. II; 1943; Pp. 47-60.

The Jaina texts supply interesting details in the study of different branches of Indian Philosophy is abundantly clear from the discussions of Prof. J. Sinh (Indian Psychology: Perception, London, 1934). It is necessary that the material from the canon and the works of Akalanka etc. should be thoroughly analysed.

A survey on the latest progress of Jaina and Buddhistic studies given.

#### 2769

V. RAGHAVAN—Does Udayana Refer to Joindu? (Jain Ant. Vol. VIII; No. I; Arrah, 1941; P. 8).

Introduction to the Paramatmaprakasa of Yogindu by A. N. UPADHYE. He gives the upper limit of the date of Joindu in the last quarter of the 5th cent. A.D. and the lower limit about 700 A.D. Udayanācārya wrote his Lakşunāvali in A.D. 984. In Ātmatattvaviveka, he mentions the name Jagadindu which is a slight corruption of Joindu or Yogindu; Udayan's date gives a definite lower limit for Joindu.

### 2770

P. K. Gode-References to the Caitragaccha in Inscriptions and Literature. (Jain Ant. Vol. VII; No. II; Arrah; 1941; Pp. 53-66).

Caitragaccha of Chittor in Rajputana. Its originator Dhanesvaraguru. His identification. Epigraphical reference to the Caitragaccha given. Its date about A.D. 1100.

Kalipada Merra-Magic and Miracle in Jain Literature. (Jain Ant. Arrah, Vol. VII; No. II; 1941; Pp. 81-88.)

There is abundant reference to magic in Jaina literature. It ranges from the gross and crude practices to avert the evil eye for the purpose of affording protection against the baneful influences of planets or malignant spirits to the subtle penetration into one's mind to discover his thoughts and paralyse his energy, inducing magic sleep, going through the air, causing invisibility and the dreadful black art which compels obedience of human and divine victims to it.

References given and discussed. The rites of mangala and kautuka. Eight Mangala objects.

Vol. VIII; No. 1; 1942; Pp. 9-24.

Pasinavijjā—the science of questioning; avasvāpantkā sleeping charm; stambhani-vidyā—making one motionless and mokṣani—bringing about release; Jambhani Vidyā paralying; ākā sagāminī—flying through the air; Vaikriya—assuming forms. Magical pills and herbs etc.

Vol. VIII; No. II; 1942; Pp. 57-68. Māyā (Indrajāla) etc.

### 2772

S. Śrikantha Śastri-Jaina traditions In Rajavali Kathe. (Jaina Ant. Arrah, Vol. VII; No. I; 1941; Pp. 40-47).

Rajaveli Kathe of Devachandra is a work completed in 1841 A.D., and it deals with the traditions about Jainism—its history in Karnātaka, the literature in Sanskrit and Kannada and incidental references to ruling dynasties and contemporary religions. Its contents and the translations and summaries of some of the passages in the work as are likely to be of interest for the students of history and literature.

Vol. VII; No. II; 1941; Pp. 67-72. Contents continued.

- I. KARVE—Review of Mother-right in India by Baron Omar Rolf Ehrenfels, Oxford, 1941 (N.I.A. Vol. 4. 1941-42).
- P. 315. Vegetarianism does not form part of the culture of the pastoral Aryans. Even today it is confined only to the Pańchadravidas, that is to say, to the Brahmins of the south. The Brahmins of the north do as a matter of fact eat fish. It is connected with Jainism and not with Buddhism as Buddha himself and the Buddhists outside India are mostly non-vegetarians. Among Hindus it is connected with the religious revival ushared by Shankarāchārya and the spread of Vaishnavism so that those non-Brahmins who are Vaishnavites give up eating flesh.

- D. R. MANKAD-Kalki: The Earliest Check to Buddhism, (N.I.A. Vol. 4, 1941-42).
- Bimbisara captured Rajagraha from the last Barhadratha king P. 337. Ripuñjaya, who then shifted to Avanti which was his Western province. Ripunjaya was murdered by his minister Punika or Munika, who put his own son Pradyota on the throne of Avanti. Pradyota considered himself to be the rightful claimant of the Magadha throne and Bimbisara to be an usurper and therefore he took up an inimical attitude towards Bimbisara and began preparation for attacking Magadha. But just at this time Pradyota got an additional reason for enmity with Bimbisara. Bimbisara started favouring the newly started unorthodox religions-Jainism and Buddhism. And Pradyota, who ruled at Avanti, must have thought himself bound to defend the Brahmana faith. Avanti, had always been the stronghold of Saivism. He had, therefore, a double reason to crush the Magadha ruler. But Prodyota was not able to put his plans into execution, for he soon died. Cherished wishes of Pradvota were fulfilled only in the last days of the king Višākhayūpa. For it was in his days and under his patronage that the Brahmanas rallied round a common banner. It was in the village called Sambhala (Sambhlagam), that a son was born to the Brahman Chief named Vişnuyasas. This Brahman boy who was called Kalki, led a regular campaign against Buddhism and Jainism. He brought together a number of princes and formed a Confederacy. The confederacy led the armies against Magadha under the Generalship of Kalki. The name of the king against

whom the allied forces fought is given as Jina and Sandhodani and the opponents are generally called Bauddhas. Thus the cause of the allies was fully vindicated. It was both a political and a religious conquest that they made. Kalki ousted both Buddhism and Jainism out of the Northern India. Buddhism had to go without an imperial patronage till the days of Asoka and by that time the Brahmanas hadenough time and scope to re-establish their own faith and also to be catholic enough to incorporate some of the essential tenets of Buddhism in their own system, as a result of which Buddhism or Jainism could never take the place of paramount religion in India. Herein lies a link of our religio-political history which is preserved for us in the Kalki Puraga.

#### 2775

A. N. UPADHYE.—Jivatativa-pradipikā on Gommajasāra: Ils Author and Date. (I.C., VII,i, Pp. 23-33, Calcutta, 1940; also in Hindi, Anekanta, IV, Pp. 113-20, Saharanpur, 1942).

It was all along believed that the author of this Jivatattvapradīpikā is Kešavavarni, but in this paper by presenting fresh evidence, it is conclusively proved that the author is one Nemicandra, different from the author of the Gommajasāra, who wrote his Sanskrit commentary following Kesavavarni's Kannada commentary. This Nemicandra was a contemporary of Vijayakīrti who was honoured by Malli Bhupāla and thus flourished at the beginning of the 16th century A D.

#### 7776

A.N. UPADHYE—Padmaprabha and his commentary on Niyamasara. (Proc. & Trans. of the A.I.O.C., VIII, Pp. 425-35, Bangalore; Revised and published in the J.U.B., XI, 2, Pp. 100-10, Bombay, 1942).

Padmaprabha has written a Sanskrit commentary on the Niyamasāra of Kundakunda. Some personal details are gathered here from his stray remarks in his commentary. Among the works mentioned by him, it is shown that the Mārgaprakāsa and Śrutabindu are not so far discovered and the Tattodnuiāsana known to Padmaprabha was different from that of Rāmasena available today. Padmaprabha is assigned to the last quarter of the 12th century and the first quarter of the 13th century.

- T. A. RAMAN-The World Today. India, 1942.
- P. 30. Vardhamāna Mahāyira born about 599 s.c. of royal house of a small state in Bihar, ruled his kingdom till he was thirty and then abdicated in favour of his brother.
- P. 31. Jainism never set up a distinct religion nor could its austerities appeal to the masses. Jains accept general principles of Hinduism and are to be considered a reformed sect rather than a separate religion.

D. C. DASGUPTA-Jaina system of education. Galcutta, 1942.

A course of nine lectures dealing with educational systems found in Jaina literature.

- I. Introduction—review of the five great institutions of Jaina period and their educational activities—the family, the church, the school, the State and Industry.
  - III. Jaina monasteries—their rise, spread, aim and importance.
- IV. Monastic organization and administration-curricula—methods of teaching—life in the monasteries—academic honours—higher studies—researches statistics.
- V. Education of women, eclesiastical social position of women, distribution of numerics—influence of geographical factors on the rise, growth and cultural and religious activities of numerias—stastistics.
- VI. Education of women, lay psychological basis of the curricula—social status of lay scholars—training agencies—academic honours—co-education.
- VII. Education of princes—State supervision—physical education—state control of education of adult king—educational tours.
- VIII. Influence of geographical factors on vocations—vocational training was free and compulsory—guilds and merchants' association.
- IX. Life of Jaina fathers—medium of instruction—codification of sacred texts—religious activities,—Jaina contribution to different branches of know-ledge,
  - X. Resume.

- S. Krishnasvami Aiyangan—Some contributions of South India to Indian culture. Calcutta, 1942 (2nd Edn.)
- P. 7. Hathigumpha inscription of Kharavela refers to a tribute from the Pandya king to the Kalinga ruler. Kalingam in Tamil used for a particular kind of cloth.

- P. 16. The epic works in Tamil: Silappadhikāram written by a Chera prince Ilainko-Adikal, a younger brother of the great Chera ruler Seni-Kuttuvan, who adopted the life of an ascetic; Manimokhalai written by Sittalai Sattan of Madura.
  - P 19. Tolakappiyam—a standard work on Tamil grammar and rhetoric.
- P. 33. Vajras—a people holding territory in Bengal—Khāravela married a princess of this kingdom (Vajra).
- P. 46. High position ascribed to the Brahman in the literature of the south both by Buddhist and Jain writers and almost exactly the same references in tenor to the occupation of the Brahman are found in old Tamil Jain works but Manime-khalai ridicules the celebration by the Brahmana of the sacrifices by inflicting pain upon the animals sacrificed.
- P. 56. Brahmanism in the Tamil country, had for one of its specific objects an exhibition of the heretical character of the sister religions, Buddhism and Jainism.
- P. 60. With the spread of Buddhism and Jainism there was a collateral development of the orthodox Brahmanism in the middle country of northern India seems warranted by the position of these religions in the Tamil country.
- P. 61. Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela refers to the sending of tribute from the Paṇḍya country. These presents were sent over sea. This fact establishes communication between Kalinga and South.
- P. 74. Jain sütras refer to the meeting of Mahāvira with the Ājīvaka Makhali Gosāla in Nalanda; and their residence in Paṇiyabhūmi, which was in Vajjabhūmi, one of the two divisions of Lūdha.
- Pp. 102-104. The religious condition of South India was one of complete freedom—there were Buddhists and Jains pursuing peacefully each sect its own particular persuasion but Hinduism was the dominant religion. In the Chola & the Pandya Kingdoms, all of these co-existing and it is difficult to infer what exactly was the particular leaning of the monarch for the time being.
- P. 111. The natural development of the (Bhakti) religious ferment led to the rising of Buddhism and Jainism in the east. When the Bhakti religion (or devotion to a personal god) arose there was a tendency amongst the people to give up worldly life and reside in forests or mountains. Even Buddhism and Jainism considered an ascetic life to be indispensable.

- P. 119. The literature of the South is essentially Aryan in character with equally indubitable traces of other than Aryan features in it. Buddhist and Jain works have this character of the northern literature by the very necessities of their origin; not to the Hindu part of the literature of the Tamils.
- P. 122. The Kural of Tiruvalluvar, a Tamil classic. Kural means short, hence the stanzas are in the aphoristic couplets. The 1,330 stanzas divided into 133 chapters are put into three groups, according to the three out of the four divisions of the objects of life (purushārthas). The work being eclectic in character, Buddhists, Jains and Brahmanas claim the work as relating to their particular form of religion. The date of the Kural is posterior to the Arthaistra.
- P. 145. The Tevaram hymner Appar, a Jain first and a Saiva afterwards, was a contemporary of the great Pallava Mahendra Varman whose conversion to Saivism is said to have been due to him. His companion, Sambandar, was a contemporary of Mahendra's son and successor Narasimha Varman; but neither of these rulers can be considered as a special patron of either of the authors. The Pallavas do not show themselves to have been in any special sense patrons of Tamil literature as their predecessors were.
- Pp. 193-4. Lokavibhāga, a Digambara Jaina work, on cosmography, Rishi Simhasūri or Simhasūra made a translation of it, apparently from the Prākrit into Sanskrit. The work was copied in Śaka 380 (450 a.d.) by Muni Sarvanandin in the village named Pātalika (Tiruppādiripuliyūr; Cuddalore new town) in the Pāṇārashtra (Bāna country).
- P. 203. The jain work Lokavibhaga was composed in Cuddalore in the fifth century, during the Pallava rule.
- P. 204. Matta-vilāsa-prahasana—a Sanskrit work composed by Mahendra Varman (Pallava) when he was a Jain, throws considerable light upon the religious condition of the times.
- P. 209. The congregationalism of Buddhism and Jainism was adopted by Brahmanism because it appeals to the masses. The recognition of a personal God (Bhakti) and of a popular religion necessitates the form of worship associated with temples.
- P. 213. Under command of the supreme deity (Siva) souls assume forms and struggle in the world. They work their way gradually through the six other forms of religion (which include Buddhism and Jainism) by faithfully carrying out the various regulations for conduct laid down by them.

P. 220. Appar was born a Saiva, became a Jain, and at the latter end of bis life returned to Savism and was instrumental in converting the great Pallavaking Mahendravarman.

Pp. 233-234. Jainism in the south. Jains divided in the time of Chandra-gupta Maurya. Bhadrabāhu, head of the Digambara section with Chandragupta had to leave Magadha and settle in Sravaņa belgoļa in Mysore owing to a 12 years' famine.

Jainism flourished in the Tamil country from the earliest times.

- P. 238. From the life of Sambandar as given in the Perijapuranam we learn that the Pandya contemporary had adopted the faith of the Jains while his wife, a Chola princess and his chief minister were devoted Saiva and through their influence, Sambandar converted this Pandya to Saivism. At the instigation of Sambandar, the whole body of Jains in Madura were impaled. A Jain king of Kanchi gave to Buddhists similar treatment. The Vaisnava apostle Rāmāniya treated the Jains similarly by instigating the Hoysala king, Vishnu Vardhana against them. These stories seem to have been concocted by the latter hagiologist to enhance the glories of their religion. But there is no evidence of a general act of persecution, as these religions flourished in undiminished influence even after the period of these persecutions.
- P. 243. Śiragħana Siddhiyār, a Śaiva work confirms the various systems in vogue including the Śamana (Jain).
- P. 248. According to Basava Purana. Basava, a Brahman, attracted the attention of the chief minister of the Kulachurya usurper, Bijjala (a Jain)—1156 A.D. Basava became his minister and made use of the position for the advancement of his sect (Vira Śaivism). His followers came into conflict with the Jains and Bijjala had to intered. Bijjala's influence could be got rid of only by assasination. Basava fled for safety and instigated two of his faithful followers to assassinate Bijjala.
- P. 253. According to Bijiele Rāya Charitam a Jain work, Bijiala is said to have been prisoned at the instance of Basava, and had time enough to warn his son Immade Bijjala that it was Basava who was responsible for the deed.
- Pp. 254-55. An inscription (of about 1181-1203 A.D.) in the temple of Somaniths at Ablur (Dharwar district). Ekuntada Rumayya, a Brahman, accepted the challenge of the Jains to controvert them by cutting off his head and getting it restored to him, if successful, the Jains would destroy their 700 temples and become

Saivas. Rămayya cut of his head, which came back to him on the 7th day after the mutilation. As the Jains did not keep their promise, Rămayya carried out a wide and systematic persecution against them. The suffering Jains carried the news to Bijjala. Rāmayya offered to repeat the miracle, letting the Jains even to burn the head, promising to recover it as before. The Jains did not accept the challenge, therefore, Bijjala issued a Jayapatra to Rāmayya and granted a village.

- P. 265. A fugitive stanza ascribed to Poygaiāļvār, a Vaishnava saint, states: 'we have learnt the religion of the Śākya, that of the Śramanas and examined the Agams composed by Śiva etc.' The same idea is repeated in one of his own verses, where he says: 'The Śramanas do not understand; the Bauddhas are in delusion. and those that worship Śiva are unknowing innocents. Those who do not worship Vishnu are of low intelligence indeed.'
- P. 266. The feature of the teaching of the Vaisnava saints was that the way of salvation was attainable even to the uninitiated according to the orthodox standards; this element and its teaching gave them the ultimate ascendency among the people even as against the rival creeds of Buddhism, Jainism and Saivism.

# P. 284. Ramanuja carried on controversies with the Jains also.

Pp. 287-291. The chief opponents the Saivas and the Vaishnavas had in view in all their controversies seem to be the Jains. This is but natural, as Jainism was just emerging full-grown owing to the active support and patronage of the Rāshtrakūtas, several of them being of that persuasion. Active controversies against the Jains began in the days of Sambandar and Appar under the great Pallava Mahendravarman and his contemporary Paṇḍya Sundara. Owing to bitte-ness of these controversies persecution of the Jain became common feature of the lives of Saiva and Vaishṇava saints compiled at a later period. The most prominent of these are a persecution set up at the instance of Sambandara by his Paṇḍya contemporary Nedumāran, otherwise Kūntpāndya and Sandara, who was first a Jain. The story has it that the whole body of Jains were impaled. Dr. Vincent Smith accepted this story as embodying a historical incident—an instance of persecution for religion. Painting of this incident on the walls of the great temple at Madura and in all the bigger Siva temples of the south are found,

It is impossible for history to believe that Rāmayya actually cut off his head and got it back after it was turned to ashes. These stories have always a family kileness, thereby stamping them as pious fabrications of latter day hagiologists.

The Jain are said to have conducted a whole-sale persecution of the Bauddhas under a king Himasitala at the instance of Akalanka. Similar story of Rāmānuja having persecuted the Jainas by getting them ground in oil-mills by Vishnuvardhana, the Hoysala—but it is known that the chief queen of Vishnuvardhana died a Jain (Ancient India, IX). His commander-in-chief also died a Jain under him, and his son succeeded in the same persuasion. The tutor for his (king's) son was a most respected Jain Achārya; therefore, these stories can hardly be regarded as historical. But religious riots and excesses by parties of people always existed.

The Rāshtrakūtas were great patrons of the Jains, and in their days Jainism did its best work in literature in the Southern Mahratta country and Mysore; even now those regions are the great Jain centres and Jainism flourished there in the age of the great Cholas. Jainism continued to flourish under the Chālukyas and the Hoysalas and even in the age of Vijayanagar.

The Saiva Adiyars and Vaishnava Avars had to carry on active propaganda against Buddhism and Jainism, to overcome these religious which had a large popular clientele. Both Kumārila Bhatta and Sankarāchārya set themselves to the task of controverting the Jains and Buddhists and also some others.

Pp. 298-99. Vijayanagar stood out for all that was worth preserving in Hindu religion and culture, irrespective of the multifarious minor differences that went to constitute the Hinduism of those days as they do that of these days and providing, for further development of these. It was a comprehensive movement to take into its fold all forms of the Hindu faith, including in it to a great extent even the prevalent form of Jainism of the locality.

P. 312. The Jains were a flourishing community in the Tulunad, the country between the western Ghats and the sea. Irugappa, a trusted general of Harihara II, was a Jain, at whose instance the lesciographical work Nanartha-ratnamala was composed; he erected a Jain temple in Vijayanagar, popularly known as Ganigus temple (the oil-woman's temple).

Pp. 314-315. During the Vijayanagar rule Buddhism and Jamism flourished side by side with Brähmanism; there were controversies but these were under the control of the civil authorities for the time being. According to Rāmānuja inscription, the Vaishņava holy place Tirunārāyanapuram was known among the Jainas as Vardhamānapuram. The Vaishņavas ill-treated the Jains, who carried a complaint to Bukks, who conducted an enquiry and committed the charge of seeing that the Jains were not molested by the Vaishnavas, to one of the Vahniaava Āchāryas.

# 2780 . .

JAGAT PRASAD—Eight Passents or Asta Pahuda of Kundakundacarya. Part I, English translation with an introduction, Delhi, 1942. Pp. 18+51.

This book contains a brief exposition of the Jaina doctrine based on Kunda-Kunda's Präkrit work, Astaphhuda or 'Eight presents' in English translation. Contents—1. Faith, 2 Scripture, 3. Conduct, 4. Enlightenment, 5. Realization, 6. Emancipation, 7. Insignia, 8. Virtue.

### 2781

G. R. JAIN-Cosmology old and new, being a Modern Commentary on the fifth chapter of Tattvarthadhigama sūtra. Gwalior, 1942. Pp. 6+XIV+255.

This book deals with the contributions of the Jains in the domain of cosmology and atomic physics. Jains' view on the size of the universe, on aether, soul, time, matter, energy and on space and atom. Contains an introduction, the sūtras in transliteration, English translation and exposition.

## 2782

S. Srikantha Shastri-Some Forgotten Sanskrit Poets of Karnatak. [A.B.O.R.I. (S. J. V.) Vol. XXIII; 1917-42]; P 416.

Amogha probably the same as Amoghavarşa, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa Emperor, the author of *Praśnottar Rainamālikā* in Sanskrit and of *Kavirājamārga* in Kannad (815 875 A.D.).

Kumudachandra: Digambar Kumuda Chandra is said to have been the contemporary of Hemachandra by whom he was defeated (Su. Mu. 26).

P. 417, Kavi Ratna: contemporary of Calukya emperor Tailap II...obtained Kavi-Chakravarti from Tailap II.

Cintāmaņi—is said to have written a work Cintāmaņi and is praised in the Sravana Belgola epitaph of Mallisena.

Sripal Traividys—a digambar scholar, the disciple of Mallisena Maladhari, a great Tarkika poet.

### 2783

V. SRINIVASAN—Madura and Tamil Literary Tradition. (Q.J.M.S; Vol. 32; No. 3, 1942); Bangalore.

- P. 271. Madura described in Maruthanar's Madurai Kithci (one of the 10 Patthupātu idylls a Numerous references to the Jains shrines of the city.
- P. 272. Jain influence in Tamilkam and Fourth Tamil Sangam. A great name is Vajranandi; and Näladiyär, one of the 18 didactic classics known as Pathinen Keel Kanakku was an important production of the 4th Tamil Sangam.

Pp. 273-74. The Jains contributed much to Tamil literature and their settlements in the Madura country lasted for nearly one hundred years.

The famous Kun Pandya was a Jain; he became a convert to Hinduism and his reign was the beginning of the end of Jain influence. Ghānasambandar and Appar worsted the Jains in religious disputation. Kun Pandya became a convert to Saivism and tradition says that 800 Jains were impaled on that occasion and that the annual festival conducted in Madura even today is connected with this gruesome act of persecution. The downfall of Jainism in South India is traced to this period.

### 2784

A. N. UPADHYE.—Some of the latest Institutions and Journals and their work in the field of Prakrit studies etc. (A portion of the address, A. I. O. C., Hyderabad, 1941). Jain Ant. vol. VIII No. I; Arrah; 1942; Pp. 1-7).

The Deccan college post-graduate and research, Institute, Poona, its Bulletin. Vira Sevä Mandira of sarsava (Saharanpur), its Hindi monthly Anekänta; the Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Bombay, its serial publications; the Jaina Vidya Bhavan at Lahore; the Jaina Research Society, Delhi.

## 2785

Nalina Vilocana Sarma: Restraint on important factor in Ancient Indian Penelogy. (Jaina Ant. Vol. IX; No. 1; Arrah, 1943; Pp. 41-45).

The gradual and consistent development of the ideas of treating crimes and their perpetrators rationally from the earliest *Dharma sitra* and *Dharma-izana* works along with the European penology. The essentially humanitarian systems professed by the Buddhists and the Jainas believe in *Ahiana* and Forgiveness in the extreme. Buddhist and Jaina rulers, nevertheless, could not be expected to do away with punishment in day to day administration.

S. R. SHARMA-Jainism and Karnatak Culture Reviewed. (A.B.O.R.I. vol. XXIV, 1943. Pp. 108-109.)

Part I: narration of the work of Jain writers who flourished in Karnatak.

#### 2787

D. S. TRIVEDA-Advent of Jainism. (Jaina Ant. Arrah; Vol. IX; No. I; 1943; Pp. 32-39.)

The greatest achievement of Jaina thought is its ideal of Ahims2—non-violence. The word Jaina is derived from Jina—the victor. It is difficult to fix a particular date for the origin of Jainism. Rṣabha, the first Tirthankara. The Hindus regard him as the eighth incarnation of Visnu. The nude statues of the Indus valley may be the prototypes of the Digambara Tirthankara statues. The names of the twenty-four Tirthankaras given.

Its relation to Brāhmanism—Their only real gods are their Tirthankaras and Siddhas (those who have attained moksa). The Jainas flatly deny an eternal God, but they believe in the eternity of existence, universality of life, immutability of the law of karma or action, and right knowledge and right belief and right conduct as the means of self-liberation. Though karma decides all, we ourselves can undo our past karma in our present life by austerities.

Parsva—His life. He died at the age of 100 in s. c. 849 on the summit of Mount Sammeda. His historicity discussed.

Mahāvīra—His life. He attained Nirvāņa at the age of 72, at Pāvāpuri—9 miles to the east of Rājgir and became a mukta in B.G. 527.

### 2788

A. CHAKRAVARTI-The contribution of Jainism to World Culture. (Jain Ant. Arrah Vol. IX; No II; 1943; Pp. 76-87).

History of Jainism: The year 527 B.C., the date of Mahāvtra's Nirvāna is a landmark in Indian History. An accurate knowledge of Indian history begins with the date of Mahāvtra's Nirvāna. Mahāvtra was an elder contemporary of Gautama Buddha. According to Sinclair, 'Jainism is an offshoot of Hinduism and Buddhism and Mahāvtra was the founder of Jainism'. Even after accurate knowledge is obtained by oriental scholars and made available to

the public, these erroneous views are prevalent among the educated Indians even now. The beginning of Jainism, according to the Jaina tradition to the age of Lord. Rishabha, the first of the Jinas, has a very interesting account. In south India, the Rishabha cult must have been prevalent long before the origin of Puranic Hinduism which supplanted Jainism in the South. The Saivite cult of the later Puranic age is a corrupt modification of the Rishabha cult of the earlier age.

The rejection of the theory that Jainism was introduced in South about the

The people who were dwelling in the countries of the Ganges valley, such as 'Kaii, Kosala, Videha and Magadha, though of Aryan origin, had fundamental differences in their faith and social values from the Kurupānchāla Aryans. They were condemned by the more orthodox western Aryans, because they were deadly opposed to animal sacrifice. Jainism as highly democratic in its social organisation and highly rationalistic in its philosophy and religion. The constitution of reality according to Jaina philosophy.

Vol. X; No. I; 1944; Pp. 5-15.

Syddonda: Janism and Modern Science—Psychological concepts; fine art; art of poetry. In this Jaina scholars have excelled all the rest. Ethical aspect of Jainism—The doctrine of Ahimsā. The doctrine of Parimita Parigraka is necessary for the economic reconstruction of the world. The Russian experiment of communism, a form of economic levelling down the institutions of property is opposed to the existing system of capitalistic economics. As a compromise between these two economic institutions we must have a process of social reconstruction leading to voluntary limitation of personal property and setting apart the surplus for the betterment of general society as a whole. The social and economic reconstruction of the world must therefore adopt itself to important principal of Jaina ethics. The doctrine of Ahimsā and the voluntary limitation of personal property for in that way lies the harmony among nations, as well as peace in this world.

#### 2789

Frederic Bruman-Economics. (3rd ed.). London, 1943.

P. 8. The great problem for a community, regarded as an economic organization, is what to produce. Its members want consumers' goods, but it is quite impossible to provide every body with as many consumers' goods, that is, with as high a standard of living, as he would like. If all people were like Jains—members of an Indian sect who try to subdue and extinguish their physical desires—it might

be done. If consumers' goods descended frequently and in abundance from the heaven; it might be done. As things are, it cannot be done..., one has to decide which wants shall be satisfied at the expense of leaving others unsatisfied.

## 2790

Dasharatha Sharma—The Three Earliest Jain Influences of Mughal Religious Policy: Padmacundar, Anandarāja and Ajayarāja. (A.B.O.R.I., XXI, 1944 (1945).

P. 145. The favourable attitude towards the Jains too, which Akbar retained throughout his life, was for the contact with Padma Sundar, a Jain scholar—then Hiravijayasūri etc.

### 2791

Mohanlai Bhagwandas JHAVERY—Comparative and critical study of Mantrasastra with special treatment of Jain Mantravada being the Introduction to Sri Bhairava Padmavati Kalpa. (Ahmedabad, 1944). Pp. 1 to 365.

The work here published is a Jaina Tantra entitled 'Sri Bhairava Padmavatikalpa' which deals with Mantrika worship of goddess Śrī Padmavati, a deity attendant on Sri Parivanatha, the 23rd Tirthankara.

Mallisenasūri, the author of Śrī Padmāvati Katpa and a Digambara Jain Achārya of Sena-gaṇa, was the pupil of Kanakasenagaṇi and grand pupil of Ajitasenagaṇi, the famous Guru of king Racamalla of Ganga dynasty and his minister and general Camuṇḍarāi. He flourished about the beginning of the 12th century of Vikrama era.

Bandhusena is the commentator of the Sri Bhairava Padmāvati Kalpa. Both the author and the commentator probably belonged to Karnatic.

### Contents:-

1. Purpose and scope. 2. Magic and Magical Symbolism. 3. Thought force.
4. New Thought, New psychology. 5. Mentative energy and magic. 6. Telepathy and clairvoyance. 7. Cotemplation colours and emotions. 8. Mantra—How it acts.
9. Kundalint Shakti. 10. Tantras. 11. Täntrik Sädhanä. 12. Mantrayana, Vajrayana and tantrism amongst the Buddhists. 13. Mysticism of Darvishes.
14. Jain Mantrayada and Caityayasis. 15. Mäntrikas subsequent to 1080 Vikrama era. 16. Antiquity of Jain Mantras and Mäntric literature. 17. Contents. 18. The author and the commentator. 19. Appendices. 20. Parsis and Mantras. 21. Conclusion. Appendix-A.

- J. C. JANN--Economic studies from the Jain canon. (J.U.P.H.S., Parts 1 & 2, Lucknow, 1945).
- P 56. Jinapäliya and Jinaräkkhiya merchants of Campā (modern Bhagalpur) renowned for their sea trade over Indian ocean referred to in *Nāyādhammākukāo*. Pālita and Dhana other merchants of Campā.
- P. 61. Mention of a Jain monk killing three lions in a night to save the He of Sadhus in Konkana referred to in Nist, Cü Pithikā.
- P. 61(n). Brk. Bks. contains descriptions of trading caravans in ancient India, Mention of a wealthy merchant named Ananda.
- P. 67. Byhatakalpa Bhāsya and its commentary mentions various coins used in those days.
- P. 67(n). The carma or leather coin is also referred to in the Bhavabhavana of Maladhari Hemacandra current in the time of Nandas.

### 2793

- P. K. Gode-Studies in the History of Indian plants. (B. C. Law Volume, Part I, Calcutta, 1945).
- P. 142. Study of Indian plants not yet properly carried out in spite of the wealth of material in Jain, Brahmanical and Buddhist sources.
- Pp. 147-48. Antiquity of Jawar or Jondhia (Holcus Sorghum) Sadhu Sundara-gani, a Jain lexicographer, refers to Tavanala or Jounala in his Dhaturainakara (A.D. 1624).
- Pp. 150-154 & 157-158. In Hemachandra's (1089-1173 A.D.) lexicons Definamental and Abhidhanaciniamani mention of the words Jonalia, Jowani, Yawanala corresponding to the modern Jawara: references in the Prakrit dictionary Paia-Sadda-Maharnave. In Jivakaciniamani (8th century A.D.) a Tamil work Jawar is referred to as Irangu (IRUNGU) and cholum.

Tilepopagastii (Prakrit) of Jadivasaha (belonging to the first stratum 400-500 of the pro-canon of the Digambaras) refers to Jawar as Jamantia.

Zetland Marquis of-Homo Sapiens. (B.C. Law volume, Part I, Calcutta, 1945).

Rp. 2-4. Vaisali, the capital of the Licchavis and Headquarters of the great and powerful Vajjian confederacy - modern Basarb, in the Muzafferpur district in Tirhut. The Licchavis; Mahāvīra a citizen of Vaisali and a member of the fraternity of Sramanas, or Wandering ascetics, whose teaching achieved immortality by the stress which it laid in its ethical aspect, upon the doctrine of loving kindness (ahimsā) which five hundred years later on the shores of the lake of Galilee was reiterated with similar emphasis by another of the supreme figures in world history, that of Jesus of Nāzareth—the present war-ridden world.

# 2795

BENI PRASAD-World problems and Jain ethics. Lahore, 1945 Pp. ii + 18.

Contents: The scope of religion—Jain ethics, Non-violence (the role of force and fraud in history—the root problem of the modern age war in the social context—non-violence in internal affairs)—Truth-folness—honesty—continence—Stoicism.

# 2796(i)

Dasharatha Sharma—Some forgotten Sk. Poets of Karnatak. (A.B.O.R.1, Vol. XXVI, 1945).

P. 153. Digambara scholar Kumudachandra is said to have been defeated by Hemachandra, according to Shastri. Sharma's opinion is different.

# 2796(ii)

Sibendra Nath GHOSAL: Women in separation (Prosita Bhartrika) In the Appa-bhramia strophes of Hemachandra. (Jain Ant. Vol. XI; No. I; Arrah; 1945; Pp. 20-26).

Hemachandra presents a rich store of love lyrics. In it we find not only a pen-picture of the different types of women, but also a vivid delineation of the most subtle phases of their love with its countless tangles of complexities. The object of the present article is to describe only the women in separation (provilablantika) and study the workings of their hearts, undergoing changes under the sway of the most fervent passion of love. Some verses quoted.

N. K. Venkatesam Pantulu-The story of the Asuras. (Q. J.M.S. Vol. 35; No. 3, 1945., Bangalore).

P. 132. Mount Abū: The present three-storied temple dedicated to Rṣabhanāth (Mahadeva or Śankara), the first of the 24 Teerthankaras, stands on the site of the temples dedicated to Śiva and Viṣnu; the site was purchased for the Jain temple.

### 2798

A. CHARRAVARTI-The Apostles of Bloodless Altar, (Jain Ant., vol. XI; No. I; Arrah; 1945. Pp. 14-19).

In the book 'Buddha and Buddhism' by Arthur Lillie, world's epoch makers series, there is a chapter on the 'Apostles of Bloodless Altar', in which he collects a number of interesting facts to show how the doctrine of Ahimsa was spread beyond India towards western Asia.

Zoroaster—There were two Zoroaster, one lived in 6000 B.c. and the other in 500 B.c. While the former was in favour of animal sacrifice and the latter proclaimed bloodless sacrifice.

Pythagorians and their religious practices—They abstained from taking meat and fish and were vegetarians.

Essenism, the mystical school of Israel—Some derive their name from a Greek term which means holiness, have shown themselves pre-eminent by devotion to the service of God, not in the sacrifice of living animals, Lillie adds that they are pronounced of the same faith as the Gymnosophists of India, who abstain from the bloody sacrifice, that is, the Buddhista Lillie is of opinion that Christianity was very much influenced by the doctrine of Ahimsā which was propounded in India and thereby failed to differentiate between Buddhism and the Philosophy of the Gymnosophists. Gymnosophists mean: 'naked philosophers'. It is used by the Greeks to denote Nirgranthas, the Jaina ascetics of India.

The Pythagorians, the latter Zoroasters, and the Essenes, the apostles of bloodless, altar had their inspiration from the order of the Gymnosophists, which had been in existence from the 8th century B. c. Hence, Lillie's thesis that Christianity was influenced by the Indian ideal of Ahimas propounded by the Gymnosophists remain true.

Hiralal Jain-A hidden landmark in the history of Jainism. (A. I. O. C. Session XII; 1946). Pp. 122-3.

### 2800

Buddha Prakash - The Brahmanical Renaissance - (P.O. Vol. XI; 1946).

P. 69. Buddhism and Jainism showed equal efflorenscence in the literary field ...in 453 A.D. the council of Vallabhi was held under Devardhiganin in which the Jain canon was codified.

### 2801

- D. F. MULLA-Principles of Hindu Law. (Calcutta, 1946.)
- P. 160. Jain widow taking an absolute interest in the self-acquired property of her husband.

Pp. 655-660. Jains—Jains' origin and settlement in ancient and modern India discussed—tenets described—mention of Jain castes observing Hindu customs. Agreement of Jains with Hindus in division of castes—Paramar, Oswal, Agarwal and Khandewal—principal sub-divisions of the Jains.

Bhadrabahu Samhitā an important law book of the Jains.

Vardhamāṇa Nīti and Ashan Nīti of Hemacandra deal with Jain Law. Jains following Hindu laws.

Application of Hindu law to Jains. Jain law relating to succession and adoption discussed.

### 2802

N. VENKATARAMANAYYA—Presidential Address. (I. H. C. 9th Semion); Allaha-bad, 1946.

Pp. 131-132. The ancient Hindu Society which was thrown into confusion by the activities of the Buddhists and the Jains was completely overhauled. This was mainly due to the Hindu revivalist movement which appears to have begun as early as the middle of the 5th century A.D. of the religious reformers of the age, Kumārila the implacable foe of the Buddhist and the Jains, deserves notice at first. The most important of the religious teachers was, of course, the great Sankara who toured

the whole country holding disputations with the Buddhists, the Jains, and the other heretical sects defeating them in philosophical discussions, and reconverting them into the Hindu faith.

The religious reformers and teachers were no less busy in the extreme South. The Saiva Nayannars and the Vaisnava Alvars rooted out Buddhism and Jainism from the Dravida country.

P. 197. Literature—In the early stages the Jains played an important part in the development of the Southern languages; they produced works on grammar, proceedy, and rheteric and invited the composition of Puragas and Kanyas on Sanskrit and Präkrit models. This contribution is greatest in the case of Kannada and least in the case of Telugu. The Jains soon lost ground; and the Hindus took up their place.

### 2803

Potter Donis—The fragrance of India (translated from French); Allahabad, 1946.

Pp. 168-174. The regard of a sage; Shravana belgola the cave where Emperor Candragupta Maurya lived as a contemplative ascetic; the Gigantic Statue of Gomateshwara (the Jain saint) 65 feet in height; Jainism more ancient than Buddhism. Mahāvīra born at Kundagrama in the Deccan; doctrine of Ahirisā or non-violence.

#### 2804

L. ALSDORF - Further contributions to the history of Jain Cosmography and Mythology. (N.I.A. Vol. IX, Bombay, 1947, Pp.105-128).

ALSDORF's article on the same subject in zDMO. 92 Pp. 464ff. Description of the birth-consecration performed by the gods for every new-bosn Trethankara, the so-called Janmakalyana. Full description given. Digambara version also compared. Buddhist tradition compared with the Jainas.

#### 2005

A. N. Upanere—Kani Parameters or Paramephi. (Proc. and Trans. of the A. I. O. C., XIII, Pp. 375-80, Nagpur, 1946; in Hindi, J. S. B., XIII, 2, Pp. 81-86, Arrah, 1947).

Various references to Kavi Paramesvara from Kannada and Sanskrit literature, are put together, and it is shown that he definitely flourished earlier than A. D. 837. It is for the first time that certain quotations attributed to him are brought to light, and is surmised that the original work must have been in an admixture of prose and verse.

## 2806

S. A. JAIN-What Jainism can do for the world? Madras, 1947. P. 20.

The author discusses here the Jain view points of Truth, Spirit and Matter, Soul and Jain Religion and Philosophy in relation to the world.

## 2807

V. R. Ramachandra Dikshrtan-Some aspects of the Kural polity. (Bharata-Kaumudi, pt. ii; Allahabad, 1947).

Pp. 1095-1106. Tirukkral or Kural, a tamil composition of the first century B. c. which has been quoted as an authority by the author of the celebrated Tamil epic Silappadikāram of the second century A. D. It is a great work dealing with moral and ethical principles. It deals with diarma, artha and kāma. The largest portion of the book is devoted to a critical examination of the polity of the Tamils. It is not a sectarian work but a cosmopolitan treatise written to suit all ages and all countries. Kural envisages a well established kingdom, the form of government advocated is constitutional monarchy based upon the entire will of the people. The Kural polity points to six limbs of the kingdom, the army, the people, the treasury, the ministry, the allies and the fortification. It mentions the institution of ambassador and spies.

### 2808

Shree Chand Rampuria—The cult of Ahimsa. (A Jain view point); Calcutta, 1947; P. 70.

Here the author discusses various aspects of Ahimsa from Jain view point.

#### 2000

S. Vaiyapuri Pillat Talkappiyar's Religion. (Bhārata-Kaumuri ; Part II, Allahabad, 1947).

Tolkappiyan according to Dr. A. C. Burnerz. (the Aindra School of Sanskris Grammarians, Pp. 8, 56) was a Nirgrantha or Digambara Jain; the term padimal pratima and the detailed classification and the definitions of living beings found in Tolkappiyam justify the conclusion that he was a Jain.

# 2510

Radhakumud Mookenji-Ancient Indian Education. London, 1947.

- P. 367. Organisation for education by the Jains arose with the given emphasis upon the system of organised brotherhoods accommodated in the rock-cut halfs, Viharas and monasteries. The Brähmanical system followed the suit with similar institution like mathas.
- P. 393. The Brahmanical system of fasting on select days has been adopted by both Jainism and Buddhism.
- P. 453. Jainism had to take its part in the religious disputations of the day. The followers of Pārsva led by Keśi had a fateful discussion with those of Mahāvīra under Gautama in the park called Tinduka at Śrāvasti as a result of which Jainism divided into two sects.

## 2811

- A. K. COOMARASWAMS—Time and Eternity. (Artibus, Asiae, Supplementum VIII), Ascona (Switzerland), 1947.
- P. 9. Time (Kāla) unites procession, secession, and statis, and by these all this (world, or universe) is united. Essentially, this is the doctrine attributed by Ramānuja to the Jains: 'Time is a particular atomic substance which is the cause of the current distinction of past, present and future'.
- P. 57. Poussin cites some Jaina sources (zmoc. 40; Ganitasārasamgraha, edited by M. Rangacharya, Madras, 1912) in which samaya as a point of time corresponds to the Buddhist Ksana: 'a moment (samaya) is the minimum time (kāla) required by an atom (paramāņu) to move its own length'.

# 2812

Dr. Benoy Kumar Sarkan-India's Epochs in world-culture, (Bharata-Kaumudi, Part II, Aliahabad, 1947).

Pp. 719-723. What is Ahimsz—interpretation that is most common in Buddhistic literature and Jaina Präkrit literature is 'Do not kill animals'—it is a moral precept among them—neither Mahävīra nor Buddha understood Ahimsā in the sense of international pacifism or socialist non-violence which may be preaching today.

# 2813

- K. V. ABHYANKAR—Omission and Repetition of Tithis or Lunar Days. (A historical perspective) (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXVIII; 1947). Pp. 96—111.
- P. 104. Lines ascribed to Umāsvāti cannot also be traced to any of his existing works—The lines appear to have been written by Umāsvati in connection with a difficulty felt at his time regarding the tithi for religious and secular observances in cases of doubt, after the introduction of the Jain Agama Calendar on the model of the Vedic Calendar based on Vedānga Jyotisha...Umāsvāti found the solution in the time-honoured line 'Kṣaye Pūrva etc.' to which he added the line 'Sri Vīrāsvami Nīrvānam Karyam Lokānusaratah' with a view to place the day of Nīrvāṇa and the day of the New Year on two consecutive days.

The Jain Agma calendar appears to have been introduced a few centuries before the Saka Era, possibly at the time of Bhadrabāhu—At the rate of one day per 72 years, the seasons had receded by a fortnight in the days of the Jaina Agamas.

P. 106. Kālakācārya referred to the Vedic Calendar and its prototype the Jain Āgama Calendar (Siddhānta Tippana) were followed by people till the 10th century A. D. when Sripati and other astronomers brought greater accuracy in the calculations of the durations of tithis. A new calendar was prepared which threw into the background the Vedic Calendar and the Jain Siddhānta Tippana....

# 2814

- K. V. ABHYANKAR—The Indian Origin of the Week days. Jain Yuga(P.O. Vol. XII; 1947).
  - P. 68. First day Thursday Jain Agams referred.

### 2815

Ajit Prasad Jam-The Riddle of the Universe, (Jain Ant, Vol. XII, No. II); Arrah, 1947. Pp. 62 to 67,

The world is self-created. The universe is eternal, without a beginning and without an end. The Kaleidoscopic phenomena of the universe are all due to change in form and shape; and to the interplay and reactions between the living and non-living substances, comprising the universe. The two substances, the living and the non-living, are eternal, uncreated, self-existing. They have ever been, shall ever remain. They are continually, every moment of time, changing in form and appearance but in substance they are unchangeable. The doctrine of Karma is a special and distinguishing feature of Jain Philosophy. Jainism is a panacea against all ills.

# 2816

P. K. Gode—'Varānna', an article of diet mentioned in the Varāngacarita of the 7th century A.D. and its subsequent history in Sanskrit and Marathi sources upto A.D. 1100. (Jain Ant. Vol. XII, No. II Arrah; 1947.);

Pp. 45 to 52. Varāngacarita, a Sanskrit Purānic kāvya of the 7th century A.D. by Jatasimhanandi contains the word Varānna which though ordinarily mean best or choicest food, may also mean some dietetic preparation. The earliest references of Varānna and Jalebi were found in Jaina sources.

### 2817

A. N. UPADHYE—A Palfavali of the Senagana. (Jain Ant. Vol. XIII, No. II); Arrah, 1948. Pp. 1 to 9.

The tentative text and Name Index given and a few observations on some important items of information mentioned in this Pattavali discussed.

# 2818

H. R. Rangeswami Ivengan-Vidvananda and Patrakesari-Are they identical? (P.O. Vol. XIII; 1948).

Pp. 57-63. Pätrakesari was a teacher of the Digambara school of the Jains... He must have lived sometime after Difinega and before Dharmakirti. It is far from truth to say that Pätrakesari is identical with Vidyananda, the author of Slakovärtika, who actually quotes from the works of Dharmakirti and is assigned to 9th century A.D.

J. L. Jami-The Jaina Universe. Lucknow, 1948.

Pp. iv+14 with 5 plates—diagrams and explanation.

Contents—The Jaina universe, form of the universe, Rāju, Measures of time and Space, Dimensions of the Universe, siddha kṣetra, three Atmospheres, mobile channel and the three worlds.

# 2820

Shri Mahāvīra Commemoration Volume. Vol. I. Agra, 1948-49. Pp. 336 with 22 plates, 71 articles in Hindi and English.

This volume contains articles on the life and teachings of Lord Mahāvīra and on Jainology.

# Articles in English-

Pp. 61-65.	Mahavira: His life and work by Boolghand.
Pp. 66-67.	The Last teacher by W. George TROTT.
Pp. 68-71.	Socialism and Sri Vira by Harisatya BHATTAGHARYA.
Pp. 72-79.	Loid Mahavira by L. A. Phaltane.
Pp. 80-85.	The significance of the name Mahavira by K.P. JAIN.
Pp. 86-90.	Lord Mahāvira Vardhamāna by L. A. Phaltane.
Pp. 91-100.	Date of the Nirvana of Lord Mahavira by M. Govind PAL
Pp. 142-148.	The Jaina Teachings and Ahimsa by Mathew Mckay.
Pp. 149-150.	Jaina Doctrines of the Last Arhat Mahavira by Herbert WARREN.
Pp. 151-159.	Essence of Jainism by B.C. Law.
Pp. 160-166.	The Jaina view of Ahimsa by Harisatya Bhattacharya.
Pp. 207-212.	Mägadhi, Ardhamägadhi and Sanskrit by S.K. Belvalkar.
Pp. 213-220.	The contribution of Jainism to Indian culture by T. K.
Pp. 221-226.	Keetrapāla in Jain Iconography by U. P. Shan.

Pp. 325-336.

Pp. 227-237.	The Tree of life and other group symbols in Jain Art by Asok Kumar Bhattacharya.
Pp. 252-256.	Karnataka South and Jaina Tradition by D. R. BENDRE.
Pp. 257-258.	Kondakundacārya's Birth place by B. A. SALATORE.
Pp. 261-271.	Jain Code and Jainism by R. N. SHAH.
Pp. 293-294.	The Way to Salvation by Walter L. ELFER.
Pp. 295-297.	World Peace by Daphane MEDOWALL
Pp. 298-301.	Establishment of World Peace by H. R. KAPADIA.
Pp. 302-304.	The Urgent Necessity of Universal Love and Non-violence by T. H. LAWRENCE.
Pp. 305-316.	Ahimsa in Sine-Indian Culture by Tan Yun Shan.
Pp. 317-321.	Ahimsa, the Best Jewel of Indian Religion and Ethics by P. K. Gode.

### 2821

Vegetarianism versus Insanity by Willian Henry Talbot.

- S. K. Dikshit Was the Bhagapadgila known to Megasthenes? (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXX, 1949).
- P. 298. Megasthenes looks upon the Sophists of India as forming a separate caste, in point of number...inferior to the other castes...but in point of dignity pre-eminent over all—He refers to two kinds of philosophers—Brachhamanss (Brähmanas) and the Sermanss (Śramanas).

#### 2822

R. D. Misra-Positive Integral kinds of members according to the Jain concept. (Jain Ant. Vol. XV, No. I); Arrah, 1949. Pp. 32 to 40,

Men of all ages and countries have been using number in every walk of life without knowing its origin and development into the science of mathematics. The Jain theory of number has grown as a handmaid of theological discussions. The Jain theory of number given and discussed with the help of texts.

Kamta Prasad Jam-Jainism Abroad. (Jain Ant. Vol. XV, No. II); Arrah, 1949. Pp. 78 to 82.

A short account of the promulgation of Jainism in recent times in :

- (1) America—In 1893 Shri Virachand R. Gandhi went to Chicago (U.S.A.) session of the World Congress of Religions as a representative of Jaina Religion. Next time he went there with Pandit Lälan in 1896. In 1933 C.R. Jain attended the meetings of the 'Congress of World Religions' held at Chicago.
- (2) England—In 1912 J. L. Jann went to England and on 24th August, 1913 established 'Mahāvira Brotherhood' at London. With Herbert Warren he established 'The Jaina Literature Society'. In 1926 C. R. Jain went to England and revived the activities of the 'Mahāvira Brotherhood'. On 20th March, 1930 C. R. Jain established the 'Rishabha Free Lending Jain Library.'
- (3) Europe—During the years 1926, 1928, 1934 C. R. Jain delivered lectures on Jainism in Germany, France, Italy and Switzerland.
- (4) Ceylon and Burma—Brahmachāri Sitalaprasadaji went to Ceylon and Burma to study the religious conditions of these countries and delivered lectures on Iainism.
- (5) Malaya—Shri Yati RajaChandraji of Lonkagachcha went to Malaya in 1947-48 to impart the message of Ahimsa there.

## 2824

Jyoti Prasad Jain—The birth place of Dhavalā and Jayadhavalā. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XIV, No. II); Arrah, 1947. Pp. 46 to 57.

The birth place of *Dhavalā* and *Jayadhavalā* and the abode of Swami Virsen, the commentator of *Shat-Khaṇḍāgama Siddhānta* and Jinasen, the commentator of *Kaiā-ya Pāhuda* was Vāṭagramapur or Vāṭanagar Vishaya of Nasikdesa, and within a few miles of Nasik town, which was the same as the modern village of Vani in Dindon Taluka of Nasik district. And most probably, the exact spot in that Vāṭnagar where this Jain centre of learning was accommodated was the ancient god-built temple of Chandraprabka Swami in the famous Jain cave temples of Chāmbhār Lena in the vicinity of that town.

Kamta Prasad Jan-Six Contos of Truth. Aliganj (Etah), 1949. P. 26.

This book is an English translation of Kavi Daulata Ram's Hindi 'Chhaha-dhala' which is a treatise on Jain Philosophy, particularly on the Truth and Ahimsa Space, Time and Matter, Meditation, Liberation and the Self.

## 2826

- K. P. Bewas and M. A. Sampateumaran—Botanical notes on the Satpura theory. (Pro. N. I. of S. of India: No. 8; vol. XV) Delhi, 1949.
- P. 365. On the Paresnath hill-top, the flora of which according to recent studies finds a more or less close parallel with that of Kurseong in the Darjeeling district. Geographically the Paresnath Hills are a prolongation of the north-eastern edge of the Deccan plateau into the Gangetic plain (CLARKE, C.B. 1898, Sub-areas of British India Journ, Ginn. Soc.34).

## 2827

Salim All—The Salpura Trend as an ornithageographical Highway. (Pro. N. J. Sc. of India No. 8. vol. XV). Delhi, 1949.

P. 380. Throughout the length of the Satpura trend there are many pockets or islands lying at elevations over 3,500 ft. similar to Parasnath Hill with the requisite rain fall and humidity for producing the biotopes essential for the survival of the specialized forms.

### 2828

Sundar Lal Hora—Zoogeographical observations on the Fauna of Pareshnath Hill; (Pro. N. I. Sc. I. No. 8. vol. XV) Delhi, 1949.

Pp. 421-22. Paresnath Hill in the district of Hazaribagh is the highest mountain in Chota Nagpur and its fauna is, therefore, of special significance in any discussions of the Satpura Hypothesis. The mountain rises to a hight of 4,800 feet above sea level and is about 180 miles from the foot-hills of Nepal. Its franks and crest are covered with dense jungle and though the humidity is not as high as in the eastern Himalayas, the atmosphere is damper in higher parts than the surrounding country. The mountain top presents a mixture, in fairly balanced proportions, of the plants of a damp hot, a dry hot, and of a temperate climate.

A large proportion of the fauna of Paresnath is identical with that of the Ganges valley and a smaller proportion apparently endemic on the hill, a Himala-yan element can also be detected which is totally absent from the surrounding plains Annandale N. Notes on the fauna of Paresnath Hill, Western Bengal, Rec, Ind. Mus. 7, 33-49, 1942).

The Himalayan element in the fauna represented by such forms as Phlebotomus major and Sepsis cynipsea among the Diptera, Haphsa nicomache among the Rhynchota, Thysia Wallichic among the beetles, and Lygosoma sikkimense among the lizards.

Although winged insects might be flown with comparative ease across the Ganges valley from the Nepal foot-hills to Paresnath, it is quite impossible that a lizard could be carried in this way. It is impossible more over that the eggs of L. Sikkimense could be transported in a living condition by birds, for they perish within a short period of being removed from the damp moss in which they are laid. We must therefore seek for a geographical explanation of the occurance of the lizard on an isolated hill top two hundred miles from its present abode (AMANDALE—ibid).

There is no reason whatsoever to think that the individuals living on Paresnath were ever isolated by a ring of ice or driven to the summit by glaciers sufficiently extensive to submerge the base of the hill; but it must be remembered that the secular movements of glaciers are accompanied by profound modifications not only in temperature but also in humidity, and humidity is perhaps an even more important factor in the distribution of reptiles and insects than actual temperature. We must suppose that Lygosoma sikkimese once lived in the plains as well as or instead of in the hills, but that a fall in the atmospheric humidity of the former, perhaps due in part to movements of glaciers in the Himalayas, drove it up into the E. Himalayas on the one hand and the summit of Paresnath on the other, or confined it to comparatively high altitudes.

## 2829

Sundar Lal Hora—Satpura Hypothesis of the distribution of the Malayan fauna and flora to Peninsular India. (Pro. of the National Institute of Sciences of India No. 8. Vol., XV, Delhi, 1949).

P. 309. On Pārsvanāth, 4,500 feet high, in Behar, and on Mount Abū in the Arāvali range, Rājputana, serveral Himalayan plant exist.—Madiscott, H. B. and Blanford, W. T. (1879) in A. Manual of Geology of India, 2 vols, Lxx, 374-375 (Calcutta).

P. 313. On Parameth Hill, Mount Abu and hills of Peninsular India with an annual rainfall of 150 inches, are found the damp-loving Malayan forms (fauna).

# 2830

A. N. UPADHYE-References to earlier works in the Tiloyapannatti. (Proc. and Trans. of the A.I.O.C., XV, Pp, 293-4, Bombay, 1949).

The Tiloya-pannatti, which is an ancient Prākrit text on Jaina cosmography, refers to earlier texts like Aggāyaniya, Diţţhivada, Parikammā, Mūlayāra, Loyavinicchaya, Loyavibhāya and Logāinī.

# 2831

A. N. Upadhye—Ahimsā and World Probelms. (Addresses and essays on Jainism and world problems, Pp. 1—3, Calcutta, 1949).

This is a paper read before the delegates of the World Pacifist Conference. It brings out how Ahimsā is a potent principle and is sure to rescue the world from the constant threat of war.

### 2832

Jai Bhagwan Jain and Matthew Mckay—World Problems and Jainism. (How far Jainism can serve the world problems). Aliganj (Etah), 1950, P. 24.

Contents: The world of today. How to relieve the tension, Pacifism etc.

### 2833

- K. G. Mashruwala—Guru-cult. (The Indian Philosophical Congress Silver Jubilee Commemoration volume), 1950.
- P. 239. The deification of the guru—the status of the prophet was not extended to any individual after Mohammad, the last prophet; similarly, the Parsis have not had a prophet since Zarathustra, the Buddhists, a Buddha since Siddhārtha. and the Jains, a Tirthankara since Mahāvira.
- P. 245. All such are only Buddhas, Tirthankaras, gurus and teachers but none may be regarded omniscients and infallible or as representing in their own person God fully and perfectly.

Index: Jains, adepte de la religion prechee par le Jina (Mahavira) quelques sircles avant l'ere chutrienne.

### 2835

A. N. SINGH-History of Mathematics in India from Jain sources. (Jain. Ant. Vol. XV, No. II), Arrah, 1949. Pp. 46 to 53 and vol. XVI, No. II, Arrah, 1950. Pp. 54-69.

With the exception of the Ganita-sara saingraha all our information regarding Mathematics among the Jains is derived from their religious and connonical works. Thus the Dhavalā gives us information about:

- (1) The use of the principle of place-value;
- (2) The laws of Indices;
- (3) The theory of Logarithms;
- (4) Special methods of dealing with the fractions;
- (5) methods used in geometry and mensuration. Details with passages cited and discussed.

### 2836

A. N. UPADHYE—Jainas and Jainism. (M. M. Potdar Commemoration Volume, Pp. 157-75, Poona, 1950).

This is an essay on Jainas and their religion as it was and it is. Further it surveys important contributions of the Jainas to Indian art, architecture and literature and presents, in addition, a brief resume of Jaina metaphysics, logic and ethical code, the last as laid down for the laity and monks.

# 2837

A. N. UPADHYE-When was Parsvabhyudaya composed? (B. V., XI, 1-2, Pp. 4-5, Bombay, 1950).

The conflicting evidence on the date of the composition of the Pariodbhyudaya is explained by suggesting that this poem might have been composed between 775 and 780 A.D., but the verse No. 70 might have been added later on when Jinasena came in contact with the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Amoghavarṣa, of course after the latter came to the throne.

A. N. UPADHYE—The Fundamentals of Living Faiths: Jainism (Silver Jubileo Commemoration volume, the Indian Philosophical Congress, Pp. 132-38, Calcutta, 1950).

This paper gives a succint exposition of the fundamentals of Jainism; its historical antecedents, metaphysical basis, logical approach and ethical ideology.

- P. 132. Jainism, a sramanic culture, which thrived in Eastern India even prior to the advent of Aryans in Indian Midland. Jainism accepts both change and permanence as facts of experience.
- P. 133. In Jainism the basic substances are eternal and their interaction explains all changes. The idea of absolute creation and destruction by God is not acceptable to Jainism. The God in Jainism is a liberated soul, a spiritually perfect ideal. He is an example to inspire and to guide. Every soul can aspire to achieve Godhood by annihilating Karmic forces.
- P. 134. In Jainism the divinity can be adored at the various stages of spiritual evolution. Siddha—the liberated soul; Tirthankara (Arhat) the omniscient teacher; Acarra—preceptor; Upadhyaya—preacher; and sadhu—the monk: these mark the various stages of the soul's spiritual progress. Jainism is a religion of self-help, and enables one to cultivate individual strength and courage on the path of spiritual progress. The Karma, according to Jainism, is a subtle matter, or energy, which is associated with Atman (soul) from beginningless time; and the spiritual emancipation becomes complete when the Atman develops its inherent glories by removing the Karmic shackles which were all along eclipsing the nature of Atman. The Karmic influx into the soul is due to one's activities, mental, vocal and physical.
- Pp. 135-36. Jain logic insists on qualifying every statement with 'Syst', i.e., 'may be', to stress its conditional or relative character. Besides these two judgements, namely, 'somehow S is P' and 'somehow S is not P'. Jain logic admits a third kind of judgment, namely, 'somehow S is indescribable'. These three are the basic predications; and when they are combined successively and simultaneously, the maximum number of combinations is seven and not more. These are: (1) Somehow S is P; (2) Somehow S is not P; (3) Somehow S is indescribable; (4) Somehow S is P and is also not P; (5) Somehow S is P and is also indescribable; (6) Somehow S is not P and is also indescribable; and lastly (7) Somehow S is P, also is not P, and is also indescribable.

P. 136. Jain ethics aims at the realization of Nivana or Moksa, which means that the soul is to be completely liberated from the shackles of Karma, which is to be achieved by observing a code of morality. Jainism lays down five basic vows:

(i) akinsā (abstention from violence); (ii) satya (abstention from false speech); (iii) asteya (abstention from theft); (iv) brahmacarya (abstention from sex pleasure); (v) aparigraha (abstention from greed for worldly possessions).

All the souls are equal; therefore, the sanctity and dignity of life in its various forms must be maintained.

# 2839

Brahmachari Sital Prasad-Jainism: A Key to True Happiness. Jaipur, 1951. Pp, VII+133.

True happiness; soul; energy and fate; principles of Jainism; inflow and bondage; etc.

### 284<del>0</del>

Jyoti Prasad Jain-Jainism: the oldest living riligion. Benaras, 1951. Pp. ii+62+1.

Jainism is an absolutely independent religion and is older than Vedic culture. All these facts have been proved in this booklet, giving the references from the Vedas, Purāņas, Buddhist texts and also from the findings of the well-known Indian and European scholars.

### 2841

Brahmachari Sital Prasad-Jainism, A Key to True Happiness. Jaipur, 1951, Pp. viii + 133.

This book describes the path of real happiness—that of the soul, not depending on anything appertaining to material wealth.

## 2842

R. D. MISHRA—Late B. Devakumer Jain and his Jain Siddhanta—Bhavan Publications (Jain. Ant. Vol. XVII, No. I), Arrah, 1951, Pp. 26 to 31,

The Devakumar Jain Memorial Volume of the Jain Siddhanta Bhaskara.

- B. C. LAW-Indological Studies. (A.B.O.R.I. Vol. XXXII, 1951).
- P. 274. The book contains extensive studies in the Jain scriptures—a sketch of Mahävtra's life...an account of distinguished men and women of India...clear statement of the doctrine of Karma.

## 2844

Dinendra Chand Jain—Deva-vāṇi. (Jain Ant., Vol. XVII, No. I), Arrah, 1951. Pp. 17 to 25.

Extracts from the writings and speeches of B. Deo Kumar—Philosophical ideas; ethical ideas, literary, social and cultural ideas.

### 2845

C. S. K. Jain-The Central Jain Oriental Library, (Jain Ant., Vol. XVII, No. 1), Arrah, 1951, Pp. 11 to 16.

Locally known as the Saraswati Bhawan, the library has a collection of about 7,500 printed books in several Indian languages. The number of published English books is 3,250. Besides, the library has 6,378 manuscripts on palm-leaves, paper or tree-bark. The library was first installed in 1903. Jain Siddhanta bhawan is the unique institution for research and study of Jain literature, history and antiquary.

### 2846

Ashutosh BH TTACHARYA—Review of early Bengali Saiva Poetry. (Q. J. M. S., Vol. 42, 1951-52).

Since the introduction of Brahmanism into this country, Buddhism and Jainism, the prevailing religions of the time in the land had begun to lose themselves in this newly introduced Saivism. The ideal life of the Jain Tirthankaras was not in any way different from the ideals of Gautam Buddha and the Puranic Siva.

#### 2847

- A. K. Yegna Narayan Aivan—The Antiquity of some field and forest flore of India. (Q.J.M.S., Vol. 42., No. 1, 1951-52, Bangalore).
- P. 7. In the famous Tamil classic, Silappadikaran, considerable material relating to the country through which the hero and heroins pass on their way to

Mathurai is available. Kāverippumapattinum a prosperous sea port (now submerged under the sea).

### 2848

Nemi Chandra Shastri-Jain Culture in Shahabad. (Jain. Ant., Vol. XVIII, No. I), Arrah, 1952. Pp. 26 to 32.

Jainism exists in the district of Shahabad (Bihar) from the 6th century A.D. About twenty images of Jain Nemi Nāth, Rṣabhanāth and others, the fabulous tree Kalpavīkia, the religion incarnate Dharmachakra excavated from Chousa, in Buxar sub-division. The period of these images ranges from the 6th century A.D. to the 9th century A.D. A brief sketch of some of the well-known Jain temples of Shahabad given and literary progress of Jainism in Shahabad shown.

## 2849

A. N. UPADHYE—The Jaines. (The Indo-Asian Culture, II, 2, Pp. 164-69, Delhi, 1953).

This note gives an outline of the part played by the Jainas in different parts of India, starting with their Tirthankaras.

# 2850

Anant Prasad Jain-Soul, Consciousness and Life. Aliganj, Etah, 1953. P. 24.

Here a short rational analysis is put forward for an easy conception of existence and identity of soul, according to Jainism.

### 2851

The Indo-Asian Culture-Vol. 1, No. 4, New Delhi, 1953.

Pp 438-39. Reports bathing ceremony of Gomate—svara on March 5, 1953. Picture of Gomatesvara on page 395. Reports birthday anniversary of Mahavira on March 28, 1953.

## 2852

- N. L. Ahmad-Some problems for further study and research. (Presidential Address, Ind. Hist. Cong., 17th Sess.' Ahmedabad) 1954.
- P. 231. In Gujarat valuable material lies buried in Jain Bhandaras. The numerous Rasas or Prabandhas should throw interesting light on the social, cultural and political history of the period (1206-1525).

- N. P. Charrayarti-Presidential Address, (I. H. Cong., 17th Sess., Ahmedabad), 1954.
- P. 20. The Kushana era and Kanishka era; two inscriptions—one of the year 86 and another of 15, in which one Arya Vasula is mentioned; it would be impossible for the same person to occupy important position in the Jain community for a period of 71 years. Misunderstanding of the actual words. The donation of the image might have been made by her relations and followers, after she expired for the emancipation of Vasula'.

Another Mathura inscription dated in the year 299: Mathura was a strong-hold of Jainism—why an era used in the north-west should be used at Mathura only in a solitary instance?

# 2854

- H. V. DIVATIA-Welcome Speech. (I.H. Cong., 17th Sess., Ahmedabad), 1954.
- P. 1. In the kingdom of Maitrakas of Valabhipur, Jainism, Saivism, Vaişnavism and Buddhism flourished side by side under the patronage of its rulers.
- Pp. 2-3. For the glory of Gujarat, credit goes to the Jaina community which produced traders, administrators, warriors and literary scholars. Jaina Munis devoted themselves not only to exposition of their religious tenets but to grammar, biography and history.
- P. 5. The mutual respect between the various religious faiths in Gujarat was so great that different persons of the same family living in the same house professed either Jainism, Vaisnavism or Saivism. The Jain spirit of Ahimsa and the deep devotion of Vaisnavism have for centuries permeated the life of Gujarat, ultimately it produced the greatest personality—Mahatma Gandhi.

### 2855

Moti Chandra—Presidential Address, Sec. I (Upto 711 A.D.) (I. A. Cong. 17th Sess., Ahmedabad), 1954.

Pp. 41-44. Historical traditions: Jain traditions: legend of Kunāla, son of Akoka and grandson of Chandragupta; Kuņāla's son Samprati became the upāsaka of the Sramanas; legend of Samprati breathes the same spirit of tolerance and well-being as the inscriptions of Akoka; Samprati re-established the declining Maurya empire in Andhra-desa, Mahārāshṭra and Coorg.

The Jain traditions throw additional light on the glory of the Satavahanas; Satavahanas' power extended from Mathura in the north to Mathura in the south; rivalry between Nahapana and Gautamiputra for the port of Broach.

# 2856

- D. C. Siroan-Nagara-Sreshthin (I. H. Cong., 17th Sem., Ahmedahad), 1954.
- P. 53. The Nagaraśresthin represent the various guilds or corporations of the town or the rich urban population.
- P. 55. According to Top (Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan, Vol. II, P. 682), most of the Nagarseths of Rajasthan in the first half of the nineteenth century were Jains.

# 2857

Reginald Le MAY-The Culture of South East Asia. London, 1954. Cambodia; its Indian origin.

P. 116. Sirpur, now a small village on the right bank of the Mahanadi, 37 miles east by north of Raipur (Central Provinces). J. D. BEGLAR visited this place in 1873-74. BEGLAR reported a temple there to be Buddhistic and Jain as well as Brahmanic in form and style.

### 2858

Banarsi Das Jain-Jainism in the Punjab. (Sarūpa Bhārati: the Dr. Lakshman Sarup Memorial Volume) Hoshiarpur, 1954.

Pp. 238-247,

- P. 239. Takşasila—Kingdom of Bāhubali: temples F and G at Sirkap probably Jaina (Sir John Marshal, Arch. Annual, 1914-15).
- P. 240. Harappa—Clay seal with standing males found at Harappa comparable to Jaina statues of Rsabha as in Indus seals fig. 13 in plate XII of Mohenjodaro, Vol. 1.
- P. 241. Simhapura—From Kapisā (eastern part of Afghanistan) Hiuen Tsiang came to Simhapura; here he found white clothed heretics and the Digambara Jainas and a temple; Sir Anrel Strin discovered in 1889 the remains of the Simhapura Jain temple near the modern Katās (Katākṣa) (Gazetteer of Jhelum Dist., Lahore, 1904, pp. 43-46).

- P. 242. Von Le Coq's (Die Buddhistische spaetantike in Mittalasien, III, Die Wandmabruen, Berlin, 1924, Plate 1V. P. 30) identifying as a Digambara Ttrthankara, a human figure painted on a wall in Chinese Turkestan; and N.C. Mehta's supporting it (in his studies in Indian Painting); and C. J. Shah's reprobuction of the statement (in his book Jainism in N. India); refutation of these decause the painting depicts a headless naked male standing tiptoe with the right leg brought in front of the left.
- P. 242. Pārvatikā (6th century A. D.) mention of Pavvaiyā (Pārvatikā) on the bank of the river Chandrabhaga (Chenab) in Kuvalayamālākathā, as a centre of Jainism.
- Pp. 243-244. Nagarkot—Kangra (C. 1000-1600 A.D.): Nagarkot, another name of Kängrä, 135 miles from Amritsar; in ancient times it was the capital of Trigarta; Cunningham found here remains of old Jain Temples, images and inscriptions and remarked that the Diwäns of the Muslim rulers of Delhi stationed at Kängrä were Digambara Jains (AE. Sur. Ind. reports 1872-73, vol. V, pp. 168 ff). The oldest and the longest inscription is inscribed on the pedestal of an image of Rsabha 854 A. D. edited by Bühler (Ep. Indica, Vol. I, Ins. No. 18). This image and inscription also noted by Marshall (Ar. Su. Ind. An. Rep. 1905-6 p. 16); the word gaccha indicates Śvētämbara origin. The late Dr. K. N. Staram discovered in 1930 in Kangra valley numerous Jain images and ruins of Jain Temples—some of them being appropriated by the Hindus as Ganapati Temple (lying between the Railway station and the Rest Houses at Baijnath-Paprola). Dr. Sitaram's reports are unpublished but available in manuscript.
- P. 244. Sindhudeśa: In olden times an active centre of Jainism, in Sam. 1169 there was rivalry between the followers of the Kharatara Gaccha and the Komala Gaccha. Jinadutta Sūri started worship of Manibhardra and the Muslim Pirs or saints.
- P. 246. Lahore--Lābhapura its Jain name; Akbar influenced by Htravijaya Sūri prohibited the slaughter of animals on certain days of the year throughout his kingdom (V. A. Smith, Jaina Teacher of Akbar in Bhandarkar Commemoration vol.). Rivalry between Jinacandra and Hiravijaya.

Aspects of Jainism. Jain Mission Society, Bangalore, 1955.

(These articles are reprinted from the Aryan Path, May, 1953; October, 1954; January-February, 1955; April, 1955, May, 1955 and June, 1955).

## The names of the articles are-

- 1. Jaina culture by Nathmal TATIA.
  - 2. Jain Ideas in the Modern world by A. CHARRAVARTI.
  - 3. The fundamentals of Jainism by P. R. JAIN.
- 4. The Approach of Jainism to Ethics and Haribhadra's contribution to it by I. H. JHAVERI.
  - 5. Jainism and the Way to Spiritual Realization by I. C. SHASTRI.

## 2860

P. C. Roy Choudhury—Jainism in Bihar. Patna, 1956, Pp. I-X and I-110; 16 plates.

Chapters: Jainism in Bihar; Jain religion; Jain Achitecture; Parasnath Hill; Kuluha Hill; Jain Antiquities in Manbhum; Jain Antiquities in Singhbhum; Buchanan's References to Jain shrines; Jain Antiquities in Gaya; Jain Antiquities in Shahabad; Jain Antiquities in Bhagalpur; Jain Antiquities in Patna; Jain Antiquities in Muzaffarpur; Glossary; Bibliography; Index.

### 2861

A. N. Upadhye—Mahāvīra and Buddha on Nirrāņa. (The Rajaramian, Kolhapur, 1932; also the Voice of Ahimsā, VI, 3-4, Pp. 120-29, Aliganj, 1956).

The religious back-ground of the Vedic, Brahmanic and Upanishadic texts is outlined especially with a view to trace the doctrine of transmigration, which was conspicuous by its absence in earlier works but became sufficiently important in the *Upanishads*. There is evidence in the Vedic literature itself that the Aryans had to struggle against an antagonistic culture in Central India as well as in Eastern India. It is to these parts of India that Jainism, Buddhism and some other faiths belong. It is in this back-ground that the Jaina and Buddhistic conceptions of *Nirvana* are studied in details.

### 2862

A. N. UPADHYE-On the Bahurata Schism. (Jaina Gazette, XXVII).

The traditional account of the Bahurata schism started by Jamali in the very life-time of Mahāvīra is given in this paper. Further, the philosophical implications of the Bahurata doctrines are explained with illustrations.

Gertrude Emerson San—Cultural Unity of India. Ministry of Information & Broadcasting Publication, Govt. of India, 1956).

- P. 23. Chap. III. Roots of Indian Culture: In the sixth century a. c., Buddhism and Jainism added a new emphasis to the Upanishad teachings. It gave way to a new idea that each has the right to live out its own life—karmic 'seeds' and the doctrine of Ahimsa was introduced.
- P. 24. Among the Jaina followers of Mahāvīra, the Buddha's great contemporary, the practice of the vow of non-injury towards all living creatures became an integral part of the discipline. A Jaina would not walk at night, lest he inadvertently crush life of a worm. (Plate of Jain temple in white marble, Dilwara, Mount Ābu—i lth century A.D.)
- P. 31. Chapt. IV: Cultural Continuity—Buddhism and Jainism, rejecting the sacred authority of the Vedas and the special position of the Brahmin introduced their own emphasis into education. The Jains began to use Sanskrit as their literary language at a somewhat later period.
- P. 34. Spirit of Religious Tolerance: In the conference organised by Harshavardhan of Kanauj and attended by Yuan Chwang in the seventh century were present no fewer than three thousand Brahmins and Jains apart from the Buddhists. Conversion of Jain Tamil kings to Saiva or Vaishnava form of faith.
- Pp. 37-38. Vernacular translations of Epics and Purānas—Two Jaina authors, Adipampa and Abhinava Pampa of tenth and twelfth centuries made abridged versions of the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyana in Kannada.
- P. 39. Images and Temples—Art in an important expression of culture in which the Jaina images suggested the immobility of death itself.
- P. 41. Jains images of the Tirthankaras date from about the first century
- P. 45. Unifying Force of Bhakti—Buddhism and Jainism opened their doors to all, just when Brahmin orthodoxy had shut its own against many.

#### 2864

S. SERKANTAYA-Asoka, Denesampriya. (Q.J. M. S.—Culture and Heritage Number, 1956) Bangalore.

Pp. 5-6. Chandra Gupta Maurya—After a successful reign of 24 years, gone with his Jain teacher Bhadrabāhu on a pilgrimage to the South and ended his days on the Chandragiri Hill at Śravanabelgola in Mysore, where the foot-prints of his Guru and his inscriptions as well as the colossal image of Gomatesvara form permanent and prominent land-marks.

# 2865

Buddha Prakash—Historical characters in the Mudrārāksasa of Visākhadatta. (Proc., I.H.C., XVIIth Session), Patna, 1956.

P. 127. Balabhadda is connected with the third schism of the Jaina Church caused by the disciple of Asadhacharya in Seyaviya (Setavrya) in 214 A.v. According to the Tittho-galipainna this Balabhadda the Maurya is shown to be a local administrative officer posted at Rājagṛba by Chandra Gupta.

## 2866

- S. SRIKANTAYA—The Jagadguru of Śringeri—obituary—(Q. J.M.S. Culture and Heritage Number, 1956). Bangalore.
- P. 128. The town of Śringeri, 2,439 feet above sea-level on the left bank of the river Tunga. Whether Śringeri in earlier times was a Jangam or Jaina stronghold before it became the centre of the Advaita school of thought is not clear. In the latter half of the 8th century A.D. Śankarāchārya came here and established this math.

### 2867

- V. P. Johanapuakan—Punnaja Sangha. (Q. J. M.S. Culture & Heritage Number, 1956), Bangalore.
- Pp. 163-64. Punnāţa Sangha, a sect of Jain ascetics; it derives its name from Punnāţa, i.e. the Karnataka Province, where it originated. Jinasena completed his Harivania Purāņa in Ś. 705. He has given a list of his predecessors: Harisena, completed his Bṛhat Kathākośa in Ś. 854 at Vardhamānapura (Vaḍhavāṇa in Saurastra).

A collection of hymns by Pandit Haji, a pupil of Bhattaraka Rajakirti (middle of 17th century).

This Mss. contains a pațțăvali of Lādabāgada Gaccha—the changed name of Punnāța gaccha.

The Mss. of Bharata Bhujabali Carita composed by Pāmo in S. 1614 mentions Punnāţa Gaccha. Punnāṭa Gaccha was a subdivision of Kāṣṭhā Sangha.

- A. GNANARATHAM—Sainte saints' influence on Tamil literature. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957).
- P. 124. Sambandar conquered the multitude of Jains in argument in royal presence.

### 2869

C. M. Ramchander Chettian—Palayagars of Kangu Nadu, their bid for independence, (summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., X1Xth Session, Delhi, 1957), Pp. 102-103.

Religious tolerance—Jainism and Hinduism in Tirumalai Nāyaka's (1623-1659)—72 territory.

### 2870

- Umakant P. Shah—Parents of the Jinas. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XIXth Session, Delhi, 1957).
- P. 88. The worship of parents of the Jinas in Jaina literature and art and the identification of a group of Jaina sculptures showing a male and a female sitting under a tree and ususally accompanied by one or more Children are discussed.

### 2871

- K. B. JINDAL The Prefaces -- Calcutta, 1958.
- Pp. 1-224. Dravya Samgrah, Tattvartha Sūtra, Panchāstikāya Sāra, Puruṣārtha Sūddhyupāya, Gommatsāra—Jiva Kānd, Ātmānušāsan, Gommatesārā, Karma Kānd, Samayasāra, Niyamsāra, Gommatasāra, Karma Kānd Part II, Pavīkshāmukham, Cosmology: Old and New.

### 2872

Hiralal Chatterjee-International law and International State Relations in Ancient India. Calcutta, 1958.

P. 11. At different periods of Indian history development of inter-state relations and International law was marked by different characteristics. The doctrine of non-violence promulgated by Buddhism and Jainism aimed at minimising human sufferings as a whole, not to speak of atrocities of war. One of the greatest steps calculated to secure lasting peace in the world was taken when message of universal love and non-violence was preached some six hundred years before the birth of Christ.

AUDILARSHMI-Tamil Nayanars in Telugu Literature. (Pr. & Tr. A.I.O.C. 18th Sess. 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

P. 356. The Nayanars of the Tamil country played an important role in the evolution of Saivism in South India. The Tamil word Nayanar means a devotee. They are sixty-three in number. Curiously enough the number 63 corresponds to the Tri-shastisaläkä purushas of Jain tradition. The Nayanars lived between the 5th and the 10th centuries of the Christian era. At the outset, in South India, Saivism had to contend with the two formidable rivals, Jainism and Buddhism. The Pallava king Mahendravarman I, who was at first a Jaina became an ardent Saivite under the influence of Appar (Tirunavukkarasu or Vagisar Nayanar); Mahendravarman caricatured Buddhists and Jains in his Sanskrit burlesque Mattavilasa-Prahasana.

### 2874

R. P. Sethu Pillai—Presidential Address—Dravidian Culture section. (Pro. & Tr. A.I.O.C. 18th Sess., 1955. Annamalainagar, 1958).

Pp. 97-98. The Sacred Kural holds a unique place in Iamil literature. The great savant Albert Schwertzer says: 'There hardly exists in the literature of the world a collection of maxims in which we find so much of lofty wisdom.' All the available commentaries of the Kural have been collected and published as a variorum edition of it by the Dharmapuram Adhinam in South India. The latest translation of the Kural in English is by Prof. A. Charravart of Madras. He is a Jain scholar and his commentary has been written from the Jain point of view. According to him the doctrine of Ahimsā which is fundamental in the Jain religion is the bed-rock on which the structure of the Kural is raised. Kural has been translated into several Indian languages; Sanskrit, Hindi, Bengali, Telugu, Kannada, Malayalam, Tamil; several translations in English.

## 2875

H. C. Bhayani—Prakrit and Jainism. (Pro. & Tr. A.I. O. Con. 18th Sess., 1955. Annamalsinagar, 1958).

Pp. 49-57. Survey of research work done in Prakrit and Jainism in the two years 1954 and 1955. A standard and authentic edition of all the Jain canonical works along with the early commentaries still a desideratum.

Publications: Suttagame; Uttaradhyayanya; Dalaweyalia; Sthanag-Samandya; Satkhandagama; Mahabandha (Mahadhavala); Kaidyapahuda with the Curnistira and Jayadhavala; Rājavārtika; Sarvārthasiddhi; Vivarana) (commentary on Nyāya-vinistaya); Cār Tīrthankar (teachings of Rabha, Nemi, Vardhamāna and Pāršva): The History of Philosophy (Jain Philosophy by A. Chakravarry); The Outlines of Jain Philosophy; Aspects of Jainism; Religious, didactic and devotional literature of the Jains: Samādhitantra aus Ispopadeša; Samīcīna Dharmašāstra; Ratnakavandašrāvakātāva; Jinasahasranāma; Bhavyajana-kanthābharana; Jain mythological literature published: MahāpurānaUttarapurāna; Paumacariu; Pāndavapurāna; Purānasārasangraha; Dharmašaramābhyudaya; Trişastisalākāpuru-savarita (English translation); Caupannamahāpurisacariya (dessertation by Brūhn); The Rāmāyana version of Śīlācāraya as found in the Caupannamahāpurisacariya (A.B.O.R.I. 36);

Linguistic study of Prākrit publications: the Prākrit Grammar of Trivikrama; Prākrit Bhāṣā. Illustrations of Letter diagrams (JUB. 23); Karalakhaṇa (Palmistry) Amgavijiā (on prognostics); Jain Art Publications:

The Jain Sculptures from Ladol Studies in Jain Art. The Jain Data about Musical Instruments; The art of Indian Asia; Jain Agam Granthon ki Mahattoapurana Sabda-suciyan: Numismalic Date from early Jain Literature; the so-called Mauryan Polish in Jain Literature; Foreign Elements in Jain Literature; An old Literary Reference about Vanaraja, the founder of the Gavda dynasty; Great Women in Jainism; Eminent women of Karnataka; Magadh (Jain sacred places) Rajagraha and Nalanda; Holy Ābū; Historical Geography of Ancient India; Ācārya Simhanandi, King-maker and Pontiff, some Digambara Jain works composed in Gujarat and Saurastra in Sanskrit and Apabhramsa; Literary Circle of Mahāmātya Vastupāla; Old Kannada Literature; History and Culture of the Indian People.

Inscriptional sources: Jain Šilālekha Samgraha; Interpretation of Two Jain Inscriptions in Lucknow Museum; Lexical moterial: Šastišalaka Prakaraņa; Revantagiri-rasu; Neminātha catuspadikā; Sirithulibhadda-phāgu; Ukti-ratnākara.

Bibliographical and reference literature: The Descriptive Catalogue of the Govt. Mss. Library at B O.R.I. Vol. XVII (Jain Literature and Philosophy—Agamic Section), part fifth; Rajasthan Ke Sastrabhandaron ki Grantha-sūci.

### 2876

Hasan Askari-Medicines and Hospitals in Muslim India. (Proc., I.H.C., XXth Session), Bombay, 1958.

P 178. Makaradhvaja or Rasasindur was perhaps first introduced by Vägabhatta. P. 183. According to the 17th century European travelless the hospitals for the sick animals in some parts of Western India probably established by the Jains.

## 2877

- A. Krishnaswamy-Indigenous Veterinary medicine. (Proc. and Tran. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annumalainagar, 1958.
- P. 547. Mrigapakshi Śāstra by Hamsadeva deals with the various kinds of animals and birds with their varieties, colours, temperaments and various stages of life, etc. interesting for zoologists and veterinarians.

## 2878

- R. S. Sharma—Irrigation in Northern India during the post-Maurya period. (Circa 200 n.c.—circa A.D. 200) (Proc. I.H.C., XXth Session), Bombay, 1958.
- P. 59. The Hathigumpha inscription informs us about the repair and enclosing of a tank in Kalinganagari by Kharavela (D.C. Sircar, Select Inscriptions, vol. I, P. 207).
- P. 61. Hāthigumphā inscription of Khāravela informs us about the existence of a trińśata years old canal in Kalinga Nagari (1.6). The inscription also records that in the fifth year of his reign he caused the canal opened by king Nanda, a hundred and three years back, to be brought into the capital from the Tanśūli Road, and caused to be dug at the cost of a hundred thousand coins (BARUA, old Brāhmī Inscriptions, P. 43).

### 2879

- UMAKANT P. SHAH—Mahapurushalakshanas in Jaina canons. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XVIIIth Session, 1955), Annamalainagar, 1958.
- P. 285. Mahāpurushalakshaṇa or marks of great men obtained from the Aupapātika Sūtra and the Āvaiyaka Curni wonderfully corresponding with the Buddhist evidence show that the Jaina traditions obtained from the Agamas often go back to two or three centuries B.C.

- V. SWAMINATHAN—Bhartthari and Mimithisa, (Summaries of Papers, A I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
- P. 138. Ancient Buddhist and Jain texts have thrown much light on Bhartrhari.

### 2051

- L. B. KENY-Devanam Priya (Proc. I.H.C. XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.
- P. 91. Kings made reverential reference to their gods in their official styles and titles. Khāravela of Orissa calls himself 'dharmarāja.'

## 2882

- B. J. SANDESARA—Historical Importance of the Prabhavakacharita (A.D. 1278) of Prabhachandra (Proc., I.A.C., XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.
- P. 314. The work gives biographies of 23 great Jaina pontiffs, most of whom were notable personalities in the social, cultural and political history of Gujarat,

### 2883

- R.C. Prasad Singh—Peace-policy in early medieval India. (Proc., I.H.C., XXIst Session), Bombay, 1959.
- P. 248. and n.l. Somadeva, the grand ancient Indian politician condemned differences among rulers in his Nitivakyampta, XXX.

## 2884

- Upendraray J. SANDESARA—A reference to Bhagvan Tirthavit or Jaina Turthankara in the Mahabharata (Summaries of papers A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959). Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
- P. 88. The advice of Bhagavan Tirthavit contained in the Santiparvan of the Mahabharata wonderfully agreeing in sense with the teachings of Tattverthasūtra, VI. 11-26 and IX. 1-3 shows that Bhagavan Tirthavit is the Jaina Tirthankara.

#### 288

Delsukh Malvaniya—Lord Mahaviro's Anudharmiha conduct. (Summaries of mours, A.I.O.C., XXth Semion, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.

P. 90. Discussing the meaning of the word Anudhammiya the author concludes that Mahāvīra followed and preached the 'traditional law' and that there was the existence of the Sangha of Pārsva prior to the advent of Mahāvīra.

## 2886

A. N. UPADHYE—Some parallel thoughts of Jaina Anupreksas. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.

Pp. 89-90. Jainism and Buddhism belong to the same current of Indian thought, the Sramanic culture. Anupreks — the topics of reflection. The paper attempts to spot parallel thoughts for the *Anupreks is* from Buddhist texts, individually and collectively. Their object in Jainism and Buddhism is the same.

## 2887

- P. M. Sundaram—The Tamil Devaram Lyrics, (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
- P. 127. The influence of Jainism and Buddhism was very great before the great Nayanars to whom the revivalist movement in Saivism is attributed, appeared on the field.

## 2888

- H. G. NARAHARI-Some Witticisms of Jayantabhalla. (Summaries of Papers, A.I.O.C., XXth Session, 1959), Bhuvaneswar, 1959.
- P. 133. Out to establish the Nyaya view as the most feasible in contemporary thought, Jayantabhatta assesses very carefully the strength of the position of his adversaries individually. The Jains come in rarely for any serious criticism.

### 2889

Sadashiv ATHAVALE—Suman: The only pure moralist in the history of thought. (Proc. I.H.C. XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1959.

P. 74. Suman also known as Uggahaman in Pāli literature (Uggahaman literally means one who gazes upwards at the skies) taught a kind of Vinayavāda, a discipline, a code of conduct. Šīlānka, the Jain commentator of the Sūtrukṛtānga speaks of thirty-two Vinaya schools (Sūtrakṛtānga 1/12/3),

P. 75. The Jain thinkers were not likely to appreciate Suman. The reason lies in the basic difference in the positions of Suman on one side and Jainism on the other. The Jain writers seem to be damning all the Vinayavvdins with no exception (Sūtrakṛtānga, Uttarādhyāyana, etc).

### 2890

Lothar WENDEL-Thought, Life and Humanity. Aliganj (Etah), 1960.

It deals with the relations between Western and Indian literature and indirectly on Goethe. His comparison of Jain thought with Western ideals is thought provoking.

Pp. 9-24. Goethe's Faust and Tattvārthasūtra.

Pp. 36-37. Thomas Mann and Jainism.

Pp. 59-69. Hermann Keyserling's Interpretation of the French 'Raison' in the light of Jain Philosophy.

Pp. 75-78. Corneille's conception of Non-violence.

Pp. 107-116. The Commonwealth Idea in Jainism.

Pp. 117-122. Jainism Abroad.

### 2891

- B. P. Sinha-Significance of religious data in Kautilya's Arthusastra. (Proc. I.H.C., XXIInd Session), Bombay, 1960.
- P. 65 There is no clear reference to the Jainas. Only the Buddhists and the Ajivikas are mentioned (Kautilya's Arthalastra III, 20).
- P. 63. There is a torso of a Tirthankara with characteristic Mauryan polish in the Patna Museum.

## 2892

Ratik Vihari Josus—The Philosophical and Historical background of the conception of Radha. (Proc. and Trans. A.I.O.C., XXXth Session), Delhi, 1961. Part II.

P. 144. Somadeva's Talastilakacumpu (1000 A. D.) mentions a lady Amrtavati who justifies that Radha was attracted towards Narayana.

Geoffrey L. Rudd—The Logic of Vegetarianism (Souvenir presented in honour of Dr. Sarvepalli Radhakrishnan) Madras, 1962. Pp. 29-38.

Pp. 35-36. Jainism was started by Mahavira in the 6th century s.c. A metaphysical Religion with strong ethical observances. Everything has a soul; it is just now being confirmed by material science. Jains strict vegetarians—oldest religion in the world—Jain asceticism—vegetarian systems of living will become universal through dire necessity.

### 2894

The Jain Siddhanta Bhawan: An Introduction. (Jain Ant. vol XXII, No. I), Arrah, 1963, Pp. 14 to 15.

The 'Jain Siddhanta Bhawan' better known as the 'Central Jain Oriental library, Arrah, founded by Devakumar Jain of Arrah in the year 1906 contains 3,179 Ms. on palm leaf and 3,500 manuscripts on paper. Most of these ms. are believed to be at least five hundred years old. Besides the manuscripts the Library has nearly 9,000 published books on religion, philosophy, history and literature in nearly all the Indian and some foreign languages, most conspicuous among these collections being the illustrated 'Jain Rāmāyaṇa' and the 'Bhaktamera'.

### 2885

R. M. Das-Some Jaina Samskāras (Jain Ant., Vol. XXII, No. I). Arrah, 1963. Pp. 25 to 28.

Jinasena's Mahāpurāņa is a great synthesis of Hindu and Jain culture. Like the Hindu Dharma Sastras the Mahāpurāņa regards the Sainskāras as purificatory rites. Some of the main Sainskāras described by Jinasena are:

- (a) Adhana—foetus-laying ceremony.
- (b) Priyodbhava—Celebration of the advent of the child in this world.
  - (c) Nāmakarņa—Naming of the child.
- (d) Bahiryana—Same as Niskramana ceremony of the Hindus, the performance of this rite being done and the child can be taken out from the room in which it was born.
- (e) Annaprasana—Occasion on which the child is fed with cooked food for the first time.

- (f) Kesavapa—Same as the Güdakaraşa ceremony of the Hindus—it is an auspicious day on which the head of the child is shaved.
- (g) Lipisamkhyana—Same as the Vidyārambha ceremony of the Hindus—on this occasion the child is placed for his studies after the performance of various religious rites.
- (h) Upaniti-Corresponds to the Upanayana Sainskāra of the Hindu Dharma Sāistras.
- (i) Vratzvarana—Same as the Samavariana rite described in Hindu Dharma Sastras—it celebrates the return of the student to his ancestral home after the completion of his studies.
- (j) Vivaha—Entry into the Grhasthairama by marrying a girl.

Subodh Kumar Jain-Sixty years of Jain Siddhanta Bhawan (Jain. Ant., vol. XXII, No I), Arrah, 1963.

Pp. 37-44. Founded in 1903—its works upto 1963. The Diamond Jubilee year described.

## 2897

Ramchandra Jain-Sramanic Foundations of Ancient Egypt. (Summaries of papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 3-4. Menes, a great Pani leader, took his Sramanalogical culture and civilization to Egypt. The Sramanalogical beliefs of the ancient Egyptians are contained in the book 'The Manifestation of Light'.

### 2898

Ramchandra Jain-Sramanic Foundations of Ancient Sumer (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 8-9. The Sumerian way of life was founded upon the basic tenets of Sramanicing. Gilgmest received Sarmanic indoctrination from Imapistumi fiving in the city of Dilmun identified with Mohenjedero.

- J. N. BANERJEE—The Puranic Account of Rephadeva and Buddha (Summaries of papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).
- P. 56. Life of Richbhadeva, the first Tirthankara according to the Bhagavata Purāṇa.

### 2900

- B. K. BARUA—Study of folk-tale material in Indian Literatures (Summaries of papers of the 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New D. Ihi, 1964).
- P. 61. The Jaina tales in Sanskrit, Prakrit and Apabhramsa—numerous parables, legends etc. recorded in the Angas and the Upangas.

## 2901

Muni BUDDHAMAL—The Contributions of Jain writers to Indian Languages, (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

P. 76. The literary contributions of the Jains to defferent Indian Languages, such as Sanskrit, Prākrit, Apabhramsa, Kannada, Tamil, Gujrati, Marathi, Rajasthani and Hindi on different subjects.

Three periods of Prakrit Literature:

Ancient Prākrit 500 B. G.—600 A.D.; Literary Prākrit 100 A.D.—600 A.D.; Apabhramsa 600 A.D.—1100 A.D.

### 2902

- N. A. DESHPANDE—Jaina concept of an Ideal Student. (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).
- Pp. 95-96. The Jain teacher looked upon as a deity; rules and regulations for an ideal student.

## 2903

H. L. JAIN-A peculiar mystic element in Mediaeval Jainism. (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

علي 1 ،

Pp. 129-30. Several mystic words, phrases and ideas from the ancient Jaina works are brought to light which prove the strength of the peculiar form of mysticism which had seized the esoteric minds during the Medieval Age. It was more or less alien to the nature of Jamism. Nevertheless, it established itself therein, although as a temporary phase.

### 2904

Kailash Chand Jam—Cultural Role of Ancient Towns in Rajasthan (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 130-31. Jainism became a cultural force in Rajasthan after the 7th century A.D. Jain saints visited the towns, propagated Jainism and improved the tone of morality. Jains originated from towns.

### 2905

Muni MAHENDRA KUMAR—India's Nomenclature. (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 153-54. Whether Bharatavarsa was named after the son of Rabha or that of Dusyanta; and the writer proves that it is after the name of the son of Rabhadeva.

## 2906

Muni Mahendra Kumar—Reality and Relativity of Space and Time in Jain Metaphysics and Modren Physics (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 154-156. Newtonian concept, theory of Relativity and Physical aspect.

### 2907

Acharya Sri Tursi-Pre-Vedic existence of Shramana culture. (Summaries of papers of 26th International Congress of Orientalists, New Delhi. 1954).

Pp. 251-55. Taitariya Āranyaka, Shrimad Bhāgavata and Rgveda all mention Vātarašanā Śraman (Monks) as disciples of Shraman Lord Rşabha.

Vrātya-kāṇḍa of Athana Veda actually depicts the life of Lord Reabha in symbolic language.

The term 'Arhan' used in the Ryuda and other Vedic literature denote non-Vedic, non-violent monks. Followers of Arhats and Chairpus are called ordines in the Atharvaveda. Vignepurans depicts the story 'Mayamaka' which is nothing but Digambara Jain monk. Asuras, a non-Vedic society, were followers of Mayamoha Sharman. Pudma, Matrya and Davi Bhaganata puranas confirm that Asuras followed Jain religion. Reveda calls them enemies of Vedic religion.

## 2908

R.N. DANDERAR—Vedic, Sanskrit and Prokrit Studies. (Oriental Studies in India, Published on the occasion of the 26th International Congress of Orientalism, New Delhi, 1964).

Pp. 12-35. Sanskrit and Prakrit Studies: Mentions some Jaina Research Institutions and their publications and a few Jain authors and their published works.

## 2909

L. A. PHALTANE—An Ancient Phase of Jainism. (Jain Ant., Vol. XXII, No. II), Arrah, 1964, Pp. 17 to 20.

Mārga, according to Sri Kuṇḍakuṇḍāchārya, means a way for final beatitude and its result is complete happiness. Jainism was known at one time by the name Mārga, Māga, Manga, Manga and Monk—are the words derived from the original word 'magga'. In Persia the Magas' formed an important section of the people. We learn from the Bhaviya Purāna that the Magas and Bhojakas are the same. They had among them the customs of showing the head clean, of not dining at night and of carrying a brush in their hands. These customs are common among the saints of the Jainas of India. From the similarities found in the language of the Brahmi people in Baluchistan and the Kannada people of Karnataka the linguists have come to the conclusion that the Kannada people of Karnataka must have been in ancient past, the inhabitants of the territory round about Baluchistan. This means that the whole of the Central Asia, Persia and Baluchistan and the territory round about were under the influence of mārga or Jaina religion in ancient days.

## 2910

Subodh Kumar Jain-A report on the Diamond Jubilee Celebration of the Bhawan. (Jain Ant., vol. XXII, No. II) Arrah, 1964. Pp. 21 to 25.

The Diamond Jubilee celebration of Sri Jain Siddhanta Bhawan and its two constituent bodies, Sri Devkumar Jain Research Institute and Sri Devkumar Jain Oriental Library on the 28th December, 1963. On this day the title of 'Siddhantahhanya' was conferred to ten scholars.